



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



UoP M

*With every sentiment of respect & affection
your devoted friend,
William Bentley.*

From the painting by Frothingham, now in possession of Lawrence Waterman Joslin.

Dealing with

10

100



U of M

*With every sentiment of respect & affection
Your devoted friend,
William Bentley.*

From the painting by Freshingham, now in possession of Lawrence Water Jenkins.

SECRET

SECRET

Page 10



With very best regards to your family
I am, dear Sir,
Yours truly,
William Lloyd

THE DIARY
OF
WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D.

PASTOR OF THE EAST CHURCH
SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

Volume 1

APRIL, 1784 — DECEMBER, 1792

SALEM, MASS.
The Essex Institute
1905

ILLUSTRATIONS

Dr. William Bentley, from the painting by Frothingham.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The East Church, Salem,	<i>to face page</i> x
Interior of the East Church, Salem,	x
Dr. William Bentley, from a silhouette made about 1815,	xi
The Crowninshield House where Dr. Bentley lived,	xix
Plan of Arrangements at the funeral of Dr. Bentley,	xxx
The Brick School-house, Salem,	
Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker of Salem,	
Rev. John Murray of Newburyport,	
Seal of the Second Corps of Cadets, Salem,	1
Seal of the Proprietors of Essex Bridge,	1
Jonathan Jackson of Newburyport,	1
The McIntire Washington,	1
A Northeast View of Newburyport,	1
Court House and Town House, Salem,	1
The Philip English House,	1
Dummer Academy, Byfield,	1
Gravestone of Rev. Nathan Holt of Danvers,	1
"Lord" Timothy Dexter of Newburyport,	1
The Essex Merrimack Bridge, Newburyport,	4

INTRODUCTION

In printing the Diary of Dr. William Bentley it has been thought undesirable to include everything found in the original text. The omissions principally consist of quotations from books, and newspapers, easily accessible elsewhere, and also lists of parish calls, for Dr. Bentley preserved in tabular form a memorandum of every call that he made and of every invitation to dinner or to tea. A century ago it was customary, in time of sickness or death, for the minister to receive and to read from the pulpit on Sunday, notes requesting the prayers of the congregation. In the following pages the weekly record, there preserved, will be found to be of great value to the biographer and the genealogist, although it should be kept in mind that connection by marriage is frequently referred to as though it were by blood. "Mother-in-law" means step-mother, in present day usage, and "brother at sea" may mean brother-in-law at sea.

The publication of this Diary has only been made possible through the cordial co-operation of the American Antiquarian Society, and grateful acknowledgment is also due to Mr. William C. Endicott of Danvers, and to an unknown friend, for assistance of a substantial nature. The larger number of the foot-notes to be found on the succeeding pages, have been supplied by Mr. Edward Stanley Waters, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, a former resident of the East Parish, Salem, who has long been familiar with the historical value of the diary and has frequently urged its publication.

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF

REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY.

From the Historical Address by Judge Joseph G. Waters prepared
for the celebration of the 150th Anniversary of the
establishment of the East Church, observed
November 8, 1868.

William Bentley was born in the north part of Boston, on the twenty-second day of June, A. D. 1759, and was the son of Joshua and Elizabeth Bentley. He was named after his maternal grandfather, William Paine of Boston, of whom he was a great favorite and towards whom, Dr. Bentley ever showed so strong an attachment that it almost interrupted the harmonious relation between the parents and the son.

Upon the decease of his grandfather, Dr. Bentley entered in his Diary, the following reference to him.

"1786. The night of Nov^r 1st ended the life of my most worthy grandfather. It was by his generosity, I was educated at Cambridge, and he continued through life, as an unceasing benefactor. May my gratitude be as unceasing as his goodness."

Dr. Bentley entered Harvard College in 1773, at the age of fourteen, in a class quite distinguished for its scholarship, and graduated with high honor in 1777. Soon after leaving college he was appointed a teacher in the Latin grammar school in Boston, but soon exchanged this position for the preceptorship in the North grammar school in that city. He had hardly entered upon his duties there, when he received the appointment of Latin and Greek tutor in Harvard College. He continued in this office till his ordination over this Church, occasionally preaching in the neighborhood of Boston where he became noted as a popular speaker.

He commenced preaching as a candidate (in Salem), on the first Sabbath in May, 1783, and continued with them till the twenty-third day of July following when he received an invitation to a settlement as colleague pastor with Mr. Diman, which he accepted.

During the preceding month, an Act had been passed by the General Court, incorporating the proprietors of the house and providing for a dissolution of the parish on the death of the senior pastor.

The ordination took place on the 24th of September following. The Rev. Mr. Lathrop of the old North Church in Boston preached

the sermon, the Rev. Th^o Barnard of Salem made the introductory prayer, Dr. Cooper of Brattle Street Church in Boston made the consecrating prayer, the senior pastor, Mr. Diman, gave the charge, and the Rev. John Prince of the First Church in Salem, the right hand of fellowship.

During the whole of the joint ministry thus inaugurated, the relation between these pastors was inharmonious. Mr. Diman had not regarded with much favor the selection of Mr. Bentley as a colleague, and soon after his induction into office, treated him uncourteously. For nearly two years he neglected to invite him to participate in the rites of the communion, or baptism. Dr. Bentley having a sensitive nature felt these incivilities most keenly and remonstrated against them.

The society sided with him and demanded that Mr. Diman should permit his colleague to enjoy all the privileges of his sacred office. They likewise appointed a committee to devise some measures for restoring the peace and harmony of the society, thus interrupted. This movement of the parish in a degree effected its purpose for soon after Mr. Diman gave his consent that the two pastors should alternately officiate at the communion service.

Harmony was thus restored, for a while, but new causes for discontent arose, which revived the angry feelings between the senior pastor and the people, and occasioned the passing of a vote by the society, on the 19th day of October, 1785, insisting absolutely on Mr. Diman's withdrawal from all services in the pulpit, and promising to pay to him, if he assented to their request, all arrearages due to him from the society—and to meet him in the spirit of peace and harmony. Mr. Diman acknowledged the receipt of this vote in a gentle and forgiving spirit and in reply stated, that he must, under the obligation imposed by his ordination, ever regard it his "duty of using his utmost endeavors to promote true religion among the People." Thus terminated Mr. Diman's official intercourse with the East Society.

As the different phases of this unfortunate controversy pass in review before us, at this distance of time, we are better prepared to form a judgment upon them, than were those personally concerned in it.

Candor and justice alike require us to admit that each party to it failed to manifest that spirit of forbearance and meekness of temper becoming a christian brotherhood.

In the heated zeal of the society to vindicate the cause of their young pastor, they did not properly appreciate the trying circumstances under which Mr. Diman was placed.

For nearly a half century, he had exercised an almost despotic sway over this people, training them to walk in the ways of a theology which admitted no progress save in the iron ruts which an arbitrary priesthood had laid down as the sure and only way to the heavenly kingdom.

How could *he* bear, with equanimity, as a rival for the favor of his people, this youthful competitor, fresh and jubilant as he then was—full of the spirit of progress—alive to every good work—his liberal mind richly stored with every variety of learning, open to and ready to receive any suggestion of reason that might aid him in interpreting the scriptures—an acknowledged champion for the right of private judgment, in all matters of faith—rejoicing in a heart, sated to its core with every generous impulse to instruct, cheer and elevate the poorer and downtrodden among his fellow beings? How could elements so diverse and heterogeneous ever be expected to assimilate?

Mr. Dunan's ministry was an useful one in many respects. He took a very active part in all the improvements and changes made in the house. Outside of the society he had obtained quite a reputation as a learned divine and was frequently called upon to perform public duties. He was chosen chaplain to both branches of the General Court.

He passed away on the eighth day of October, 1788, in the eighty-first year of his life, and the fifty-second of his ministry. There were religious services at the meeting-house on the day of his funeral, the expense of which was borne by the society. Rev. Mr. Swain of Wenham delivered the sermon and Rev. Mr. Forbes of Cape Ann made the prayer. His remains were followed to the grave by all the clergy in the vicinity, the senior members of the Ministerial Association supporting the pall. Mr. Diman was a native of Long Island, and was born on the twenty-ninth of November, 1707, graduated at Harvard College in 1730 and was its librarian from 1735 to the time of his ordination. He was married to Mary, daughter of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne, of this town. She died Nov. 14, 1787, leaving two sons and three daughters. One of the latter married Rev^d Aaron Green of Malden, the father of James D. Green, former pastor of the Unitarian church in Lynn.

Mr. Bentley found, in the commercial character of our people, much to satisfy the demands of his liberal and investigating mind, and consequently he readily assimilated with them. This blending of the peculiar elements which characterized pastor and people, served to develop in Dr. Bentley those catholic and liberal views of christianity, as well as those generous social virtues, for which he was so highly distinguished, and made him so popular as a pastor.

A portrait, drawn in a poem of the late lamented Judd, so closely resembles the character of Dr. Bentley that we almost might suppose that it was intended for him.

"Christ's minister is one possessed of Christ,

"Able to reproduce that Christ in others;

"He's no schismatic—to no creed subscribes—

"His ordination more from Heaven than man,

- "Allows no Government 'twixt him and God ;
- "Seeks no patristic but the Gospel model—
- "By function a reformer—not by name—
- "In virtue of his office pledged to Peace
- "Freedom and temperance joined with unity—
- "Parochial were his duties—he was constant true.
- "To cheer the sick, and through the darkened vale
- "To light the dying man—inter the dead—
- "Console afflictions manifold events—
- "Impress the sacred seal on marriage vows—
- "Bishop of the Town schools—he did inspect
- "His diocese—His office had no end."

In his pulpit exercises he was very interesting and instructive. His prayers breathed the spirit of true devotion and so full were they of his overflowing sympathy for those who sought an interest in them, that he was often carried away by his feelings, on these occasions extending the service much beyond the limit of a patient endurance, even of the most devout listener. It was in admonition of this error, that the clock now hanging before me, was first set up in the front gallery of the old meeting-house, to remind him of the flight of time.

His manner of reading the scripture lesson was very peculiar. After naming the chapter, he would give a paraphrase of the whole of it embodying in his version the spirit of the best commentators and always concluding the service with the words "Here endeth the Collect."

This part of the exercises was much enjoyed by those of his hearers whose tastes and scholastic attainments had qualified them to appreciate it. But frequently it exposed him to the charge of strangers that he discarded the common version and substituted a Bible made by himself.

This practice must have commenced early in 1791, as would appear from the following entry in his diary of that year: "Jan^y Monday. Introduced yesterday the Lecture proposed in explaining the Scriptures, at the usual time of the reading to the Assembly. The Commentaries are to be entered in a volume reserved for the purpose, with their date to show when delivered."

He did not write out his sermons in full except on special occasions. His style was very peculiar and required the closest attention of the hearer to understand him. The subjects of his sermons were often suggested by current events of the day and prefaced by texts as pertinent as they were odd.

On the first Sunday after his ordination he selected for his text, Acts, 10th Chap., 29th verse, "I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?" Early in the War of 1812, our government saw fit to transfer the troops from our fort to the frontier. A

1760



THE EAST CHURCH SALEM
FROM A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN ABOUT 1845

measure, in his judgment, of questionable policy. He therefore sought to contrast this ill-judged order with the wise provision of the Israelites in distributing their forces to protect the Tabernacle. The words of his text were, "At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar." I Chronicles, 26th Chap., 18th verse.

He often ventured to discuss in the pulpit, some of the most exciting political problems of the day, and attacked long cherished opinions of many of his hearers with a freedom which sometimes overstepped true prudence. Yet so warm was their attachment to him, and so true and abiding their faith in him as a christian pastor, that many diametrically opposed to him politically, continued under his ministrations, amid that most bitter warfare of party politics, caused by those great national measures, the embargo and the war that followed it.

On these subjects he was bold and uncompromising; for his love of country was most intense and as he identified with it a loyalty to the national government, he considered it a religious duty to advocate their measures freely and fearlessly.

His devotional services were very impressive, and always contained some reference to important events, of a public or private nature, which had occurred during the preceding week.

Our society being composed of seafaring people, there were frequent occasions for offering notes, for returning thanks for mercies received, as well as imploring blessings, the reading of them formed no inconsiderable part of the morning service. Coupled with this practice was a peculiar custom observed by him for many years of his early ministry, of making out a bulletin of the sick, stating their disease, and the stage of it reached by the patient. This was hung up in some conspicuous place in the house, for the purpose undoubtedly of informing the society where their sympathy was called for and their benefactions could be applied.

The founders of our society brought from the parent church the Bay State Psalm Book, and it was used here till sometime after the settlement of Mr. Diman, when he substituted for it Watts' Collection. In November, 1788, Dr. Bentley exchanged it for a compilation made by himself, of more modern hymns with the addition of part of Tate and Brady's version of the Psalms. This was regarded as a great improvement, as it supplied a want that had been long felt by the Society, in having this part of our religious service brought more into harmony with the liberal and catholic spirit of Dr. Bentley's teachings.

During the ministry of his immediate successor, Dr. Flint, the books had become so much dilapidated that a new edition was required. Dr. Flint, at the request of the society, in 1842 prepared the admirable collection now used by us and which contains a large part of Dr. Bentley's compilation.

Dr. Bentley had a great fondness for sacred music, and improved every occasion for cultivating a taste for singing among the young ladies of the society. He procured suitable teachers for them, attended their choir meetings, and frequently invited their classes to his room for practising.

A few yet survive among us, who now take pleasure in remembering how his countenance lighted up while he stood listening to his favorite strains of Pleyel's Hymn, Denmark and Newburg. His services at the communion were solemn and impressive, and on these occasions there was a hymn sung of the Doctor's composition. It may not be out of place to remark, that until 1798, the church owned but one silver cup, which was probably the one formerly called a tankard and came into the possession of the parish in 1747 under a process of distraint against W^m Brown Esq^r for nonpayment of taxes. Two pairs of silver cups were procured in 1799 and two flagons and two plates in 1800.

In 1786, it was found impracticable to supply the office of deacons. It was therefore voted at a parish meeting in that year, that two persons be selected out of the church or congregation who shall be called wardens and whose duty it shall be to aid the minister in all matters involving the exercise of a discretionary power, in relation to church ordinances, or other matters.

He was one of the pioneers in clearing the way for the introduction of Unitarianism into this country and fearlessly defended it from the bitter assaults of all his ministerial brethren in the vicinity.

He believed in the fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man. That, to be a true christian, one must deny himself and do all the good he can to others. He must seek out the sick, destitute and suffering, from whatever cause, relieve, instruct and elevate them. This was the Gospel which Christ proclaimed to him and which he delighted not only to preach, but to fulfil, and in accomplishing it was indeed a mighty evangelist. He despised all cant and hypocrisy in religion and was unsparing in denouncing a dissembler.

The late Dr. James Freeman, of King's Chapel, Boston, was his classmate and lifelong friend, but their college attachments ripened into a mutual fraternal affection, when their minds came into full harmony on matters of a religious faith. Each of them emerged, about the same time, from the shadows of a cold and gloomy theology, into the clear sunlight of a liberal faith, and ever after, they shone with an undiminished lustre, as a bright constellation in our theological formation. He was the first minister to exchange with Dr. Freeman, and in his diary of Oct. 26th, 1788, thus refers to it. "I exchanged with Mr. Freeman of the Kings Chapel, the first instance of this ministerial service between churches with and without Liturgies."

In his earliest printed discourse, he thus portrays a true christian. "When," says he, "a man is found, who does not profess much, nor despise all, who is pure from guile, peaceable in his life,

gentle in his manners, easily dissuaded from revenge, with a heart to pity and relieve the miserable, impartial in his judgment and without dissimulation,—this is the man of religion. This is an apostolic description of a good man; and whatever opinions he may have, and he has a right to choose for himself, this man is after God's own heart."

On another and later occasion, while ordaining a young brother to the ministry, he exhorts him to be ever zealous in good works, telling him "to be rather employed in one act of Charity, than expounding the whole Apocalypse."

A few months after, on April 25, 1788, he writes to Dr. Freeman: "I have adopted many opinions abhorrent to my early prejudices, and am still ready to receive truth upon proper evidence, from whatever quarter it may come. I think more honor is done to God in rejecting Christianity itself, in obedience to my Convictions, than in any fervor, which is pretended towards it, and I hope that no poverty, which I can dread, or hope I can entertain, will weaken my resolution to act upon my Convictions."

The only evidence I can have of my integrity is a good life and as to Faith,—his can't be wrong, whose life is in the Right. You are acquainted with my avowed disbelief in the Trinity or of any being who governs or influences human affairs, but God the Father, etc."

Before Dr. Freeman's ordination, Dr. Bentley had been visited by Rev. Wm. Hazlitt, an Unitarian clergyman from England, and a friend of Dr. Priestley. Wm. Hazlitt, the author, was his son and was born during his father's residence in this country,* which extended through two years. Mr. Hazlitt was the guest of Dr. Bentley and occasionally supplied his desk. He also preached at the First Church, as well as the North Church, in this town, but he failed to please either of them, as they were not prepared to receive his views of christianity. While in Salem he compiled Priestley's catechism, which was adopted by Dr. Bentley as a substitute for the Westminster catechism which had been in use in our society from its foundation.

After leaving Salem, Mr. Hazlitt, removed to Hallowell, Maine, where he made an ineffectual attempt to establish an Unitarian church, then returned to Boston, and after preaching there a short time, embarked for England and afterwards settled at Wem, in Shropshire.

Dr. Bentley's bosom was filled with kindness towards all who needed aid of any kind, and in administering it he never stopped to inquire to what society they belonged; it was sufficient to know that they lived within the old parish lines; he hastened to their relief, ascertained their wants, then sought out some parishioner who could supply them, for he had a *carte blanche* for all such purposes.

*Born at Maldstone, Kent

1. Nat. Dict. of Biog.

He regarded the whole eastern section of the town as a diocese over which he had an exclusive jurisdiction and whenever there was occasion, this "Man of Ross" would be found in all weather bent on his mission of mercy, laden with articles of comfort for the sick and destitute.

The children throughout the parish eagerly sought to pay him obeisance and were recognized by him with some token of his regard.

"They gladly followed, with endearing wile,
To pluck his gown and share the good man's smile."

In his daily walks among his parishioners, he noticed every change going on about their dwellings, and upon his return home, referred to it in his diary. He also learned the arrival and departure of every vessel belonging to them, which were likewise thus noted. I have seen several pages of his daily record thus filled with notices of new buildings, and repaired ones, also names of vessels and their masters, their tonnage, time of sailing and place of destination. One of his entries contained the names of twenty-one sea captains, belonging to his society, then absent at sea.

There was not a single vessel launched here during his ministry which was not seen by him and referred to in his diary. Upon the arrival of any intimate friend, he would be welcomed in it by some appropriate greeting often indited in Latin or French.

He took a peculiar interest in our military institutions and always attended military musters of which he made mention both in his journal and the newspaper he had charge of. He was an enrolled member of the military company in his ward, attended their meetings regularly, and often served on their committees. On more than one occasion while witnessing a parade, he was honored by a marching salute of the troops under the order of their commanding officer.

The various charitable associations in this town always found in him a zealous friend and supporter. I can hardly doubt that it was principally owing to his suggestion and labors, that the East India Marine Society had its origin and support for many years. Its first board of officers was composed of his personal friends, and some of them were his most influential parishioners. He prepared its first articles of association and was its leading counsellor for many years. His collection of curiosities was the foundation of their valuable museum, which has been so long one of the chief attractions of strangers to our city. He usually furnished its members on their departure for foreign ports, with the localities where valuable specimens might be found, and with prepared directions for preserving them.

The Marine Society had been in operation for many years before Dr. Bentley came here, but as its principal members belonged to the



1000



INTERIOR OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM

From a photograph made about 1845

East Parish, he soon became interested in its charitable objects, and at one time when its resources were nearly exhausted, made an eloquent appeal to the public in its behalf, which was successful in renewing its means of usefulness.

Masonry was another subject to which he gave great attention. I find several references in his diaries to proceedings of meetings held at his house by officers of lodges. He was very often called upon to deliver masonic addresses in other places and many of them have been published.

Being so alive to every thing affecting the business and happiness of his parishioners, he was drawn into intimate relations with them and his visits among them were of the most cordial, familiar character. Every day in the week found him enjoying their hospitality and wherever he went he was met with a hearty welcome both from the young and old. He usually retired at an early hour, but until its arrival, he kept up such a constant outpouring of quaint remarks, amusing anecdotes, and instructive hints, from his richly stored mind, that the regret for the parting guest was as deeply felt as had been the welcome for the coming one.

During the summer months, a week seldom passed without his inviting a company of young ladies on an excursion to the seaside, to gather marine plants or shells, of which he made a study, instructing them in the character and uses of each specimen.

Natural history was one of his favorite studies, and his researches in it were perhaps quite as extensive as those of any student of that day. Among his manuscripts will be found frequent references to rare plants and animals which had been subjected to his examination. Seldom was a strange fish caught in our neighboring waters, which was not preserved and sent to him to be named.

The collection of coins and rare books was another of his favorite pursuits, and to gratify him in these respects was a leading object of every ship-master of our parish who went abroad. Scarcely a vessel arrived that did not bring valuable contributions to his cabinet or library, so that some of his collections were indeed very rare and valuable and often consulted by every virtuoso in the neighborhood.

The coins were mostly transmitted to his friend, Judge Winthrop of Cambridge. All the specimens in natural history thus furnished were suitably arranged in their respective classes, and upon the establishment of the East India Marine Society, made an important addition to its valuable museum.

He was a man of the most indefatigable industry. Rising at a very early hour in the morning, he took his accustomed walk upon the Neck, to enjoy, upon his favorite hill, the picturesque view there presented to the eye. It is near the upper fort, and was, for many years, distinguished by a brick monument erected by one of his parishioners in commemoration of the seat he had selected.

He then returned to his study and entered upon the duties of the day, the first of which, on Monday, was writing the two sermons for the next Sabbath, and he seldom left the room till they were completed. He was very careful to prepare new discourses as he disliked to repeat one. In reference to this, he writes on one occasion, "I preached two *old* sermons, with as great apprehension of guilt, and as much confusion, as though I had stolen from my neighbors. It is the fault, in this case, that by a violation we get hardened, God forgive me."

His discourses being finished, he attended to his correspondents who were quite numerous, both in this country and abroad, and if he could find a spare hour before dinner he devoted it to a call on some friend. In the afternoon he spent one or two hours in reading Greek.

The other days in the week were similarly improved by him, varied only by the substitution of other writings for the sermons. Part of every Tuesday he appropriated for the reading of French; of every Wednesday, Latin; every Thursday, Spanish and Italian; Friday, German, Dutch, Slavonian and their kindred dialects; Saturday to philology, in relation to the versions and texts of the Hebrew and Greek sacred scriptures.

He read with facility more than twenty different languages, and was very familiar with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic and Persian. He wrote and spoke in most of the popular languages of Europe. The credentials of the Tunisian Ambassador were sent from Washington to be translated by him.

In glancing over one of his manuscripts I found quotations from several of the ancient languages, especially Hebrew, written in a style of singular elegance.

During each week, he prepared a record of all the marriages, births, baptisms and deaths, which had occurred in the parish, and it was filled with the most minute details. In the report of deaths, he gave the sex, parentage, age, residence, employment, condition of deceased, and every other circumstance peculiar to the case. The marriage report was equally as circumstantial. At the end of the year, each of these was collected into tables, classified and entered in books prepared for the purpose. He also made similar but separate summaries of baptisms attended by him during the year.

In addition to all these great drafts on his industry and patience, he contributed to the Gazette at first, and afterwards to the Register, newspapers in this town, nearly two columns of closely printed matter, twice a week for nearly thirty years. They were made up of news-items and various departments of human knowledge, collected by him from the foreign and home journals of the day, and were regarded as prodigies of learning and labor. In allusion to them, President Adams in one of his letters to Dr. Bentley, playfully salutes him as "Doctor of Physics, Dr. of Philosophy, Dr. of Laws, and D. D."

Nor was this all. Beside the diaries to which I have referred, he kept constantly by him, a note book, in which he recorded his criticisms of new publications, &c. These manuscripts filled thirty-two bound volumes, most of them in a folio form, thirteen of them being diaries, in which he daily entered all events referring to him, personally, or to the parish.* But amid all these occupations he found time to fulfil all his pastoral duties with the most remarkable punctuality and fidelity.

He devoted two afternoons every month to the catechising of the children. At one time he delivered to his parishioners a course of lectures on English grammar and geography. He was a member of the school committee for many years, and on one occasion took charge of one of the public schools and taught it for several weeks during a vacancy occurring by the resignation of the teacher.

For many years he furnished his friend and correspondent, Professor Ebeling of Hamburg, with materials for his great work on the History and Geography of the United States, one volume of which is dedicated to William Bentley. The papers, thus furnished by Mr. Bentley, form a large part of the Ebeling Collection, now deposited in Harvard College Library through the liberality of Israel Thorndike Esq^r of Boston, by whom they were purchased in Europe, in 1818.

During the time when the public mind was much excited here in favor of inoculation against the spread of the small-pox, hospitals were established in different parts of the town. The one on the Neck, he visited every Sunday afternoon, after the church service was concluded, and preached to the patients. There is a series of his manuscripts endorsed by him, "inoculation service." There were found at his decease, thirty-five hundred sermons which are now deposited in Tufts College Library.

*List of the Rev. William Bentley Manuscripts in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

Correspondence by and with Dr. Bentley, 4 volumes, folio.
Documents and family papers of early Salem, with numerous Bentley letters, 1 volume, folio.
Miscellaneous manuscripts by William Bentley, in a portfolio.
List of books belonging to William Bentley, 1 volume.
Rules in grammar for modern European languages, 1 volume.
Note book for the study of the French language, 1 volume.
Notes of natural history, 1 volume.
Rules in mathematics, etc., 1 volume.
Notes largely relating to ornithology and natural history, 1 volume.
Commentaries, etc., on the Scriptures, 2 volumes.
Note book on educational matters, 1816, 1 volume.
Text book for the study of natural history, 1800, 1 volume.
Reviews and criticisms, on works read, 2 volumes.
Original and detached thoughts referring to authors and their works, 6 volumes.
Meteorological observations, Salem, 1804-1817, with general statistical notes relating to the United States during the years 1806-1811, 2 volumes.
Day book of personal and church accounts, 1795-1819, 2 volumes.
Day book containing record of events in the East parish, Salem,—births, deaths, marriages, etc., beginning April 22, 1784. Also events, political and occasional, 1 volume.
Book of daily occurrences or diary, recording personal experiences, remarkable events, deaths, information relative to Salem and vicinity, observations on the weather, tides, shipping news, etc., etc., April, 1783-Dec. 1819, 11 volumes.

His open heart and familiar acquaintance with foreign languages, were often the means of introducing to him many strangers, who were then attracted to this country. Among them was that illustrious statesman, Albert Gallatin, a native of Geneva. When he came here he was but 19 years of age. After serving for a short time as a private soldier in our army he went to the Province of Maine in search of employment, but failing in his object he started for Boston. While on his way there he stopped over night in this town. He was quite destitute and sought an introduction to Mr. Bentley and made known to him his wants which were promptly relieved. Mr. Bentley's influence secured for Mr. Gallatin, an appointment as French instructor in Harvard College. After leaving there, Mr. Gallatin settled in Pennsylvania, and rose in rapid succession to the highest offices of trust and honor in the country. He died at Altona, New York, in 1849.

At another time a priest of the Roman Church in Boston, addressed a letter to Mr. Bentley, soliciting his aid in procuring a suitable hall here where the writer might give a lecture explanatory of the rites and doctrines of his church. Mr. Bentley at once found a suitable place for the purpose, invited the stranger to his house and kept him as a guest for several days, much to the horror and indignation of many of the religious community here.

Bigotry or intolerance never actuated him in dispensing courtesies of either social intercourse or ecclesiastical proprieties. Adopting the catholic sentiment of his favorite political teacher, that "errors of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat them," he gladly welcomed to his pulpit all christians of every name, sect, or color.

I have heard discourses there from a Methodist, Calvinist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Episcopalian, of Scotch, English and African nativities.

"Toiling in the Earthly vineyard
Many bands have found a place!
Some are nearing to the Summit,
Some are at the Mountain's base."

His political affinities and extensive learning brought him into full sympathy with many of the leading statesmen and scholars of Virginia. The late President Jefferson, and Bishop Madison, evinced the highest appreciation of his character. During the administration of the former gentleman, Dr. Bentley was selected as the candidate for the chaplaincy in Congress but he declined that office.

Sometime later, when Mr. Jefferson was maturing his plans for establishing the University of Virginia, which was incorporated in 1819, he consulted him about it and tendered to him the honor of its Presidency. But he refused all these honors on the ground

that "he had been so long wedded to the East Church, he could not think of asking a Divorce from it."

The honor of a Doctorate in Divinity was conferred by Harvard University upon him, a few months before his decease. It came too late to heal the wounded feelings of Dr. Bentley, in being so long overlooked by his Alma Mater and too late for her to enjoy the benefit of the will he had made in her favor.

Piqued by her tardy acknowledgment of his claims, he had, a short time before, revoked the bequest made to her, and given all his valuable books, manuscripts, and rare curiosities, to Alleghany College at Meadville, and the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. The College received his theological and classical books and was made richer in that department than any other institution in the West. The trustees immediately caused a building to be erected, which was to be called Bentley Hall, in honor of his memory. On the 5th of July, 1820, its corner stone was laid covering a plate on which this name was inscribed. But the College soon fell into other hands and the library and the building have lost all association with the name of the illustrious donor.

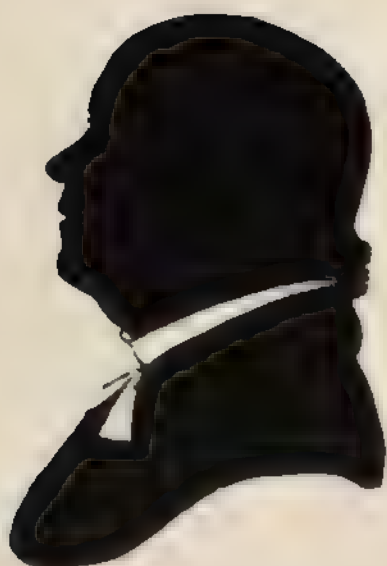
Fortunately for his memory, a better fate attended his bequest to the Antiquarian Society. Upon the receipt of his valuable gifts the Society passed resolutions recognizing the great learning and talents of Dr. Bentley and the inestimable value of this contribution to their library, and a suitable accommodation was provided for them in alcoves superscribed with his name.

In this collection are many rare Persian, Arabic and Chinese manuscripts, scarce pamphlets, choice works of art, and a mass of correspondence which the Doctor maintained with the eminent scholars and statesmen of his day among whom were the Ex-Presidents J. Adams, Jefferson and Madison.

Dr. Bentley died very suddenly of an attack of *angina pectoris*, on the evening of the 29th December, 1819, immediately after returning from a visit.

He was buried from the meeting-house, where appropriate religious services were observed and an eloquent tribute was paid to his memory by Edward Everett, then professor of Greek literature in Harvard University.

Mr. U



W. B. M.

REV WILLIAM BENTLEY

From a armolette made about 1815 and now in the possession
of the Essex Institute

AN ADDRESS ON REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY

BY MARGUERITE DALRYMPLE,
WRITTEN WHEN IN HER 87TH YEAR.

Miss Dalrymple first gave this address from memory, without notes, Nov. 26, 1897, before the Woman's Alliance of the Second Church, Salem, Mass. She was in the East Church, which then stood at the corner of Essex and Hardy Streets, on that Sunday when Dr. Bentley closed the service and started for Marblehead to help save the frigate Constitution.

Would that it were in the power of the writer to do justice to the life and character of the distinguished citizen, the erudite scholar, the enlightened patriot, and the broad-minded philanthropist who was for thirty-six eventful and trying years, the faithful and devoted pastor of the East Church.

He came to Salem a young man, endowed with uncommon powers, a student of a rare stamp, and a student, ardent and industrious, he remained through life. He believed the Scripture "If the truth make you free, you shall be free indeed," and he sought for truth, he sought for knowledge, in all directions, through the domains of nature, of science, of literature and of art. He was a fine linguist and even at that early day, was the only good Arabic scholar in the United States. He sought for truth in the Orient and found much, long before "The Light of Asia" appeared.

As a citizen he identified himself with the town in all its interests. It was then divided into two school districts by what is now called Washington street. The school-houses were one story wooden buildings.

Soon after he came a sad event proved the quality of his citizenship. The master of the lower school suddenly died, and the school committee directed the school to be closed. As soon as he heard of it, he went to the committee to protest against the closing of the school. To this it was replied that it must be as they had no teacher for it. He said "Gentlemen have the school opened in the morning. I will teach it till you can provide a suitable teacher." The report, spread with almost electric rapidity, that Parson Bentley was going to teach them, brought every boy, next morning, promptly at the hour for opening, where they found him at the school-house waiting for them. After saluting them he walked into it, not amidst a mob of rushing boys, but at the head of quite an orderly procession.

His style of dress, severely plain, had often attracted their notice. His silver cuff-buttons, knee-buckles and shoe-buckles were articles of use not ornament. The long academic robe with its ample sleeves, the broad-brimmed hat, shelter alike from sun and rain, the snow-white minister's band around his neck, and his nice hands, were objects of remark, but his grace of motion, and elegance and affability of manner, captured their unbounded admiration. Above all, his cheerfulness of look, tone and word, changed the atmosphere of that school-room entirely. It was no longer a prison and its discipline a torture. Work was no longer weariness.

He was an ideal teacher. Before commencing the routine work, he spoke to the boys of the dignity of their human nature, the grand powers of the mind, in which consisted their likeness to the Infinite God, their Heavenly Father. That to cultivate the mind, which is our duty and ought to be our pleasure, would increase and beautify this Divine likeness.

The boys stood straighter and looked taller. They had never heard of this august relationship before, nor of its obligations. Their work commenced. The boys noticed how carefully he handled the book which was passed to him. He opened to the page of the reading lesson. He spoke to them of the writer, of the time when he lived, of the subject and its purport, and then, with all the magic of his rhetorical power, he read it to them. Was this reading? They had never heard anything like it. It was alive, invested with a charm they never dreamed of. Then he went through the lesson, paragraph by paragraph, pointing to the difficult words, showing how they were spelled, how pronounced, and then sent them to study. They had never studied so before. Oh! if they could only attain to the grace of this accomplished scholar. The boys surprised themselves if they did not surprise their teacher, when they read the lesson.

Grammar was not included in the curriculum of the three R's. No one heard the words orthography, etymology, or syntax, but every spelling and reading lesson gave opportunity for much instruction. He made them go over their spelling lessons aloud with him, before studying them, and explained to them how one letter had power over another and could nullify it; for instance how that h, though only a breath, could, when coming after p, utterly deprive it of its sound, and compel it to a partnership where both letters should assume a new name f, as in the word philosophy. He never permitted them to stumble blindly over the lesson, which had a new interest every time, because of the new and important instruction he gave them. Before every lesson in arithmetic, he explained its utility and the necessity of mastering it, if the scholar desired, as he ought, to possess the power of knowledge. How important this was in all great operations, and that hands, with educated brains to direct them, did and always could, accomplish wonders. In proof

he would adduce the glories of Egypt, Greece and Rome. No day passed without its excursion, if brief, into some broad field of time or space. No one, in those days, heard of ethical culture, but whenever was there more thorough moral training than there was then in that East parish school-house?

There were no more poutings, tears, obstinacy or truancy,—of course there were no more punishments. His government was by reason, not by force. The boys recognized him as their friend, always kind and helpful.

During their writing lessons after giving them general directions as to their position, placing their books, holding their pens, &c., he would be going from desk to desk, mending pens and giving advice. His cheerful and hopeful look, his smile of encouragement, were inspirations to effort.

When the new teacher came, the school was in admirable order and discipline. He did not separate from his boys nor from his interest in their progress and welfare. He had been their faithful and affectionate teacher and they were his grateful, admiring and devoted friends through life. Who can measure the power of his influence? Those boys became able, energetic and useful men, and the success of their lives, with deepest and most heartfelt gratitude, they were proud to ascribe to their beloved friend and teacher, Parson Bentley.

Salem being an important seaport, the young lads' ambition was to seek their fortune on the high seas, to ascend from cabin boy to captain and perhaps to merchant.

He knew well all the vessels, their ports of destination, and the young people going in them. He would have talks with them about the countries to which they were going, their productions, their peoples, their governments, their places on the scale of civilization, and the opportunities to increase their stock of useful knowledge, and he would ask them to bring him something from these places, an old book if they could get it, and when the vessels came back, his young friends would bring him mementos of their travels, often rare curiosities. These were carefully placed in his cabinet which, at the time of his death, was richly stored with a most valuable collection. This cabinet, with all his paintings and engravings, he left by his will to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. He left also to this Society his German books, and his manuscripts, not of his own hand. He left to Meadville, then in its struggling infancy, his classical and professional books, nearly seven hundred volumes. What a bequest! And how serviceable it must have been to that institution. It is truly wonderful that he managed to obtain a library, so large and so valuable, when we take into view the smallness of his income.

He was settled at a salary of a thousand dollars a year, but he had such sympathy for the embarrassments of his people in the

troublesome times, that he receipted in full for eight hundred dollars. He must have restricted his personal expenses very much to enable him to do the works of charity which were unintermitted.

No pastor was ever more closely united to his parish; no parish was ever more closely united to its pastor. His church was indeed his family and he held the most cordial relations with it.

His calls on his parishioners were not perfunctory matters which must be performed so many times in the year, short, ceremonious and stately, with the lucky escapement of a card when the lady of the house happened to be absent. No indeed! He carried his heart full of kindest interest in their weal or woe.

In order to understand his noble work as a pastor, it must be remembered that he came to Salem just after the revolutionary army was disbanded. That army had, through terrible sufferings, achieved the independence of their country. They had freed it from its galling foreign yoke. They and the rest of the people had now a country whose peace, whose freedom, had been attained through their self-sacrificing heroism. They had, too, a Congress. It had done nobly in the past, sustaining the country through the long and exhausting war, but it could do nothing now to show how highly the services of this grand army were appreciated. It had no power to levy a tax. It could not by that means raise a dollar.

Let us bear in mind that the country's foreign debt for means to carry on the war was fifty-four millions of dollars and their domestic or state debt was twenty-five millions. All that the Congress could do was done. It gave to the brave and victorious army certificates of the country's indebtedness and its promise to pay as soon as able. These men returned with their certificates to homes depleted by eight years' struggles. They needed sustenance, and what is so imperative as want? Under the stress of hard circumstances, they, like Esau, sold to greedy and far-sighted speculators, for a few shillings, the hard-earned recompense their certificates would have entitled them to receive, and had the added aggravation to see these men pile up fortunes on them.

The good pastor's broad mind and generous heart grasped the situation. These men must be sustained and encouraged in these times that tried men's souls. But did they not try the women's also? In the most disastrous conditions their fortitude stood firm to sustain the men's courage. The good pastor resolved that, with the aid of the heroic women, their poverty, though it might depress, should not degrade them. That they should feel by the respect shown them that their great and hard sufferings in the cause of liberty were gratefully appreciated. He would call at the house of one of the poorest of his flock some fine morning to say that "if the lady would not be specially engaged, he would like to take tea with her and her family that afternoon. And when the proud and grateful lady would reply that he would be most welcome, he would say,

"My dear Madam, will you do me the favor to invite so and so," mentioning the names of six or eight of his unfortunate parishioners, to which she would reply, "Certainly sir," and after the parting salutation would retire to plan how to provide for the entertainment. If she happened to have corn meal, potatoes and a little piece of pork, it would be an easy matter, for shores were clean then and Neptune's domains unpolluted and abounding in fish. Some of her family or neighbors would go out and in a short time bring her an ample supply of fish for her to fry for supper. This with her nice potatoes and corn cakes,—for which some dear mother, sister or friend would bring butter,—would make a feast for Olympus. If some one should bring a basket of apples to grace her hospitable board what need would there have been of gold or silver cake.

While she was planning, a basket was brought by the grocer's man with the dear pastor's best respects, containing an abundance for the party, plenty of baker's flour loaves, and pans of gingerbread, butter and cheese, tea and sugar, a big salt fish, and last not least, pipes and tobacco. Here was everything really necessary, provided by the pastor's kind and thoughtful generosity, but she would not give up her own hospitable plan, her nice fried fish, potatoes and corn cakes. When the supper was ready, so appetizing and nice, was there not a feast, not for the stomach merely, but for the heart and brain?

Every one tried with kindest courtesy to make it a happy occasion to all and conversation was kept up in cheery, lively tones. The pastor and company came at two o'clock in the afternoon and he met them so graciously, so cheerfully, he put them all at ease. There was no patronizing condescension on his part. All, by his cordial courtesy, were on his level. He was an admirable questioner and knew how to elicit from each the thrilling tales of past experience. One story would follow another, keeping interest keenly alive and whiling away the hours till ten o'clock came, the good pastor then going home richer with the knowledge gained from their books of life and happier because he had witnessed their enjoyment, and they, gratified beyond measure by the frank and respectful sociability of the dear pastor and the cordial hospitality of their host and hostess. Could any club do better?

There were no parish houses then, but the good pastor had a way of building them as beautiful as it was unique. He had so faithfully preached the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, that the well-to-do people of his parish felt that these pastor's parties, as they were called, which were of frequent occurrence, ought not to be managed and sustained by him alone. They felt too, that the freedom, the peace, and security of their homes they owed to these unfortunate brothers and that they ought to assume their share of the country's indebtedness. So they were glad to enter into their pastor's plans for social gatherings.

There were a goodly number of merchants and seafaring men in his congregation amply able to provide. He would call at one of their houses some fine morning to inquire, as before, if the lady of the house would be disengaged that afternoon as he would like to take tea with her and her family. And when the lady assured him she would be most happy to receive his visit he would suggest the names of some very unfortunate, saying he would like to meet them, if she would be so kind as to invite them. The lady and her husband could think of more and were richly repaid for their thoughtfulness by their dear pastor's evident gratification at seeing so large a party.

Sometimes the gentlemen and ladies of his parish gathered together a large number of his flock, of which he had no intimation until he received his invitation. These parties were great social helps in those trying times. They were not only a means of better acquaintance but of a better estimation and of mutual assistance. They truly promoted the spirit of the "Lend-a-Hand Clubs." They were, in a manner, lyceums where the momentous topics of the day were freely discussed, and the pastor, from his ample stores of knowledge, could hold up the solemn lessons of history to throw light on present events and their tendencies and to teach that equity and brotherly love should rule in men's hearts and lives.

There were no hospitals then, no Society of Associated Charities, no King's Daughters, but this good pastor, aided by the willing hearts and open hands of his parish, formed an effective commissariat in every emergency. He had but to give a few items to the lady of the house to which he had gone for aid, ending with, "My dear Madam, your own benevolent heart will know better than I could suggest what is required in this case." Three or four such calls would open as many depots of relief which would fully provide what was necessary and more. He gave to all who were able to contribute, the privilege of the opportunity to join in these works of mercy, and it did not matter whether this case of need was in their own parish or belonged to the great congregation of the unchurched outside. No words could do justice to his gentle kindness to the sick, the suffering or the afflicted, nor how like the bright sunshine were his visits, nor what peace of God his benediction left with them.

He took much outdoor exercise and went down to the "Neck" for a constitutional every day when not stormy, and he frequently was the first to spy returning vessels. Capt. George Crowninshield, a highly esteemed parishioner had a tower built for him on the highest hill. It had a square base of granite masonry but the tower was of brick and wood. It had a set of plank steps, set into the masonry, winding to the top which was a heavy plank floor. A flag-staff was firmly inserted in this and from it the flag, telling of the safe arrival of some expected vessel, floated at the top, or drooped

at half-staff giving notice of sorrowful news impending. Grateful to his young friend for this testimony of respect and affection, the good pastor, spyglass in hand, delighted to climb to the top to seek for good news from the Ocean. This edifice, called "Bentley's Rock," remained for some years, but a vandalism, inexcusable among boys, doomed it to destruction and scattered the bricks and stones after they had battered them down so that not a trace is left of the tower which gave such pleasure to the good Pastor and was so serviceable to the community as a lookout and which, could it have been left, would have been a memento of the affectionate pastorate of a hundred years ago.

At last after weary waiting we had a government, and the second Congress under Washington's administration adopted Hamilton's noble and equitable plan for settling the Nation's affairs, -- a plan as just as it appeared to be generous. The government assumed the indebtedness of the individual states as well as of the United States and its paper rose immediately from two shillings and sixpence to twenty shillings in the pound, giving an impetus to enterprise unexampled before. Commerce started into energetic life and the dear pastor had a season of heartfelt rejoicing with his flock, so long depressed. Our ships were on every sea and when hostilities broke out between Great Britain and France, they had the carrying trade of the world and reaped a rich harvest of profits. This prosperity was not, however, to last long. The first note of trouble ahead was the British order in council declaring a blockade of French ports from the Elbe to Brest. This was retaliated by the French decree blockading the British Islands. Every one of our vessels which should attempt to run the blockade would be in danger of capture and confiscation. Not only in this time of fear and grief for the loved ones of whose fate they were ignorant, did his parish realize the faithful service of their pastor, but in the dreary and discouraging time when between British orders in council, French decrees, our own embargos, and, last not least, the Non-Intercourse Act, our vessels, not captured, lay mouldering at the wharves. His heroic service in sustaining his people's courage, stood side by side with his noble efforts to allay the bitterness of party strife between two great political parties. The Federalists advocating a consolidated government, and the Republicans maintaining the individual sovereignty of the States.

Dr. Bentley was a Republican, earnest and steadfast, and he energetically, by tongue and pen, maintained the principles of his party and showed to the people the warnings to the future by the lessons of the past. He furnished the foreign summary and the leading editorial to the Essex Register, then the emphatic voice of truth and reason for the County. During the time immediately preceding, and through the war of 1812, how faithfully he portrayed the dignity of patience, the heroism of fortitude, when the

aggressive arrogance of the British claiming the right of search caused a thrill of indignation throughout the land. He stood among his people like a prophet of old, guarding them against despondency and heralding victory and success by the light of reason in his steady lamp of hope.

Towards the close of the war, a British force under Gen. Ross sailed up the Chesapeake, landed, and perpetrated its disgraceful outrage on our new capital, Washington, by burning its public buildings, and then turned northward to commit further deeds of destruction. All hearts trembled for Baltimore whither they were bound. The troops stationed there, aided by the militia, forced them to retire with the loss, among many others, of Gen. Ross who was killed in the battle. The good news was brought to Salem on Sunday. A gentleman entered the front door of the East Church, in the middle of the sermon and walked toward the pulpit. Dr. Bentley stopped and leaned forward, saying, "What news, Sir?" On receiving the answer he stretched up his arms at full length, exclaiming in loud exulting tones, "Glory to God, Glory to God, Baltimore is saved!" At this the joyful exclamations of the people filled the house with a mighty sound and pastor and people, moved by one impulse, hastened out to hear the full account of the glad tidings.

On another Sunday, in the middle of the service, one of the parish, Capt. George Crowninshield, came to the western end window, which was in the pew of Deacon James Brown, and told him of the rumor that the Constitution was in Marblehead harbor, in danger of capture by two British cruisers. Dr. Bentley stopped at once to inquire "Mr. Brown, is there any news?" And when the news was reported he said, "This is a time for action not words, let us go to do what we can to save the Constitution and may God be with us, Amen." Seizing his hat he rushed out with the men, each resolved to do and dare his utmost. A highly esteemed member of his parish, Capt. Joseph Perkins, was keeper of the light on Baker's island. He was a most skilful pilot and knew every rock, shoal and channel of the locality. He saw the Constitution's peril and resolved to save her as he alone could. He went to her in his little boat and assumed his duty as pilot. The tide was at ebb and the commander of the frigate seeing the shoal water in the little channels through which the pilot was steering the precious vessel, so dear to the country and to him, was dismayed at the risk. However, the pilot persevered till he had brought her into a safe place under the protection of our forts. What a thanksgiving there was over this heroic feat of her salvation by our brave and skilful townsman.

The first Catholics in Salem were French people, refugees from British tyranny. They were few in number and poor. Bishop Cheverus came, as soon as he heard of them, to their relief. They

needed care and they needed sympathy. There were no travelling conveniences then and in cases of emergency he could not get or send to them in time. They must have help near at hand. To whom should he apply ? There were St. Peter's Episcopal and two other Orthodox churches all having the same creed as his. He did not go them. He went to the young pastor, so liberal in his belief and preaching, who was the first preacher of liberal christianity in Salem and by these Orthodox people called an infidel. Through that mysterious telegraphy of God, by which great souls know and appreciate each other, he came to him in perfect confidence that there would be no attempts to proselyte them. Faithfully did the good pastor care for these unfortunate people. He spoke French like a Parisian and how glad were they in their own tongue to tell the story of their sorrows to this good friend and how they appreciated his kind and sympathetic visits, charitable in every sense of the word. His respectful sympathy won their hearts and they loved him as they did their good Bishop and no friendship was ever more sacred and sincere, more honorable and heartfelt, than that between the good Catholic Bishop and our beloved pastor.

Returning from a constitutional after the sunset of a bitterly cold Saturday afternoon he saw, on Court street, then our market for hay and country wood, a man pacing back and forth by a wood cart, disheartened by cold and disappointment. The only thing to help was to buy the wood, which he did, telling the man to lay the wood carefully by the sidewalk so as not to impede the foot passengers or to interfere with the cart road, because it could not be taken care of till Monday morning. The Doctor was busy in some study about midnight when he heard some one at the wood. Carefully covering his light he looked through an orifice in the window shutter and saw to his astonishment a woman going down the opposite street with a log of wood in her arms. She went into the yard of a house where lived a man degraded by intemperance. In a few minutes she returned for another log. In a short time she came again for another, looking cautiously around each time to be sure that no one was on the street to see her. The good man stood spellbound at his post of observation. She came out again but not empty handed. She was bringing back one of the logs. After depositing it on the pile she hurried back with flying feet for another and another, throwing down the last with force as if to say, "I have not stolen, I have not taken what does not belong to me," and she walked away down the street with proud steps. The good pastor was profoundly impressed by this battle between temptation and conscience. How it was decided by the victorious conscience he could not know. The time which must elapse before he could send relief to her seemed long to him. Early on Monday morning he went to the wood wharf and bought a load of wood for her, charging the teamster to say to her inquiry that it was sent by

a friend. Shortly after the wood, came a supply of groceries with the same message. He told the story of the great battle and signal victory of that dreary Saturday night, so honorable to the poor woman, to a few ladies of his parish and enlisted their hearty sympathy so that relief came to her in many ways.

In those hard times of hard thinking and hard work, amusements had little scope. The idea of picnics had not dawned. The pastor's parties were for adults and elderly people in which children did not mingle. The pastor felt that children must be attended to. He must hold direct and intimate association with them by themselves. This he managed by inviting, at a time, a dozen or fifteen children of nearly the same age, to take a walk with him on the Neck. He would call on two or three families and get their children to invite the others whom he named. He never left anything to chance. His calls would be in the morning of a very fine day so as to be sure that the weather would be favorable. The children were to meet at his house at two o'clock precisely when he would be ready to start with them. He would train their powers of observation by calling their attention to many things worth notice. Sometimes the topic would be trees. He would talk to them about their trunks, limbs, branches, leaves, fruits or seeds by which their life was transmitted to future times. Then about what latitude meant in the manner of their growth and how all vegetation was adapted to climates; that certain climates were adapted to certain growths. He would direct their attention to such trees as they might find in the course of their walk, or such as might be in their gardens, or neighborhoods, to notice the variety in the shape of their foliage, the wonderful changes there would be from the spring when first the leaves would appear, to the autumn when the trees would be clad in garments of various bright and gorgeous hues, and reverently spoke to them of the kindness of the dear Father in providing them, not only to refresh us with their shade and delight us with their beauty, but who had loaded so many of them with rich and delicious fruit for our nourishment and enjoyment. At another time he would open their eyes as it were to the wealth of the grasses and grains, clean and delicate food, not only for human beings but for birds and beasts, and how impossible it would be for us to enjoy the cow's sweet milk and butter and cheese which add so much pleasure to our meals, were it not for the rich and nourishing food which the grasses supply. On another day the talk would be of the sweet flowers with which the dear Father has beautified the lonely hillsides as well as the cultivated gardens, the elegance of their forms, their exquisite fragrance and their medicinal uses and that we owed to them the honey which the busy bees so industriously gather. At another time he would lead their observation to the mosses, the opulent variety of their forms and shades of the ever refreshing green, from the dry mosses of the rocks on the hills,



9701



THE CROWNSMITH HOUSE 108 ESSEX STREET SALEM

Rev. W. Am Bentley occupied the rooming chamber on the second floor of this house from 1879 until his death
 in 1899. From a photograph made in 1899

to the rich verdure of these in wet and swampy places. On another day he would discourse to them about the rocks, their formation, the revelations they could make of the wonderful progress of the works of nature through the long ages. Of the splendour of their immense variety from the basking stones to the precious diamonds which flash in the crowns of kings and in the jewelry which people wear. Sometimes their walk would be to the meadows where the children could gather the tiny shells, the little stones smoothed and polished by the action of the waves, and the seaweeds, as they are called, and he would show to their delighted gaze the richness of their coloring and the fragile delicacy of their form and contrast them with the great kelp leaves floating in, that they might form some idea of the wonder and beauty of the world beneath the waves. At another time their talk would be of the tides, of which they could see a small part, of its regular rise, of its storms, of its mighty power, of its innumerable multitudes of fishes of all sorts, from the tiny fishes they saw rushing swiftly by in schools, to the great whales and other massive creatures of the deep.

[illegible]

There were 2 large sets of books, mostly unclassified, in
books of various sizes, and some of them were in
three sections. One set of books was in a box and
were not the same as the others. The books were
spent with the books and the books were in a box
be taken with the books and the books were in a box
the prisoners of war. The books were in a box
return as for the books and the books were in a box



THE CROWNINSHIELD HOUSE IN ESSEX STREET, SALEM

Rev. William Bentley occupied the right-hand chamber of the tower line of this house from 1790 until his death in 1809. From a photograph made in 1872.

to the rich verdure of those in wet and swampy places. On another day he would discourse to them about the rocks, their formation, the revelations they could make of the wonderful progress of the works of nature through the long ages. Of the opulence of their immense variety from the building stones to the precious diamonds which flash in the crowns of kings and in the jewelry which people wear. Sometimes their walk would be to the sea-shore where the children could gather the tiny shells, the little stones smoothed and polished by the action of the waves, and the seaweeds, as they are called, and he would show to their delighted gaze the richness of their coloring and the fragile delicacy of their forms and contrast them with the great kelp leaves floating in, that they might form some idea of the wonders and beauties of the world beneath the waves. At another time their talk would be of the ocean, of which they could see a small part, of its regular tides, of its storms, of its mighty power, of its innumerable multitudes of fishes of all sorts, from the tiny fishes they saw rushing swiftly by in schools, to the great whales and other massive creatures of the deep.

After the talks and the walks he led them to what is now called the Juniper House. Then it was a new and pretty house, built and owned by one of his respected parishioners, Capt. Allen. It was called Allen's farmhouse. The farmer who cultivated the farm lived there all the time, but Capt. Allen was there only in the summer. There was a veranda facing the water and the pastor led the children into it to rest till the farmer's wife called them to the supper he had ordered in the morning. For drink they had water, milk as much as they wished, and one little cup of "frightened" coffee. The eatables were most appetizing to the hungry children; baked potatoes, fried runners and the good lady's hot biscuits and butter, and a little fruit, if attainable as it generally was. At sunset, the children, rested and refreshed, started on their walk home with their beloved friend, delighted with the wonderful things he had told them and showed them and, last not least, the delicious treat they had enjoyed with him. Surely they loved him for they were sure he loved them. He had no Sabbath school. There were none then. But were not those days, when their beloved friend introduced them to the wonders of the dear God's providence, sacred to moral training as much as that found in the Sabbath school?

There were in those days no Sabbath school accommodations, no books of religious instruction, no little army of teachers intent on their beautiful work and devoted to it, no music, no libraries. Were not the lovely afternoons, the children of the East parish spent with their beloved friend when, with his inspiring eloquence, he talked to them of the glory of the dear God's works, as seen in the processes of nature, His great book of records which is ever before us for our instruction and delight, a prophetic premonition

of the privileges now enjoyed and were they not as good a substitute as a widely liberal mind and generous heart could devise, to impart to the children some of the wealth of his far-reaching knowledge?

The good pastor evidently did not believe in vacations for boys, and he as little approved of staying away from church. When he first came to Salem he found that an elderly man belonging to the parish did not go to meeting and had not gone for years. He inquired about him and people said, "Oh, Dicky is well but he won't go to Church. He has not been for years. You could not get him to go." The pastor determined to try. He called on him and after a little talk, asked why he had never had the pleasure of seeing him at church? Dicky pointed to his shoes and said, "These 'ere shoes don't look fit to go to meetin.'" "Well," said the pastor, "You shall have a pair before Sunday which will be fit." He bought a good easy pair of shoes and sent them. But Dicky did not go to meeting. Soon after the pastor called to see if he were ill. No, he was well, but his hat was not in good condition as he could wish. A hat was promised and sent and still Dicky did not make his appearance. Another call revealed the fact that another article of clothing was needed. It was furnished. And still another disappointment. Dicky did not come. The good man's patience was as inexhaustible as his benevolence. He must have taken, like Mr. Angell in his noble and tireless work, "Nil desperandum" for a motto. He called the next day to express his disappointment, for he really had hoped for the satisfaction of seeing him at church. And he had a genuine pity for the poor man's lonely situation. Dicky was sorry to see how much he had disappointed his patient and faithful friend. He stood up and said, "Now, parson, this ere coat don't seem to 'sociate.'" "Is that so? Well you shall have a coat that will before next Sunday." He lost no time in going to a tailor to bespeak a coat that would "sociate." No doubt it was made at the lowest price the tailor could afford, for no one would take advantage of the generous pastor. It was sent with his best respects and the hope that he should have the pleasure of seeing him at church next day. And sure enough, his patience and perseverance were crowned with success. Dicky was at church. As soon as benediction was pronounced the pastor hurried down to shake hands with him, to bid him welcome, and to tell him how great was his pleasure at seeing him there. Quite a number of the elderly men and women came also to shake hands and bid him a most hearty welcome. Dicky's heart was touched. Never before in any house had he received such a hearty welcome as had been given him that day in that house of God. And he resolved to deserve it. He would go to church hereafter; and he did go, regardless of storms, till his last sickness. Dicky had always had a good library; a Bible and an almanac. The latter he had consulted for changes of the

moon, &c., but the Bible lay under its coat of dust untouched. It had never amused or instructed him. Of late, the sermons and the readings of the pastor had opened it for him as a source of instruction and comfort. The pastor had taken the initiative in his mild and gentle way; he had drawn him into the church to receive its consolations, out of his desolate condition, careless of himself and uncared for by others. He now found the Sundays delightful. He heard two sermons, rich in noble and inspiring thought, prayers full of gratitude to the Father of Mercies, and full of faith in his infinite love. Is it any wonder that, in his heart, he carried home these and the sweet music of the psalms and hymns he had heard in the church, to cheer the hours which before had been so vacant? And was not this brightening of his closing years a rich benediction on the patient perseverance of the faithful pastor? The gentlemen and ladies of the parish afterwards, through the rest of his life, took a special pleasure in providing suitable clothing for the now happy and grateful old man.

The good pastor arranged as often as possible, little parties with an aged couple, in his benevolent desire to relieve by some cheerful variety the monotony of their painful trials. The old gentleman's early and most of his later life had been spent on the ocean. But now he was a helpless cripple; prisoner to chronic rheumatism. They lived in a small house. The front room was small, designed for a shop but not then used for that purpose. The back room, quite a sizable apartment, served for various uses,—kitchen, eating room and parlor. Generally the parlor floor was decorated with dotted sand, but when the pastor's party was expected, mats were spread for the guests. The rest of the room had the sand streaked over the clean floor in a fashion called herring-bone. One morning the pastor summoned the old lady, who was deaf, by a loud knocking on the wooden half-door of the shop, the glass upper part having been put back to admit the fresh air. He had called to inquire for the aged sufferer and having received a pretty comfortable report asked permission to take tea with them. The old lady gladly gave it knowing the pleasure it would give to her husband as well as herself. He then said, "My dear Madam, will you do me the favor to invite Grand sir and Grandm'am, Uncle and Auntie and the Misses?" These were highly esteemed friends of the aged couple and bright cheerful people who would bring cheer to the invalid when they came, and leave the memory of happy hours when they left him. It happened that morning that the parson had lingered a few minutes beside the door to speak to some children. Children all over the town would run to salute him and to receive kind words from him. Short as the time was, it was long enough for him to hear a colloquy between the old lady and her husband. "Who was there?" "Our dear pastor; he is coming to tea and we are going to have a little party, but what shall I do, the teapot's

broke." Swiftly he sped down to the grocery at the corner and quickly as possible, the grocer's basket, holding beside the usual provisions a nice teapot, was sent with the pastor's best respects to the old lady to relieve her dilemma.

She took great pleasure in preparing for her guests. She would spread a snow-white cloth over the large table near the wall of the eating-room and put a big tray with her fine China tea-set on it so that it could be easily arranged. And she would make a nimble cake to be baked on a board before the fire near tea time so that her friends might have the hot cake to eat with sweet sauce, a favorite substitute for pie. A fund of entertainment was brought to the old gentleman that afternoon to banish pain and promote laughter. Each member of the party possessing a keen sense of the ridiculous, amusing incidents, odd adventures, and funny stories followed each other in mirthful succession till the hour of parting came, all too soon. Before saying "good bye," the good pastor spoke of the duty and beauty of cheerfulness, that it was produced by difficulties, and educated by the sharp trials of the school of affliction, but once attained it could lift the burthen of our crosses. And what gratitude wooed to the Father of Mercies for the providence that out of the trials we were too apt to call misfortunes, should spring the richest graces which can adorn human nature. The aged couple, grateful to their dear friend, were comforted by the treasure he had revealed to them, a wider and higher sense of the mercy of the dear God.

Dr. Bentley's last evening was spent with a large parish party at the house of Capt. James Fairfield, a highly respected parishioner who had just returned from a long voyage. The good pastor boarded with Mrs. Crowninshield in the house nearly opposite Union street. It was his custom before retiring to call on the old lady and bid her "good night." Leaning on the back of her chair he was telling her what a pleasant and interesting party it was, when he stopped, and asked her daughter, Miss Hannah, for a glass of water. She handed it as quickly as possible. He took it, raised it to his lips and fell. Help was called immediately but his fine spirit had passed beyond recall. If ever anyone deserved to receive the heavenly welcome surely did this beloved pastor. "Well done good and faithful servant. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."



Plan of Arrangements
AT THE
FUNERAL OF DR. BENTLEY,
MONDAY, JAN. 2, 1880.

The Wall Pews of the East Meeting House are assigned for the use of the Ladies. Pews on the floor of the house, east of the front aisle, are assigned for the use of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and the Clergy.

Committee to attend the House, to see the arrangements carried into effect—WILLIAM SILSBEE, ROBERT STONE, EDWARD STANLEY, WILLIAM A. ROGERS, FRANKLIN H. STORY, HARDY PRINCE.

The doors will be open to the Ladies, the Society of Masons, and the Clergy, at the tolling of the first bell.

The male members of the East Society will meet at the house of GEORGE HODGES, Esq. at the tolling of the first bell, whence they will move in procession with the Clergymen who are the pall-bearers, to the Meeting House. Ladies will not walk in the procession. After the services, the Funeral procession will form, and proceed directly to the New Burying Ground, in the following order :—

Masonic Procession.

Corpse.

Reverend Clergy.

Relations.

Members of the Church.

Society.

Municipal and other Public Authorities.

Citizens.

It is wished by the Committee that the male members of the Society wear Gripe on the left arm.

By direction of the Committee of the East Society.

ANDREW DUNLAP.

SALEM, Jan. 1, 1880

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

COMPILED BY ALICE G. WATERS.

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns for Publick Worship. Salem. Printed by Dabney and Cushing. [1789.] 24 mo. [166 pp.]

A Sermon, preached at the Stone Chapel in Boston, September 12, 1790. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Published at the request of the hearers. Boston : Printed by Samuel Hall, at No. 53, Cornhill. MDCCXC. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Sermon, delivered in the East Meeting-House, Salem, on Sunday Morning, March 13: occasioned by the Death of Jonathan Gardner, Esq. Master of the Marine Society in Salem; who died March 2, 1791, æt. 63. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Printed at Salem, by Thomas C. Cushing. MDCCXCI. 8vo. 32 pp. [ed. 400 cop. See Bentley's Diary, 5 April, 1791.]

Letter from Rev. Mr. Bentley to the Corresponding Secretary. [Concerning the Abbe de Mably.] (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1st series, vol. 4, 1795. pp. 157-8.)

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns, for Public Worship. Second edition. Printed by William Carlton, Salem. 1795. 24mo. 149 + [6]pp.

A Sermon, preached before the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company, in Boston, June 6, 1796, being the Anniversary of their Election of Officers. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. [Greek quotation, 1 line.] Boston : Printed by Manning & Loring. 1796. 8vo. 23 pp.

A Funeral Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting-House, Salem, on the Sunday after the Death of Major General John Fiske, who died September 28, 1797. æt. 53. By Wm. Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Beati resurgimus. Min. Felix. Printed at Salem, by Thomas C. Cushing. 1797. 8vo. 37 pp.

A Discourse, Delivered in Roxbury, October 12, 1796; before the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; (The Most Worshipful Paul Revere, Esq; Master.) at the request of the members of Washington Lodge, on occasion of the consecration of the Lodge and the instalation of officers. By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, A. M. F. H. S.

Sperata voluptas suavis amicitiae, quemvis perferre laborem, suadet.—*Lucretius.* Boston: William Spotswood. 1797. 8vo. 21 pp.

A Discourse, delivered at Amherst, August 10, 1797; before the Most Worshipful Nathaniel Adams, of the Grand Lodge of New-hampshire, and the officers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; at the installation of the Benevolent Lodge, under the Right Worshipful Samuel Dana, Esq. *Fides antiquitatis, religione firmatur. Tacitus de moribus germ.*—*Collocatas esse scio columnas, quibus runæ, ad evocandos mortuos efficaces, sunt inscriptæ. Edda.* By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, A. M. F. H. S. Samuel Preston, Printer. 1797. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Charge delivered before the Morning Star Lodge, in Worcester, Massachusetts, upon the festival of Saint John the Baptist, June 25, A. L. 5798. By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, of Salem, Massachusetts. Published at the request of the Brethren. Worcester: From the press of Brother Isaiah Thomas, Jun. June, A. L. 5798. 8vo. 36 pp.

An Address, delivered in the Essex Lodge, upon the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, at the induction of the officers by Brother Joseph Hiller, Past Master, and Brother Benjamin Hodges, Master Elect. December 27, 1798. By William Bentley, Member of Essex Lodge. "To receive guests with honour, is the sacrament of men." *Institutes of menu.* "If, in the instructions we give to others, we inquire not into the experience and institutions of past ages, how can we profit mankind?" *Chou king.* Printed at Salem, by Joshua Cushing. 1799. 8vo. 31 pp.

A Description and History of Salem, by the Rev. William Bentley. (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1st series, vol. 6, 1799. pp. 212-288.) Boston, 1800. 8vo.

A Funeral Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting House, Salem. On Sunday, 15th April, 1804. the day after the interment of Benjamin Hodges. A. B., only son of Captain Benjamin and Hannah Hodges. aged XIX. By William Bentley, Minister of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Benjamin, a son of my right hand.—Jacob. Very dear to me.—David. From a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures.—Paul. Salem: Printed by William Carlton. 1804. 12mo. 23 pp.

A Sermon, delivered July 2, 1806, at the Ordination of Mr. Joseph Richardson, A. M. to the pastoral care of the church and congregation of the First Parish in Hingham. By the Rev. William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Church in Salem. Boston: Printed by Hosea Sprague. 1806. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting-House in Salem, September 2, 1807, at the Annual Meeting of the Salem Female Charitable Society. By William Bentley, Minister of the Second Church in Salem. Salem: Printed by Pool & Palfray. 1807. 8vo. 27 pp.

A Sermon, before the Governor, the Honorable Council, and both Branches of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on the day of General Election, May 27, 1807. By William Bentley, A. M. Minister of the Second Church in Salem. Boston: Printed by Adams and Rhoades, Printers to the State. 1807. 8vo. 25 pp.

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship. Third edition. Boston: Printed by Rowe & Hooper. 1814. 24mo. 144 pp.

Washington's Birth-Day Oration, at Salem, Mass., February 22, 1793. By Rev. William Bentley, D. D. Now first Printed from the Original Manuscript, belonging to Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 2nd series, vol. VII., 1870, pp. 3-8.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Massachusetts. From the originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 2nd series, vol. VIII., 1870, pp. 339-342.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Mass.—Continued from Series II., Volume X., Page 113. From the Originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 3rd series, vol. II., 1873, pp. 244-252.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Mass.—Concluded from the November number. From the Originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 3rd series, vol. II., 1873, pp. 364-367.)

Selections from Dr. W. Bentley's correspondence. Comprising Letters from James Freeman, Jeremy Belknap, James Winthrop, Levi Lincoln, John Smith, Samuel L. Mitchell, Joseph B. Varnum, Wm. Bentley and others. Communicated by Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown. (In New-England Historical & Genealogical Register, vol. XXVII., 1873, pp. 351-360.)

An Address to the members of the American Antiquarian Society, pronounced in Kings Chapel, Boston, on their fourth anniversary, October 23, 1816. By the Rev. William Bentley. Worcester: Printed for the Society. [1875.] 8vo. 26 pp.

Record of the Parish List of Deaths. 1785-1819. By Rev. William Bentley, D. D., Pastor of the East Church, Salem. (From the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.) Salem: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1882. 8vo. [4] + 177 pp.

Constant contributor to the Essex Gazette for nearly 10 years.

Constant contributor to the Essex Register for nearly 30 years.

Remarks on "A History of Salem." (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1800, 1st series, vol. VII., pp. III-V.)

Remarks upon Remarks, etc. in the first page of the seventh volume of the Historical Collections. (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1801, 1st series, vol. VIII., pp. 1-4.)

Catalogue of that part of the late Dr. Bentley's Library, not bequeathed to literary institutions, to be sold by auction, on Wednesday and Thursday, June 14 and 15, 1820, At 9 o'clock, A. M. and 3 P. M. at Blake & Cunningham's Office, No. 5, Kilby Street, Boston. Boston: Printed by Crocker & Brewster, No. 50, Cornhill. 1820. 8vo. 28 pp.

Catalogue of the Books bequeathed to Alleghany College by the Rev. William Bentley, D. D. of Salem in Massachusetts, who departed this life near the close of December, 1819, ætatis 61. (In *Catalogus Bibliothecæ Collegii Alleghaniensis*. E Typis Thomæ Atkinson et Soc. Apud Meadville, 1823. 8vo. pp. 66-88.)

[Sketch of Rev. William Bentley.] (In Buckingham, Joseph T., *Specimens of Newspaper Literature: with personal memoirs, anecdotes, and reminiscences*. Boston. 1850. vol. 2. pp. 341-350.)

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE EAST CHURCH MEETING-HOUSE, SALEM.

BY JUDGE JOSEPH G. WATERS.

The materials for the House were collected on the eleventh of June, 1717, and on the twenty-seventh of August following, the raising of the frame was commenced and finished in two days. In the month of October ensuing, it was underpinned. The names of the committee, who superintended its construction, were Joseph Andrew, Abraham Purchase, Josiah Willard, Jacob Manning, and Malachi Foot, the last named gentleman acting as treasurer.

The building, as compared with similar structures in these days, would be called small, as there were but seven hundred and six feet of glass, five hundred and sixty yards of plastering, and fourteen hundred clapboards, used in its construction. The roof was tunnel-shaped, culminating in a belfry, the bell-rope hanging down through the ceiling to the floor of the house. The aisle extended from the door on Main street, to the pulpit, which was on the south side of the house. On each side of the aisle were parallel ranges of benches facing the pulpit. Those on the right were occupied by females; on the left by males.

A small gallery ranged along one side of the building. The window panes, in conformity with the prevailing fashion, were small and diamond-shaped.

The seating of the occupants was under the direction of a committee who assigned the places of the worshippers according to their age, wealth and station. One of the benches near the pulpit was occupied by the singers.

The house was opened for worship on the first Sunday in May, 1718. There is no evidence that any repairs were made on the meeting-house from the time it was built, till 1761 when it was sashed anew, and during the nine following years other repairs were made on it. In the month of August, 1769, accommodations were provided in the gallery for the singers and also for the women negroes.

In 1770 it was voted to enlarge the meeting-house. A lot of land in the rear of it was purchased of the minister and during the next year the building was entirely remodelled by opening the

centre of it and inserting an addition of fourteen feet. A handsome tower, with a spire, was erected on the western end and a convenient porch on the eastern. The pulpit stood on the southern side of the house at a slight elevation and was reached by a flight of stairs at the head of which projected a seat for the accommodation of the sexton, whose duty it was to tend the hour-glass, the only mode then in use there for marking the time. Here too, he seated unruly boys whom he found committing any disturbance.

Over the pulpit hung a lofty canopy or sounding-board and in front of the desk was placed the deacon's seat with a projecting shelf on which the communion utensils were placed. This remained till about the year 1786 when it was removed and a communion table substituted for it, which continued in use till the demolition of the house, when it was deposited in the Essex Institute.

A gallery extended along the front of the interior, and each end, to which stair-ways led from the tower and porch. The front gallery was occupied by the singers, that on the west end, by some of the families in the society, on the east, by men and boys. Seats were provided here for the inmates of the almshouse, who usually attended in considerable numbers. For many years during Dr. Bentley's ministry they averaged twenty.

The floor of the house was covered by square pews, each top of which formed a baluster. One pew, set apart for the aged, was exempted from taxation.

It is a noticeable circumstance that in the contract for making these repairs, the committee agreed to allow a gratuity of thirty gallons of New England rum and twenty-eight pounds of sugar.

A weather cock 4 feet 4 inches long, gilded with the best gold-leaf, was placed on the steeple. It now surmounts the balcony of the Bentley school. In 1772, a new bell was procured from England, the old one having been sold to Harvard College. While these repairs were going on the society worshipped with the First Church, then without a pastor, and as they were at variance in the selection of one, Mr. Diman was invited to officiate so long as the East Society continued with them.

In 1773, a clock manufactured by Mr. Samuel Luscomb, purchased by subscription, was given to the society and set up in the tower.

DIARY
OF
REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY.

"Day Book for a record of events in the East Parish, Salem. Births, Deaths, Removals, &c. April 29, 1784 - Jan. 1796." [The manuscript is numbered Volume IX, and the original pagination is here shown within brackets.]

On May the 4th 1783, William Bentley first preached at Salem in the East Parish, upon an invitation by Letter dated April 23, signed by the Parish Clerk, and accompanied with an invitation from the Rev^d James Diman. At a Meeting of the Church July 23, he was chosen Colleague Pastor, and the Proprietors concurred unanimously on the day following, and made choice of a Committee to consult about the necessary terms of Settlement.

At a meeting, Aug. 4th the following Votes passed to grant a Settlement of two hundred pounds, to be paid one half at Ordination, and the other half within a year after, and a Salary of one hundred and thirty pounds during the Life of M^r Diman, of one hundred & sixty after his decease, during actual service, and in case of natural infirmity one hundred and twenty pounds until death.

The Ordination was on September 24, 1783.

[1] April 30, 1784. Arrived at Beverly Capt. George Dodge, after sickness and a long Voiage to the W. Indies.

May 13. Marriage of Joseph Allen Harrington, to Mary Gunnerson.

May 14. On Friday, May 14, Cap^t John Collins sailed for the West Indies.

March 23, 1784. Leicester Academy incorporated. Principal Trustees, & Benefactors, Ebenezer Crafts of Sturbridge, & Jacob Davis of Charlton, Esq^r.

Rev^d Robert Breck of Springfield died in May, Ag. 71.

John Lowell Esq^r chosen into the Corporation of Cambridge College. May 7.

May 19, 1784. Capt. Francis Bowman* arrived after having been ashore on Cape Codd, with little damage. Capt. Nath: Silsbee sailed for the W: Indies.

June 20. Arrived Capt. Henry White & Capt Briggs.

Marriage of Mr Thomas Briggs to Miss Anna Vincent.

*Boardman.

July 27. Marriage of Elisha Gunnerson to Mary Archer.

Sept. 27. Considerable Shock of an Earthquake was felt at Windsor, Vermont, about half p: twelve.

Nov' 7. Marriage of John Walker, to Mary MacDonald.

Nov' 26. November, an uncommonly fair month, except on the 26, when by a sudden Storm the tides within the whole bay were raised to a very uncommon height, with much damage.

Sept 6. Died the fam: G: Stevens, author of the Lectures on Head.

[2] Jan^r 13, 1785. Marriage of George Smith to Lydia King.

Feb^r 2. Snow Storm deep & much drifted.

Feb^r 15. Marriage of Henry Prince, to Sarah Millet.

[101] Dec^r 14, 1791. A contract with Mr Groce, to attend & lead in the public singing of the East Meeting House for which he is to receive of the Proprietors from free contribution, subscription, or donation to the amount of three shillings per sunday, and I am to make it equal to

£ s d
9, 0, 0.

By an after agreement he is to keep a School, & be paid upon the advice of the Committee, annually, 12, 0, 0.

1792. Dec^r 25. Delivered to W^m King 9 shillings for Wood.

Statement of Singing School Account for 1792.

For Books of Music,	£1, 10, 0.
Psalm Books dozen,	1, 16, 0.
For Candles,	1, 5, 0.
For Groce, services,	6, 4, 5.
For Seats, Groce's Bill,	7, 0, 7.
For King's Bill on Seats,	2, 2, 3.
	£19, 18, 3.

[3] Jan^r 9, 1794. Agreed with M^r Levi Maxey, now resident in this Town to attend, & superintend the public Singing on Lord's days, (Mr Ward, & Mr Becket present) for which he is to receive $\frac{1}{2}$ of a dollar every such day.

Attended 2^d Sunday in January.

[4] The School opened under M^r Groce. In addition to the old Singers, the pupils are Dec. 1791.

MALES.

Allen, Edw.
John Allen.
Alex. Allen.
Brown, B.
Becket, W.
Bickford, W.

FEMALES.

Browne, Abigail.
Cooke, C.
Carrol, H.
Chever, S.
Dean, E.
Ellison, M.

MALES.

Brooks, L.
Becket, J.
Collins, Jo.
Cooke, W^m.
Fiske, John.
Hutchinson, W.
Preston, J.
Patterson, B.
Patterson, E. S.
Pease, B.
Rowell, B.
Rowell, W.
Rowell, J.
Nourse, B.
Nourse, T.
Randolph, R.
Ring, S.
Swasey, J.
Rue, P.

FEMALES.

Hitchins, S
Hunt, M.
Lane, M.
Lane, S.
Manning, M.
Manning, E.
Peale, M.
Peale, E.
Rue, S.
Smith, S.
Swasey, M.
Whittemore, S.

Males, 25.

Females, 18.

Jan^r 1793. School opened by M^r Wade. Only the Treble attended six evenings.

Vizt. Ellison, M.
Hitchins, S.
Hunt, M.
Lane, M.

Lane, S.
Peale, M.
Peale, E.
Rue, S.
& a few occasionally.

[5] Names of females returned as instructed in Master Farrington's School such only being a charge to the Society, &c.

Sally Lane.
Polly Lane.
Polly Peele.
Betsey Peele.
Sally Rue.
Peggy Ellison.
Sally Edwards.

Betsey Dean.
Polly Hunt.
Hannah Ross.
Hannah Burne.
Polly Milet.
Betsey Browne.
Polly Burrill.

[1793] Names returned by M. Amos Lefavre. List of intended Singers in 1792.

Archer, Daniel.	Æt. 16.	Becket, W ^m	Æt. 17.
Balch, Robert.	21.	Becket, John, jun ^r	16.
Byrne, Simon.	17.	Bray, Benj.	17.
Becket, Samuel.	17.	Becket, David.	6.
Babbidge, John.	26.	Teague, Thomas.	24.
Babbidge, John jun ^r	8.	Teague, Nath.	28.

Lefaveur, Amos.	Æt. 27.	Brown, Polly.	Æt. 16.
Parker, Broadstreet.	22.	Archer, Mehit:	19.
Undewood, George.	18.	Horton, Sally.	10.
Swan, Caleb.	24.	Knap, M ^{rs}	28.
Foy, Eben ^r	25.	Knap, Anna.	17.
Millet, Benj ^a	20.	Burke, Patty.	14.
Parnell, James.	20.	Parnell, Betsey.	18.
Horton, John.	12.	Byrne, Hannah.	15.
Knapp, W ^m	9.	Ropes, Hannah.	27.
Ropes, Sam ^l	12.	Pickworth, Mary.	28.
Ropes, Benj ^a	10.	Peele, Lydia.	22.
Ropes, W ^m	8.	Ropes, Sally.	6.
Webb, Thomas.	16.	Holman, Polly.	30.
Wellman, Timothy.	15.	Hawkes, Mary.	30.
Dean, Thomas.	9.	Ellison, Peggy.	17.
Peele, William.	19.	Becket, Betsey.	10.
Valpey, Abraham.	8.	Becket, Rebecca.	7.
Valpey, Stephen.	11.	Becket, Polly.	8.
Valpey, Betsey.	26.	Waters, Polly.	9.
Valpey, Dorcas.	10.	Waters, Ester.	7.
Bell, M ^{rs}	25.	Waters, Patty.	5.
Robinson, Betsey.	25.	Frank, Rachel.	15.
Keefe, M ^{rs}	29.	Frank, Patty.	11

[7] Oct. 29, 1795. Master Palfrey delivered me receipt for 21 Dollars, as a purchase of a Bass Viol from M^r Joseph Pierce & Son of Boston, 21.00.

I delivered to him a Crown in addition to the sum of Oct. 26 for expenses, 1.10.

Oct. 30. Paid Ireland for manufacturing Rods for the Curtains in the Girls Seats, E. Meeting H. 9/4. 1.50.
& for staples towards Lightening Rods, &c. 3/6. 0.58.
For altering rods, 1/6. 0.25.

Nov. 5. Paid M^{rs} Gibaut for the Curtains & making, 3.00.

Nov. 7. Paid M^{rs} Gibaut for Rag for Bass Viol, 1.50.

Expences upon Tything Man's Seat, bolt, 1/4. nails, 1/6. Carpenter, 6/4. hinges, 1/4. including seats & repairs in Women Gallery 1.70.

Nov. 23. Gave Master Palfrey two dollars for his trouble at Thanksgiving by promise, 2 Dollars.

Nov. 26. Gave Palfrey two pistareens to purchase Music paper to transcribe the Tunes, 0.40.

Presented to the Misses Peales two pair of black Silk gloves as Singers.

Nov. 28. Paid Dabney [for] a Music Book by Amos, the German Flute for the School, 4 6. 0.75.

[83] Dec. 10, & Nov. 26, 1795.

Presented to the Misses Polly & Betsey Peele a pair of silk gloves each, besides a pair of leather gloves, see Nov. 26 in part. Also to the Misses Polly & Sally Lane, to the elder a pair of leather gloves, & of silk mouse gloves & to the younger of black silk gloves for their services in the Singing Company.

Dec. 15. Paid Newhall 4 1/2 Dollars for an Iron Stove for the use of the Singing Seat,

4.50.

1796. January 6. Pair of silk gloves to Mary Hunt in the seats.

January 9. Paid Gunnison towards attendance at Singing school towards his ten nights as by account. 4/4.

0.72.

[17] Oct. 1794, made the number of girls returned as singers 93, of men 118.

[35] November, 1788. By the consent of the Proprietors, a new collection of Psalms & Hymns were allowed to be introduced, and a copy of them presented severally to the following Persons, then in the Singer's Seats.

Major Buffington Master.

Messieurs Snelling,

Knowlton,

Silabee,

J. Archer,

J. Babbidge,

Lefaveur,

S. Archer,

C. Smith,

Putnam,

B. Babbidge,

J. Snelling,

Lander,

Peele.

Anna Wiatt,

Anna Townsend,

Sally Chever,

Sally Becket,

Sally Crowninshield,

Sally Archer,

Hannah Webb,

Hannah Mascoll,

Lydia Becket,

Polly Swasey

Christiana Dean,

Polly Snelling,

Polly Waters.

Abigail Cumbs,

M^{rs} Betsey LeFaveur,

March 23, 1789. Proposals were made for a New School which was opened April 3^d. The terms were that the School formerly kept should be opened on Friday night in a fortnight. That in that week the new School, should be open on Tuesday, & alternately on Friday. The money 6/ pr. evening.

The names given in are as follows.

Mess: John Dunclee. xx

John Trask. xx

x Andrew Ward. xx

x Luke Heard. xx

x Samuel Leach. xx

Miss: x Betsey Phillips. xx

Sally Chever. xx.

x Sally Phippen. xx

x Polly Herrick xx

x Lydia Herrick. xx

Ebenezer Phelps. xx
 Samuel Chever. x
 Ebenezer Leach.
 Jonathan Webb. x
 Thomas Palfrey. x
 Joseph Vincent. xx
 x Benj^a Hutcheson. xx
 John Becket. xx
 Benj^a Dean. x

x Sally Becket. xx
 x Nabby Swasey. xx
 x Hannah Swasey. xx
 Priscilla Webb. xx
 Peggy Chever. xx
 Polly Bowditch.
 Betsey Bowditch.
 Sukey Dean. xx
 x Polly Emerton. xx
 x Hannah Beadle. xx

x agreed to attend. xx have attended. Psalm Books delivered to those whose names are prefixed with x.

[38] March, 1785. List of persons in the Singing Seat.

MEN.

Mr. Snelling.
 A. Hovey.
 S. Silsbee, married.
 J. Babbidge.
 M. Vincent. x.
 J. Archer.
 J. Brindley.
 S. Archer.
 J. Snelling.
 B. Babbidge.
 G. Dean.
 N. Knowles.
 Eb: Ebeley.
 Ch: Smith.
 C. Bangs.
 Rob: Wallis.

Jn^o Brown.
 M^r B^r Brown, married.
 W^m King.
 J^o Chandler.
 S^{ph} Cloutman.
 Jon^a Smith.
 T. Leavitt.
 R^{ob} Bray.
 H^r Osborne.
 Peter Herrick.
 Josh: Lathe.
 Joseph Loring.
 Thornd: Proctor.
 N. Knowlton, dead.
 G. Ward. x married.
 J. Cushing.

WOMEN.

Miss. N. Wyatt.
 H. Phippen.
 E. Babbidge.
 L. Gale, married.
 L. Mason.
 E. Vincent, married.
 S. Becket.
 P. Snelling.
 C. Dean.
 S. Crowninshield.
 S. Archer.
 A. Cumbs.
 P. M^oDemer, married.

E. Brown, married.
 N. Brown.
 H. Brown.
 S. Brown.
 P. Phippen.
 H. Babbidge.
 S. Richardson, married.
 S. P. Renough, dead.
 H. Webb.
 M. Burrill, x married.
 A. Townsend.
 A. Elkins, married.
 S. Babbidge.

[40] 1785. About the time of my Ordination the Proprietors voted to open a Singing School, the Charges of which were to be defrayed by an Assessment of one dollar pr. Quarter upon each Scholar, & deficiencies to be made up from the public fund, in consequence of which vote the School was opened at M^r Rue's for one Quarter, then at the Widow Crowninshield for the next Quarter, then at Capt. Ingersoll's for another Quarter, and at each two nights in a week. Then for the Summer Season one night in a week at the Public School, & for the ensuing winter in a building in the great street.

[42] Moved from Welsh's School at Widow Knights began on Thursday, September 1, [17]85, at 2s 6/ p^r. Q. At the end of the Quarter School removed to the New East School House. December.

[198] June, 1785. An Account of the Number of Inhabitants in the Town of Salem, as taken (on Oath) by the Assessors of said Town, pursuant to a Law of this Commonwealth, passed in the year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred eighty-four.

Males.		Females.											
Under 16 years of age.		from										Total.	
		16 to 30	30 to 50	50 to 70	70 to 100	Wid- ows.	Under 16 y.	16 to 30	30 to 50	50 to 70	70 to 100		
Ward	No 1.	427	183	155	47	13	120	429	268	189	90	27	1828
	No 2.	511	143	97	29	8	74	274	213	114	69	16	1277
	No 3.	382	192	152	33	14	111	428	242	180	75	17	1715
	No 4.	422	178	185	38	7	116	409	301	221	56	22	1845
		1555	694	589	145	42	419	1540	1024	704	290	82	6665

People in the Poor House, & who are not included in the above account

66

6731

192 Negroes, who also are not included in this account. Widows who appear in a separate Column, are likewise included in the several columns under their respective Ages. Those in the second Column from 16 to 30 years of age, are under 30, & so on throughout the heads of the several Columns. The last mentioned number of years is to be understood exclusively. Care was taken not to include any person, who was not certainly known to be an Inhabitant of the Town, according to the general sense or meaning of the word "Inhabitant." This account delivered to me by Mr. Miles Greenwood one of the Assessors.

Spring, 1785. This is the first List that ever was taken by me after my settlement at Salem. Occasionally others were added, but the first part which I have endeavoured to mark off are Original, &c. Those marked with a straight line* denoted early removals, & were marked early. The waving line is the line of separation between the Original List, & the additional Members.

* Here printed in italics.

A.

Mary Andrew. Widow in the Great Street.	Prop.
x Capt Edward Allen.*	Prop.
Jonathan Archer, tertius. Barber.	
Jonathan Archer, junior. <i>Philom</i> ;	Prop.
x John Andrew. Jeweller. removed.	
Jonathan Archer. Barber.	Prop.
<i>Widow Hannah Archer† in Long Wharf Lane.‡</i>	



Capt. John Archer. on the Common.
 Hannah Adams. married.
 James Archer. Shoemaker.
 Samuel Archer. Barber.
 Thomas Ashbey. Capt.

B.

Lydia Babbidge. Schoolmistress.	x Prop.
Joseph Brown. Mariner. Becket's.	
James Becket. Boatbuilder, &c.	x Prop.
x Eben : Burril. Carpenter. removed to Boston.	
John Browne. Baker.	
x John Browne, senior. Carpenter.	dead.
Cap' John Berry. Daniel's lane.	Prop.
x Capt. John Burchmore. has left the Parish.	
Widow Mary Becket. at the Ship Yard.	
Capt Johnston Briggs. Union Street.	
John Becket. Boatbuilder.	Prop.
Mary Bates, Widow of Capt Bates in the Street.	sold Prop.
Widow Mary Becket, daughter of ditto.	
Mansfield Burril. Carpenter. Street.	Prop.
x Aiden Burril. Carpenter. has left the parish.	
James Browne. Shopkeeper. Hardy's Lane.	
William Browne.	Prop.
Susey Beadle. Maiden. Turner's Lane.	
Widow Lydia Beadle. in Derby Street.	
Widow Mary Batten. below the M : House.	Prop.
Widow Mary Bowditch. in Long Wharf Lane.	Prop.
Capt Francis Boardman. on the Common. x	Prop.
Capt Christopher Babbidge. Street.	
Abigail Berry. Shopkeeper. Daniel's Lane.	
Jonathan Brown. Labourer, in English's Lane.	

* Born at Berwick-on-Tweed; came to Salem in 1757

† Widow of Nathaniel Archer and daughter of Gamaliel Hodges.
 ‡ Now Union street. Union wharf was formerly Long wharf.

Widow Hannah Byrn.* in L. Wharf Lane. x
 x Jonathan Bruce, Mariner. Pierce's. removed to Boston.

~~~~~  
 Robert Bartlet. Labourer. Fort.  
 John Batton. Mariner. English's lane.  
 Mary Berry. Pierce's Street.  
 Mary Burroughs. Derby Street.  
 Sarah Brown. Chever's Street.  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Boylstone. Ropemaker. Neckgate.†  
 Hannah Brown. Neckgate.  
 Anna Brown. Daniel's lane.  
 x Capt Nathan Brown. Derby Street. dead.

## C.

Widow Mary Crowninshield. in Ives' Lane.§ Prop.  
 x Benj<sup>a</sup> Cheever. Shoemaker. on the Common.  
 x Capt George Crowninshield. Derby Street. Prop.  
 x Capt George Dodge, jun<sup>r</sup>. Derby Street.  
 Capt James Cheever. Street.  
 x Widow Abigail Cumbs. on the Common.  
 Col: Samuel Carleton. Union Street. Prop.  
 Widow Mary Collins. in Becket Street.  
 James Collins jun<sup>r</sup>. Shoemaker.  
 Widow Hannah Crowninshield.§ in the Street. Prop.  
 x Capt. Benj<sup>a</sup> Crowninshield. Street.  
 x John Crowninshield. Mariner. dead  
 x Capt John Collins. Turner's lane. Prop.  
 x Capt Jacob Clark. dead. widow.  
 x John Collins. Carpenter in the Street.  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Cloutman. Carpenter. Neckgate.  
 Stephen Cloutman. Ship Carpenter. Street.  
 x James Carrol. Mariner, at Elvin's Point.||  
 Widow Abigail Curtis. Derby Street.  
 Widow Mar: Clark near Capt Jo White's.

~~~~~  
 William Chever. in L. Wharf Lane. Widow removed. Prop. dead.
 Widow Mary Cloutman. in Turner's Street.
 Joseph Crookshanks. Ship Carpenter. Becket's.

* widow of Simon Byrn.
 † At the easterly end of Essex street. The gate at the entrance to Salem neck.
 ‡ Formerly Beadle's lane. Named for Benjamin Ives. Now that part of Pleasant street extending from the Common to Essex street. She lived in an old mansion house which was once the famous Beadle tavern. In general style it resembled the Stephen Sewall house: see Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. 26, p. 137. †
 § Daughter of Samuel Carlton, and widow of Capt. Jacob Crowninshield. She lived on Essex street, opposite Union, in the house built by her husband's father. Here Dr. Bentley lived during the greater portion of his life in Salem, and here he died.
 || Near the foot of Daniels street.

x Elias Cotton. Ropemaker. not with us.
 Elizabeth Collins. Fairfield's.
 Widow Cowley. Batton's.
 James Carrol.
 Thomas Chipman. Mariner.
 Capt Samuel Chever. Common.
 John Collins. Shoemaker. Daniel's lane.
 William Crispen. Mariner.
 John Chandler. Tanner. removed.
 James Clearage. Mariner.
 Joseph Crookshanks. Ship Builder.

D.

Thomas Diman. at the Neck.	Prop.
Richard Dighton. Mariner. near the M. House.	
Capt George Dodge.	x Prop.
Capt Benj ^a Dean. in Daniel's Lane.	
Capt Thomas Dean. Derby S.	Prop.
Thomas Dean, jun ^r . Mariner.	
Widow Dane. in Derby Street.	
Mary Dean.	

E

Widow Sarah Elkins in L. Wharf Lane.	Prop.
Widow Mary Elkins.	Prop.
Henry Elkins. Mariner. Capt.	
Nathaniel Easties. Cooper in Turner's Lane.	
x Jno Edwards. Mariner.	
Philip English.* Neck.	

F.

x Sarah Fowles. maiden. has left.	
John Fairfield. Carpenter. in Becket Lane.	Prop.
Capt. John Fiske.	x Prop.
Capt. W ^m Fairfield.	x
Joshua French. Tanner.	x
William Foy. Ropemaker.†	
Capt. Samuel Foot.‡ (mariner) Ives' Lane.	
M ^r Franks.§ Labourer.	x
x Richard Furler. Mariner. Derby Street.	x removed.

* He was for many years sexton of the East church

† Foye's ropewalk was near Neck Gate

‡ Afterwards instructor in mathematics and navigation.

§ Joseph Francis Franks was born in Florida, brought up in a convent and intended for the priesthood. He married Rachel Nicoll of Marblehead

William Foye
John Forbes, Mariner. Ives' lane.

G.

Capt. Edward Gibaut.	Prop. x
Widow Anna Gale. in the Street.	x
<i>Benj^a Gale, Mariner.</i>	x dead. widow.
John M ^c Gregore. Mariner.	x
Benjamin Gardner. Ropemaker.	
Benjamin Gardner, junr.	removed. returned.
—Gunnison. Taylor.	dead, widow alive.
John Gunnison. Carpenter.	
Elisha Gunnison. Mariner.	
Widow Elisabeth M ^c Grew. at Elvin's Point.	x
Francis Grant. Mariner. ferry.	
Priscilla Gill in the Street.	Prop. x
Benj ^a Gale. dead.	
Francis Grant. Mariner. ferry.	
Josiah Gaines. Ropemaker. Street.	

H.

x <i>Capt Joseph Hodges.</i>	dead.
Widow Hannah Haskoll.	left. Prop.
Capt John Hodges.	Prop.
Capt Benj ^a Hodges.	x
<i>Thomas Hutcheson. Smith. dead. Widow.</i>	
Barnabas Herrick. Carpenter.	
Abijah Hitchins. Carpenter.	
Susey Hathorn. Widow. with Touzell.	
<i>Widow Sarah Hobbes. in the Street. removed to Danvers. married.</i>	
<i>John Allen Harrington. removed to P. Maine</i>	



Widow Hodgdon. Turner's.	
x Benj ^a Hill. Mariner. Whitford's.	dead.
Nathaniel Hitchins.	x
Amos Hitchins.	
James Hunscombs.	
Capt Richard Hodges.	
George Hodges. Mariner.	
John Hill.	

I. J.

Capt Samuel Ingersoll.	Prop. x
------------------------	---------

K.

x *Capt Benj^a Knight.* dead.
 Widow Knight. in Ives Lane.
 x *Capt Nathaniel Knight.* left.
 Capt Kimball, in L. Wharf Lane. left.
 Thomas Keene, Mariner. *Silsbee's.* x
Widow Sarah Kimball. Browne's Lane. left.
 Edmund Kimball, Mariner. Becket's Lane.

~~~~~  
 William King. Phippen's.  
 John & Mary Knap. Becket's.  
 Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Knight. Turner's.  
 Lydia King.  
 Nath: Knowlton. Cabinet maker. Street.  
 Joseph King, Mariner.

## L.

Mary Lambert.  
 Capt Joseph Lambert, jun<sup>r</sup>. Prop.  
 Capt Joseph Lambert, sen<sup>r</sup>. Prop. x  
 Mr Lazell, Mariner. Wife.  
 Mr Laughlin, Mariner.

## M.

Capt Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason, sen<sup>r</sup>. x Prop.  
 Capt Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason, jun<sup>r</sup>. x  
 Capt Richard Manning.  
 Widow Hannah Maskoll.\* Derby Street.  
 x Capt Richard Masury, dead. Heirs. Prop.  
 Samuel Masury, Mariner.  
 Jacob Manning, Shoemaker. Prop.  
 Capt Jonathan Millet.  
 Capt John Masury, Neck Gate.  
 Widow Hannah Murray, Becket's Lane.  
 Widow Hannah Murray, Turner's Lane.  
 Peter Murray, Cooper. Becket's Lane.  
 Widow Maservey, on the Common.  
 Samuel Murray, jun<sup>r</sup>, Cooper. Derby Street.  
 Widow E. Millet, near Crowninshield's.

~~~~~  
 Polly Murray, Green Lane.
 John Marsh, Mariner, Turner's lane.

*Afterwards kept a well-known dame school.

Hannah Mansfield, Derby Street.
 James Masury, Cooper.
 Elizabeth Millet.
 Richard Manning, Blacksmith, on the Common.
 Abigail Masury.
 Deliverance Masury.

N.

David Newhall, Mariner, Becket's Lane. dead
 Widow Mary Newhall, Becket's Lane. married

O.

Nathaniel Osgood, Shoemaker, at Orange Tree. left.

P.

Widow Elizabeth Phillips, on the Common.
 William Peale, Cooper, Becket's Lane. Prop. x
 Capt William Patterson.
 Capt Andrew Presson.*
 Capt Joseph Pratt. x
 Capt Ebenezer Pierce. dead x
 Capt Hunlock Palfrey.
 Elizabeth Philpot, Maiden.
 Ebenezer Phippen, Cabinet Maker.

~~~~~  
 Henry Prince, Mariner, at Millett's.  
 Thomas Parsons, Mariner, Silsbee's.  
 John Patterson, Mariner, Derby Street.  
 Henry Prince, Mariner, Street.  
 Josiah Parsons.  
 Nath. Phippen, Mariner, Street.  
 Joshua Phippen, Cooper, Hardy's lane.  
 Robert Phippen, Mariner, Daniel's lane.  
 Nath. Phippen, Cooper.

## R.

Thomas Rue, Shoemaker.†  
 Capt. Robert Richardson.  
 Nathaniel Richardson, Tanner.      Prop.  
 Capt William Ropes, Browne's.  
 x Widow Mary Rantall, in the Street.

\*Also Preston.

†He was one of the exiles from Acadia.

Thomas Rowell. Boatbuilder.  
 Samuel Ropes. near Becket's.  
 ——— Ross. Mariner. Whittemore's.  
 Martha Rue.  
 Mary Renew.

## S.

|                                             |         |
|---------------------------------------------|---------|
| Capt Robert Stone.                          | x Prop. |
| Widow Eunice Stevens.* Becket's Lane.       |         |
| Thomas Stevens.                             |         |
| Capt Nath. Silsbee.                         | x Prop. |
| Johanna Silsbee.                            |         |
| Widow Sarah Stevens. Fiske's.               |         |
| Joseph Searls. Mariner. Becket's.           | x       |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Searle.                     |         |
| Samuel Silsbee. Carpenter.                  | Prop.   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Snelling. Bookbinder. |         |
| —— Seward. mariner. Batten's.               |         |
| Joseph Smith. Mariner. Derby Street.        | gone.   |
| Widow Sussey Smith. Daniel's Lane.          |         |
| Capt Sam : Swasey. mariner.                 |         |
| Jonathan Southward. Pierce's. left.         |         |
| Susanna Sayward. Turner's lane.             |         |

~~~~~

Capt Joseph Strout. Neck gate.
 Samuel Parrot. Mariner. Street.
 Sarah Silver. Street.
 Robert Smith. Carpenter. ferry.
 Sarah Stivers.
 Robert Sumners. Mariner. Daniel's lane.
 William Sage. Carpenter. Daniel's lane.
 Rebecca Smith. Daniel's lane.
 Ebed Stoddard. Shoemaker. ditto.
 Marshall Stocker. Mariner. Street.
 George Smith. Mariner. Street.
 Capt Andrew Sleuman.

T.

Penn Townsend. mariner. Turner's lane.	Prop.
Capt Moses Townsend. Lambert's.	
Sarah Tozzer.	
Abiel Tozzer.	
Capt William Thomas. Derby Street.	

*Daughter of Daniel Bray.

U. V.

Joseph Vincent. Ropemaker.	Prop.
Richard Valpy. Mariner. L. Wharf Lane.	
Richard Valpy, senior. Mariner. Hardy's Lane.	
Sarah Underwood. Street.	
Charles Vanderfoot.	
Mary Valpy. Hardy's lane.	
Lydia Valpy. Daniel's lane.	

W.

Sam : Woodkin. Carpenter. Neck Gate.	
Capt. John White.	Prop.
Stephen Webb. at the Fort.	Prop.
Capt Joseph White.	Prop.
x Abraham Watson. Carpenter.	Prop.
x John Watson. Schoolmaster.	
Oliver Webb. Mariner. Derby Street.	
x Thomas Welcome. Baker. removed.	
Widow Whitford. on the neck.	
Widow Mary Waters. beyond Fiske's.	Prop.
Capt Benj ^e Ward. Glazier.	Prop.
Capt Tim: Welman. in the Street.	Prop. x
Capt Adam Welman. Beekets Lane.	Prop. dead
Isaac White. Tallow Chandler.	
Widow Haunah Webb. on the Common.	Prop.
Widow Welman. Neck gate.	
Edm: Whittemore. Carpenter.	dead.
Rachel Ward. beyond Fiske's.	
Capt Henry White.	x
John Ward. Carpenter. Derby Street.	

~~~~~

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| Capt Joseph Waters.                | x |
| Capt W <sup>m</sup> Wyatt.         |   |
| John Walker. Mariner. Street.      |   |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Webb.              |   |
| Benjamin Webb. Mariner. English's. |   |
| Mercy White. Neck gate.            |   |
| Mary Williams.                     |   |

DIARY  
OF  
REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY

April 4, 1785—December 4, 1788.

---

[The manuscript is numbered Volume X, and the original pagination is here shown within brackets.]

---

DAILY OCCURRENCES.

April 4, 1785. Arrived Welman & Cheever.

5. Mr. M. Townsend arrived & Capt. M. White.

6. Buried Mrs. — *Grifford* et. 75. from the Work House.  
Infirm : of age. Snow at great depth on the earth.

7. A Fast.

8. Engagements Monday at *Capt. Fiske's*. Tuesday, *Capt. Knight's*. Wedn: *Col. Carleton*. Called at Capt Briggs', Silsbee's.

9. Engaged Thurs: *Capt Dodge's*. My Brother Thomas with me from Boston.

10. Sunday at Home.

12. Engag: at *Welman's Friday*.

Visited Widow Anna Gale, with two daughters.

—— John Crowninshield, no child.

—— Sarah Fowle. Maiden.

—— Widow Hannah Archer. with

—— Widow H. Byrn & 4 Child: 2 Males & 2 Fem :

—— John Brown. Sen. aged 81. with

—— John Brown & six children.

—— In evening. Knight's.

13. Visited at Mr. T. Keene's, husband at Sea, wife and one child, Male.

[6] Visited at Mr John McGregore's, husband at Sea, Wife, no child.

—— at Mr. Thomas Parsons', husband at Sea, one child, male.

—— Mr James Carrol, Wife and four children, one male.

—— Mr. Franks, wife, & 4 child: one male.

—— widow E. McGrew, no children.



visited at Capt William Fairbairn's, husband & Son, wife & 5 child, 3 males, evening at Col: Carlsson's. Tea at Lundberg's.

14. Visited Mr John Edwards, husband & Son, Wife & 3 child: one male.

called at Widow Mary Greenhalgh &

called at Capt. A. Prescott &

visited Mr John Collins, Carpenter, husband & Son, wife & 4 children, one by a former wife & daughter, 3 by the present 3 males.

called at Capt. Kimball & not at home.

visited Widow Mary Hodges, one child.

visited Widow Gill & daughter.

17. Visited Widow A. Green & children & males.

visited Joshua French, husband & Son, wife & one child.

widow Lane and one child &

visited William Pease, husband & Son, wife & 4 children & males.

visited Joseph Smith & second wife & child.

18. engaged Monday at Tea at Col: Carlsson's in the evening at Prescott Col. Carlsson & M. Elliot, asked to be at Tea at Sunday & J. Moore's.

called at M. Lewis, J. Moore & M. Lundberg's, Carter & Burdick & Collins', Gamble's & Bennett's.

19. Visited Capt. Tim. Whelan & family, Wife and two children, one male. Talked about an advertisement respecting the Pacific & daughters.

20. News of Dr. Jeffries having passed from Dover to Seattle in a Balloon. Reminded us Mr. J. Lewis is wife of Mr. Lundberg the Madam E. of Don Quixote.

21. Sunday Noon for General Session, when the Lord between the services, visited Thomas Apple & wife & son & son's wife at Sea. David Elliott's for his son with J. Burdick & daughter for a sick child.

22. Was visited by the Lord, Mr. Baker was called with me, visited Capt. Pease, Wife & 4 children, three males.

visited Mr. Carter, Wife & 4 child, one male and a second wife.

visited Mr. D. Newell, supposed dying, & 7 child & 4 child, three males.

Col. Carlsson's & M. Elliot's were not at home.

23. A List of such Persons who have been at Assembly, visited this week families not so remembered.

Lydia Burdick, a daughter with me.

James Burdick, Wife & one child.

Frederic Burdick, three child, one male.

19. Capt. L. Allen & Wife & 4 child, four males.

C. G. Greenhalgh, 4 child, one male.

C. G. Dodge, Wife & one child male.

<sup>1</sup> Called at the women's house of English Street and there a woman was in the room of Helen Cook, which afterwards was sold to James & Co.

C. B. Crowninshield. Wife & one child male.

C. J. Collins. Wife & 2 Child: one male.

C. J. Fiske. 2 Wife. 6 Child. one male.

C. E. Gibaut.\* Wife one child male.

C. B. Hodges. Wife one child. d.

C. S. Ingersoll. Wife. 3 child. two males.

C. J. Lambert sen. 6 child: one male.

C. J. Mason sen: 5 child. two males.

C. J. Mason. junr. 2 child. one male.

C. E. Pierce. Wife one child.

Mary Rantall. Widow two child. males.

C. R. Stone. Wife & 4 Child. two males.

C. N. Silsbee. Wife. 4 Child. two males.

T. Welcome 2d. Wife. 3 Child. one male.

C. H. White. Wife 3 Child. males.

C. J. Waters. Wife & one child.

Ab. Watson. Wife. 2 child. one male.

John Watson. Wife. 3 child. two males.

These are children living at this time not the number born to each.

[10] visited Mr. Newhall.

Mr Benja Gale. husband not at home. a wife.

Mr Elisha Gunnerson & wife not at home.

Called at Chevers to see Mr. Brown to drink tea on Thursday.

Visited Sarah Tozzer, & Visited her daughter E. Miller, widow. three children two males & G. Daughter. Wife of T. Chipman at Sea. one male child.

Visited Widow King. 7 Child. 6 males.

——Grandame Whitefoot & Mr. [S] Tozzer, Widow. 4 Child. 2 males.

Called at Capt Kimball's, not at home.

Visited Widow M. Bowditch. 7 children. three males.

——Widow Elkins 5 ch: 3 males.

To drink *Tea at Gunnison's Friday.*

Funeral at Dodge's & Allen's. Hilliard's. Bowman's.

A Storm of Snow, Hail & Rain, prevented the visit to Mason's.

[11] 20. The Lecture Revn. Holt preached. visits to sick.

21. Visited Widow Hannah Murray.

Visited Peter Murray. Absent husband. Wife & one child. d.

——Fairfield, wife, 7 child. 4 males.

——E. Kimball, out. Wife 4 child. 3 males.

——Widow Eunice Stevens.

——Howell, Capt. Wife, 4 child: 2 males.

——Thomas Rowell, out. wife 3 child: males.

\*Born in the Island of Jersey. Married Sarah Crowninshield and lived at the corner of Essex and Walnut streets.

Mr. Ross, out. Wife and one child. d.

Rich. Dyton, out. Wife, no child.

Tea & Evening at Chever's James, Wife, 2 children. d.

22. Visited Newhall & Hilliard. morn'g.

*To drink Tea at Lamberts junr Sunday.*

Tea at Gunnison's, engaged to be at *Harringtons on Wednesday.*

23. died John Hilliard. et. 33. of Consumption.

24. Sunday. Notes for Martha Hodgdon. sick & Brother at Sea. Hannah Bushnel, for Sisters death & Br at Sea. Hannah Archer. death of dr. Foot & fr. at Sea. Mary Whitford.\* death of sister, & fr. at Sea. [12] Nath. Phippen, for safe delivery. David Newhall sick, & son at Sea.

25. died Benja Brown, et. 52, of rheumatism.

26. Newhall died.

27. Set off for Cambridge.

28. Went to Boston, heard at the lectures one Pitman, preacher at Providence, Mr. Everet of Dorchester & Mr Skillman, & very much preferred the latter. Found political disputes high. Engaged to assist my Brother Thomas by advancing within six months 15£ for him, which he has borrowed at the premium of a dollar pr month, & to assist him in his rent which is also 15£.

29. returned, & found spots of Snow on the hills between Boston & Salem.

April 30. Engaged at home.

May 1, 1785. Sunday. Notes for prayers. David Hilliard, death of his son. Hannah, for d: of Husband Brown & son abroad. [13] Mary, for d: of Husb: Newhall, & Son at Sea. W. Ropes for delivery.

2. Received of Hazlet, 6 Priestley's Appeal & 6 Views. 6 Dialogues, of Feskwick. 3. Friendly Dialogues bet. Athan. & Unit. Gave 2 Dial: to Col. Carleton.

— 1 Ap: 1 View. & 2 Dial: to Mr Watson.

— 1 Dial: to Capt White.

— 1 App: 1 View. & 1 Dial: to Capt Joseph White.

— 1 App: 1 View. & 1 Dial: to Capt Stone.

— 1 App. 1 View. to Capt Ward.

— 1 App. 1 View. to Capt Fiske.

reserved to lend, bound in one volume, a copy of each Pamphlet.

Received as a personal present a Volume of Hints & Essays by a Layman & An Appeal to Common Sense.

Visited Mr Harrington, wife, one Daughter.

—Widow M. Batten, two child. one male.

—Mr Seward, not at home, three daughters.

—Saml Murray, Wife, five child. 4 males.

\*The name Whitford was formerly Whitefoot, a translation of Blancpied. The family came from the Island of Jersey. At Marblehead the name became Blampsey.

Visited John Gunnison, wife, two child. one male.  
Jonathan Bruce removed to Boston.

[14] 4. Benja Gardner junr removed to Beverly.

May 3. Widow Welman visited; in her family an husband's father, *et.* 88, & she has living seven children. 2 males. Observed upon clearing away the foundation of an old Outhouse back of the house of Capt Gibaut intended for family business, & of unknown antiquity, a foot thickness of such stones as are used in pavements, filled with dirt, promiscuously. The whole amounted to many Loads.

\* 4. Visited Mr. T. Masury, old & blind. Wife & *children*.

Visited his Son S. Masury. Wife & two children. one male.

——Widow Hannah Maskell. *children*.

——Jona. Brown, & wife.

——Widow M. Cloutman, 5 child. 2 males.

——Abijah Hitchins, wife, *children*.

Mr. Southward, Wife, one child. daughter.

Widow Whitford, 3 child. one male.

Widow Hodgedon, 3 child. two males.

[15] Mr Walker. Wife.

Widow Murray, daughter of Capt Webb.

8. Sunday. Notes for N. Richardson, for safe deliv: Joseph Snelling, for safe deliv: Mary Bowditch, death of Mother in Law. Evening visited Wid. Haskell.

9. Went to Newbury with Mr Hazlit.

10. returned to Ipswich & on the

11. was at the Ordination of Mr. Joseph McKeene in the lower P. of Beverly.

12. at Home.

May 13, visited Mr Lazell.

15. Sunday. Changed with Revd: Wadsworth. Note for Rebecca Dwire for recovery of health.

Wrote a note to Mr Diman in consequence of his proceedings against my sentiments reaptg the administration of Baptism.

"Being informed of your proceedings in my absence; I request that in my name a meeting of the *Communicants* [16] may be called, (by a public Summons on Sunday) on Monday next." B.

Summons were given for a meeting at his house on Wednesday ten o'clock. A. M. Upon which on Monday morning,

16. a note unsealed was written. "I am desired to inform you that several members of the Communion object to the place, appointed for the meeting on Wednesday next, & desire that the *public Church* may be appointed instead of it."—yours B.

18. The meeting was attended on the day appointed, the result of which by the consent of all the members present, (Parson D. excepted) was, "All baptised persons shall obtain Baptism for their children, after being propounded to the Assembly for their consent,

without owning a covenant or making any profession, beside that which they virtually make by regular [17] application for such Baptism, & by answering such rational questions as the Minister may propose." buried Talbot, a black child, æt. 7, of Consumption & Malachi Dodge, mariner of Boston, who died in the harbour, æt. 23, of the Small Pox.

22. Sunday, changed with Prentice. Note for Joseph Browne's Wife. sick. Went to Boston in this week.

May 29. Thanks for delivery by J. Collins.

31. d: Ebenezer Hacker, æt. 62, of Rheum: fever.

June 5. Sunday: Keene death of child.

6. Catechising females. 3 o'clock.

7. Catechising males.

12. Sunday.

14. Association Meeting at my house. Present. Revd. Diman, Barnard, Prince, Holt, Wadsworth, Swain, & Parsons. Visitors. Hopkins, Langdon, & Masters, Smith & Noyes, Revd. McKeene preached and was admitted into the association.

15. Catechised of both sexes 175.

16. Preached at Beverly first lecture for McKeene.

[18] 19. Sunday. E. Ward for death of Sister Nutting.\*

21. Went to Andover to visit part of Capt Fiske's family, there sick.

26. Sunday. Mr Hazlitt† preached in the morning.

July 3. Sunday. Notes of Capt Fiske for d: of B. Orne, & his wife and daughter sick. Mary Waters, delivery. husb. & brothers at Sea.

July 10. Sunday. Note of Thomas Keene for return from Voyage, & rem. preservation. & death of his Mother, & his child. Joshua Pitman for delivery. fr. at Sea. Joseph Smith for delivery. br. at Sea. Wm. Brown, wife dang'ly ill. f. at Sea. Children of Joseph & Mary Waters propounded for Baptism. No. Catechising last Monday & Tuesday. The whole number 247. distributed Priestley's Catechism, published in Extracts for the purpose.

July 15. Upon enquiry find that we entered Welch's Building, by the permission of Mr Andrew about [19] December 1784, & left about the middle of June 1785.

July 17. Sunday. Notes from Mr Brown's family on her Death & for absent friends. Exchanged with Mr Holt.

July 24. Notes for death of Mrs. Toxzer, also for Brown's family. Patterson's return. Capt Thomas, wife's safe delivery.

July 31. Sus: Dean. delivery. abs. husb. & friends.

Aug. 7. Foster for death of only child, brother Long ab: Lambert d. of child. husb. & friends at Sea. Ebenezer Phippen f. de.

\*Elizabeth (Pickman), wife of John Nutting, a noted schoolmaster.

†Father of William Hazlitt, the well-known English essayist.



livery. Son. J. E.\* Good Coat, superf. Handkerchief, Shoes, Stocks, Knee buckles silver, Stockings, Spirits St. Vincent, & Wine 3 bottles.

Aug. 14. Changed with Parsons. Notes for P. English, death of Wife. for Mr Rowell, delivery. died Neighbor Tonsell.†

Aug. 21. My G. Father with me. Notes. Harthone, d. of Brother Touzel. Joseph Prat, d. of child. Hannah Hodges for delivery & absent Husb: & brethren. [20] W. Fairfield, delivery, & return fr. Sea.

Aug. 28. Ab. Woods, sick. husband at Sea.

Sept. 4. J. Lambert junr. returned from Sea & death of Child. Atwater Phippen. Sister Ruth dep'd of reason.

Sept. 18. Capt Fiske, death of D. Lydia.

Sept. 25. M. Renew for Sick D. Peggy. Child of Henry Prince, *propounded*.

Oct. 2. Abijah Higgins for delivery. Sarah Millet for ditto. abs. hus: & friends.

Oct. 9. Mary Grant, death of child. husb & sons at sea. Martha Renew, death of a daughter. Widow Renew for G. daughter's death, & Son abroad. Susannah Valpy for delivery, & husband at Sea. & son at Sea.

Oct. 16. John Hodges for death of brother. Hannah Archer for d. of brother & friends at Sea. Katy Brown, a black, for the death of her master. John Gunnison for delivery. Benja. Cloutman for delivery.

[21] Oct. 19. Was amicably adjusted a controversy between the Parish minister & the Proprietors of the East Meeting House. After the Ordination for eighteen months the administration of Baptism, & of the Communion was left in the Parish Minister's hands. An attempt by a private conference between the Parish Minister and the Proprietors Committee, was made to transfer part of this service into the hands of the Proprietors Minister, which issued in an agreement that each Minister should officiate, when applied to, & by an agreement between the Ministers, alternately to officiate at the Communion. However as it was the intention of the Proprietors in general to obtain from the Parish minister a refusal of all public services, on account of his age and infirmities, they did not long continue satisfied with this arrangement. [22] There was a Proprietor's meeting for the special purpose of desiring the Parish Minister to *leave off officiating*. The desire being expressed in such general terms & delivered by Capts White & Allen, the Parish Minister extended the idea to an exclusion from all Parish Duty, & in a manner disrespectful, tho' accidental, returned an answer, in which instead of asking the Proprietors, or their Committee an explanation,

\* J. E.—probably John Edwards.

† John Towse, of Jersey extraction and grandson of Philip English, the merchant.



he explains their request, *to divest himself entirely* of the ministerial character, & on account of the solemnity of his ordination & his conscience refused a compliance. Upon this general dissatisfaction ensued. The Proprietors returned him an answer in which they did *insist upon their request*, & in which they charge the Parish Minister with an aversion to peace & harmony. [23] To the true reasons for desiring his silence new ones were added, some invented without any facts to support them. The Parish & Minister criminated each other. The Minister asserted that from his settlement they & their fathers had shewn a disposition to render his support insufficient, & precarious. His family joined in the reports. Among other evils, which a supposed injury induced them to mention, were charges against the Parish for imprudent speeches about religion implying that such speeches, & new doctrines, & fatal innovations, were introduced by the Proprietor's minister. And to compleat all, complaints in this form were carried before the Association of the Clergy at Beverly, which tended to render the Parish & The Proprietors Minister odious in the world. [24] In reply the Parish said, that the Parish Minister settled for 50£, and had received to the amount of 80£ annually from his settlement. That he had distinguished himself through life by a complaining temper, & was commonly known as an avaritious man. That he had made no consideration for a free contribution, which he received, & for the constant favors he had received from the Merchants in goods exported & imported in all their Vessels free of all duties, imposts, freights & commissions. That he had received in charge a liberal Donation for the Poor, which by his special management had been depreciated to an inconsiderable sum, when the other Clergy distributed the donations committed to them immediately upon the reception of them. That he had almost dissolved the Parish by continuing to preach contrary to their [25] general wish for many years, & had done everything which could embarrass the Proprietors in a new choice by proposing a new Candidate, when they were unanimous in one they had heard, & by endeavoring to influence the opinions of others by indirect means. That he had in his charge never acknowledged the Gentleman ordained as a Colleague, or his relation to the Church, which relation he now claimed as the sacred ground of his resolution to officiate. Then he had ungenerously reported things to weak minds, which he would neither defend, nor represent to any respectable men in the Parish to the disadvantage of the doctrine & designs of the young Minister, & did absolutely deny what in dubious expressions he had delivered to one of his church, & upon the member's request of satisfaction did exclude him from his house, &c. &c. [26] Upon this a Parish meeting was called, which rather sh[ow]ed the passions of the People, that helped to adopt any measures. At length a hasty meeting of the proprietors was called, with a determination to restore peace, at which after great hesitation the Parish

Minister consented to resign all public service in the House, provided that if the Church desired it he might officiate at the Communion, & at Baptism, when no ordained Minister could be had. Thus ended a most perplexing dispute carried on with a total want of candor by the Parish Minister & great violence by the People.

Oct. 31. David Hiliard, death of daughter Woods, & Son at Sea. Lydia Hiliard: d. of Sister & Bs at Sea. Thomas Welcome, delivery. Propounded Edm. & Ann Dwire, Thomas & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Parsons & James, & Sarah Browne.

[27] Nov<sup>r</sup>. 6. Notes. J. Watson, delivery. E. Dwire, delivery. T. Parsons, delivery.

Novr. 13. Note. James Browne for delivery.

Novr. 20. Note of Mehitable Patterson, death of youngest child. Husb: & son at Sea.

Novr. 27. Mary Carrol, sick. George Smith, for delivery.

Decr. 4. John Watson, death of E. Leach in his family. Edmund Whittemore, sick. Ruth Phippen, dangerously sick. John Fiske, Father, Mother, & Connections, for death of his wife. Thanksgiving mentioned for Decr. 15. Mary Carrol propounded for Clinical Baptism. In propounding the Subject for Clinical Baptism, in the Morning Service I mentioned after the concluding prayer, that there was a subject, & that there were no precedents in the New Testament which could imply the irregularity [28] of it, but many to justify it. It was uncertain how many were present at the baptism of Jesus, & the nature of the baptism administered by the disciples must render it often private. The Eunuch was baptized by Philip privately. To the house of Lydia, & the Tailor, or at least nothing is said to render any time, or place, or number of Spectators essential. I remarked on the baptism of Tertullian & several of the fathers, & on the practices of the English, Roman & Greek Churches. On Wednesday following as on objection was offered, I proceeded to baptise. In the following form. I took brother Benjamin Ward junr. with me to the house of the Candidate, she laying in bed. I made a short prayer justifying, by devoutly alluding to the Scripture testimonies, the solemnities. [29] I then read the holy Gospel Matthew 28th C. 18th, and the Epistle of Paul to the Romans 6th C. Then performed the Rite after asking her whether she heartily desired Christian Baptism. I then prayed with her for her wise use of the solemnities, her recovery, & resignation, & closed with a short exhortation.

Decr. 11. Service morning to begin 1-2 past 10. Bernard 1-2 the day.

Decr. 15. Thanksgiving. Contribution £12.

Decr. 18. Mary Carrol, dangerously sick. Sarah Cloutman, dang: sick. Gave notice from the Committee that the Salary, or assessments on the pews were to be raised by a weekly Contribution on the Sunday.

Decr. 19. Set out with Miss Allen for Tewkesbury, dined at Widow Upton in Danvers, drank Tea at Esqr. Ford's in Wilmington, and arrived at Madam Boardman's in Tewkesbury at 6 in the evening. [30] The day was of clear sunshine, but the roads very bad as far as Reading. At the Esqrs. I was entertained with his religious enthusiasm of the Calvinistic cast. His conversion was miraculous. Excepting his religious frenzy he retains his faculties with surprising vigor after a very laborious life until 82. At Madam Boardman's we lodged that night, & breakfasted, and dined the next day. The old lady's powers were never large & now much weakened. Her Son the only child, ruined for active life or economy, & her daughter-in-law ruined by intemperance. What destruction to a good estate flowing from Governor Phipps, Esqr. Boardman, Hon. Ballard, & Esqr. Townsend. After dinner we rode 6 miles to Billerica & drank Tea at Revd. Cummings'. A man of a liberal mind, eminent in his profession, kind in his temper, a widower with 5 children, two sons, all very amiable. It is uncommon to find a family [31] in such polite order in the Country. We returned in the evening to Madam Boardman's, and lodged that night, breakfasted in the morning and arrived at twelve on our return at Revd. Stone's, Reading. We here experienced great hospitality, & found a large family with great examples of rural diligence before them. We drank tea at Widow Upton, & at seven in the evening reached home, after a disagreeable ride in a bad road, upon a very dark evening. I left with Mr. Boardman to remember me a dozen of Sermons preached at my Owl., one of Priestley appeal, three of his Catechisms. The Pamphlets respecting Mr. Murray to & from. And received two Sermons of Revd West of Needham, written with a freedom of sentiment which must inspire the best hopes respecting our rising Country. [32] Miss A's behavior, was very modest & engaging. It was the most becoming of any example I have ever been witness to.

Decr. 25. Christmass. The Service as follows. To introduce the morning service. Two short anthems, Hail, Hail, &c., & Methinks I see, & — Boston. Before Sermons, Shepherds rejoice, &c. After Sermon. Anthem. Behold, &c. Evening Service, at Introduction. While Shepherds, Bethlehem. Before Sermon, While Shepherds, &c. After Sermon, Anthem. Behold, &c. Preserved Elkins propounded to receive Baptism for her child.

Jany. 1, 1786. Samuel Masury, death of child. Edmund Whittemore, sick. Widow Mary Carrol, sick. Preserved Elkins, delivery & husb: at Sea. [33] On January the Ninth, as Mr Joseph Loring was endeavoring to thaw the water of His Grindstone with a hand Grenade, or as he supposed Shot, which had lain for thirty years at the bottom of Capt Derby's Cellar, it discharged itself as he was removing it in his Apron from the fire to the trough in a moderate degree of heat, & tore his left hand which was under

it, so as to oblige an amputation, & injured his right hand so as to oblige him to lose the third finger with great injury to his hand.

During my absence Decr. 20th the Parish Minister went to Mrs. Carrol, whom I baptised on Decr. 7, & represented to her that the Practice of Clinical baptism was Roman, & many other things which could disturb her mind & cast reflection on the Proprietor Minister. This Conduct took place in my absence, [34] and even when he had been applied to before I was consulted, when he had lodged no other objection than that he had never done such a thing, & even when the Candidate had been regularly propounded. And to shew the Christian temper he exercises, his maid was ordered to go and take her seat in the Proprietor's pew, which his family had forsaken. This happened last Sunday.

Jany. 15. Mary Lambert, death of Sister, & Children & G. Children at Sea. William King, for delivery.

Persons who have left the worship in the East House, from professed Dishke, &c. At Ordination, Mr. Safford & Wife, Wife since dead, & Mrs Lacey married to him, gone to Hopkins's. John Ingersoll & Wife to Hopkins'. Widow Kimball to Tabernacle. Mrs. Pierce to Tabernacle. Mrs. Palfrey to Tabernacle. [35] Maiden Sarah Fowle to Tabernacle.

Came only to the Communion. Mrs Matoon\* gone to Prince's. Mrs Flint gone to Tabernacle. Two daughters of Parson Diman, gone among those who happen to ask them to dine, of whatever persuasion.

19th. News of the Death of Capt Jacob Clark upon his homeward bound Passage from Hispaniola, from whence he sailed Novr. 29, & died on the 9th day out. The Vessel arrived at New York. He has left a widow & two children. Arrived Capt. Jona. Mason junr.

22. Sunday. Eliz\* White, death of Capt. Clark. Eliza Clark, death of her husband, *and Son at Sea*. Martha Gale, prep: for baptism for her children. Hannah Cloutman for bapt: for children. Both their husbands unbaptized. Widow Lydia Beadle, death of her mother. [36] Thomas Keene & Wife, she sick. Mary Carrol, dang: sick, & son at Sea. Hannah Collins, delivery, hush. at sea. Mary Parrot, death of Mother & Husband at Sea. Eliz. Parsons, death of B. Clark & Husband at Sea. Marg: Clark, death of Son & Sons at sea. Marg: Gordon, death of B. Clark & Brethren at Sea. Delivery. Notes for, from Ruth Briggs, Husband at Sea. Stephen Cloutman & Benjamin Gale & Isaac White.

Capt. Jona. Mason junr being obliged on account of the Ice to anchor in Nantasket Road, was carried upon Point Allerton by the breaking up of the Ice, & in securing the Vessel, the Mate [37] lost both legs & this week died. On the week before last at the beginning the Cold was very intense & at one time 11° below 0.

\*Elizabeth (Moorvy), wife of Hubertus Mattoon, afterwards of Newmarket, N. H.



On Friday, Jan'y 27, died Joseph Orne, an eminent Physician of this Town. He possessed an early, & sprightly genius. Has left a pleasing collection of his poetic lucubrations with the Lady of George Cabot Esq. Beverly, & was highly endeared by a native & pure vein of Wit, & the highest social accomplishments. His professional knowledge was great, & his application assiduous. He died of a Consumption in the 37th year of his age, & has left a wife & three children to mourn his loss. He was honored in the Academy with the collection of the first volume of their Transactions, in company with other principal Gentlemen, &c.

[38] Feby 1. Left a dollar with Mrs. Keene. Distributed my Oranges between Mr. Loring, Mrs. Keene, & Miss S. Cloutman. Paid for tolling the Bell, two shillings.

A List of such Mariners in the Society, as sail, Masters of Vessels in the East Society, Salem.

|                                                |                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Capt. Edward Allen, at Sea.                    | Capt. Benj <sup>a</sup> Knight, at Sea.         |
| Capt. Johnson Briggs, at Sea.                  | Capt. Joseph Lambert jun <sup>r</sup> , at Sea. |
| Capt. Francis Boardman, at Sea.                | Capt. Jon <sup>a</sup> Mason jun <sup>r</sup> . |
| Capt. James Chever.                            | Capt. Wm. Patterson, at Sea.                    |
| Capt. Benj <sup>a</sup> Crowninshield, at Sea. | Capt. Joseph Prat.                              |
| Capt. John Collins, at Sea.                    | Capt. Ebenezer Pierce.                          |
| Capt. Henry Elkins, at Sea.                    | [39] Capt. Moses Townsend.                      |
| Capt. Wm. Fairfield, at Sea.                   | Capt. Timothy Welman, at Sea.                   |
| Capt. Benj <sup>a</sup> Hodges, at Sea.        | Capt. Adam Welman, at Sea.                      |
| Capt. Sam <sup>l</sup> Ingersoll.              | Capt. Henry White, at Sea.                      |

Capt. Joseph Waters, at Sea.

This List is intended to include not all, who have borne the title of Masters of Vessels, or are actually at Sea & have the title, but such only as are in present employ in that character, in order for future minutes of their returns & their sailings from the Port. Cpts. Prat & Ingersoll are now property owners on shore, but such as have not professedly given up all purposes of navigating their Vessels.

Feby 3, 1786. Letter from Revd. J. Eliot respecting an exchange. agreed 2d Sunday in February. Wrote a letter to Batelle respecting Critical Review, & Worcester Gazette. Sailed this week Capt Townsend.

[40] Feby 5. Edmund Whittemore, sick. John Andrews, delivery.

Feby 9. Projected an addition to the Singing Company, & invited to my chamber for the evening, Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Brown; Mr William King; Mr John Chandler; Mr Samuel Webb, never appeared; Mr Stephen Cloutman & included an invitation to two Mr Smiths. Added to the Company by an invitation, Mr. John Becket, & Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Cloutman, Mr Ward & the School Master. Added an invitation in the evening to Mr Joshua Leavitt, & Robert Bray. Mr Welcome & Mr Hovey visited us.

Feb'y 12. Preached in Boston, & carried with me one of Capt Allen's children.

Expences of Carriage . . . . . 0, 16, 0.

Going to Camb: & expences . . . . . 0, 7, 6.

[41] Barber . . . . . 0, 3, 0.

Acknowl: &c. . . . . 0, 3, 0.

Returned on Wednesday. On Tuesday attended the induction of Professor Pearson into the Oriental Chair in the room of S. Sewall, ungenerously dismissed.

Feb'y 15. Received the first Lecture in Music fr Mr Buffington for the Young Gentlemen mentioned. Feb. 9. Present, Mr. B. Brown, Mr Wm. King, Mr J. Chandler, Mr S. Cloutman, Mr Smith, Mr J. Leavitt, Mr B. Bray, Mr Henry Osborne, Mr Herrick. Was shewn an Original Collection of Psalms & Hymns, not very poetical by Mr Needham an Anabaptist. Collections from Watts & others, published at Exeter & Bristol, & [42] A Versification of Many of the Psalms by a Lady in a more antient publication in the name of Theodosia. These are in the possession of Mr Smith. Arrived Boardman & Tim Welman from West Indies.

Feb'y 19. Rebecca Brown, death of Husb's mother. Husband & Son at Sea. Wid. Mary Burroughs, dang<sup>r</sup> sick. Joseph Prat, delivery. John Crowninshield went out a mate with Capt Lambert junr & returned sick with C. Tim Welman & died.

Feb'y 20. died Capt Moses, a well known attender upon the King's Customs and a celebrated Devourer of food of all kinds &c., aged 80.

21. A note to John Brown to join the Wednesday night Singers. On Monday evening a fire broke out in Marblehead, by which was consumed a large Store, the chamber of which was a Sail loft, containing many [43] suits of Sails belonging to fishermen. In the Store was a large quantity of fish part of which was destroyed. The Town of Salem was alarmed, but on account of the Storm the preceding day, which continued through the evening, & the great drifts of Snow, the engines did not arrive soon enough to give any assistance. The engines went on to the Cross roads. On Wednesday, Mr John Brown & Caleb Bange, & Joseph Loring, joined the New Singing School. Lent Dr Nutting a dollar. Invited James Cushing to attend Singers.

26. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Crowninshield, death of husband & friends at Sea. Hannab Crowningshield, death of y<sup>e</sup>st Son & other Son at Sea. Thomas Keene, Death of Wife & brother at Sea. Sarah Silver, death of Keene, & Sons at Sea. John Fairfield, & Samuel Woodkins, for delivery. Brother & Son at Sea. [44] Jonathan Mason & William Foy, for delivery.

To drink Tea at Herrick's Monday & at Crowninshield's on Tuesday. On Monday I was stopped in the Street by Parson Diman, & told he should look to me for the deficiency of his salary!!! Death



of the Venerable & Revd Mr Wingate, of Amesbury, set. 82. About this time the News of the death of the Celebrated Dr Leechman, Principal of the University of Glasgow, arrived in America. Arrival of Capt Thomas fr. West Indies. Jonathan Palfrey begged Ch: Baptism. I was measured for a Suit of Cloathes.

March 5. Note for Mr Gunnerson by his Wife Hannah & children & for Son at Sea. Caution for Edmund Whittemore. Arrived, Capt Adam Welman.

[45] Letter to my Father.

Salem, March 7, 1786.

My dear father;

I am not so insensible to my duty, as not to feel and to regard every lesson of reproof, I received from you. So firmly am I persuaded, after all things which have happened, that you are my friend, that I should instantly plead guilty, & beg forgiveness, could I not see clearly the true cause why you have represented my conduct in so odious light.

Burdened in the decline of life with coils you never deserved, everything looks adverse to you. Hence my want of affection is suspected, because at a critical hour all my resources failed, as well as your own. As there was no real cause, why I should leave my affection, you assigned poverty as the probable one. But duty to parents is so essential to my religion, that were my parents vagabonds, how much more when they truly deserve reverence, they would find me disposed to the utmost of my power to relieve & assist them. No, Sir, I love you still, and whatever shall happen, will love you forever. [46] You know, Sir, the true cause of my adherence to my Grandfather, & know it to be a sufficient one. The time will come, when you will as much applaud me in it, as you now fear my motives in it. Time will prove I have been a friend to you in it, & time is the best interpreter of the actions of men. Should the best friend I have on earth, advise me to neglect, or prejudice my parents, I would renounce *Him* forever.

The only reason, why I have not punctually fulfilled my engagement to my brother, has been my utter inability. My day book, my applications to my friends, & the conduct of my Committee, can attest this truth. If I did not speak truth, it would be easy to convict me.

I have received a letter from my brother this week. Before the week is out I will send him ten dollars. I wish to know precisely how much he really needs from me at present, because it is extremely difficult to raise money, & especially to appropriate it, when one's own [47] circumstances are embarrassed.

with sacred regard to my parents

& brethren & Sisters your obed<sup>t</sup>: Son.

This letter was written after repeated letters to my Father, on account of the most cruel censures, which a father could allege

against a Son. That I despised him in his poverty, & neglected my Brother to whom I promised assistance—from which brother I have received the most impudent letters ever written to the most Billingsgate rascal who ever existed. I shewed the letters to a Lady of my acquaintance, & that I might not be stimulated by just resentment to expose them hereafter, in her presence I committed them to the flames. There is a personal quarrel between my Grandfather & Benefactor, & my Father from whom I have experienced, what Christianity obliges me conceal. God forgive him. It is to be hoped that I may be able so to conduct for the future, as at least to escape evil reports from my parents.

[48] Mr Lathe joined the N. Sn<sup>r</sup> School, & Mr Wallis accepted an invitation. Without any regard to my letter sent to my father, which perhaps was not communicated, I received another from my Brother Thomas which I answered. My Brother, I have received your letter of the 8th & not of the 6th instant. In consequence of which I have borrowed of several friends the sum, which I have now sent to you. I have taken no notice of what I have given before, & I now declare that I shall consider myself free of all obligation to advance any sum or sums of money for the future. I am entering life as well as yourself, I have nothing beside my profession to depend upon, & really need assistance as well as yourself. Pray never let me receive another letter upon the subject of money, as I shall answer to no such letter. From him, who is willing to do his duty, but must remember [49] himself, your Brother.

8. March 9, 1786.

& the sum of fifty dollars, give Burrill a receipt. I wrote a letter also to Capt Ridgway which contained little except the two preceding letters.

March 12. Note for Uncle Frank, sick. Nich. Lane, delivery.

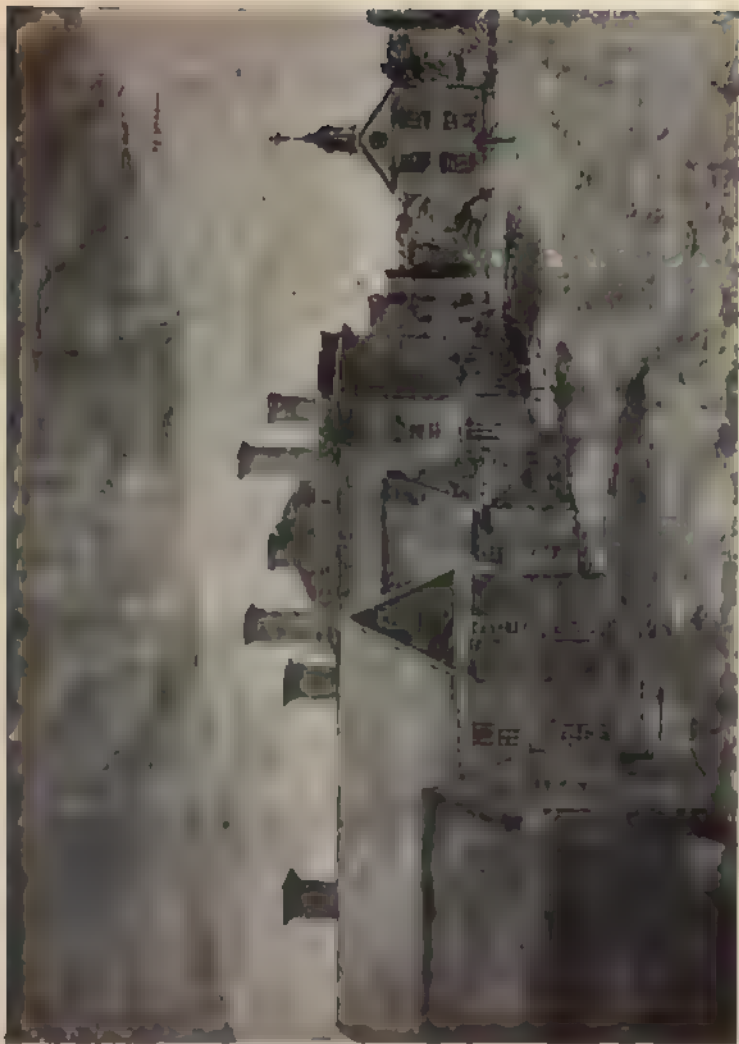
On Saturday March 11, I was visited by Mr Burnum & Col. Wade fr Ipswich on the subject of the Convention at Charlestown on May last, the result of which has been printed, & which I have never seen, & the result of which as it was not determined by the vote of the delegates of Essex Lodge in person or by their proxy, Professor Warren, I could not judge of. Monday was at Revd Holt's. Letter to Hall, printer, Boston. Mr Hall, I propose to take with your excellent paper, Thomas's Worcester Gazette. You would much oblige a constant customer, if you would give directions to have the W. G. left at your office, & transmitted [50] regularly with your paper to Salem. Pray desire that it may be *sealed*, & all charges shall be paid punctually by the Subs: who with highest personal respect is your humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

To the President of the University.

It is the first & may be the only occasion, on which I may apply to the University for a dispensation in favor of an undergraduate & did not his existence plead for it, I had now been silent.



1945



THE BRICK SCHOOL HOUSE SALEM

This building was enlarged in 1812 and formerly stood in the center of what is now Washington street and nearly opposite the Tabernacle church. The building lost a tower in front of the building from a water co. or painted by Dr. Joseph Ome about 1765.

Gibaut is thought by his friends at Salem to be in such habit as requires an experiment of Sea air. His friends were dissuaded by my solicitations last fall from an application to the University for his absence, as he could then have taken a long voiage with an excellent friend. His present necessities oblige his application at this time, & it is my earnest request in behalf of a worthy family & for an only Son, that he might be indulged with all submission and reverence, to the Government of the University be it referred. Mr. P. with the highest personal esteem & with regard to your public character R. Dr. Willard. your devoted servant.

[51] To James Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup>, Librarian, &c. my friend, I have written to the P. in behalf of Gibaut.\* He is in extreme danger, without doubt, of losing life, & our last & only hope is from the advantages of a voiage. He has an excellent opportunity for a long & healthy one from the friendship of E. H. Derby his uncle, which I would by no means advice him to neglect. If ever I speak my sentiments it is on this occasion, if indulgence can consist with wisdom, assist me in gaining my request. As your knowledge of the youth will confirm what I have asserted, I rest persuaded that you will not conceive my request ureasonable.

your sincere friend.

To the Schoolmaster. March 14. My good friend Mr. Watson, Upon your determination to leave the East public School, I have been desired to preside in person in said school until the Committee have a reasonable time to enquire for & obtain a man of competent abilities to supply your place. [52] The zeal I showed for your advancement to it, declared fully my regard to the institution, & to your person. I have still the same sentiments of both. Tho' I prefer a private to a public School & would urge all who can afford the former, to endeavor after it, yet so great a majority cannot afford the expence, that I feel myself obliged to declare that I am zealous to establish the liberal institution of a FREE SCHOOL upon the best foundation in my Society, & do really consider this institution as the most noble, which my sphere of action presents to my patronage, with the warmest love & most hearty wishes of success, your obliged friend, W. B. 9 o'clock.

According to direction I will wait upon you, & receive the School at your hands at eleven.

[53] Accordingly I went at eleven A. M. and found the School dismissed under the excuse of a Launching. In the afternoon I presided, & found the utmost confusion. On the next day I provided four boys to rule the books to whom I gave the front middle Seat. I assigned the writing branch to Mr. Jon<sup>a</sup> Snelling, the Assistant Master. Dismissed 40 reading boys into the East End, & appointed the precise place of the boys, to write & cypher.

\*John, son of Capt. Edward Gibaut.

Tuesday buried from a Vessel in the harbour a Child on its passage to the River Sheepshead, by the name of Blackmore.

As further regulations in the School March 15, I altered the time of the School terms, from 8 to 11 A. M. & from 1 to 4 P. M. After Prayer, heard all the boys read in turn, then [54] sent them in their Classes to the Writing Desk to receive Copies, or [Sh'ts?] & to the Boys on their return to rule their Books. Then mended all the Pens. Forbid except only in cases of necessity any boys to go out of the School, till this was done, & then only three at a time. Forbid any boy to converse or associate with any boys, who, not belonging to the School, should be found loitering round the School, in the School terms.

March 19. Sunday. Notes for death of Mr. Gunnerson, by his wife & Son Elisha, & for laugh: absent.

On this Sunday morning preached memoriter, because I could not write out an whole discourse on account of my School. N. with great velocity. On Wednesday morning Mr. Lang the School Master took the School, & I attended with him. [55] On Wednesday had a letter from Hon. G. Cabot informing me of the Arrival of my "Don Quickotte" from Spain at Providence. Inclosed his letter & the Bill of Lading in a letter to my G. Father Paine. News from the Ship for Africa, Capt Robinson Commander; dead on board the Captain, the Doctor & Mr Israel Dodge of Salem. Additional regulations in School. All private *Rulers & Plummets* forbid. The great hand condemned, & single lines from 12 to 18 required on each page. Method of *going out*, one from each School, & on occasion a special license to a third. *An Answer* 22d to G. Cabot Esq<sup>r</sup> by Rev<sup>d</sup> McKeen.

Continuation of Rules for School. Reasons for beginning School at one o'clock in the afternoon.

1. That at one all the people dine, [56] & from that hour until two the children are collecting, & form parties for conversation & diversion, & commonly are more noisy in the afternoon. If the School be open to receive them at one, they are upon duty without opportunity for dissipation, after they leave their families & so are better subjected to good order.

2. At one, Public notice is given through the town of the hour, & as there are few clocks & watches in the Town in families, there can be no other certain time of collecting.

3. It is best to have one hour of beginning through the year, & no other consists with a term of three hours for two thirds of the year.

4. In the Summer Season Children are apt to go in to bathe in the water immediately after dinner, which is a pernicious custom, & is hereby prevented, & lastly, [57] it is best to prevent Children from being too much crammed with animal food which is hereby easily



prevented on the four days in which there is a School-Term in the afternoon.

March 26. Notes. George Dodge, death of Brother. Mary Cloutman, death of daughter. Stephen Cloutman, death of Sister. John Brown, delivery. Benjamin Gale & wife, him sick.

"In the above reasons for one o'clock I add, that it affords the master a more convenient Quarter School." In the course of the last month Brother Hiller,\* & myself were appointed as a Committee to wait upon the Grand Lodge, & to enquire respecting the demands made upon our Lodge, & to decide the fate of our Essex Lodge!!!

[58] About sunset April 1, Saturday, came on a violent storm of snow† with an high N. E. wind, which continued till Sunday 2 o'clock p. m. There were few persons at Church, & no woman in the morning. Bickford's store blown from a Coal wharf on the west side of North Bridge, & a lintel from Palfrey's house below the East meeting-house. A Schooner ashore on Thursday night upon Baker's Islands breakers, from the West Indies, belonging to Beverly. The Vessel & Cargo lost, hands saved. Came ashore on Saturday night a Schooner belonging to Boston, with a crew from Cape Ann, & all on board perished. The wreck & some bodies were found upon Tinker's Island off Marblehead-neck. They were from Bilboa, Capt Davis. Sailed April 4, Capt Boardman, & Capt McGregore.

[59] Arrived, Capt Waters, sold Vessel. Sailed, Capt Boardman for W. I.

[59] Fast. Notes. Wid : Marg : Clark, death of her daughter & Son at Sea. Eliz : Parsons, death of M<sup>r</sup> Clark, husb : at Sea.

April 9. Sunday. Went up into Town to change with Mr Bernard, I returned disappointed through mistake. Note. Hannah Collin's, delivery, husb. at Sea.

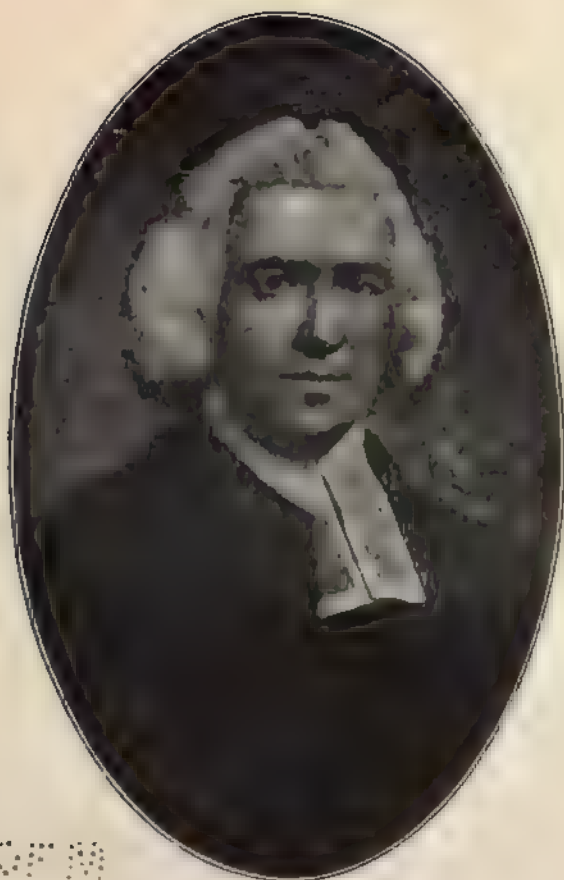
In the fall of 1784 appeared in America a Mr Hazlitt, who was of Ireland, & had been educated at Glasgow, & settled as a dissenting Clergyman in Banden in Ireland, & in Maidstone in Kent, England. He is a man of good natural abilities, & of excessive zeal, & having adopted the Socinian opinions of Mr Lindsey, did not hesitate in soon making his sentiments well known. In his own Country he has published an "Essay on the Justice of God," which is a good clerical performance. He afterwards published two sermons on Human Authority in matters of faith in vindication of himself [60] against the disapprobation which attended the delivery of the sermons in a dissenting Congregation; he is said also to have published in the monthly review. Upon his arrival at Philadelphia he published with some of his own addresses as Editor, Priestley's Appeal, Elwall's Trial, & the Arg: against

\*Major Joseph Hiller.

†April 2, 1786 the snow was six feet deep in Boston.

Trin : & Arian hypotheses. Was patronized by Dr. Ewins, so as to bring the Dr's just credit into dispute in the Gazette charging him as wishing to bring heresy into their college. Being unfavorably received at Philadelphia, he came to Boston, & in the vacancy of Dr. Cooper's Church was employed, till he rendered himself odious by his heresy to some, & his zealous wiggism to others. Upon the settlement of Mr Thacher in that Society, he preached among the neighboring Clergy, particularly at Hingham, & was, after numerous publications, & debates in the Gazettes, & Magazine, invited to Hallowell, in the county of Lincoln, where he is now waiting their determinations. [61] While at Boston he attached himself to the ingenious Mr Freeman, now reader at the King's Chapel, & led that worthy man to some hasty measures in revising the Liturgy, which may prove fatal to his establishment in that Society. He attacked the doctrine of the Trinity in the Gazettes, & particularly inveighed against Parker, an ambitious and popular preacher at the Trinity Church, & soon was loaded with the abuse, which Gazette printing brings with it. From Hallowell he has published a Thanksgiving Sermon. In going to Hallowell, he went near the infamous Dr Whitaker, who was settled at Norwich in Connecticut, & afterwards at Salem in the Massachusetts, & who became known by his connection with the Wheelock Indian College, finally fixed in Hanover upon the Connecticut in the Cohos, & within the Newhampshire Government. This Whitaker went to England in [ ] with the Indian Preacher Occum, with whom he has since differed & [62] in 1769 settled at Salem where he managed a controversy with his people (who divided & part separated from him) in favor of Presbyterianism. He then managed the controversy of "imputed righteousness" with a Mr Hart of Connecticut. During the War published sermons against the Tories, as the friends to Government were called, & libels against the British Government. But at length by privateering a continued course of dissolute manners & the low vices, he became infamous & his people shut their doors against him. A Council was convened, the Doctor condemned, & pamphlets published between the Doctor, and a Mr Cleveland of Ipswich in behalf of the council. The Doctor had the last word against his insignificant antagonist. Upon this violent expulsion he went into the Eastern Country, to a settlement far up the Kennebeck called Canaan into which he intruded by his semblance of orthodoxy. From thence he interfered with Mr Hazlitt, who wrote to [63] him, as follows. Sir, you will not suppose that any person, who is acquainted at Salem, would wish to make known, or to vindicate his character to you. But with a friendly intention, I caution you, in future to meddle less than you have done with the characters of those who are wiser & better than yourself. (17 persons who had been censured by Dr. Whitaker, & who recommended Mr. Hazlitt.) You have called Dr Priestley an *infamous fellow*, &





BORN

REV. NATHAN E. WHITAKER

Pastor of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, 1822-1844. He was the first  
 to introduce the Bible into the school. For the past  
 20 years he has been a member of the  
 Detroit College.

have classed him with the Devil as *his Compeer*. Upon what foundation have you done this? Had Dr. Priestley been ever known to be a frequenter of Stews? Has he been known to have debauched the young women of his congregation under the pretence of converting them? Was he ever char[g]eable with a single fraud, or a single lie. Can you insinuate a single circumstance against him, unless that he has more learning & real religion, than ten thousand Whitakers, or that he does not, like you, believe exactly as his nurse has taught, or as the Westminster [64] divines believed 150 years ago? Endeavor to establish your own character, & leave that of other men to the judgment of those who have had proper opportunities of investigating it. Besides Whitaker a certain J. Murray, who forged his credentials & has been repeatedly censured by Ecclesiastical bodies, who settled in the Eastern Country, & there ruled uncontroverted, as there were few other Clergymen near him, & has since removed to Newbury Port, by virtue of his popular talents, & verbosity, this M. attempted by a Mr Noble to improve his interest ag: Mr Hazlitt, to whom H. wrote, as follows. Sir, I understand that you have taken particular notice of me. I could not therefore pass through this town without taking some notice of you. A Gentleman of Hallowell where I am now going, informed me, that when he was on his way to Boston, he met a man, called Noble, who told him, that, under your direction, he was going to Hallowell, to preach, [65] because you had acquainted him that I had been there, & that I was a deist, or very nearly a deist. You should I think, keep within your own precinct, & not meddle with other men's matters. You should not throw out calumniating reflections upon a man, with whom you are totally unacquainted, & who has never given himself any concern about you. You should not charge me with Deism, unless you could prove, that I had forged my credentials, that I had endeavored by palpable falsehoods to support the forgery a succession of years, & that after I had been repeatedly silenced by the Ecclesiastical bodies, with whom I was connected, I still had the impudence, to open my mouth in all places, where I could have admission, & to publish all the lies, which my imagination furnished against those, whom I chose to brand as heretics. Presbyterian lies have lost some of their force. Those who have forfeited all pretensions to character should learn a little modesty. I have nothing to do with your stupid Calvinism, or with your anti-scriptural [66] Scotch Church. Attend more to yourself, and leave the friends of truth to their own enquiries. I can say more if you chuse to provoke me. At present I have only time to say, that I dispise all self-important, malicious intermeddlers, & that I am your well wisher.

Directions to Mr Monville. Mr Duval de Monville adressé à Mr Jean Jacques Minyer negt. sur la fosse à Nantes, France. Mr Duval de M. fils sur ses terres quartier de la rivierre Pilotte, Martini-

co. Mr. Duval de M. fils sur ses terres plaine du fond isle à Vache aux cayes, St Dominique. returned from Sea, Chever & Welman.

April 12. Sailed John Gibaut in the horse Brig, Capt Buffington. Collection at fast April 6, 25 dollars. Sailed Pierce for West Indies.

April 21. On Friday morning at 4 o'clock a fire was discovered in a painter's [67] Shop belonging to Mr Gray, situated on the Great Street. The fire had communicated to the whole building, & particularly to the back part, improved below for West India Goods, & above for an hay loft by which accident the Building, & all it contained, were consumed, & an adjacent building, improved by a Mr Welsh as a dwelling house. A building which had been improved by Mr Welsh as a School, & as such by the Singers of the East Proprietary, was much injured, & several houses took fire.

[70] April 22. Attended the funeral of child belonging to one Toppelin. From April 15, Friday, to April 25, a continued series of foul dirty weather. At the end of April a plan for extending knowledge of arts & sciences two hours every day for Classic Studies.—And two parts of days for Philosophy &c.

April 30. Notes. N. Brown from Sea & death of his mother. Mansf: Burril & wife, d: of his mother & friends at Sea.

Altered beginning of evening service till the autumnal Equinox from two, to three o'clock. Proposed on account of the Preacher to change the form of religious service by introducing a Psalm to be sung immediately after sermon in both exercises, that the Preacher may have a proper interval between his sermon & the concluding prayers. Proposed on all returns of the Communion, to have a short discourse [71] after the distribution of the Wine, as a substitute to any lecture in the week time. The reasons offered were, that a preacher without a family could not attend to them in the usual forms, & because people could not leave their business on such occasions. Another reason might be added that the lectures are a reliick of superstition and their visible abuse is constantly before our eyes. Go not thou in their paths.

May 1. Returned, Collins & Patterson.

May 2. Tuesday morning, the bell for the first time since I have been in Salem rung at five o'clock. The hint of industry. Last Sunday night week was buried Francis Cabot an eminent merchant in Salem, & this evening a Maiden Sister to the Gardiners. Received April 29 the Madrid Edition of Don Quixotte from Spain pr f. of G. Cabot.

May 7. Sunday. Notes for W<sup>m</sup> Paterson returned, & child's d: in his absence. Widow M. Andrews, d: of Sister.

On May 9. Attended the association at Cape Ann at Mr. Forbes' the place so much agitated by the controversy between [72] Mr Forbes, & J. Murray the Universalist. The assembly was decently filled, but only by Mr Forbes' party. The worship was serious.



The music excellent. Mr McKeen preached. *The sermon pleased.* After a good dinner we visited the several parts of the town, the Rope-walk, the Spermaceti works, the fort, upon a mole which projects into the harbour, opposite to a small island. The whole scene was agreeable. Visited at Capt Pierce's & returned with Mr Rhust the same day.

On Monday the 8<sup>th</sup> received a Son of Capt Fiske into my Study. In answer to Mr Cushing's Letter from Charlestown, respecting the printing of P. Sewall's Latin Translation of the first Night of Young's Night Thoughts I wrote, Mr Cushing,

May 9, 1786. I thank you for transmitting the "Subscription papers." I have a high esteem of Professor Sewall's critical abilities, & set a proper value upon recommendations. I must however think it an unseasonable time of life for him to engage in such [73] a work, not only on account of the nature of the work, but in regard to the reputation of so eminent a man. In so great a man it is mere trifling. If it can however be agreeable to him to publish such a work, & he will use your press, you may rely on me to receive a dozen copies, or on any services by which a gentleman of your merit may be encouraged. I have no literary men in my society, upon whom I can depend for encouragement to such a work. I will therefore deliver the subscription papers to Mr Bernard\* & Prince, begging a prudent use of my sentiments, I am sincerely yours. I will notify you of the success of the Subscription Papers.

On May 13, was buried from the Almshouse, Provided Carroll, æt. 83, old age. she has left G. children. Returned, Capt. Moses Townsend. Sailed, Capt. Rich: Hodges.

16<sup>th</sup> Arrived, Capt W<sup>m</sup> Fairfield. Undertook for three days, the School in the absence of Master Lang.

[74] 20<sup>th</sup> Arrived, Capt Allen from Carolina.

22. Attended from Almshouse the funeral of a natural child: which died of convulsions, æt. 6 weeks, belong<sup>g</sup> to Sally Glover.

25. Attended the funeral of an indian woman from the work house; she was found dead in a swamp in the Great Pasture, upon a search directed by the discovery of bloody clothes lying near the Swamp. She has travelled in company with a pretended Indian Doctor, in the character of a wife. He is apprehended.

29. Died, Madam Greenleaf, relict of Dr. John, a good old friend. Public notice was given in the prints that an account of M<sup>r</sup> Gallatin's fate was earnestly desired by his friends at Geneva. The power to adjust his accounts at Cambridge, has issued so unfavorably & I was so obliged to depend on M<sup>r</sup> Hale, that I thought all notice from me would be impertinent.

[76] On Tuesday 30, went for Boston. At Newhalls', Lynn, 1/6. ferry, 14<sup>d</sup> 1/2. Expenses of Madrid Quixotte. 12/. Pounces

\*Minister at the North church, Salem.

& Boxes. 2/4. Reviews from Feb<sup>r</sup> 1785, 12 N<sup>o</sup> 20/. Larkin's, Lettering, &c. 8/. Passage, 6/. Copperplate Slips for writing, 5/. At Convention, 6/. Cambridge in Company, 3'8. At Vendue purchased, 12 Books, 1/5; gave them to Cap<sup>l</sup> Adams & Ridgeway. Lightfoots harmony, 2/. Johnson's Unb: Sacrifice, 2/. Waterland's Sermons, 1/. Sandeman on Marriage, 1/6. Present from M<sup>o</sup> Adams, 2d V. of Clergyman's Vade mecum.

Returned with child of Capt Adams; passage & ferry, 9/9. [77] paid towards Charlestown paper to Cushing, 6/8. Engaged to receive of Martin, Gay's Fables, 8vo. neat. Collection of Elegant engraving for writing, &c. &c. 1/2 a Ream of thick 4to Post paper. Left order with my G. Father, for two neat Copy Books for boys. M<sup>r</sup> West of Needham preached at the Election. Dr. Hemmenway at the Convention.

June 4. Note for Mr Whittemore sick.

June 7. Received from James Winthrop,\* A terrestrial Globe 17 inches diameter much rubbed at the *southern parts* without security in the north, & without a quadrant of altitude. It is said to be the property of M<sup>r</sup> Vernon.

[78] June 11. Note. Nathan Brown for his wife's delivery.

On Monday 12, was buried Madam Pickman, Widow Col. Pickman, aged 75. A very respectable Character. This week, Doctor Spofford of Beverly died. All sense but Common Sense.

June 17. E. Masury, delivery, husband & brothers at Sea. Sarah Masury, Sick, Husb. & Sons at Sea. Richard Manning jun<sup>r</sup>, her delivery. Richard Dighton & Wife, death of her father Whittemore, friends at Sea. Mary Welman, death of her G. Child & for two Sons at Sea.

Went to Boston on June 17 to attend the ceremonies of passing the bridge over the Charles from Prince Street. The procession was at two P. M. in the following order.

The Artillery Company.

The Mechanics with the tools of their occupation.

[79] The Proprietors of the Bridge.

The Band of Music.

The Sheriff, &c.

The Governor.

Council.

Senate.

House of Representatives.

Civil officers of the Towns.

Clergy.

Gentlemen of learned Professions.

Merchants, & private gentlemen.

Above 800 dined upon Breed's Hill. There was a great Con-

\*Of Cambridge; son of Prof. John Winthrop, LL. D.

course, & uncommon good order throughout the day. The Bells rang. Cannon were discharged, & flags displayed on the Bridge, & adjacent hills, & the neighboring Steeples. The music was excellent, &c. Returned the same day.

[80] A description of Charlestown bridge as given in the Charlestown Gazette of June 20, 1786, taken from actual survey.

|                                                     | feet    |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------|
| The Abutment at Charlestown from the old landing is | 100     |
| Space to the first pier                             | 16 1-2  |
| 36 Piers at equal distances to the draw             | 622 1-2 |
| Width of the draw                                   | 30      |
| 39 Piers at equal distances                         | 672     |
| Whole number of Piers                               | 75      |
| Space to the Abutment at Boston                     | 16 1-2  |
| Abutment at Boston to the old landing               | 45 1-2  |
| Whole length feet                                   | 1503    |

Each Pier is composed of seven sticks of oak timber, united by a cap piece strong braces, & girts & secured by a single pile drive obliquely to a solid bottom on each side the Pier, all driven to the bottom of the River [81] and connected together by large string pieces, & covered with four inch oak plank. The bridge is 42 feet wide, & on each side a passage of six feet width is railed in for foot passengers. The Bridge rises two feet in the middle, has forty lamps, & four stone wharves connected with three piers each.

The following minutes give the exact distance on the east side from the floor of the bridge to the bed of the river, beginning on Charlestown side. [Measurements between each pier, appearing in the original are here omitted.]

[85] Died on Tuesday June 20, M<sup>rs</sup> Lee of Beverly, sister to the Cabots. At Salem, June 23, Joseph Blaney Esq<sup>r</sup>.\*

July 1. Scetched a petition to the University for Cap<sup>t</sup> Dodge of Wenham in behalf of his son.

July 2. Notes. Sarah Masury & daughter, death of her Husband, & Sons at Sea. James Brown, death of Father Masury & brethren at Sea. Elisha Gunnison & Wife, safe delivery & death of the child.

July 8. Went to exchange at Billerica in company with Silsbee Capt N. & his Lady & a Miss Felt, dined at Rogers in Tewkesbury, visited Kitteridge & lodged at Billerica. Lodged at Boardman's on the my return, Sunday night, & arrived at Salem ten o'clock Monday—nothing new. Note of Daniel Cloutman & Wife, death of Child.

A Curious petition in print circulated in favor of a Doctor

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. VI. p. 106.

Stearns, of Paxton, a Refugee, imprisoned in Worcester Gaol, delivered by me to the Committee.

[86] July 16. Notes for Benj<sup>a</sup> Gale, sick & for James Carroll's wife, delivery.

Went to Commencement on Tuesday & returned on Saturday. Preached on Sunday following for Mr Prince. Newhall's, 1/10. Perquisite res, 12/. Cushing for "Nocte Cogitata", one dozen, 8/. Cambridge Chaise, 9/. Capt Moses to Castle, 6/8. Settled Gibbatts accounts. Acknowledged to have received from *E. Jackson Esq* ninety pounds from Little Cambridge to Mellen.

Notes of W. Mary Emerton, for death of Sister & son at Sea. Francis Boardman for delivery. James Brown, wife & Sister, death of Mother Masury, & [87] Brothers at Sea. Wid: Lydia Beadle, death of Masury & Sus: Beadle, death of Sister Beadle & friends at Sea.

Aug. 6. Lydia Pierce, death of her husband. Mary Berry, death of her Brother Pierce & f: son at Sea. W. Hannah Gunnerson, d: of G. child. John Gunnerson & wife, death of their youngest child. Sam: Masury from sea, for death of Father & Mother, & Brothers at Sea. According to Mr Webster about 730 Dwelling houses in Salem.

Aug. 13. Mary Lauchlin, delivery, husband at Sea. Anne Gale & children for death of Son. Martha Gale, death of husband, & brethren at Sea. Mary Crowninshield & children, d. of Son in Law & Sons at Sea.

[88] Distributed in this season a dozen of Mr Hazlitt's Sermons from Hallowell. This day I christened for the first time, a Child of Capt Josiah Orne in the family, having first propounded the Child in the afternoon Service, in this form, "I announce the intention of baptising the Child," &c.

Aug. 27. Wid. Mary Lambert, death of G. Child & G. Sons at Sea. Thomas Diman & Wife for her Sister sick. For delivery. Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer & wife & friends at Sea. Thomas Rue & Wife & Brother long absent. Mary Bateman & husb & Br. at Sea.

Letter to Capt Cordis, Aug. 31.

Sir:

It affords me great pleasure to find a youth for whom I have an unfeigned esteem in the charge of a Gentleman whose politeness, tenderness, & abilities qualify him to be both a guardian and a friend. An affectionate regard [89] to M<sup>r</sup> Ives has fixed more firmly my attachment to Master *Thomas*, who engaged my affections when at School & when his friends were unknown. A report has indirectly reached Madam Poynton, that *Thomas* was sick at Providence, which has occasioned great uneasiness to Madam & the Sisters. You would relieve the minds of all the friends, if you could return an answer this day, what your information is, & what are your apprehensions, & if you should judge it best that he



should return among his friends, till his recovery, I stand ready to perform any services in my power &c., Sir, with great personal esteem, & pleasing reflections on your relation to my young friend,  
your devoted Servant.

Sept. 3<sup>d</sup>. Caleb Bangs, Wife sick. Mary Hutcheson, death of husband & of Sister Trask. Widow Ab: Porter, death of brother Hutcheson & Sister Trask.

[90] Letter to my father upon another demand of money. Salem, Sept. 6. My father, I received yours of the 4<sup>th</sup> instant this afternoon. I have sent you seven dollars by Burril which is all the money I can command. You must consider my circumstances will not enable me to answer frequent demands of money, & that at present I absolutely depend on health, for an existence one degree above absolute poverty. Sir, your obedient Son. W. B. My duty to my Mama & reg: to the fam: Letter to Capt Ridgeway after mentioning the affairs, you see how things go, & how I need a Casuist to enable me to decide, when duty to myself is inconsistent with submission to an unfeeling parent. At the Proprietors meeting was the following appointment of *Wardens*. Whereas it is impracticable at present to supply the [91] office of Deacon, & whereas it is prudent at all times, to free the minister from censure, which will unavoidably be incurred in the use of any discretionary power,

BE IT AGREED, that two persons be chosen annually as Wardens, belonging to the Church or Congregation, being resident proprietors through the year, & of the Standing Committee, if convenient, which Wardens shall recommend such discretionary proceedings to the minister, as do not incur expence, or interfere with any practices grounded on any former legal proceedings of the proprietors, & that the recommendations of such wardens, shall be considered as justifying the minister till the Committee for the time being, or proprietors order otherwise.

Sept. 10. Passed upon Sept. 28, 1812. Notes. Benj<sup>a</sup> Dean & wife, death of child & friends at Sea. Wid: Mary Collins, death of G. Child & friends at Sea.

[92] Dr Lathrop, accept my thanks for the 2<sup>d</sup> Vol: of Gerard's Sermons "I like the 4<sup>th</sup> s: best, not because it is new, but because it is familiarly true. The Sermons in answer to Hume, do not distinguish sufficiently between what clergymen are, & what they might be, &c."

13th. On Wednesday went to Boston on account of the illness of my G: Father, received in consideration of 6/8, ten family pictures. Bought Boileau for 14/—4 Vol.

Wednesday, 20<sup>th</sup>, experienced the resentment of the Schoolmaster in resigning the office of Treasurer, on account of the late revolution in the School.

At Boston, Sept. 23. This afternoon the Church of England read over their Liturgy with the proposed alterations of the late Episcopal Convention. The principal are, the omission in the

Apostle's Creed of the Article, "he descended into hell." The entire omission of the Athanasian & Nicene Creeds. The frequent repetition of the Lord's prayer is not to be continued. The phrase [93] "Didst not abhor the Virgin's womb" in the Te Deum is softened. In the responses Save the Church is substituted in the place of Save the King. The attribute of God in the prayer for the Clergy, who dost "great marvels," is differently expressed. And a few other faint efforts at a reformation. These alterations are to be determined on by the vestry, Oct. 18. The prayers for the government are by the alteration of names, in the Litany instead of King & Council, governor, and council. & instead of magistrates, the judges, & subordinate magistrates, &c.

Had a fire in the evening of Sept 19<sup>th</sup>. Returned from Sea, H. Elkins, & R. Hodges.

Letter to Master Hunt, Sept. 21, 1786.

My dear Sir, please to return to General Palmer "The Liturgy," which accompanies this letter. When I see you I will make an apology for detain<sup>g</sup> it so long, & for returning it in a form, different from that in which I received it. My knowlidge [94] of G. P. I consider, as one of the many advantages I received from living in your family, & while I entertain the most sincere respect, I cannot prevent the most sensible regret at any of his misfortunes. With many thanks to the G : believe me your dev : Pupil.

Capt Moses Townsend returned from Sea.

24. Returned, Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges. In consequence of an agreement with Mr. Bernard & Mr. Prince, there is a monthly lecture established, & the terms come quarterly, to our house on the last Wednesday of September, December, March, & June. The first lecture was 27 ins :

To D<sup>r</sup> Lothrop. Sept. 28, 1786.

Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup>, when I was in Boston last, I waited upon Master Davis, to examine a Catalogue of D<sup>r</sup> Mather's books, which he had taken. In the Cat : I found two vol : of Baronius mentioned, which may be the absent Vol : of your Collection. It cannot be amiss to question Master Davis on the subject, & when you do it, I wish you would remind him of his promise to borrow in his own name the Sermon : of Bellarmino [95] & Fléchier. I am happy in the high encomium your services have received at Salem & remain sincerely yours. W. Bentley.

The two first wardens chosen in our society were Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward, & Mr William Brown, both of the Communion.

To the Committee.

Gentlemen,

If the Committee should conclude to assign a pew or pews, to the aged poor, on the floor of the house, it is requested, to prevent abuse of the privilege, that such aged poor be permitted to sit in them, as shall obtain leave of the wardens, & that the seats so dis-



posed of, be held during good behavior, & without giving any right to children, or any other person, to whom they may resign them, without the consent of the wardens. not presented.

Oct. 1. Notes. Caleb Bangs, death of wife. Mary Griffin, d. of Sister Bangs. First Collection at Communion, a Guinea. For ten days in succession, clear & hot weather, resembling July.

Oct. 2. Lodge met at my house to consider the state of the Fund.

[96] A list of the members present.

Joseph Hiller. R. W. M. Major.

William Lang. Shopkeeper.

Benjamin Warren. Capt: of a Vessel.

Joseph Vincent Capt. Rope-maker.

John Becket. Boatbuilder.

Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason jun<sup>r</sup>. Capt. of a Vessel.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Crowninshield. Capt.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges. Capt.

John Collins. Capt.

Henry Elkins. Capt.

A visiting B. from Newbury, Capt. Noyes.

Oct. 8. Notes. Marg. White, d: of Sister Townsend & John Dorson & wife & prayers for son at Sea.

Application was made after the evening service, to obtain Private Baptism for the adults of a family named Vandehook, by M<sup>r</sup> Smith, one of the Church. But as previous application had been made to the Clergyman of the English Church, & there was a disappointment, for unknown reasons, the matter was [97] referred to one of the wardens, Mr. Ward, & judged by him, not a proper case to proceed in.

N. See April last. proceeded & altered the form of a former resolution & appropriated.

Monday some part for Greek, & Tuesday for french, & Wednesday for Latin, & Thursday for Spanish or Italian & Friday for German, dutch, Slavonian & their various dialects, & Saturday & Sunday for Philology in relation to the Versions, & Texts of the Hebrew & Greek Sacred Scriptures.

Oct. 9. Began course of evening Lectures upon Geography, English Language, &c. Arrived this week, Cpts Knights, Orne, Waters, Allen jun<sup>r</sup>.

Notes. Penn Townsend, d. of Wife.

Oct. 16. Was Cut down the great Elm Tree at the Corner of the Street, facing the Common & leading to S<sup>t</sup> Peters Church. [98] Continuation respecting Hazlitt. The natural severity of Mr H's temper prevented his success at Hallowell, & he returned to Weymouth, then removed to Dorchester & then embarked for England, as his letter testifies in Oct. 1786. He printed at Falmouth a sermon under the signature of Bereanus Theosebæ, upon "God manifest in the flesh." This publication tended neither to the success

of his Scheme, nor to his reputation. Application for private baptism by one Wood, referred to the Wardens. Wrote to Dr Lathrop respecting two Vol: of Baronius belong<sup>s</sup> to North Church in the possession of Dr Mather, & had answer that they were recovered. Had a letter from Revd J Eliot offering to purchase *Lardner, Ed: Kippis* in London by his friend Capt. Sohler, wrote thanks & declined in hopes of obtaining them by Hodges from Hardy.

Returned Oct. 18, Gibaut, in Buffington from Petersburg. He was wounded [99] by the sudden disengagement of the takle, from a bale of Hemp.

October 18. Came on the review of the Liturgy in the Church, professing the worship of the Church of England at which every attempt of a reformation was utterly rejected, with only one dissenting voice, vz<sup>t</sup> of Col Carleton. The alterations proposed have been recommended in all the conventions of Episcopal Clergy through the states, & generally accepted. At Boston without dispute. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in Askelon, lest the Sons of infidelity triumph. It is to be noted that the P— has been deemed a Socinian in doctrine, if he knows, what that means, & has never shown any change. &c. —Alas! News of a Fishing vessel belong<sup>s</sup> to Capt Pratt being lost on Sable Island. Crew saved.

Oct. 24. went to Boston upon intelligence that my G. father was very sick, & found him in a dangerous illness. Went with Mr. Pierre to Cambridge. Expenses to Cambridge with Mr Pierre.—5/.

[100] Oct. 29. Notes for delivery Sam<sup>l</sup> Ropes. Benj<sup>a</sup> Nourae, death of youngest child. Through October an uninterrupted scene of fine weather.

On 30<sup>th</sup> a little flight of snow which dissolved on the next day. At the first proposal of a lecture at the old Church I was premature. For the ——— declined on account of family circumstances.

The night of November 1 ended the *Life of my most worthy Grandfather aged 77*. It was by his generosity, I was educated at Cambridge, & he continued through life an unceasing benefactor. May my gratitude be as unceasing as his goodness. Arrived, Capt Byrne. The ponds on the Common remained dry till Nov<sup>r</sup> 3, except the Pond near the School, which had no water, but only a moist mud.\*

On Saturday November 4, my G. Father was buried, & an *iniquitous will*, by Adams, read to the family, which makes a most unrighteous distribution of his estate, & makes Adams principal heir. [101] I spent Sunday Nov<sup>r</sup> 6, in Boston, & attended Doctor Lathrop. Spent the time till Tuesday at Deacon S. Ridgeway's. Weather unusually pleasant.

General view of Evidence respecting my Grandfather's Will.

\*See Essex Institute, Hist. Colls. vol. IV. p. 2.

News having been sent by G: father of his illness, & a request to come to Boston, I went on Wednesday Sept 13, when I found him very much debilitated by his old disorder; the dysentery. I was on the Wharf solicited by Adams to request the making of a will, & was promised on his part his assistance in obtaining a rich legacy for myself for so doing. He proposed as an article of the will that Capt Ridgway should not have the same consideration as himself, on account of the difference in the two families, as to the number of children. This proposal I immediately made known to Capt Ridgway. Thereupon Adams engaged the old woman (G. M.) to introduce the subject [102] of a will to my G. F. *that he might be more sure of my opinion.* *The result was a great coolness in the reception I afterwards met with.* Upon the first opportunity I conferred with my G. Father, who told me, he had no plan of a will, & did not intend to make one, adding that the Law made the best will, & also adding, how can I trust Adams, who told me, that he would cheat his own father, if he could. On Sept. 23, Saturday upon an exchange concerted with D<sup>r</sup> Lathrop, grounded upon our common conviction of my G. F's sensible decay, I went to Boston. Adams with more reserve introduced the subject of the will, & I again was assured by my G. F. that he remained of his former mind. On Monday I returned, & never went to Boston again till Tuesday, Oct. 24. I then found my G. F. speechless. I went to the bed side repeatedly, squeezed his hand & observed to all the company that I could obtain no [103] signs that he knew me. In the evening the old woman (G. M.) mentioned that it was agreeable to my G. F. she did not doubt, that in my usual manner I should pray in the family. I objected before the family, consisting of a M<sup>rs</sup> Carnea, the old woman (G. M.), a daughter, to praying in the chamber with my G. F. from a persuasion that he might be disturbed, & could not be sensible of the design. It was however agreed to pray in the Chamber. The G. F. was asked for his approbation, but not the least sign obtained of a consent, or any appearance of senses. As soon as the prayer begun he was disturbed, rose from the bed in apparent confusion, I stopped, he seemed to be calm again, & began again. But with all the pains, which could be taken, no proof could be got that he had any idea of the transaction. I then [104] desisted, & had the consent of the company that he was not able to know our design. In the morning the greatest uneasiness appeared, when this story was told, & Adams repeatedly desired me to go up in the morning to see him again. (He had found me some accounts, which he had prepared for the old Gentleman to sign, which seemed to me to be a cover to a discovery I made, that the books & private papers had been carried out of the house, as all the Account books of my G. F. were brought into Adam's house in an handkerchief by a M<sup>r</sup> Ash. He then told me that he had got the consent of my G. F. to settle his accounts, and that he had prepared a

paper, which would settle all.) Upon this I was alarmed & I discovered a coolness toward me & expected to be treated as many others had been before me, to be excluded a free intercourse at the house. I therefore went [105] immediately up into my G. F's chamber. Found him sitting by the fire. He received me with apparent joy, uttered a few broken sentences with tears, & told me he hoped to go soon, for more reasons than one. He then delivered a Key, & said "there are nails in it" which the old woman readily understood to mean, the way to open the trunk, which trunk I opened at her request, & unhooped a small cask filled with Dollars. I saw her take money from the trunk into her apron, & left her in possession. Immediately Esq<sup>r</sup>. Gardner came in. My G. F. beckoned first, & then said set down. But supposing there was a scene of iniquity, & observing my G. F's situation, I hurried away, saying there was a french gentleman waiting for me to go with him to Cambridge. Esq<sup>r</sup>. Gardner followed me to the Stairs, & asked me whether I thought my G. Father was able to make a will. I told him, I would have nothing [106] to do in the affair, upon which he commended me, & we parted, & he returned to the Chamber. I recollect that in the chamber the old woman said your G. F. is going to make a will which will please you. But as he was so unfit at that time, I did not suppose he would, & as he made no answer, I concluded that he remained of his former opinion. However in a few minutes after the work was finished, & when I returned from Cambridge, just before dinner, it was generally agreed that the old gentleman was dying, & ought to receive no more company. I therefore left the town, after informing Capt Ridgway, & lamenting that the state of the family, would not allow me to check such horrid proceedings. A proof is given that I could have done nothing successfully against such an interest, in that the will was altered on Saturday by a codicil, in favor of the will-makers, & guilt of conscience [107] was shown in the nature of the legacies then added. It is to be remembered that Adams, wrote me a note informing me that my G. F. was actually dying when he was making of himself a will for him. I went to the funeral & the will was for insufficient reasons refused after the funeral, I therefore stayed till Monday, when it appeared the most horrid abuse to which I was ever witness.

Nov. 12. Notes for John Becket & wife for delivery. Notice of a Lecture at North Church on Tuesday, 11 o'clock.

Nov. 17. Appeared before the Judge of Probate for the County of Suffolk. A reflection has been cast upon my mother that my G. F. cried out against her. But quere, against whom did he cry, when he asked my G. M. as she informed me, whether the disputes were such, that Billy could not come to the house?

[108] It is reported that I asked for a will. What articles did I propose for a will? did she (G. M.) not say, that I should like



the will, in which there was no legacy for myself as she knew, & she told me at the time of making the will, as well as at the funeral. The legacy of the Codicil was added after such information as she gave me. If it is said that she wished for me, & thought I wished that my father should not have the estate, pray, was a wish not to cut off children a wish to disinherit parents. I never heard, any person but Adams say that my Father should not have his part of the estate, or Ridgway. Adams proposed legacy in these words, "I have heard that your mother reported, Billy would have the mansion house. If you get a will I have no objection." If Capt Ridgway not an evidence, how comes the G. M. & M<sup>rs</sup> Adams witnesses? [109] Adams told me at his own house Oct. 24, that after repeated solicitations he had prevailed upon the old gentleman to make a will.

As to the expences of the will & account Adams told me at his own house Oct. 24, that he was to pay them, out of his own pocket. Deacon Ridgway says, that M<sup>rs</sup> Adams said before the reading of the will & when the heirs were collected, now I don't care for all the Devils in hell. From the testimony of D. Ridgway, when his wife enquired of her father whether a will was made, he replied no, & promised to do her justice. The Deacon says that the G. M. confessed this, & afterwards denied it. Times when at Boston since my G. Father's visit to Salem on August 21, 1785, from Day book.

Feb<sup>r</sup> 12. Preached for Mr Eliot of Boston.

May 30. went to Boston.

June 17. went to Boston returned same day. [110] I went to Commencement.

The point to be proved respecting the assertion from the mouth of my G. Father is a family Anecdote, & the Sons stand ready to testify that the Father has repeated to them, the same peech & the occasion of it. Ridgway & Bentley & V—. Adams told me "he had at last prevailed." I did not see the delivery of the key. The will it seems will stand. The Judge has appointed Appraisers. I left with Capt Ridgway an extract from the preceding account.

[111] Nov<sup>r</sup> 19. Notes for Baptism. R. Furber. Morning Service to begin at 1-2 past 10.

Went to Boston, 21, & returned next day. Will not proved. Left a written deposition with R. for Hitchborn. not delivered.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 26. W<sup>m</sup> Chever, sick of a fever.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 29. A little shake of an Earthquake was felt at 4 o'clock P. M. Mr Vaughan promised me a view of German writers.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 3. Israel Chever, death of Brother. Rebecca Chever, with children, death of Husband. Samuel Ropes, death of Brother.

At Sundown, Monday 4<sup>th</sup>, came on a Storm of Snow which lasted 24 hours, in which a great quantity of snow fell, & the tide was

Capt Francis Boardman.  
 Capt George Crowninshield.  
 Col Samuel Carleton.  
 Capt John Collins.  
 Capt William Carleton.  
 Thomas Diman.\*  
 Capt George Dodge.  
 Capt Thomas Dean.  
 John Fairfield.  
 Captain John Fiske Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 Capt Edward Gibaut.  
 Capt John Hodges.  
 Capt Samuel Ingersoll.  
 Capt Benja. Hodges.

[119] Heirs in the name of  
 The Widow Mary Andrews.  
 The Widow Lydia Babbidge.  
 The Widow Mary Becket.  
 The Widow Mary Bates.  
 The Widow Mary Batten.  
 The Widow Mary Bowditch.  
 The Widow Mary Crowninshield.  
 The Widow Hannah Crownin-  
 shield.  
 The Widow Sarah Elkins.  
 The Widow Mary Elkins.  
 Heirs of Phippen's Estate, uns.  
 The Widow Hannah Haskoll.

Heirs of Capt Richard Masury.  
 The Widow Mary Waters.  
 The Widow Mercy Welman.  
 The Widow Hannah Webb.  
 Non Residents.  
 Elias Hasket Derby, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 Heirs of Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 Heirs of Capt Thomas Elkins.  
 [120] Proprietors continued.  
 Capt Joseph Lambert, sen<sup>r</sup>.  
 Capt Joseph Lambert, jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Capt Jonathan Mason, sen<sup>r</sup>.  
 Capt Richard Manning, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 William Peale.  
 Nathaniel Richardson.  
 Capt Robert Stone.  
 Capt Nathaniel Silsbee.  
 Samuel Silsbee.  
 Penn Townsend.  
 Joseph Vincent.  
 Capt. John White.  
 Stephen Webb.  
 Capt Joseph White.  
 Abraham Watson.  
 John Watson.  
 Capt. Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward.  
 Capt Timothy Welman.

[121]

Master W.

To Master Watson. Jan<sup>r</sup> 17, 1787.

In looking over my books I find a private debt, owed to you, of £5. 5. 1. As it is my care, & I suppose, ought to be my care, to settle all my accounts; & as I have no ready money; you would very greatly oblige me by allow<sup>g</sup> me to set off the *family pew taxes*, against that debt, & then suffer<sup>e</sup> me to pay you, what you judge to be the balance. I find also the Note given to Mr Andrews, will probably occasion some speculation. I should therefore be obliged to you, if you could, on any terms, or in any way, give me your advice how to conduct. These are my largest & almost my only debts, & therefore occasion serious care to your devoted servant. W. B.

The result of this letter was a conference with Master W. on the next morning, in which he acknowledges he answered the present treasurer rather raverlierly, but he settled in the most amicable manner. The balance of the private account, after the deduction of the pew Taxes, was in his favor 23 / 4 / 4. He gave up the note

\*No connection of Rev. James Diman. The name was sometimes written Diamond.



given to Andrews for 92 as the due of the proprietors, & every other difficulty was, I hope, brought to a close. I hope this is an instance in which seasonable writing did no harm.

[122] On Thursday after 5 P. M. Jan<sup>r</sup> 18, there came up a sudden squall with Snow & some hail, which lasted 20 minutes & with great violence, as well as a great quantity of Snow. While a Mr Horton & his wife were passing to their homes on Horton's point, near Beverly ferry, The old Lady was blown down & before assistance could be obtained by her husband she perished. She was aged 80.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 21. Note of Jon<sup>s</sup> Archer, tertius, for delivery of his wife. On Sunday arrived the news that the brig on board of which Captains Clarke, Pierce & Welman have died successively, went ashore on Martha's Vineyard on Monday Night the 15 inst.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 25. Went to Beverly at the funeral of John Bartlet, A. B. A promising youth. Arrived 23. Capt M. Townsend. Proposal to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Smith for collections of Singing Psalms, &c.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 29. Anecdote of P. Lambert. Being in a shop, & solicited to attend the [123] fast of the new lights, on that day, she replied she endeavored to hear and retain the best sermons she could hear on Sunday, & on other days thought it best to practice what she then heard, & not to be running after every absurd enthusiast.

Feb<sup>r</sup> 5. On Sunday evening I offered an invitation to several Gentlemen to form a meeting at my house on Sunday evenings. The Gentlemen came, being Capt. Fiske, White, Joseph; Hodges, Benj<sup>s</sup>; Stone & Ward. The interview was agreeable. By this engagement, I am prevented from my visits to Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> White, which I have continued every Sunday evening since my ordination. I proposed to the old Gentleman Saturday even<sup>g</sup> in its stead, & received an answer "I am happy in my solitude. Saturday evening, I devote to prayer & fasting."

Feb<sup>r</sup> 7. Left the minute of a request with Capt. Hodges to be sent to Hardy, London, to subscribe for "Lardner's works" then publishing by D<sup>r</sup> Kippis at one guinea advance, & two upon delivery. The work eleven Vol: 8vo. in boards. [124] Anecdote of Nanny Willis, who died at this time. Requiring of the Overseer two Watchers, & being refused more than one, she insisted that there should be two, & so sat up herself. Aged 92.

In a conference with M<sup>r</sup> Rhust she informed me, that Adams told her that he made the will. That the G. mother alledged conversation at Capt Silsbee as justifying the charge that I wanted a will. That at the same visit & [126] after my G. father had left me, he told M<sup>r</sup> Rhust, that Billy wanted nothing more of him, & if he gave him anything he would certainly give it immediately to his father. That Adams proposed to her, whether it would be best to ask Billy, what part he would chuse, whether the Mansion house &c. That he asked by way of temptation, tho' dissuaded by Mrs

Rhust. That finding it did not take, he added the legacies of the will to the children, as a substitute to silence Billy. That as to Ridgway, he did not wish his favor, or to observe any terms with him, & as to Bently Billy, the world knew how the G. Father would be ruled by him. That my G. F. wished to make a will & declared to her, that the law made the best will. That she told Adams, she had heard him say that he would cheat his own father, if he could. That the G. Mother had uttered very ill natured invectives, but all grounded upon the pretended good will, respecting which, she pretended she had been deceived but by alleging no facts, of confidence, consent, &c.

[127] D<sup>r</sup> Cooper of Boston Son to the Rev<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Cooper, & Successor died Jan<sup>y</sup> 1784. He was a Gentleman of uncommon politeness, of most easy address. He was much in favor with Hancock, & the political papers of that Gentleman were in common opinion ascribed to him. In prayer the D<sup>r</sup> was engaging, his scripture language seemed pertinent. His sermons were agreeably delivered, & in the style of his printed performances.

The Sermons left are, Sermon on the death of George II; On Conquest of Quebec; On Popery; at the Dudleian Lecture; at the revolution, on the Constitution; at an Ordination at Brooklyn; to a Charitable Society; at the General Election. He has left no printed compositions in any other form. The University experienced a kind friend in him—he left only one daughter & one grandson. [128] D<sup>r</sup> Eliot died several years before Cooper. His knowledge was solid, but not extensive. His address was good, but his application to the true interest of the university, & to the duties of his function were most distinguishing. The family of Hollis corresponded through him, at the time of their most liberal services. The Doctor was grave in the pulpit. His voice was rather clear, than sweet. His talents in occasional addresses, & extemporary performances were not great. His sermons were plain, solid, & instructive, & universally acceptable. He has only left us a collection of occasional Sermons, & a volume containing twenty Sermons, which he published, a few years before his death. His Election Sermon was celebrated. He has two sons in the ministry. One is his successor. His family was numerous at his death. [129] D<sup>r</sup> Mayhew who died many years before Eliot or Cooper, I knew only by his printed performances, & the reports, which they have circulated. He died at the most vigorous part of his life. His abilities were uncommon. But as he could not adopt the prevailing theology, and openly avowed Arianism, he had not that applause which the others received in the different Congregations. His first printed sermons upon the love of God & our neighbor were his best. There were seven in number. His sermons to young men are careless. His other Sermons beyond any printed then in America. His Jan<sup>y</sup> 30 Sermon, a counterpart to

South, but not so well supported. His controversy with the Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, succeeded but was unhappy. His other occasional pieces have fell into obscurity, being occasioned by writings or events which live only for a day. He left a daughter.

[130] Feb<sup>r</sup> 11. Nanny Maservey, death of father. Samuel Welman, d: of father & G. father, & thanks for his return from Sea. Mary Welman & children for father Welman & two sons at Sea. Mercy Welman, d: of Father Welman. Sarah Chever for delivery & for her husband & brother at Sea. Sick. M<sup>rs</sup> Dighton of a pleurisy, recovering.

*From this time on every Sunday list, will be found the list of persons sick, after the mention of the notes, & their disorders with the several stages of them, either at the time, or as learnt in the preceeding week.*

D<sup>r</sup> Appleton of Cambridge, died at an age exceeding 90 years, in 1784. He was a very prominent man, as a preacher to the university, amidst the religious convulsions, which happened during his long ministry. He had a happy influence in composing difficulties both at the settlement of ministers, & in the course of their ministry. His powers were moderate. His printed occasional sermons, are about 20. He has left two sons, merchants.

[131] D<sup>r</sup> Chauncy died Feb<sup>r</sup> 10, 1787, æt. 82. He was of eminent service to the country in 1742, when a religious frenzy, called New Light, spread in New England. He openly engaged Whitefield, Tennent, Davenport & others in his Book entitled the "State of Religion," besides in other Tracts. He also opposed the intended encroachments of Episcopal authority, by his controversial pieces with the Bp. of Landaff & by his view of Episcopacy to enlighten his countrymen. He published also numerous occasional sermons, and some discourses opposed to the ridiculous notions of faith, & the doctrines of grace as they were called. He wrote also upon the Communion. In the latter part of life he published his sentiments on the restitution, upon the goodness of God, & his dissertations upon the fall, and we are assured these publications were but a part of his labours intended for the public, & a small part of the compositions of his Study. He led a useful life, & was a distinguished character. [132] His passions were sudden, but his writings were cool. He wrote often hastily, but never forget to correct his compositions. His stile was very careless but clear, & upon the whole he was the most useful man of his age, & perhaps the greatest divine of N. England. His principal works are

800 sermons on faith, &c.

Letter respect<sup>g</sup> Bp. of Landaff's Sermon. 1767.

Ans: to Chandler's Appeal, &c. 1768.

Reply to Chandler's defence. 1770.

State of Religion. 1742.

Dudleian Lecture on Res: Ord: 1762.

View of Episcopacy. 1771.

Seven Sermon: on Communion. 1773.

Universal restitution. 1784.

Benevolence of the Deity. 1784.

Dissert: on Fall, & 1785.

Occasional Sermons on Self Murder, on Earthquake, Stamp Act, Elections, Charity.

[133] Minutes introductory to the disorders in Massachusetts.

Conventions in New Hampshire in the beginning of Aug. 1786.

Papers circulating for the same end in Massachusetts. Militia orders published Aug. 14.

Conventions appointed in Middlesex, Worcester, & Hampshire.

Worcester convention from 37 towns met at Worcester & adjourned to Leicester & publish their proceedings Aug. 17. People divided. Bolton in Worcester unanimously ag: Members for Convention Aug. 29.

Middlesex Convention met, as they state themselves, from a majority of Towns, at Concord, Aug. 23.

Aug. 30. Insurgents appear in arms at Northampton. Convention of Hampshire at Hadley.

Court of Common Pleas stopped by Insurgents at Northampton, Aug. 29. Also at Worcester, Sept. 5.

Proclamation, Sept. 2.

[134] Boston Circular Letter voted Sept. 8. Concord Circular Letter voted Sept. 9.

C. of Common Pleas stopped at Great Barrington, Berkshire, Sept. 12.

A proclamation to convene the General Court, Sept. 27.

The Convention in New Hampshire consisting of 30 towns out of 200, had the same effect as in the Bay.

Sept. 20. The insurgents surrounded the General Court & beat to arms. President Sullivan, issued his military orders, & seasonably crushed the rebellion. Worcester convention were together again at Paxton, Sept. 26.

The Supreme Court by arms was protected at Springfield ag: insurgents.

Worcester Convention petition to government at their sitting. The Convention was from 41 towns.

October Session of the General Court passes the Riot Act, also an Act of Indemnity. Susp. of the Habeas Corpus till January.

An association formed by the principal gentlemen of the Court to discourage luxury, &c. Signed by Gov., L. G.; Senate, Speaker & 66 of the House.

[135] Nov. 29. A Party of Horse went into the interior parts of Middlesex, & apprehended several distinguished rioters. At this time the whole County was in confusion. The County of



Bristol had caught the infection, & nothing short of compleat anarchy was before us.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 28. The Court of Sessions was protected at Cambridge by troops under Gen. Lincoln, & his Excellency the Governor, & a most respectable number of Gentlemen attended.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 5. The Insurgents in arms make a formidable appearance in Worcester Commanded by one Shays, & one Wheeler.

1787. Jan<sup>r</sup> 10. Shays the ostensible head of the insurgents had taken possession of the State Barracks at Rutland.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 12. Proclamation calling on the people to oppose force by force. An army at Worcester under the Command of General Lincoln on Jan<sup>r</sup> 22 to protect the Court of Sessions.

On Jan<sup>r</sup> 25. General Sheppard at Springfield fired upon the Insurgents & killed four men.

[136] Jan<sup>r</sup> 28. General Lincoln joins Gen. Sheppard at Springfield & the insurgents disperse. From Hadley.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 28. Gen : Lincoln promises a pardon to all privates, who should lay down their arms, & take the oath of allegiance. The address to the People, ordered by government in the November session was generally read in the religious congregations by this time.

Feb<sup>r</sup> 3. The Court is again convened.

Feb<sup>r</sup> 4. The Insurgents disperse from Petersham, to which place Gen. Lincoln marched from Hadley 30 miles, in an open country in extreme cold. The Court declared a Rebellion to exist & on the 9 of Feb<sup>r</sup> a Proclamation is issued to apprehend, Daniel Shays of Pelham, Luke Day of West Springfield, Adam Wheeler of Hubbardston, & Eli Parsons of Adams, offering 150£ for the first, & 100£ for each of the others. The measures of the Court are unanimous. They approve of Sheppard's conduct. And a most sudden turn is given to public affairs.

[137] Boston, by an accurate calculation has been found lately to contain, exclusive of strangers, 14,540 inhabitants. This number gives 7 persons to an house. *If the same proportion holds good in other towns their numbers can be nearly ascertained.*

[138] Feb<sup>r</sup> 18. Notes. Rebecca Adwrie\* & children for death of mother. Mary Lambert, death of G. Daughters & g. sons at Sea. Rob. Stone, &c. for delivery. Nath Phippen, &c. for delivery. Capt Gibaut, confined by a Cold. D. of Capt G. Crowninshield, complaints resembling paralytic, mouth twisted, &c. Wife of Uncle Gardner, delirious after a Fever.

Feb<sup>r</sup> 26. Delivered at Capt Gibaut's a written request to be forwarded to E. H. Derby, now on his travels in France, that he would purchase for me one, any, or all the volumes of Bossuet's theological works, &c.

Was inclosed in a Letter from Major Hiller the letter of the G. Master Webb, respecting the Essex Lodge, begging the Lodge to

\*Dwiro?

comply with requisitions or return the Charter. The latter seems preferable, Salem not being a soil for such institution, as the Clerk informed me, at the Marine Society, the attendance was careless, & at the last December the interest of the funds was appropriated for the charities, without any charitable contribution of the members. The conclusion is safe.

[139] A comparison of Characters in a disputed Case, or a comparison between a prudent man, & an imp: one as they stand in public opinion. It is true, the latter has every disadvantage. While he was at the University as designed for the ministry, he was in full communion with the Church, that he might be obliged to avoid *at least* dissipation. He went from his College to a reputable School in B, & from thence to his College again, & was never out of a public life, which did not require decency of behavior. He was introduced into the ministry without a father's friends, or a division, by a unanimous popular election. He never since has decided in any political dispute, against the Church or State. It is true he has never published a Sermon, in which he could indiscriminately censure the geniuses of the past age, or in which he could flatter deists with the compliment of "manly reasonings," while he softened it with their enemies on the same page, by hinting at an evil heart of unbelief. It is true, he was not [romancer?] enough to tell of "withdrawing extraordinary aids, & trusting existence, &c., to the actions of certain causes alone, & the occasional interposition of its invisible head," or theological enough to tell, what human [140] abilities could do alone, when they could do all things by his powerful aid, who said, "my grace is sufficient for thee." Nor did his metaphysics extend to such clear expressions, as determine the most important questions relative to our passions, "by a consideration of them unattended with consequences." Perhaps his style has been observed to be crowded with parentheses, great & small in an happy variety, & with qualifying clauses, which render his opinions easy to be desired. This however may be said, he never valued as wisdom, what the Abbe Beccaria justly stiled, the timid prudence of inferior understandings, nor thought it great, like the Tyrant, who cut & formed every body by his own bed post. As he thought, he acted, & whatever ill consequences ensued, he had so good proof of his upright intentions, that all the world confessed, if there was any sufferer he was the greatest.

This was written to pass away a few minutes before dinner, without intended harm to any man. Such comparative views extend our knowledge of Characters or we might suppose that Plutarch in his lives of the Antient worthies, would not have taken up so much time about them.

[141] March 4. Widow Margaret Clark, death of Son. Th: Parsons, death of wife's brother. Very stormy, Church thin, & communion omitted.



March 10. Went to Boston. Instead of finding greater quiet, I found every branch of the family at variance. My Father opposed to Ridgway, & conversant again with Adams. I received a letter from Adams, requesting me to visit him, and promising, upon failure to visit me. There was less insolence than I expected, but from the indecent behavior of M<sup>r</sup> Adams at the Court, & the known character of Adams, I thought it best to abandon all connections with them.

March 11. Mr. Webber preached for me & I was at the Castle. There were in that Garrison, 70 Soldiers of the Garrison, 30 Invalids, 220 Continental recruits & 42 convicts. They were sober in the religious worship, & regular throughout the whole services of the Garrison. Major Perkins was attentive to us, & we supped at his house. Lieu. Treat was in Boston. Mr Hinds, Lieu : in the Corps of Invalids was with us in the [142] evening, & we drank Tea with Mr Burbeck the Gunner, a younger son of the old commander. Major North, a pupil of Baron Stuben, commanded the recruits, & was an accomplished gentleman & officer. Mr Heyward, a pupil of mine, when at the university & Mr Warren, Son of General Warren were in the recruits, the first as a surgeon's mate, & the last as an Ensign. Mr Martin Brimmer, & another son of Col. Burbeck were with the recruits of my former acquaintance. I left the worthy Mr Smith on Monday morning. Notes. Rebecca Chever for delivery & death of child.

March 18. Notes. John Brown, sick. Hannah Rowell, delivery, husband at Sea. William Foy, wife's delivery.

The Proclamation for what has been called the "Annual Fast," was entitled only for a "day of humiliation & prayer," the circumstance of fasting having been previously neglected by a majority of Christians of all denominations. [143] Account that on Sunday, March 18, died Dr Gay of Hingham, in the 93 year of his age. He has been respectable in his long course of ministry, & died at last without "Physician or disease" without warning, being full of days.

March 22. At fast sung Denmark & anthem, I said I will take heed &c.

|               |          |                    |          |
|---------------|----------|--------------------|----------|
| Contribution, | £8. 3, 2 | Thanksgiving last, | 14, 0, 0 |
| Fast before,  | 7, 10, 0 | Thanksg : before,  | 12, 0, 0 |

March 25. Service altered to 10 o'clock A. M. List of the Poor who received the Contrib : A. Curtis, M. Whitfoot, Lander, M. Swaysey, Searle, Renew, H. Mansfield, M. Young, A. Laskin, E. Collins, S. Beadle, Masury, P. Foote, Webb, M. Masury, H. Cloutman, M. Valpy, King, Beadle, M. Burroughs, Hodgdon, Cox, S. Becket, M. Burke, H. Murray, Cloutman, Touzzer, Clark, Silver, Ab. Masury, Chever.

[144] March 26. Gave 3 s. to one Newell, relation to some old neighbors in Boston.

April 3. First warm spring day this year.

April 6. Good Friday. I attended public worship at the Church in Marblehead. Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Oliver read prayers well, his Sermon in the scenery was correct, the inferences not methodical. The assembly decent. The music good. The organ being out of order, but the best masters performing the vocal, Messieurs Sewell, Kimball, Johnson, Grabe, &c.

Dined with Mr Story from whose collection in exchange for Brown's Sermon: 4 vol. 8 vo. I received

8vo. *Æschines Dialogi*. Horr. Leovard: 1768.

8vo. *Epist. Clementis*. Wotton. Cam. 1712.

8vo. *Grabe Spicel: Patrum*. vol. 1 Ox. 1714.

12mo. Vol 2. cont: *Suetonius, Spartianus, Capitolinus, Lampridius, Gallicanus, Vopiscus, Pollis, Victor, Laetus, & Egnatius*.

12m. *Heliodori. Æth. Commobis*. 1596.

12m. *Buxtorfii Synagogo Judnica*, Han. 1604.

12m. *Æliando Animalibus*. Genevæ. 1611.

12m. *Seneca*. Vol. II.

24to *Buethii de cons: Philosophiae*. Amst: 1609.

These books are the remains [145] of the old Library of the family of Govner Bradstreet, & his Son Minister at Charlestown, & his G. Son M. at Marblehead. The two surviving Daughters have married Col: Johnsonot, & the Rev<sup>d</sup> Story, with y<sup>e</sup> latter these remains are found. Among other curious books still remain.

Pol. *Cyril. Teroyl: & Synesius*. Paris 1611. Prevot.

8vo. *King's History of the Apostles Creed*.

4to. *Lelieu Evang: Syric: Notæ*. L Bat. 1617.

8vo. *Perigonii de Morte Judæe*. L Bat. 1702.

12mo. *Laubegeois Gr: Rad: Camb*. 1626.

12mo. *Bullinger: Apol:*

12mo. *Summa Concetionim*.

12mo. *Augustin de Heresibus*.

12mo. *Drusii observ: Philog:*

12mo. *Jewel's Apol of Eng. Ch: gr.*

12mo. *Education of a Princee*. Port royal (trans.).

12mo. *Camdeni Britannia*. &c. &c.

April 6. M<sup>rs</sup> Gardiner seemed in a decay, tho without any expectoration, was delirious for six months, had dropsical complaints, upon the whole however died in a decay, which might be called Consumption.

April 8. Sunday. In the evening about 11 ocl: came on a heavy shower of Rain with thunder. A new light preacher of the town by name Spaulding\* was alarmed in his sleep, & jumped out

\*Rev. Joshua Spaulding, settled over the Tabernacle church in 1785; was dismissed in 1802 and formed the "Branch Church" on Howard Street.

of his chamber window into a ditch. There is no report that it has injured his understanding, and common fame imputes the accident to the distracted manner in which he had preached, & exhorted through the whole preceeding week, & particularly on the preceeding Sunday.

April 9. A Storm of Hail very uncommon. It destroyed the glass windows particularly of our hot beds.

[150] April 11. The Library was cleansed & the names inserted. Number in all, 605 bound, sewed 62. [List of books in his library, appearing in the original, is here omitted.]

[151] April 11. The Artillery appear on the Neck for the first time. Not great success in firing at the target. Broke the leg after twenty times.

April 15. Benj<sup>s</sup> Gardner & children, d: of wife.

April 18. Finished the Satyres of Juvenal. Wrote a form for D<sup>r</sup> Olver from an English form he gave me. Omnibus, ad quos presentis hae perveniunt Salutem. Sciatis, quod nos, Societatis Medicae Massachusettenses, Censores, approbamus A. B. facultatis Medicae at Chirurgicae Candidatum, ipsius Hudiorum rationem, progressumq: exquisiti. Et his presentibus delaramus, quod nos ipsum invenimus ad omne munus facultatis M. et C. paratum et instructum. In testimonium census nostra nomina subscribimus C. Expotestate mihi commissa.

subsignavi

Preses.

signillo S. M. Mass.

Ap. 19. The Cadets appeared in their uniform for the first time. And the first military parade in Town since the War.

[152] April 21. The weather having been uncommonly cold & windy, last night the Snow fell, but not at any considerable depth. D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke's proposed amendments in the above form are *literæ* in the first sentence after perveniunt, & *prius affixo*, after sigillo. Arrived H. White, Strout, Briggs, & Thomas. A fire at Boston observed at the bottom of the Lane leading from the Meetinghouse to the water, over the Castle Hill.

The fire was very great. It appeared most bright about 8 o'clock, & disappeared at 10. Its first appearance at sundown. From the Gazette it appears that the standard for the Salem Cadet Company is of crimson silk, & bears on one side a shield inscribed with the name of the company, held by a figure of Mars seated on a cloud; who with his spear, directs to glory above. Motto, Si recte facies. On the reverse is a crown of laurel in a field surrounded with trophies. Motto, Sic itur ad astra. In the quarter are thirteen federal stripes. In our country the colors are chosen at discretion. As the uniform takes notice of the alliance the Standard might have done the same. [153] The Shield with the name of a company, implies at least that there was no emblem of use to Mars. And why that bellowing God should be preferred to Pallas, when a Company had never been in an engagement might be hard to guess. Mars

had never tried his shield, & we are not told that he was ever presented with this for trial, as the motto ought to imply. He is in actual possession. It is to be hoped not *minerva invita*. The seat of Mars is new. He has quite usurped upon Minerva. His spear directing to glory above, is quite unheard of in mythology. And the motto quite ill judged, if it be classical the words are unsuitable to Mars, & certainly not in common use. Perhaps the mottos ought to shift sides. A Crown surrounded with trophies in a reverse is novel, & the disciples of Mars have so frequently been mounted ad astra, that its pertinence is unquestionable. The trophies if properly placed well apply as does the place of the shield in a new institution. They were advised to a mounting eagle with a motto, *Cedo nemini*. But who would chuse to mount, when by a word they are a shield even to Mars, & can have a General's Laurel, with his trophies, without, &c.

[154] April 22, 1787. Jon<sup>s</sup> Archer jun<sup>r</sup> & wife, death of her sister Crow,\* friends at Sea. [An account of the fire in Boston, abstracted from the Massachusetts Gazette of April 24, 1787, appearing in the Diary, is here omitted.]

[158] April 23, 1787. Was added to the certificate, the follow-enlargement B. L. O.† habitantem in Salem, Comitatus, Essex in Republica [hacco?]. After nomina apud Bostonienses, die secundo. Kalendarum Maii, annoq: salutis millesimo, septingentesimo, octagesimo, septimo.

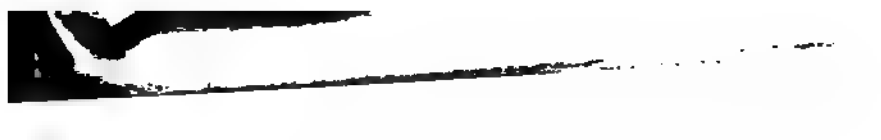
24. This John Brown‡ was able to read & write & was devout in the Lutheran forms of his country. He had received a wound in the foot from a Spaniard by a knife, & by his sufferings in that state, was brought into that decay which finished his days. The attention of the family to him was exemplary. A note was left by Rev<sup>d</sup> Prince at my lodgings, requesting me to join in the Lecture proposed last September. I wrote an answer in substance, that I was utterly averse to it. Not from disrespect to the Gentlemen who hold the course but to preserve a consistency in my late declarations, with my conduct.

Monday, April 30. I went for Newbury in a chaise with Lydia Mason & arrived at Newburyport at 12 o'clock. [159] I put up at Capt Noyes', dined with him & spent the evening with Mr. Murray. I found him a Scholar & a Gentleman. His Lady is of a most excellent person rather corpulent, but of a fine countenance. Tuesday was the Quarterly Fast at the Presbyterian Church. The rigid doctrines of the Confession were preached by Mr Murray in the morning, but rendered tolerable by the uncommon eloquence of Mr M. who exceeds in delivery all his contemporaries of New E. He stands low & appears to speak from the memory, but really has

\*"Crowell" was often written "Crow."

†Benjamin Lynde Oliver

‡Died, April 24, John Brown, a Swede, et. 18, at Capt. Moses Townsend's, consumption. He was brought by the Captains from Trinidad.





REV. JOHN MURRAY

Portrait of the Old Stone Church, Newburyport, 1811. From the  
possession of a descendant.



his notes before him. In prayer he lifts the hands & sometimes applies them to the breast but uses no other gestures. In Sermon he is not in the least affected in his manner, he triumphs over his audience, & supports attention for three hours. In the afternoon the performances by a M<sup>r</sup> Strong were contemptible. I dined on Wednesday with Mr Murray. His affability is engaging. He is agreeable in spite of his doctrines. I spent Tuesday evening with a Master Pike, who has in the [160] press a Treatise of Arithmetic. He is the Master of the Grammar School, & of Cambridge University. I was also introduced to a Master Norton in the South Writing School. He has raised himself by his moral good qualities, & his attention to study in the public esteem. Understands french perfectly. The Printer M<sup>r</sup> Mycall gave me some Types from his own Foundry which did him honor. M<sup>r</sup> Cary the Congregational minister preached on Thursday at his own house. A pious and rational discourse. He is a man of wealth, & of kind manners, as a better acquaintance shews. On Friday I returned, & arrived at Salem, impressed by the hospitality of the Gentlemen, whose houses I visited, Rev<sup>d</sup> Cary & Murray, D<sup>r</sup> Swett, Messieurs Hoit, Noyes, Pike, Norton, &c.

Curious passage as a Specimen from the 60 Sermons of Mr Parsons, predecessor to Mr Murray. Vol. 1 p. 345, Christ the Root & Morning Star. 4 as he is the cause of all, which renders souls truly amiable. It is an ancient observation [161] that when the morning star has the ascendant over other stars its influences produce comely features upon human bodies, and tho' we may think it whimsical, it is as accountable as many other known facts. For it is a known fact, that objects may be so striking to the imagination, as to cause uncomely features, & why they should not have an equal influence to produce the contrary, *I believe none can tell!*

In another Book I saw there, God is called, a *Curious Lapidary*. I received of Capt Noyes as a present Dictionaire de synonymes françois. Made little acknowledgements to the children. Purchased the Friend to Children, & presented to a daughter of Capt Hodges on my return. This little Book is printed by Mycall from the common English translation from the french Berthouir.\* It is admirably imitative of the tender & infant manners of the children, & has the most proper subjects for instruction at that age. It is a book fit to spread, which would be an easy work, could any person afford to do it gratis!

[162] May, 1787. Mr Norris wrote to me informing me that the Law required a return of marriages every April.

6. Note for Joseph Brown, work house, he & wife, for him sick. Saw at Newbury in the vault under the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church the remains of the Rev : George Whitefield. He died Sept. 1770. His Body is yet firm. The resistance of the breast is as great

\*Amand Berquin.

as in a piece of tight parchment, both his *hands are taken away*, & his throat cut open. Sailed, Henry White.

8. Mr Ellis Mansfield jun<sup>r</sup> presented to me a View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy. 8 vo. Association Lectures at Holts, Cutter preached. The subject, the Conversion & character of Cornelius. Quere, whether he was the first Gentile convert? The Eunuch went to worship at Jerusalem, which shows a prepossession, & the Samitants had some connection. But there being prior facts shew that the conversion of Cornelius was not the beginning, but rather a main fact in a gradual series, by which Christianity was introduced among the Gentiles, of which series the sending for Paul at Tarsus, where Peter was, & the preaching [163] at Antioch, where the disciples were first called Christians, was the close. Quere, whether Cornelius can be said, to have been chosen for the liberality of the Soldier, in preference to Stoics, Epicureans, &c. Whether such a fact does not contradict the analogy of the conversion of Paul, a Pharisee, &c., & whether the character of Cornelius, as a man of religion is not also out of the Apology of the Soldier's character, & whether devotion is not in the Scripture sense, inseparable from superstition, & whether his devotion is not actually considered as the only cause of the vision, & whether the next examples of conversions at Antioch are not considered as of the same description, & the opposers also *devout women*? Whether then upon the *whole the character of the soldier is not destroyed*.

A Note with a pair of Clasps.

May 9, 1787.

Madam Alice Orne,\* permit me to express my unfeigned esteem of your person, & my best wishes, that you may enjoy in your family, & posterity every valuable pleasure, by the little gift to your Son, which accompanies these lines. Accept from your sincere friend, W. B.

Answer. R. S. I received your kind note with the present to my little son. I take it as the gift of friendship. I am much obliged to you for the particular attention you have shewn me. May you prosper in all your undertakings, is the ardent wish of your sincere friend, & well wisher, A. O.

[164] May 13, 1787. John Gunnison, Wife's safe delivery. Died 14th April, Rev<sup>d</sup> John Angier of Bridgewater, set. 86, ministry, 63.

20. Saml Ingersoll for wife's delivery & bound himself to Sea. Benj<sup>a</sup> Dean, Wife's delivery & his return from Sea. Sent a mem: by Capt Hodges who sailed. For a *Russian Dictionary & Grammar*. For Prince *Shenshatof* the Historian. For *Lomonozof* the Writer of Odes & for *Somarov* the Dramatist. At the bottom to get *Muller's Samlung Russeschter Geschichter*, or the German Works

\*Daughter of Capt. Edward Allen and wife of Capt. Josiah Orne.

of *Gollert*, or *Muller's Journal* of Petersburg, periodical in German. Sent a list upon a larger Scale to Gotheburg in Sweden by Jn<sup>o</sup> Gibaut. It included mm: respecting Russian, Danish, Swedish, & German literature, sometime in March last.

[165] 27. James Brown & wife, death of Brother & Brethren at Sea. Abigail Cooley, sudden death of her husb. Abigail Masury, sudden death of Child. A Brief was read this day for a contribution for the families who suffered by a fire in Boston, April 20, 1787. This John Cooley, of Whitehaven, England, married a Batten, & has left one child a Boy 5 years old. Was drowned off the Capes of Virginia in a skiff going to his vessel, Capt. J. Birchmore, Commander, at 31. He attended the worship of the Church of Eng. Presented to Betsey Cook my London Edition of "*Paradise Lost*," 24to.

29. Went with Betsey Cook\* to Wenham.

Books presented in my Parish. To Betsey Cook, *Paradise Lost*. 24to. To Nancy Stone, *Gay's Fables*. 12mo. To Sally Stone, *English Dicty*. 8 vo. To Hannah Hodges, *Child: Friend*, 12mo. To Alice Orne, *Sterne's Sermon*. 7 vol. 12mo. To Priscilla Lambert, *Uni. Mag.* 3 vol. 8 vo. & *Gent. Mag.* 1755. To Betsey Cooke, *Lowth's Grammar*. To Nancy Stone, *Dryden's Fables*. 12mo.

[166] May 30. Went to Boston, &c. &c. A disagreeable conference with that stupid Breck of Topsfield.

June 2. W<sup>m</sup> Ropes, Wife's delivery, Brethren at Sea.

June 4. Engaged on a journey to Saco, in the eastern country, in the county of York, & province of Maine, in company with Priscilla Lambert, the youngest daughter of Capt Joseph Lambert.

[167] We crossed Beverly ferry at 8 o'clock, stopped in Ipswich at 11, & crossed Salisbury ferry at 1 o'clock. At 3 we dined at Hampton falls. At 6 we reached Greenland, & at 8 we arrived at Portsmouth.

Portsmouth is the Capital of New Hampshire. It is situated on the west side of the entrance into Piscataua river. It does not appear so large as Salem, or Newbury. The streets are not so regular as Newbury, nor in so good stile, as to the buildings as Salem. In Vaughn Street is their Assembly, which is much larger than that at Salem, but its paintings are not so elegant. The Hall is up a flight of stairs & of a single story. The fireplaces are as at Salem, on each side of the entrance, but the Music gallery has the appearance rather of a childish imitation, from the size of its balustrate, & must have an ill effect when the gallery is filled. The benches are upon the floor, & not raised as at Salem. The drawing rooms are very convenient in the room they contain. There are two Congregational Churches, one, formerly preached in by D<sup>r</sup> Langdon, now by a Mr

\*Daughter of Charles and Hannah (Stone) Cook.

Buckminster, is on the west side of the Court house. [168] The Tower is depressed, & no elegance in the Spire. The other at the lower end of the Town, in which D<sup>r</sup> Haven preaches, is a large building, with a naked Spire, injured by a sudden gust of wind. The Church of England has a very elevated, & delightful situation, upon a hill, which projects, into the river, & from which there is the best prospect of the Town. The Wharf, & business below, & the river, & country above. There is nothing in the building very pleasing & it is remarkable, tho' it has room enough, the Altar is thrown into the body of the Church. In this Town is an Assembly of Brownists so called from the head of the sect. They have a house of worship, with a belfry, in the lower street. In their public service they have no appointed person to officiate & every brother may *prophecy*. There is also a house for the worship of the Sandemanians, & Glassites. In this town that ingenious Scotchman had his greatest success, & tho' his sect has lessened since his death. In this place, & in no other in New Hampshire, or Massachusetts, do they maintain regular worship. The Court or Town house is much out of repair, is a large building, unornamented, and not in the most frequented part [168] of the Town. Below in the cross street there is an elegant house kept by Mr Brewster for entertainment. After passing the ferry at Portsmouth, we went through a part of Kittery, the Spire of the first parish, & old town being seen upon our right hand at a few miles distance. We then passed a Meeting house called Spruce Creek. It had a tower, & no bell, & resembled much the idea I had of a Scotch church. We then crossed a bridge which brought us to York. The Spire of the meeting house rests upon the round of the Tower, which gives the appearance of a disagreeable length to the Spire. And this is true of all Spires eastward of Salem, except<sup>s</sup> Mr Spring's of Newbury, which is very short, & rises out of a lanthorn over the tower, & has no pleasing effect. Over the bridge by turning to the left, & not to the right, we passed Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Lyman's about noon on Wednesday the 5. We enquired our road, but was not invited to stop, tho in a heavy rain. The road is rough & very uneven. We dined at York, & at 2 o'clock we set out for Wells through a very disagreeable road, & for a stage of 13 miles, during which the rain [170] was incessant, & at times violent. The road was very rocky, inhabited by poor people, whose cottages could not be exceeded in miserable appearance by any of the most miserable in Europe. We saw no marks of discontent. Glass was not to be seen. Few of the huts were framed, & few had floors. The Crotches supported a few slabs, under which the inhabitants lived. We reached Littlefield's in Wells at night. The part of the road which is over a ridge of smooth stones thrown up by the sea is no longer to be used, as we are told, & the court of sessions have ordered a road above, to be opened immediately. From Wells we proceeded next morning to



Kennebunk. The road is sandy, & much more comfortable. In these Towns, formerly one, are two well known clergymen. Mr Hemmenway of Wells, for his answers to Hopkins & at Kennebunk, Mr Little, the Missionary to the Indians. Beyond Kennebunk meeting house lives Mr Bernard, who rides post from Falmouth to Portsmouth, in this lower road. The road was bad through Arundel woods till we reached Saco, which finished our journey, from the badness of the roads & the rains.

[171] Expenses down to Saco & Distances.

Miles

- Beverly ferry, 1/.  
 10. Ipswich, Treadwell,  $7^d$   $4$ ,  $1\frac{1}{2}^d$   
 12. Salisbury ferry,  $1\frac{1}{4}$ . oats,  $4$   $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Toll at Newbury bridge,  $\frac{1}{8}$ .  
 8. Hampton falls, Sanburne,  $2\frac{1}{8}^d$   
 9. Greenland, Libby,  $\frac{1}{4}$   $1\frac{1}{2}$ .  
 5. Portsmouth, Brewster's,  $7\frac{1}{9}^d$ . Ferry,  $2$ /.  
 9. York, Emerson,  $2\frac{1}{5}$ .  
 13. Wells, Littlefield,  $6$ /.  
 8. Kennebunk, Bernard,  $\frac{1}{9}^d$   
 9. Saco, Bridge,  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

Saco bridge was carried away by the freshet of the river, & repaired last fall. It passes to an Island, of about 18 acres, which is the property of Col. Catta, who has a large house upon the top of it which is very high. The Soil is Clay, which the rains render very disagreeable & not in the highest degree of cultivation. There are a few small houses upon the island. The falls of the river are on each side of the Island, widest on Biddeford or the west side, but more sudden on the side towards Pepperellborough. [172] About a mile above the falls is the *Boom* which confines the logs, from whence they are drawn out, being known by the marks & rafted, & lain near the banks of the river below for the sawing. The *Boom*, so called as going over the river, consists of six large logs, hewn on one side, chained together, & fastened on the opposite shores, to two booms, which are secured by strong horses in the ground at the further ends, & which rest upon cobbles, & to the other ends have chains reaching to the logs in the river. The logs are rafted by pegs in the middle, & confined by ropes. The road on Pepperellborough side is very level, & good, all the way up to the boom, being chiefly sand. The other side is broken, & very uneven, besides being cut into islands, which the small branches of the river form. We passed halfway up upon the Biddeford side to the island, & then ferried over. Pepperellborough meeting house stands about half a mile from the bridge on the road leading to Old Orchard, & by the side of the river, for several miles below the meeting house the soil is sandy and the road good. It runs nearly southeast. I went down the river about a mile to the narrows. The

river is navigable [173] only at high tide. There is a bar at the mouth. Gordon's neck, which I visited by land & which is a mile below the falls, & very high, containing about 8 acres is very agreeable, the best soil, & affords the most romantic view of the River, the falls, Cutts Island, the Settlements in Biddeford, & the Country round. The approach in over the great marsh & very disagreeable. About three miles in the road carried us down to the place called the old ferry, at which we could see the sea, & the course of the river, which is six miles below the falls. Col. Cutts house is the best in its situation, but by studying convenience within he has deranged all his windows, & destroyed the style of the building. Col. Scammon's house stands low, but has the best appearance in itself. It is over the bridge upon the Postroad, on the left hand. The other houses are so poorly finished, & so little glazed, that they have an ill effect. The meeting house on the floor is composed altogether of pews, & is finished but is but partly clapboarded without, & the windows are broken.

[174] On Sunday I preached for Mr Fairfield. The singing was very good, the congregation neat, & the manners agreeable. As I arrived on Thursday noon, I spent till Wednesday following June 13 in the Town. I took letters from Dr Lathrop of Boston to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Fairfield. He received me with great civility. I lodged on Saturday night with him, & spent Sunday. I found him not uninformed. But discovered that his first views were to accumulate interest at the expence of all the conveniences of life. The object of my visit being to see M<sup>rs</sup> Rice, a daughter of Capt Lambert, I tarried with the Doctor, her husband, as at my home. The Doctor is kind, not liberally educated, but successful among the people. Mr Welcome & family were from Salem, & formerly my hearers, belonging to the same family. Col Cutts is rich but a man of the world. Col Scammons chatty, Capt Coit kind, Mr James Gray, who had two sons with me at the university, boasting, Mr—Clark conceited, Mr Abbot slow, Mr George Thatcher, Lawyer of Biddeford, was at court. His Lady, daughter of [175] Judge Savage of Weston, Middlesex, is amiable. The most agreeable girl of the place, was the only daughter of Col Scammons, which I saw. The only Son of Rev<sup>d</sup> Fairfield addresses my female partner in the journey. By forming a plan to give Mr Fairfield a seat in the chaise, & to return in Capt Tong, by water, I became acquainted with the obstructions in the navigation of the river. The wind must be on the northerly points to cross the bar, which wind was uncommon at this season. On Wednesday we left Saco on our return, deterred by our experience of the lower road from that way, & solicited by Messieurs Abbot, & Fairfield to take another rout. We were to turn to the right three miles beyond Kennelbunk. On this road we see the advantage of comparison. The paint on Mr Brown's house, near the meeting house in Kennel



obliges attention, in despite of the neglect of all proportion, & gives the idea of wealth and distinguished prosperity. [176] On this road we see before us the Hills Adrimotions\* in York near Deacon Clarke's in Wells at whose house we dined & opposite to Deacon Wells, 4 miles from Kennebunk, we broke our axle tree, & were detained the whole day. The roads for two miles here were exceedingly bad, owing to the deep ruts made by the great lumbering in the late rains. Afterwards the dry Clay was tolerable, & then we came to the *Ridge* which for five miles was very good, being a mixture of gravel & sand. Then the Clay roads from the very deep ruts, & the roads through the low grounds from the beams laid across made the roads very bad. The clay hills in Berwick were very bad. At the falls seven miles from Berwick landing is a meeting of the friends & the country is much better cultivated than any we had seen below the Piscataqua. On the right the upper meeting house of Berwick shews with a white spire, in a very elevated situation. On the other side of the landing the lower meeting house, has an elevated situation, a higher spire, not painted. [177] We were politely received by Mr Cutts, Son in law to Col Cutts, from whose delightful situation we beheld the settlements at the falls. Over Quemeguan Bridge, or Indian fishing ground we passed in two miles to Somersworth. The meeting house is new, has a tower, & is not glazed. In four miles we reached Dover. It's meeting house has a steeple, & is near the landing. The road from Berwick to Somersworth is level sand. From thence to Dover mostly clay. Passing the friend's meeting house we go down to Dover point, called Bloody point, which is one of the most beautiful places I ever beheld. The river in its different branches, on both sides, & the country round & Newington & Portsmouth spires at a great distance. Here my horse tired, but by the assistance of the Gentlemen in our company we reached Greenland, & there obtained another horse. We passed the ferry into Newington, & rode over its green, & pastures five miles into the great road to Portsmouth, & were at the same distance from Portsmouth as were from Bloody point ferry, when we entered the Post road. The roads meet at Green [178] land from different directions, & the meeting house with a handsome spire stands near the three taverns, which are here opposite each other. Here I visited the benevolent Mr Macclentock. His countenance was the most agreeable that ever I beheld. We then returned to Hampton Falls, passing North hill meeting house, on the left without a spire, & Hampton meeting house on the left a little from the post road, having a spire, which may be viewed from the surrounding hills, in the valley between which it is situated. The Meeting house at the falls has been removed about ten years, two miles up Exeter road upon our right on

our return. We then pass into Seabrook, pass the friends meeting house, & the congregational meeting house on our right & then Salisbury lower meeting house on our left & reach the ferry to Newbury. After breakfast we left Newbury, & arrived to dine at Wenham, spent the afternoon upon the Ponds & arrived at Salem in company with Mr Fairfield leaving Mr Abbot at Newbury on his journey to Andover.

[179] Expences & Distances from Saco to Salem.

|     |                            |         |
|-----|----------------------------|---------|
| 9.  | Kennebunk.                 |         |
| 4.  | Deacon Clarke, Wells,      | 6/4     |
|     | axle tree,                 | 2/4     |
|     | Gripes, Ring, &c.,         | 3/10    |
| 15. | Berwick Landing,           |         |
| 2.  | Somersworth,               |         |
| 4.  | Dover,                     | /4 1/2  |
| 4.  | Bloody point ferry,        | 1/2 1/2 |
| 5.  | Greenland, Libby,          | 2/      |
| 9.  | Sanburne's, Hampton falls, | 2/6     |
| 8.  | Newbury ferry,             | 1/4     |
| 12. | Ipawich, Treadwell,        | /4 1/2  |
| 6.  | Wenham, Fairfield,         | 3/7 1/2 |
| 5.  | Beverly ferry,             | 1/.     |

If discouragement can arise from continued rain & rocks in going, and excessive heat, & clay ruts returning, then, &c.

[180] About the same time in the year 1785, Extracts from Dr Priestley's Catechisms were published at Salem under the Title, Extracts from Dr Priestley's Catechism, at Boston, with the New Chapel Liturgy. The first were barely Extracts, without any material alterations, the latter by Mr Freeman with several alterations, & the following are the reasons, why such alterations might not be received hereafter in the former. The Lord's prayer being in the Scriptures was a needless addition to a Catechism. The [re] was no necessity after a Child has declared God would love him if good, to make the enquiry respecting the punishment, & power, to punish two questions. The wicked will receive their just punishment, but why not go to hell, why not an idea of terror, if they are told afterward that hell is local as that he will send the wicked into a *place* of punishment. To avoid the expression of God's anger, should you not be afraid, that God, who sees you, will [181] punish you. Cannot a parent be angry at a fault, & love a child too, & is not this a familiar just idea, & ground of fear, & in what respect is fear, softer than anger. Afterwards there is an enquiry whether there is any form of words in which Christians express the principal articles of their belief, & the answer is yes, the Apostles' Creed, which was composed in the first ages of Christianity. How it was composed for the ends of the party, the history of it may show, & it is absurd to propose a form, which it is necessary to *mutilate*.

It omits what is the Bible, & the account of providence. He has inserted one ingenious question. In what manner should we treat the inferior animals?

Ans. We should treat them with tenderness & humanity; & never torment them or destroy their lives to make ourselves sport because they are the creatures of God, & because God has commanded us to be merciful unto them. Then comes in the enquiry to introduce the ten commandments, which Priestly mutilated, but this gives in full length. How should such a person hesitate at the word anger.

[182] June 24. M<sup>r</sup> Silver, death of Son in law, & son at Sea.

June 25. Monday received Charles Jackson. On Monday, Catechized 70 female children, delivered 26 copies of Catechisms. On Tuesday, Catechized 102 male children, delivered 66 copies of Catechisms. At present the Town engaged upon the subject of a Bridge over Beverly ferry. The Question was tried on Monday, June 25, & carried against the Bridge. Against it, 187, for it 164.

The Representation of those who are for a Bridge over Beverly Ferry is, as follows: A Comparative view of the distances from the County Road in Beverly to several parts of Salem by way of Orne's Point, with the distances to the same parts of Salem by Ferry Lane.

|                                                                                                                  |       |        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| [183] From the ferry ways, or County Road in Beverly to M <sup>r</sup> Van's Corner,* by way of Orne's Point is, | Rods. | Links. |
|                                                                                                                  | 608   | 12     |

|                                                                                                                                                |     |   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|---|
| From the same ferry ways or County road, over the <i>Bridge at the place proposed</i> , through ferry lane to M <sup>r</sup> Van's corner, is, | 580 | 6 |
| Difference in favor of Ferry Lane, is,                                                                                                         | 28  | 6 |

|                                                                                                                     |     |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| From said Ferry ways, or County road in Beverly, to the place where the old Court House stood, by Orne's Point, is, | 654 | 18 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

|                                                                                    |     |   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|---|
| From the same place in Beverly, to the same place in Salem through Ferry Lane, is, | 534 | 1 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|---|

|                                                                              |     |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| [184] Difference in favor of ferry Lane, is, or $3/8^{\text{th}}$ of a mile. | 120 | 17 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

|                                                                                                                                                                                           |     |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| From said ferry ways, or County road in Beverly, to an half way Point between M <sup>r</sup> Van's corner, & M <sup>r</sup> Gardner's corner, near Doctor Holyoke's, by Orne's point, is, | 674 | 15 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

|                                                                            |     |   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|---|
| From the same place in Beverly to the same place in Salem by Ferry Lane is | 514 | 3 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|---|

|                                                        |     |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| Difference in favor of Ferry Lane, is, or half a mile. | 160 | 12 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

\*Corner of Essex and North streets.

|                                                                                              |     |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| From said Ferry ways or County road in Beverley to Gardner's corner, by Orne's point, is,    | 740 | 17 |
| From the same place in Beverley to the same place in Salem by Ferry Lane, is,                | 458 | 1  |
| [185] Difference in favor of Ferry Lane, is, which is more than $7/8^{\text{th}}$ of a mile. | 282 | 16 |

From the County road in Beverley, through Ferry Lane, & over the flats on two Courses to the south end of North Field bridge, is,

And by Orne's point,

Difference in favor of Ferry Lane,

From the Statement of distances, which have been accurately ascertained, it follows, that from the County road in Beverley, to any part of Salem on the South side of North River, it is nearer by Ferry Lane, than by Orne's Point. And to all that part of the Town which [186] lies to the Eastward of Doctor Holyoke's, & where the principal business is transacted, it is nearer by half a mile, & to the Ropewalks, Derby's Wharf, & all that part of the town, it is nearer by a full mile. It is to be observed that the admeasurement from whence the foregoing facts result, was taken along the middle of the roads, as they now are, both by way of Orne's point, & by way of ferry Lane. It is also to be observed that a farther difference of thirty rods in favor of Ferry Lane may be made, by having the Bridge where the ways now are on Beverley side, & a still further saving of twenty or thirty rods by cutting off the angle at the head of Ferry Lane, but as these might be balanced by a new road from Orne's point more directly towards the North field bridge, the Comparison between the two Roads must forever remain, nearly the same as stated above. From George Cabot, &c. &c.

[187] Lydia Smith, dang; sick, delivery. Benj<sup>a</sup> Archer, sick. Hannah Caen,\* death of her Brother, husband & son at Sea. Lydia Smith, dangerously sick by a dysentery which attended her delivery. A Negro boy found drowned from the North Bridge.

July 4. Was celebrated by the military parade of the Artillery & Independant Companies. The Point of honor, respecting the Right hand prevented a coalition. The Artillery are in black with yellow, the Independants in red with white underclothes. The Clergy dined at the Sun with the Cadets.

July 6. I received of M<sup>r</sup> Hodges a present of a Canary Bird, bred in her own house & about a fortnight old. He has wings & neck grey, &c. &c.

July 8. Notes for delivery. From Hannah Hodges, Joseph Lander jun<sup>r</sup>, George Hodges, & James Brown. Notes on death of Archer† from Hannah Archer, Jonathan & Sister Brown & fr. at Sea.

\*Keene?

†Benjamin Archer, son of Nathaniel, born 1730, now *compos*.

[188] July 15. Hannah Pearson, death of child, & husband away.

July 22. Thomas Keene & wife, death of Brother & son at sea. Sam<sup>l</sup> Parrot & Wife, he dangerously sick. Mary Waters, delivery, Husband & Brothers at Sea. Deborah Sage, delivery, Husband & Brothers at Sea. A Frenchman drowned on July 20, in the evening, from a Vessel in the harbour.

Thursday, 26. Began a written course of Lectures with the Misses at Capt Stone's.

Saturday, 28. Rode with Miss Betsey Cooke to the Nahant where I found my very good friend M<sup>rs</sup> Bethune & her family, M<sup>rs</sup> English, & Duncan, Jenny & Nancy, &c. I visited the natural curiosity, the *Swallow house*, a cavity through a rock in one of the head lands, & passed through. Upon our return we enjoyed the long beach, & tried an experiment of the coolness of the water upon our feet. We drank Coffee [189] at W. Breed's upon the right hand going, and arrived at Salem at eight o'clock.

July 29. Sam<sup>l</sup> Parrot, sick. Mary Stocker, delivery, Husband & friends at sea. Mr Pintard, the American Consul at Maderia, left the name of the best writer of a Dictionary for the Portuguese Language. *Antonio Feira*.

July 30. Was delivered to me *A Primer* engaged by 200 copies for the use of my parish with such alterations as were judged proper, for 4<sup>l</sup> 8/. The object in this publication was not to countenance a work of this kind, in which the particular prejudices of a religious party, or any religious sentiments are inculcated, but as an intermediate step to the utter abolition of such works, & to introduce regular grammars into our Schools, &c. &c.

[190] Capt Elkins returned, & brought with him a curious female adventurer, who pretended that she was carried of from Norfolk in Virginia, by a Captain from Waterford, from whence she escaped to Gotheburg, & from thence came to Salem. After tarrying a few days at Capt Gibaut's she sailed in Dennis for Virginia, under the name of Jude Wilkie Hiscomb.

Aug: 3. Friday. Had a Saul with B. C. & S. S. quite in the wet, & disagreeable way, & as it is the begin<sup>g</sup> designed as the end, &c.

Aug. 8 Had my friend Winthrop from Cambridge.

Aug. 11, 1787. M<sup>rs</sup>. H. Jackson, M. The design of my writing to you, excuses me for not writing sooner. Charles has now been with me long enough, to enable me to judge of his abilities. And without flattery I can assure you, that I have the most pleasing hopes. His engaging deportment in the family recommends his temper, his choice of companions, his prudence, & his application, with his ready comprehension, his wise purpose to answer the best expectations of his friends. Tho I have been much with youth, I confess, I was never better pleased with anyone & I hope



upon the return of his Papa [191] we shall have good proof that his abilities have not been unassisted with useful instruction. With aff. regards to the parent of so agreeable a youth, your dev: Ser. W. B.

Spent an hour at Capt Allen's with Latour the Dutch Consul for Boston & Mr Grooves the Dutch Consul for Charlestown, South Carolina. Mr Grooves was very agreeable. M<sup>rs</sup> Latour was not unsociable. Her husband not a man of enquiry.

Aug. 12. At Lynn attended a funeral among the friends. No meeting at the meeting house. We had an tedious silence at the house. Their appearance very simple & pleasing.

Aug. 14. At association, Wadsworth's. Mr McKeen assured me that 16 families about 70 years ago, settled Londonderry in N. Hampshire. That the heads of all these families outlived their generation in Ireland & that their ages added together exceeded 80 years each. Quere whether their longevity, compared with the ages of their friends in Ireland depended most on climate or mode of life?

[192] On Wednesday, 15 August, an uncommon hurricane about 6 P. M. passed over the Towns of Framingham, Sudbury, Ma[r]borough, &c. Great damage was done to the fields, buildings, &c. A *French* fleet this week in Boston.

On Wednesday, 22, we had a funeral celebrated in the C. of England,\* quite in West Indian Taste. The Singers were Bacchinalians from Marblehead, who were entertained with punch in the Organ loft, which gave the true air to their music, to the no small satisfaction of the devout men who gave the invitation.

Aug. 26. Castor Dickerson, a Mullato, for his wife sick. Widow Mary Crowninshield, d: of her Son in Law Molloy, & sons at Sea.

Was presented by Master Lang, a Medal of Silver in value about 16<sup>d</sup>, & in size below  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Pistareen. On one side within a wreath, which encircles the whole face is an eye with the glory above, with a book [193] open below, on one part is written AUG. & on the same line opposite, is CONF. On the same book below 1530. Boyle in the life of Melancthon says, "that M. in 1530 drew up a constitution of faith. It is that which goes by the name of the Confession of Augsburg, because it was presented to the Emperor at the edict held there." On the reverse is a shield, upper half barred, with the inscription round it in German letters: **Gott. die. Ebre.** — **Gebt. unterm.** and on the sides of the shield, 1730. Gott. The honor of the Confession on us. Supposed to have been executed at Gottenburg, & inscribed in the Swedish Language. Copied off hastily in the evening.

[194] Returned from Sea, Capt Tim. Welman, Capt Benj<sup>n</sup> Crowninshield, Capt Henry White. Sick, M<sup>rs</sup> Waters, of Cap

\*St Peter's Church.

Waters. Sailed, Capt Henry Elkins. About this time several violent hurricanes were felt in New England. One at Stepney in Connecticut, which reached many miles, one in the government of Rhode Island, &c. &c. &c. &c.

Presented to Winthrop a Copper Coin of Charles twelfth, of Sweden, 7 by 2 inches. The stamps were all on one side, one in the middle, & one at each corner. Its weight about 4 lb.

A note to Parson Diman, with  $\frac{1}{4}$  a dozen primers, signifying that they are published to render the method of religious education more simple.

Sept. 2. Rebecca Brown, death of husband\* and son at Sea. Sukey West died last night. Now sick, M<sup>rs</sup> Waters.

On Thursday, Aug. 30, at 4 o'clock P. M. was seen a meteor in the north east, bearing over the Isle of Shoals, at an altitude of 30 degrees, it was large, & appeared to burst & discharge [195] a smoke which reached at a distance from the nucleus, whose motion was quick, & appearance several minutes. As no person of philosophic observation beheld it, these circumstances are mentioned in which the accounts from different parts of the town, & the towns for 40 miles on our eastern coast agree. A vessel then at the Isle of Shoals reports a discharge like a confused firing of small arms, some in town pretend to have heard a report, &c. All agree that it appeared large, & was attended with smoke.

About this time there was a great difficulty respecting the circulation of the small copper Coin. Those of George III. being well executed were of uncommon thinness, & those stamped from the face of other coppers in sand, commonly called "Birmingham"† were very badly executed. Beside these there were coppers, bearing the authority of the states of Vermont, Connecticut, & New York, &c., but no accounts [196] how issued, regularly transmitted *The Connecticut Copper*, has a face, in general form resembling the Georges, with this Inscription, AUCTORI: CONNEC: The edge plain, but the face fretted on one side near the edge. On the reverse is a woman resembling the Britannia of the English Coppers with the staff & cap of liberty in one hand & the branch of peace in the other & shield behind, the Inscription INDE: ET: LIB: underneath 1787, & late dates.

*The New York Copper* is like the other excepting that it has no fret on its face near the edges, & has the following inscriptions. On the face, NOVA EBORAC: separated by roses. On the reverse, VIRT. ET. LIB: underneath 1787. On the *Vermont Coppers*, a specimen of which I have not before me, are new emblems, adapted to their own condition. A new star appearing among the thirteen. A rising Sun over the mountains, to denote the green mountain

\*Capt. Nathan Brown, died Aug. 7, 1787, at Martinico.

†Afterwards familiarly known as "Brummagoms."

boys, a name assumed in the war, & a plow below. Inscriptions forgotten. [197] Of all the executions the Vermont is the most perfect. A Mint it is said is preparing for the commonwealth of Massachusetts. It may be noted that the *New York & Connecticut Coin face opposite ways.*

To remember all the Coin which passes through my hands, I note down a few Coppers of foreign Coin.

Swedish Coin. Shield, three bars, lion rampant, round four crowns. Ins. S. G. V. R. A. F. reverse, cross bearded arrows, crown above. Ins: 2. OR. S. M. underneath, 1763. *measures*, 1 inch &  $\frac{3}{10}$ <sup>th</sup>.

Cross. [ ] round four crowns. reverse, cross bearded arrows, crown above. Ins. 1. OR. S. M. underneath, 1747. *measures*, 1 inch,  $\frac{3}{20}$ <sup>th</sup>. Printed A.F. round four crowns. reverse as above, 1759.

Russian. A Warrior on horseback, with a Spear, piercing a prostrate Dragon, with a confused foliage. On the reverse a wreath infolding a Cypher.

[198] Plan of a Bird Cage. To have the trap bottom of a very hard wood, of twice the common thickness, & dove-tailed into the sides & glued. To have one false & moveable bottom of a wood least apt to warp, & entering on the side opposite to the trough, on account of the dovetailed bottom. That when entered into the Cage, this false bottom, shall be covered on all sides by a Groove cut into the sides, which shall be of greater thickness on that account. The false bottom shall not rest upon the true bottom, but shall play into the groove made for it. The trough shall enter on one side, & the frame in which the trough commonly is placed, shall be removed at pleasure on the other, being formed like a larger trough, & resting upon the true bottom, having a groove upon its open side in the cage to receive the end of the false bottom at the height of the groove made in the inner part of the immovable sides. The top of this frame in which the holes are made for a communication with the trough, shall also slide in & out, at the side in which the frame enters. On the sides in which the frame, & trough enter, shall the holes be made for the fountain, exactly in the middle, & near the top. The side over the place, at which the false bottom enters, & which cannot be glued upon the bottom, shall be formed to [199] take out, & be confined only with grooves for the more convenient cleansing of the Cage. The wires which compose the body of the cage shall be entirely detached from any wood, except the Head in which they meet, & from which the cage hangs. Their form shall be round, but of strait sides, & be fastened on the wooden bottom by small staples. The corners of the wooden bottom shall not be covered with wire but secured with dovetail corner pieces, extending to the wires. The sides of the wooden bottom shall be 3 inches high and of the upright wires nine, thence gently rising to the head, through which the wire passes upon which the cage hangs.

[213] Sept. 30. Sarah Hodges, d: of Husband\* & Brother at Sea. John Hodges & children, death of Son, & Sons at Sea. James Chever, d. of Brother Hodges.

Oct. 3. Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Oliver was ordained in upper Beverley. The Council consisted of 17 Churches.

#### Pastors.

|                  |                                    |
|------------------|------------------------------------|
| 2 in Salem,      | Bernard & Hopkins.                 |
| 2 in Danvers,    | Holt & Wadsworth.                  |
| 1 in Beverley,   | MacKeen.                           |
| 1 in Wenham,     | Swain.                             |
| 4 in Ipswich,    | Dana, Frisbee, Cutler & Cleveland. |
| 1 in Cape Ann,   | Forbes.                            |
| 1 in Plymouth,   | Robbins.                           |
| 1 in Topsfield,  | Breck.                             |
| 1 in Wilmington, | Morrill.                           |
| 1 in Andover,    | French.                            |
| 1 in Middleton,  | Smith.                             |
| 1 in Lynn,       | Parsons.                           |

The Council was mixed, & the questions marked the illiberality which is yet notorious in all such bodies of the Clergy. Mr. Hopkins asked the Candidate at the close whether he were sure, that he had experienced the change called the new birth. The C. was fit to answer. [214] The services were, Sermon by French, Charge by Swain, Fellowship, McKeen. Father Morrill presided. I walked up to Wenham & dined at Aunt Fairfield's, & returned at 6 o'clock.

The result of the Federal Convention appeared among us this week. It excites great speculation, & I hope in spite of prejudiced men, who influence, that it may go down. Some complaint is made that the advantage is unduely thrown in favor of the representation from the southern states, &c. &c.

Silver & Copper medals for Capt Kenrick on a voiage to the Pacific Ocean. On one side a Ship & Sloop under full sail, with the words *Columbia & Washington* commanded by *J. Kenrick*. On the reverse the following "Fitted at Boston, North America, for the Pacific Ocean by" encircling the names of J. Barrell, S. Brown, C. Bulfinch, J. Derby, C. Hatch, J. M. Pinard, 1787. Kenrick sailed Sept. 30, 1787.

The Cents and half Cents are to have the device on one side, the Spread Eagle of the union, encircled [215] with the word "COMMONWEALTH." On the reverse an Indian with his bow & arrow, surrounded with the word "MASSACHUSETTS." Coin of the Mass. Commonwealth.

\*Capt. Richard Hodges, died Aug. 17, 1787, at Demerara.



An answer to M<sup>rs</sup> Porter.\* M<sup>r</sup> B. feels the most sincere regard to M<sup>rs</sup> P. M<sup>r</sup> B. always supposed M<sup>rs</sup> P. favored by nature with superior understanding, & always believed her conduct worthy of her understanding. Mr. B. has always retained respect for M<sup>rs</sup> P. & could never have expressed the least dissatisfaction, had not some accidents shewn Mr. B. that M<sup>rs</sup> P. distrusted his fidelity. Mr. B. is most happy in the prospect of a full restoration, will be very much obliged by having any services in his power, will wait upon M<sup>rs</sup> P. at her father's on the morrow at Tea and by a total silence & forgetfulness respecting the past, do his utmost to secure the firmest confidence for time to come.—(P. M.) upon reception of her note.

Copy of M<sup>rs</sup> Porter's Note. M<sup>rs</sup> Porter presents her respectful compliments to Mr B. tho' perhaps the unhappy difference, which has subsisted some time between them, may render it in his opinion rather impertinent, yet she hopes for his favorable excuse [216] & assures him it is her opinion that differences of all kinds are compromised in time. But she leaves that matter entirely to his discretion not doubting but his judgment is best. She however at present earnestly wishes for a little of his advice. And if he thinks her not too unworthy, begs it as a particular favour, that he would call & see her at her Father's. She is engaged out today to drink tea, but tomorrow morning—or tomorrow afternoon or in short any time, between that & Saturday night, which will be most agreeable to him. Thursday Morn<sup>g</sup>. Excuse errors.

Oct. Nath. Knowlton, death of Wife & Child, sick Brother. Mary Boardman, delivery, husband & Brothers at Sea.

Preached two old Sermons, with as great apprehensions of guilt & as much confusion as tho' I had stolen from my neighbours. It is the fault in this case that by a violation we get hardened. God forgive me.

Oct. 9. Elias Hasket Derby arrived from Europe. On October 5, happened a curious interview with a celebrated Joshua Grafton, which deserved to be remembered. [217] I had no previous acquaintance with the Gentleman. Tho' I had been at his house it was not on the occasion of any visit, or to dine with him. He had been sick ever since I had been in Salem. He sent for me by his Cousin. The reason offered for going, was, that the patient was apprehensive of death, & wished to communicate his last thoughts, & prove that he was of sound mind, & memory. I proposed to go after eleven & was accompanied by Capt Joseph White. After a few delays, a company mustered, consisting of Capt B. Putnam, Jon<sup>s</sup> Ingersoll, Josh<sup>s</sup> Ward, Jo<sup>s</sup> White, & J. Fiske. Upon our admission below, the women, five in number consisting of old M<sup>rs</sup> Grafton, two maidens, a Miss Chapman, and a Woodbridge, began

\*Mrs Ruth Porter daughter of Capt. Edward Allen and wife of Thomas Porter of Topsheld



a most horrible wailing. The intercession of the Cousin, & the commands of the Patient obliged us to go up. Our opinions were then different, whether the whole were distracted, a part, which part, which most, &c. The Patient made several demands for the Sexton, repeated a little poetry, talked of his Pall holders, questioned such as were [218] present, & rambled from thing to thing to prove he was in his right mind. Then he required whether we judged him right, asked prayers, interrupted them, & soon we all retired in the greatest confusion, insulted by the women, confused by the unexpected powers of the family, & the conductor of the family told one of the persons looking for his hat, that if he would go home he would bring it to him.

[219] A Letter from my father, shewing his proceedings respecting the Legacy of a Quilt & Pillow Cases, & Adams' refusal.

Oct. 12. Received my Bird-cage upon the Plan of p. 198. The plan was well executed in the wood, but not in the wire. I borrowed of Lydia Mason, her Goldfinch to sing with my Canary.

Oct. 14. Sam<sup>l</sup> Murray, death of Child. E. Allen, delivery of Wife. Ruth Porter applied to be propounded to our church, offering as a reason that she was better known here, & more pleased with the usual forms of administering Baptism. She was propounded at the communion, & on the next Sunday had the follow<sup>g</sup> certificate, as my memory gives it.

Salem, Oct. 15, 1787.

This may certify that the church of which we are members do approve of our Sister Ruth Porter, & do recommend the administration of Christian Baptism to the children which God may give her.

Wardens, Benj<sup>l</sup> Ward junr.

W<sup>m</sup> Browne.

William Bentley, Clerk.

[220] Had news that James Brown of St Vincent died on Nov<sup>r</sup> 2: 1786, from his Executor Kidd. James Brown lived with us six months.

Oct. 15. Took Linnett into my Study.

Oct. 17. Dined with M<sup>r</sup> Gracie of Jamaica at Capt Collins'.

A public military parade this day of three companies. The Independents, or Cadets, Mayor Abbot. The Artillery, Major Buffington. W<sup>d</sup> 3 of the Militia, Capt Page.

Oct. 19. After reading Clarke's Nepos, & Justin, Charles began Clarke's Suetonius.

Oct. 23. In consequence of a Note p. 164, Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges brought from Petersburg, a French, German, Latin, Russ. Dictionary. 4to 3 Vol. in sheets. Charpentiere's Russ. Grammar, 8vo. Petersburg, 1768. A Vocabulary, French, Russ, sewed, 8vo. Petersburg, 1786. Gellert's Works, German, 12mo. in sheets. Muller's Russian History, German, 12mo. 9 Vol. Petersburg, 1732. Those through the Academy.

[221] Oct. 27. Proposed to alter service till half past ten in the morning. Rev<sup>d</sup> Diman, Bernard, & Prince, sick at home this day.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 4. Jon<sup>s</sup> Archer jun<sup>r</sup> & wife, death of another sister & friends at sea. Edward Allen & family, death of daughter Sally.

5. Translated a will of Richard Hodges, & an inventory of his chest from the Dutch.

[222] A list of Medals & Coins sent to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop of Cambridge. Medal from Sweden in honor of the Augsburg Confession. A George reigning.

A Pitt.

Coin. Russian, 4 Copeck.

Danish, XXIV skill:

XII. skill:

George II., penny: eng:

Charles I., penny.

Charles' rose. Jus divinum.

S<sup>t</sup> Pelegrin.

five northern Copper Coin,

& besides a Chinese Lanthorn.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 11. Widow Sarah Knight, death of Sister. Sarah Knight, death of Sister & husband absent.

The principal subject of consideration among the people has been a Bridge over Beverley ferry. The sentiments of the County of Essex, excepting only a few towns, or inhabitants of towns, [223] who were immediately interested, were well known to be in favor of a Bridge, when a petition by George Cabot Esq<sup>r</sup> & others was made to the town of Salem for their concurrence & for their right & title in the ferry. The ad-measurement may be seen at the two places proposed for a Bridge at page 182. The town divided upon the Petition, nearly in parties east & west of the Court house. All living above the Court house nearly favoring a Bridge over Orne's point. The majority being westerly & northerly in the Town, & being joined by the north fields, obtained a committee against Beverley ferry Bridge, & in favor of Orne's point to be sent to the general court consisting of Major Sprague, a M<sup>r</sup> N. Ropes, & a Sam<sup>l</sup> Ward. A committee of five persons in consequence was sent from the House & Senate to survey & consider the roads leading to the above places, their convenience, the navigation of the River, & the general benefit of a Bridge. The Minority in the East, & South East part of the Town, gave in their names to the General Court in a [224] petition, & consented to a choice in their private capacities, of a Committee to represent the Subscribers of the bridge, & the minority. Capt Jn<sup>s</sup> Fiske, & F. Cabot, & Joseph White in the town of Salem, joined several Gentlemen in Beverley. The parties were warm in their debates upon exchange, which was the strongest & most numerous. The Taxes of the Petitioners for the Bridge,

who exceeded 200 in number, were 16 out of 59 parts of the public taxes. The friends of the Bridge asserted that the interest of the town was on their side, when absent persons, & estates in their favor were reckoned. 78 persons were absent in the Eastern division. To remove all doubt the first majority in numbers called a meeting of the Town, & were out voted in a motion immediately to dissolve the meeting by 30 majority. However tho' the Committee of Court reported unanimously in favor of a bridge over Beverley ferry, the Senate only passed the Bridge, and the House being very full, not concurred by a majority of 20. This induced the Party for the bridge as they had dissolved [225] the former meeting, to call another hoping to be able to remove the Committee, which had still power to express the sense of the town against a Bridge, and as the other part of the Town had given up the Bridge over Orme's point the Question now was "Bridge or no Bridge." But being unequal to the other party in the conduct of large bodies of men, after long dispute the meeting adjourned till January, then to receive a true statement of the real property, for & against the Bridge. The great address of Mr G. Cabot, which was discovered on this occasion, raised up several Committees from other Towns in the County, by which measure he had a rehearing for the Bridge & obtained a majority of twenty to confirm the bringing in a Bill. During the dispute there was the greatest rancor in the parties. The S. Ward was forbid the office, wherein the Gentlemen of the town converse in the evening, & for which they were lampooned.

[226] A List of Books sent by Jonathan Jackson into my Study, June, 1787, to be mine at pleasure [appearing in the original Diary is here omitted].

[228] Charles begun Salhust, Nov<sup>r</sup> 13, 1787. Services proposed for the ensuing Thanksgiving:

Intro—I was glad when they said, &c. an anthem.

A new version of the CLV Psalm by D<sup>r</sup> Watts to a tune of that name.

A new version of CXLIX for St Michael's before Sermon.

After Sermon I will praise the Lord, &c. an anthem.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. Isaac White for delivery. Read Thanksgiving Proclamation.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 20. News of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman's ordination at the Chapel Church, Boston. Upon which was written the following note.

My very dear friend,

This moment I have received by the Salem Gazette the glorious news of your Triumph over an oppressive enemy. It has raised me into a transport. Have you leisure enough for a friend to give him a few circumstances. God bless you, you have kept the faith, henceforth, &c. from your affectionate friend.

W. B.

To Revd. J. F. a christian bishop in Boston, upon [229] the reception of the Gazette of Nov<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>.

B. Bridge. After the permission to bring in a Bill, the matter succeeded very quietly, & the Bill was engrossed.

A William King related to the family of Hodges, Webb, Stone, & Mason by their wives, after having been long absent in the West Indies, about four years ago returned, & married a daughter of Deacon Phippen, by whom he had one child, & a prospect of another. This W. K. being very capricious, left his family, without any warning, wrote a letter of his intentions to abscond, without being pressed by debt, or any other visible reason. He was pursued, apprehended near East Haven, in Connecticut, by the owner of his Sulkey & Horse, gave his note for 16 £ damage, & has returned again after a fortnight's absence.

In October ended the lectures with the young Misses of Capt<sup>r</sup> White's & Stone's family, from motives of convenience, & because of an engagement in their behalf with a dancing School, under some very prudent regulations.

[230] A M<sup>r</sup> Vernon, son of an English Merchant in Petersburg, visited this town under the direction of Cap<sup>t</sup> Hodges.

Extract from a letter of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Freeman mentioning the circumstances of his ordination. On Sunday after evening prayer, the Church wardens came into the reading desk, & having placed me between them, D<sup>r</sup> Bulfinch, the senior warden, in a very handsome address, informed the congregation of the design of the meeting. A short prayer introduced the service. The following vote of ordination was then read, voted, & signed.

Boston, Nov<sup>r</sup> 18, 1787. Voted that we, the Wardens, Vestry, Proprietors, & Congregation of the Chapel, or first Episcopal church in Boston, do, by virtue of the third article of the declaration of Rights, hereby solemnly Elect, Ordain, Constitute & Appoint, the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Freeman, of said Boston, Clerk, to be our Rector, Minister, Priest, Pastor, Teaching Elder, & Public Teacher, to preach the word of God, & to dispence lessons & instructions in piety, religion, [231] & morality, & to minister the holy Sacraments in the Congregation; & to do, perform, & discharge all the other duties & offices, which of right belong to any other rector, Minister, Pastor, Teaching Elder, Publick Teacher, or Priest in orders.

And it is hereby intended & understood, that the authority & rights hereby given to the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Freeman, to be our Rector, Minister, Priest, Pastor, Teaching Elder, & Publick Teacher, are to remain in full force, so long as he shall continue to preach the word of God, & dispence lessons of Piety, Religion & Morality, conformably to our opinions & sentiments, of the Holy Scriptures, & no longer; and that our judgement of his not thus conforming to our religious sentiments & opinions shall be ascertained by the votes of three fourths of the wardens and Vestry, & of three fourths of the



Proprietors usually worshipping in said Church, separately & individually taken.

signed

Tho<sup>s</sup> Bulfinch,  
Shrimpton Hutchinson, Wardens.

[232] in behalf of ourselves, & the Vestry, & a majority of the proprietors, & Congregation of the Chapel, or first Episcopal Church in Boston.

After the vote of ordination, the following vote was passed, and it is further voted, that if at any time hereafter ordination by the imposition of hands from a Bishop in common, & usual form can be procured for M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, without sacrificing our religious sentiments to those of others, we will adopt that method in confirmation of the present mode of ordination.

I then declared my acceptance of the election & ordination, & that I believed it to be valid & apostolick. After which the D<sup>r</sup> pronounced me duly ordained, & whilst he exhorted me to do the work of a Christian minister with fidelity, he laid one hand upon me, and with the other delivered me the Bible. Another prayer & the blessing concluded the ceremony.

There was a protest in the Gazette of the past week, but Mr. Freeman in his letter assures me, that only two belonged to his congregation.

[233] The danger of Loan of Books, for whose sentiments, you wish not to be accountable.

*Tindal* was lent to Capt. Jo. W. upon the solemn promise of a private examination. It was left under a pillow, found by a woman, lent to an Aunt, read before her husband, & by him reported to Col. Carlton, who never was able to obtain the title so distinctly, as to ask properly for the book. It was returned & hidden.

*Allen's oracles of reason*, given by J. W. Esq<sup>r</sup> was lent to Col. C. under solemn promise of secrecy, but by him lent to a Mr Grafton, who was reported to have died a Confirmed Infidel, see p. 216. The book was found at his death in his chamber, examined with horror by his female relations. By them conveyed to a Mr. Williams, whose shop is remarkable for news, & there examined—reported to be mine from the initials W. B., viewed as an awful curiosity by hundreds, connected with a report that I encouraged infidelity in Grafton by my prayers with him in his dying hour, & upon the whole a terrible opposition to me fixed in the minds of the devout & ignorant multitude.

Beware of the third time.

[234] Copy of verses addressed to Miss A. A.\*

Said F.—to a priest one day,

Priests should to men examples prove:

Why neglect you then to marry,

"For happiness 's allied to love."



The Priest replied, Reason I followed,  
 But without fire, Love's but a name:  
 Reason is cool, deliberate, wise,  
 'Tis only passion fans the flame.

Merit & beauty reason sees:  
 Passion admires, to love inclined,  
 Passion is warm, & soon pursues  
 While reason always lags behind.

My R.—yielded to his passion  
 His choice my reason did approve:  
 He gained the prize: Love's undivided,  
 My part is to admire the Love.

Yet my sweet A—grant a friend  
 At modest distance, hours to spend,  
 To form his choice—until he find  
 A maid blessed with so pure a mind.

This was never copied off, as its numerous defects obliged the writer to more time, than he could reasonably spend on the subject.

[235] Nov' 25. Abijah Hitchins & wife, death of youngest child. One of the family sick. Sarah Cheever, death of Brother Cheever & husband at Sea. Stephen Cloutman, delivery & brother at Sea. Elizabeth Marsh,—sick. *Thomas Keene* & wife—death of Sister.

*A Protest* against M<sup>r</sup> Freeman's ordination.

Messieurs Adams' & Nourse,

As the mode of inducting Mr. Freeman into the ministerial office on the last Lord's Day, at the Stone Chapel in this town, was certainly very singular, if not wholly unprecedented: and lest it should appear to the world, that the transaction was unanimously pleasing to the proprietors of that church, you are requested to publish the following dissent, which was presented to the senior warden, & undoubtedly was communicated to the persons concerned, [236] previous to the time, when they publicly assumed the right of Ordination, & determined their proceedings therein to be valid.

Boston, Nov' 16, 1787.

Whereas certain persons, calling themselves a majority of the Proprietors of the Stone Chapel in Boston, have of late declared that the pews of a number of the original proprietors are forfeit on account of their absence, & have sold said pews to persons, who never were of the Episcopal Church, & who hold tenets diametrically opposite to said Church, & said new proprietors have introduced a liturgy different from any now used in the Episcopal churches in the United States, & articles of faith which in our opinion are unscriptural, & heretical, & have thereby deprived many

of the proprietors of said house of their property, & of the privilege of worshipping God therein, according to the dictates of their conscience:

And whereas we are informed by a Committee from said proprietors, that they intend next Lord's day, to take upon them to authorize [237] M<sup>r</sup> James Freeman, to administer the sacraments of Baptism & the Lord's Supper in said church, & to receive him as a regularly ordained minister, which step in our opinion is unprecedented, irregular, & contrary to apostolic, & primitive usage, & to the common sentiments of almost every sect & denomination of christians; a step, which may be attended with fatal consequences to the interests of religion in general, & that of the Episcopal Church in particular.

We therefore the subscribers, in behalf of ourselves, & other original proprietors of said church, who have empowered us to act for them, do hereby enter our most solemn & serious dissent & protest against all such proceedings, & particularly against the settlement, & pretended ordination of the said James Freeman declaring our utter abhorrence of measures so contrary to the doctrine, discipline, & worship of an Episcopal church, & which will include in them a total alienation of the property of said house from the use intended by the original donors, or founders.

[238] James Ivers for himself & James Trecothick. Gilbert Deblois, for himself, Lewis Deblois & Mr. Henry Leddel. James Lloyd, for Wm Vassal Esq<sup>r</sup>. Henry Smith, for Henry Lloyd Esq<sup>r</sup>. James Apthorp. John Haskins. John Box. Grizzell Apthorp. Charles Williams. Mathew Nayro. Lydia Box. Dorothy Forbes. Theodore Dehon. Amb. Vincent.

At a meeting of the proprietors of the Chapel or first Episcopal Church in Boston on the 16<sup>th</sup> November, 1787.

Voted, that this our protest be delivered to the wardens of said Church by Messieurs Gilbert Deblois, J. Ivers, & C. Williams, the Committee, & to request that this protest be recorded on the Church Books.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 29. Thanksgiving. At the thanksgiving the contribution was £19.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 2. Mary Elkins & family, sudden death of her youngest Son.\* Elizabeth Marsh, sick & child sick.

[239] Dec<sup>r</sup> 5, 1787. At a meeting of the Town of Salem to choose members of the Convention to consider the federal Constitution, 208 voters, the following Gentlemen were chosen,—Richard Manning Esq<sup>r</sup>. Edward Pullen Esq<sup>r</sup>. Mr. Francis Cabot & Mr. William Gray, jun<sup>r</sup>.

Received a Female Canary Bird of M<sup>rs</sup> Hodges. Bought a Male Goldfinch of Capt H. Elkins for 6/. And had from Capt H. El-

\*Thomas Elkins, drowned Nov. 17, 1787, while on passage from Madeira.

kings the gift of a Linnet, which has been some time with me. Received also to keep, Mrs Sleuman's canary.

*My male Canary Bird* has grey feathers full under the left ear, reach<sup>d</sup> full over to the back of the neck, then is grey over the right ear, which grey continues down over the right wing & spreads over the tip of both wings, otherwise being of a bright yellow except white near the feet, & at the end of the tail. His bill is round & pointed, full & large.

[240] *The Female Canary* is grey upon both ears, & upon the breast. The left wing is of a deep grey, the right wing is of a pale yellow intermixed with grey, & has a deep grey ring round the lower parts of the body. His bill is longer & less pointed than the other. *Mr Sleuman's Canary* has a ring round its neck, better defined at the ears, than on the back, or the rear. The ends of the wings are greyish, & there is a grey feather outermost on the right wing.

A very light & the first snow fell on the 7<sup>th</sup>, it lay only one day.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 16. Mary Lufkin, death of Sister, Eliz. Parsons for her delivery & Husband at sea. This week M<sup>r</sup> Diman was buried. I was chosen a bearer, but declined & went among the relations. Holt prayed. The bearers were Rev<sup>d</sup> Messieurs Holt, Hopkins, Treadwell, Storer, McKeen, & Spaulding. Snow, a flight of on the 19<sup>th</sup>.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 19. Presented to the Widow Webb's youngest daughter Priscy a copy of the "Children's friend." Another copy to Sally Webb, G. Daughter of Capt Allen.

[241] Dec<sup>r</sup> 23. James Diman with his children desires your prayers that the sudden & surprising death of his wife, & their mother, may be sanctified to them for spiritual good. Sarah Wellman, death of Sister Fearsen, Husband & friends at Sea. Mary Dana, death of Sister & friends at Sea. Richard Valpey, delivery of wife & friends at Sea. Nath. Phippen's wife's delivery, himself returned.

Last Friday was entertained by a Mr. Le Croix, a frenchman, who has been a Surgeon in Spain, & claims to converse in french, dutch, & Spanish. On Thursday evening the 29<sup>th</sup> we were entertained from the pulpit of the First Church by the celebrated Mr M.\* the Universalist. His introduction to that church we dare not recommend, however he was liberal in his new vaupt mysticisms, out of which he formed a religious system, from total depravity as its ch[ ] ; rendered [242] plastic by a suffering God, & happy to mankind from an indiscriminating salvation.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 30. Nath Richardson, wife delivery. Lydia Townsend, delivery, husband & brothers at Sea.

The month of January, 1788 came in before the earth was once covered with snow.

\*Rev. John Murray.

## MDCCLXXXVIII

Appeared a protest of the Clergy of the Protestant Episcopal Church against Mr James Freeman, upon the appearance of which the following appeared in the Salem Mercury of Jan<sup>y</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, Messieurs Dabney & Cushing. Having seen handbills, distributed in this town, containing an excommunication of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Freeman from the Protestant Episcopal Church, I would inquire what is the singular fault of this ingenious young Gentleman? If Luther, under the name of a reformation, being but a priest, [243] did ordain a Bishop, surely a soter congregation, at a time, confessed to be a time of reformations, may instruct their own minister in such alterations of the Book of Common Prayer, as they approve, & ordain him to use them.

The political circumstances of the country have induced a Convention of Protestant Episcopal Clergymen to propose thirteen articles of amendment, & to act upon them. This Convention has reduced the 39 articles to 20. Surely this proceeding shews us that there is a prevailing Conviction that the present time is a proper time to make all needed amendments in the Common Prayer, and the character of all reformation by the Clergy may not be in doubt if we believe with an honest Bishop of the same church, who declared, in the present age, that he did not recollect any instance in history, since the time of the Apostles, where the reformation of religion, in any material points, hath [244] been brought about by the influence of the Clergy in general: the bulk of them, who are always the least knowing, being most tenacious of old opinions. But if we are to take our precedents from what hath hitherto passed in the reformation of any material points in religion, it must be effected by a few leading persons among the clergy, when supported by the upper, & more thinking part of the laity.

Zuingla.

Copy of the *Protest*.

Whereas a certain Congregation in Boston, calling themselves the First Episcopal church in said town, have, in an irregular & unconstitutional manner, introduced a liturgy essentially differing from any used in the Episcopal churches in this Commonwealth, & in the united states, not to mention the protestant Episcopal Church in general; and have also assumed to themselves a power, unprecedented in said Church, of seperating to [245] the work of the ministry, Mr James Freeman, who has for some time past been their Reader, & of themselves have authorized, or pretendedly authorized him, to administer the sacraments of Baptism & the Lord's Supper; and at the same time, most inconsistently & absurdly take to themselves the name & style of an Episcopal Church.



We the ministers of the Protestant Episcopal church, whose names are under written, do hereby declare the proceedings of said Congregation usually meeting at the Stone Chapel, in Boston, to be irregular, unconstitutional, diametrically opposite to every principal adopted in *any* Episcopal church; subversive of all order & regularity, & pregnant with consequences fatal to the interests of religion. And we do hereby, & in this public manner, protest against the foresaid proceedings, to the end that all those of our Communion, wherever [246] dispersed, may be cautioned against receiving said Reader or Preacher (Mr James Freeman) as a Clergyman of our Church, or holding any Communion with him as such, & may be induced to look upon his Congregation in the light, in which it ought to be looked upon, by all true Episcopalians.

Edward Bass, of St Paul's Church, Newbury Port.

Nathaniel Fisher, of St Peter's Church, Salem.

Samuel Parker, Trinity Church, Boston.

Thomas Fitch Oliver, St Michael's Church, Marblehead.

William Montague, Christ's Church, Boston.

John C. Ogden, Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

This was printed at Mr Freeman's request in the Centinel, Boston, Jan<sup>y</sup> 2, 1788, and Mr Wheeler's dissent declared in an anonymous piece. Wheeler of Situate.

[247] Jan<sup>y</sup> 13. Samuel Carlton & wife, death of her Sister. Rebecca Fairfield, delivery, Husband & Son at Sea. Died Deacon John Bickford, æt. 85. Wife of Major Buffington, æt. 30.

On the 16 instant we had a violent storm of rain, after four days of severe cold, & on the 17<sup>th</sup> fair spring weather. The ground has not yet been covered with snow.

Murray the Universalist embarked for Great Britian, judgement in the Supreme Court being given against him for marrying without compliance with the Law in that case provided.

[248] On Tuesday, Jan<sup>y</sup> 22, we had the first snow which covered the ground or laid 24 hours. Rain fell with it. Botany Bay in New South Wales, alias Van Diemen's land, alias New Holland, is about Lat. 35. & Long. E. 140.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 27. Samuel Presson & parents for him sick. Last evening a Buck from Newbury finished his life at the Sun by a draught of Liquid Laudanum his name Benj<sup>a</sup> Hooper. The jury of inquest gave in their Verdict, Self Murder.

[249] Feb<sup>y</sup> 4. Sam<sup>l</sup> Presson, dangerously sick. Nicholas Lane, wife's delivery.

Sunday & Monday very warm, & carried away the Snow, but Tuesday extremely cold. At noon as cold as is ever found in this country. To compare with [page] 233. Lent to Capt H.—*Shaftesbury's Characteristics* after mentioning the former facts. The next news was that they were in the hands of a celebrated declaimer



against—everything. So uncertain our confidence, and so opposed our conduct to our experience.

On Feb<sup>y</sup> 11, Mr Gallatin mentioned p. 75 visited me. Extract from M<sup>r</sup> Parsons' speech in the Convention respecting religious Tests. It has been objected that the C. provides no religious test by oath, & we may have in power unprincipled men, atheists & pagans. No man can wish more ardently than I do, that all our public offices may be filled by men who fear God & hate wickedness; but it must remain with the ELECTORS to give the government this security—an oath will not do it. Will an unprincipled [250] man be entangled by an oath? Will an atheist or a pagan dread the vengeance of the Christian's God, a being, in his opinion the creature of fancy & credulity? It is a solecism in expression. No man is so illiberal as to wish the confining places of honor or profit to any one sect of Christians. But what security is it to a government, that every public officer shall swear that he is a christian? For what will then be called christianity? One man will declare that the Xtian religion is only an illumination of natural religion, & that he is a christian; another Christian will assert that all men must be happy hereafter in spite of themselves; a third Christian reverses the image, & declares that let a man do all he can, he will certainly be punished in the another world; & a fourth will tell us, that if a man use any force for the common defence, he violates every principle of Christianity. Sir, the only evidence we can have of the sincerity & excellency of a man's religion, is a good life—and I trust that such evidence will be required of every candidate by every elector. That man who acts an honest part to his neighbour, will most probably conduct honorably towards the public.

[251] On Wednesday the 6<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1788, the *Federal Constitution* was accepted in the Massachusetts Convention, yeas, 187; nays, 168.

Friday, Feb<sup>y</sup> 15, we had the first storm of snow which fell this year.

17<sup>th</sup>. Andrew Presson, wife & children, death of son. Mary Rantoll, death of Brother. Mary Lambert, d: of Gr. Son. Richard Manning jun<sup>r</sup> & wife, for her delivery. Church very thin this day.

[256] Feb<sup>y</sup> 24, 1788. Amos Hovey, death of his mother.

[257] On Monday, Feb<sup>y</sup> 25, 1788, the Committee with the Clergy visited the Schools. At Hacker's about 100 present. At Noyes's Gram. 15 present. At Norris's about 80 present. At Lang's, about 130 present.

March 2, Joseph King & wife, for him sick. We had a very long cold, & very severe, and reports from the southern states are, that the cold has been such as is unusual among them.

[258] March 7, 1788. Sail[le]d Capt Hodges for Gotheburg. I gave him papers to get a Lexicon Japonicum or Bergeman's Siniographia & late works. Cronstedt, or Linneus' works, or Dahl's

wealth of Sweden or Celsius' Library of Upsal. A man named Kennedy drowned this week in the harbour.

A Medal, in the hands of M<sup>rs</sup> Bowditch, of the Seven Bishops. Grainger mentions many prints of these by the best hands. The Medal has the arch bishop on the face, with his name & title, 1688. and on the reverse seven Bishops in the center of whom is the Bp. of London. The heads are encircled, & have the name, & title.

[259] March 16. Lydia Dean, for delivery, Husband & Brothers at Sea.

March 11. Sick, Mr Joseph King, Consumption. The news arrived that Elkins foundered at sea, & no lives lost. Now abroad. Capt Collins, sailed last year, Patterson, Mason, Allen & Chever, Welman, Townsend, Thomas, Briggs, Boardman, Crowninshield, &c. &c.

On last Christmas several of the New Light preachers attended the worship of the Church of England in Marblehead since which time, there have been frequent private meetings in that town. The objections of Mr Hubbard to Mr S— being proposed, & resting on his Evangelical commissions, & its consequences, both as to the powers of Ordination, & Itinerant Preaching, a Course of Letters ensued, in which Mr. S.\* is said to have renounced [261] all such privileges with respect to Marblehead, provided regular exchanges could take place on the Sunday. In consequence & to comply with the importunity of the people Mr. H. exchanged with Mr. S. of Salem on Sunday March 9<sup>th</sup>, & Mr Story with Mr Hopkins on the Sunday following. Serious attention seems due to the success of such a negotiation.

The proceedings of the Town of Topsfield are singular. Mr Breck their minister, a native of Boston, & bred in the occupation of a Cooper, went late to his studies, & being destitute either of address or abilities, & actuated by a zeal, which is opposed to the passions of men, without any attractive qualities to the reason & understanding, has been long in broils. Just exceptions have not been taken to his morals legally considered, but the restlessness of the people induced them to give him a dismissal last January. The proceedings however being irregular, they consented to a mutual Council now setting, of which the following Gentlemen are members.

On the part of Mr Breck, Mr Dana & Mr Frisbie of Ipswich, & Mr Spring of Newbury Port. [262] On the part of the people, Mr Cutler of Ipswich, Mr Parsons of Lynn & Mr McKeen of Beverly.

Mr Barnard of Salem chosen mutually. Some time since there was a Council upon the same difficulties, after which they subsided, but they have been increased, lately by a Mr Cummings, a dismissed Clergyman from New Marlborough & a Mr Wilds, a sworn Attorney at Law, living in the Town.

\*Spaulding.

This winter Mr Bell of Amesbury in this county was dismissed by mutual consent of parties agreeably to a common Construction of the 3<sup>d</sup> article of the Bill of Rights.

March 28. Joseph King, dangerously sick, & wife's delivery. On Easter Sunday, Bishop Seabury visited Marblehead, & confirmed an hundred persons. As the following account was printed in the Gazette as received from the Marblehead Church Clergyman, it may be worthy of remembrance, noting only that out of pity the printers inserted the *and* instead of *When* in the original. The whole transactions on the same day. [263] (We hear from M. that on Sunday last, being Easter Sunday the R. R. the Bp. of Conn: administered Conf: in S<sup>t</sup> Mich:<sup>s</sup> church in that town; *and* [when] on the day following, upwards of 120 persons received the benefit of this apostolick rite.) An attempt to make some remarks on the Subject, from the timidity of the printers ended in publishing the Bp's definition of Confirmation, & D<sup>r</sup> King's account of the same rite. The mention made of this matter to Carlton endangered a quarrel with the Printers, & raised a dust, &c.

March 25, Mr Samuel Ward, took a Mr Brown by a writ of defamation. The writ was drawn by Mr Pyuchon with a description of all the offices which the said Ward held, particularly that of Collector of Excise, in which he failed, & was allowed by the public to pay with State securities (at a great discount in their circulating value), the face of the Bills for Specie, of the same name. The matter was settled by Brown's paying for the writ, & shaking hands, & the usual remarks, &c.

[264] March 30<sup>th</sup> 1788. W. Lydia King, death of Son & Son at Sea. Sarah King, d. of Husband, & Brother at Sea.

Of Capt H. Elkins, a Chinese Razor measuring from Heel to Point 2 4-10 inches, and in breadth 1 2-10 inch, from 3-10ths at the Heel. It opens only as Knife, the handle being solid on the back.

31. Attended the pall of Madam Cleveland. She was the relict of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cleveland, who had been ordained a dissenting Minister in Connecticut, & installed in the Lower Parish in Malden, Mass. Had received a Captain's Commission in the provincial forces at the taking of Louisburg, & afterwards preached at Halifax. He removed from Nova Scotia, & went to England for orders in the English Church, & came out for Pennsylvania, & died very soon after his return to his own country. Two of his Sons are settled in Salem, & one in Connecticut. His daughters married to Mr Stp. Higginson of Boston, Messrs Blythe & Miller of Salem; some are unmarried.

The Council at Topsfield mentioned pag. 261, resulted after setting two weeks, unanimously. That tho' the charges against M<sup>r</sup> Breck, did [265] prove nothing fully against his moral character, & only the frailties incident to the most prudent men, yet as the disaffection was great & inveterate, it was recommended that he should

ask a dismissal from his charge, provided that in eight weeks the Parish either paid, or gave security to his entire satisfaction for the sum of three hundred pounds due upon his settlement & salary, & fifty pounds in addition to said dues.

April 2. The Chinese Copper Coins I received from Capt West, which may be the Caxa\* are  $9/10^{th}$  of an inch diameter, with a square cut out in the center of  $2/10^{th}$  inch. The single caxa is about  $8/10$  diameter, & the square the same as is the other. The rim is raised  $1/10^{th}$  of an inch wide, & the characters raised as high as the rim, within the space between the rim, & open square, filling the sides of the square, & going off square to the rim, leaving four void triangular spaces, which complete the circle. [266] On the reverse instead of the square filled on all sides, it is filled on the opposite sides & by a character differing from the former, which is of strait lines, but this resembling the syriac letters, when seen together, at first view. From Capt Elkins I received two Coins much like our Cobbs. They are above the weight of an English farthing, thick having a character differing from either of the former, & having on one side the Arabic figures.

In shifting the Annual registers into a leather binding, upon the blank leaves were found the following minutes, to be here preserved. Arrived at Marlborough, March 3, 1780. Left after four Sundays. boarded at Mr Howe's back of the Meeting House. April 14, 1780, took place at Cambridge. Engaged in Boston to be Usher, or assistant Master to M<sup>r</sup> Hunt in the South Grammar School in June, 1777. Settled at the North, March 26, 1779, as Preceptor to the North Grammar School, Boston. [267] Engaged to Preach with D<sup>r</sup> Appleton at Cambridge, on the second Sunday in May 14, 1780, engagement for four months. Engaged at Little Cambridge for the months of Oct: Nov<sup>r</sup> & Dec<sup>r</sup> ensuing. And from January, 1781, engaged to second Sunday in March. 10 Sund. And from second Sunday in March, three months. 13 Sundays. From third Sunday in June till Sunday before Commencement. 4 Sund. In this interval preached at Lincoln & Woburn first Parish. 5 Sunday. Engaged again at Little Cambridge from third Sunday in August to first Sunday in October. 8 Sundays, & from first Sunday in October to the end of the year. 13 Sundays. In the winter vacation of 1782 I preached at Deerfield in the County of Hampshire, Massachusetts. 5 Sundays.

Upon my return in the Spring [268] in Company with Mr Mellen, afterwards settled at Barnstable, & Mr Motley, settled afterwards at Lynnfield, I preached in turn, & afterwards six months by myself I preached in the first Parish in Beverley which made the

\*Dr Bentley elsewhere spells the word "Caxa." The coin evidently was the universal "taien" of the present dynasty (1616-), "denominated Kaxa or Kasha by the early Portuguese, & by the English Kash or cash," Marsden II, 818. On the face are the Chinese characters indicating the pootle title of the reigning Emperor and on the reverse the two "opposite" characters, which to the diarist resembled "Syriac," are in the more angular Manchou character and indicate the mint city where the coin was cast.



principal preaching business for the year 1782, & beginning of 1783. On the first Sunday in May 1783, I began my preaching at Salem second Parish in which I settled.

The History of my occasional, & less stated preaching is, I began in the Block House in Charlestown, which stood upon the top of the Hill, now levelled for the present Meeting House, & herein I preached my three first Sundays, some time in the year 1778. I preached during the interval between this beginning & my visit to Marlborough at which begins my regular account March 3, 1780, when I left the Schools in Boston, to attend to the ministry in different places. Three months in the first parish in Woburn. On[e] Month in the New South, Boston beside several occasional services. One month for D<sup>r</sup> Gordon in Roxbury, while he journeyed at the Southward, occasionally at the first Parish [269] in Roxbury, & labours of Love for all the dissenting Clergy of Boston of different Religious denominations, & for the Clergy of the vicinity.

In my visit to Deerfield in the Winter of 1782, I was very greatly entertained. I went on Horseback from Cambridge and arrived the first night at Leicester. I visited the Minister Mr Conclin, a fat, easy, & hospitable man, in the evening & lodged at Swan's. In the morning I went forward in a Slay to Brookfield & breakfasted at Reed's, stopped at the Ironworks in Western at noon, & lodged at a Dr How's in Cold Spring, alias Belchertown, on the next night. On the next day I proceeded through Amherst, & Sunderland to Deerfield. Amherst meeting house had a very elevated situation, & the celebrated Mount Tom is in full view. Sunderland had a Street, & an old Meeting house in the middle of it, like Pennant's Scotch Kirk, with a Pepper box top. The street was of proper width on a line with the river. Deerfield is three miles from the Connecticut, & the river upon which it lays empties into the Connecticut [270] North of the Street, passing it upon the West. The interval land is excellent, & overflowed in the Spring & Fall. The Street is one measured mile, running north & South, higher towards the South, & insulated in the common floods or freshets. The elevation is not gradual, but rather sudden north of the Meeting house, which stands on the west side, has an handsome appearance, electric rods, a public clock with pointers, & a good Bell. The rods are directed without the wain, from an ignorance of the electric principles. The School is on the open square in which the church stands & on the side of it is the Burying ground. Back stands an elegant House belonging to Mr Williams. There is a gate at each end of the Street, & about 60 houses in the Street in better style, than in any of the Towns I saw. Several gentlemen liberally educated in the County reside here, & of the learned professions, but a distinguished opposition was here made to the american revolution, which required the interposition of the government, & the imprisonment of J. Williams, J. Ashley & Lieu: Carlton



Esqrs. The resolution of Government upon their proceedings is singular, & shews the evidence of the factions then prevailing. [271] On the South of the Street is a Group of Houses at a miles distance called Joppa, and on the South West the greatest district of land, called Bloody Brook towards Whately. From this Town have been incorporated three towns on the west side of the River. Greenfield, which has a street, not so regular, or closely settled as Deerfield, but it is longer, & it is the Northern division, upon a branch of the Deerfield. Shelburne & Conway lay below it. Conway has increased from 50 to above an 100 families within a few years. The meeting house stands at the foot of a great hill, upon which some fine farms lay in open view. Here was an agreeable Mr Emerson, who received us with great civility. Son of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Emerson of Malden, & Brother to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Joseph Emerson of Concord, & Mr Emerson of Pepperell, both deceased. 10 miles below Deerfield is Northampton, which is not only distinguished by being the largest Town in the County but the eminence of its ministers. Mr Solomon Stoddard, is known for his great age & piety, his controversial pieces, especially that against the Mathers on Church Communion, & for his pulpit performances. Dr Edwards is as well [272] known in Europe for his treatises, particularly that celebrated one on the "Will," as in America, & was justly celebrated. He was also President of the Yale College. Mr Hooper was a good character their successor, who died young. The present Mr Williams is a remarkable contrast to these great men. The Town is large but without elegance in its streets or public buildings, & lays upon the bend of the river, which continually encroaches upon the opposite side, which projects into this bow, upon which lays Hadley, whose street reaches from the river at Hatfield, & crossing as the string of a Bow the point round which the river directs its course, meets the river in its course again at the other end, opposite to Northampton. The street of Hadley is too wide, & the Church in the middle does not add a good effect. Hatfield less than Northampton, but larger than Deerfield, or Hadley, lays above Northampton, & on the same side of the river. It is irregular but more agreeable to the view than Northampton. It is however to be noticed that Hatfield has a large spire, painted red up to the wain. The towns which lay near the great towns on the river, are however very [273] unpromised, such as Whately on the road from Hatfield to Deerfield, & Bernardston from Deerfield to Northfield. This last town is upon the bounds of the Massachusetts. It has a Street, but the houses are placed as upon the sides of a Country Road, & the Church stands in the middle. Hinds Dale which lays above is on the East side of the River in New Hampshire, & on the West in Vermont. The best lands are in the possession of rich, & decent farmers. But the common soil is under wretched cultivation, & strewed over with wretched Log houses. On the river I was enter-

tained from the favor of Judge Jones by a wealthy Mr Straten. The Judge's seat was upon the East side of the river a mile below Fort Dummer, & looked like a little city. Fort Dummer, so well known in the history of New England, is upon the west side of the Connecticut, in a Township called Brattleborough, & on the part nearest to Hinsdale. The road at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a mile below the fort is near the river, & the land rises on the left. The road then goes off from the river so that at the fort it is 80 rods to the road. The triangle made by the public road, the road to the fort & the river, is a level meadow [274] which the fort commands. On the opposite side of the river the land is very high, & has a full command of the fort, which gives us a very miserable conception of the engineer. The river in this place runs nearly north & south. The south west corner of the fort remained, & enabled to form some idea of the fort & our information was from Capt Waters, who lived in this fort, & whose father had been a commander. The fort was upon the bank of the river, about 10 feet elevation, & consisted of logs, being 8 rods upon the bank, & 6 on the Eastern Line, on the East side a mound of earth was raised of 12 feet, & at each Corner, excepting the N east were 2 stories framed square, the whole height being N West 23 feet, South W 40 feet, South East 16 feet. Upon the parade nearer East than West was a Watch Tower, of three stories, each 9 feet, upon which was a Centinel's box, & to that a May Pole, or flag staff, the top of which was 60 feet from the ground. Between the buildings raised in the corners of the fort were hewn Logs, 14 feet high, mortised into perpendicular posts, & trunneled into each other, under which were the Barracks, & houses. This was the account given on the spot by the inhabitant. [275] Upon my return from Deerfield, I passed through Pelham, the eastern hill being an  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile of a steep ascent, and the land miserable. Here was a fort as well as at Colrain, & it must be a mistake by which Pelham fort on the east side of the river, is placed on the west (where Colrain fort now is) by the latest Geographers. Greenwich is poor & Oakham, & the whole country till you come to Rutland. As you ascend the hill upon the top of which is the Meeting House, you see the Monadnock Hill & the Wachusset is near you on the left, & not of much greater elevation. On the north side of this hill, & on your left were the celebrated barracks. Having passed Rutland we came & lodged at a public House kept by Major General Warner in Hardwick. The Meeting House with the neighbouring buildings seemed the best sight I saw upon this road. On the next day we arrived at Marlborough, & soon at Cambridge. The state of religious opinions did not enable me to form any hopes of making myself happy in such a country in a ministerial character.

[276] April 3. Arrived in the Brig Eliza, Capt Francis Boardman from St Croix.

The following is a list of the Church, or Christian Communion, Members in the East Parish in Salem, taken by the Reverend James Diman, Jan<sup>y</sup> 29, 1778, to which is added Members since received, & the time of admission.

Margaret Abbot. Young Widow.  
 Abigail Andrews. Widow.  
 Elizabeth Andrew. Wife of John.  
 Elizabeth Brown. Dead.  
 Mehitable Babbidge. Maiden, dead.  
 Mary Beadle. Widow, dead.  
 [277] Susannah Babbidge. Widow.  
 Lydia Babbidge. Maiden.  
 Hannah Brown. Widow.  
 Mary Berry. Wife of John.  
 Mary Berry. Widow of Oliver.  
 William Browne.  
 Martha Babbidge. Wife of Christopher.  
 Thomas Barker. Windham.  
 W. Susannah Becket, of Wm.  
 John Becket. Dead.  
 Mary Boardman. Wife of Francis.  
 Elizabeth Becket. Wife of John.  
 Hannah Becket. Wid. of Benja.  
 Malcolm, County of Lincoln.  
 [278] Mary Cloutman. Dead.  
 Hannah Collins. Widow, Marblehead.  
 Mary Cloutman. Dead.  
 Abigail Curtis. Widow.  
 Mary Collins. Widow.  
 Eunice Carlton. Wife of Samuel.  
 Hannah Crowninshield. Widow.  
 Mary Collins. Dead.  
 Elizabeth Cann. Flynt. N: Sootia.  
 Daniel Curtis. Dead.  
 Hannah Cloutman. Widow of Joseph.  
 Mary Diman. Dead.  
 Elizabeth Derby. Wife of E. H.  
 James Diman, jun<sup>r</sup>. Stratham.  
 [274] Richard Derby, jun<sup>r</sup>. Dead.  
 Sarah Elvins. Dead.  
 Hepzibah Elson. Widow.  
 Elizabeth Elkins. Greenwood.  
 Sarah Elkins. Widow of John.  
 Sarah Fowle. Maiden.  
 Mary Foot. Dead.  
 Mary Frya. Widow, dead.  
 Susannah Flynt. Widow.  
 Lydia Fiske. Dead.  
 Anna Foot. Wife of Samuel.  
 Elizabeth Fairfield. Wife of John.  
 Sarah Gibaut. Wife of Edward.  
 Hannah Hodges. Dead.  
 Mary Hilliard. Wife of David.  
 Elizabeth Herbert. Dead.  
 Lydia Hardy. Wife of Edm. Henfield.  
 [279] Ruth Hardy. of Ropes Benja.  
 Edmund Henfield.  
 Mary Hutchinson. Wid. of Thomas.  
 Mary Ives. W: of J. Crowninshield.  
 Elizabeth Ives. Widow of Benja. Beverley.  
 Mary Knap. Dead.  
 Sarah Knight. Widow of Nath:  
 Nathaniel Knight. Dead.  
 Sarah Lacey. Widow Safford.  
 Benjamin Masury. Dead.  
 Mary Mansfield. Dead.  
 Edey Mansfield. Dead.  
 John Mascoll. Dead.  
 Hannah Mansfield. Widow.  
 [280] Susannah Mason. Wife of Jona.  
 Elizabeth Meservey. Mattoon.  
 Margaret Mansfield. Skeldon.  
 Hannah Murray. Wid. of Peter.  
 Susannah Mansfield. Clough.  
 Hannah Murray. Widow of Jona.  
 Mary Nourae. Dead.  
 Mary Nourae. Wardilloe.  
 Nathaniel Nourae. Derryfield.  
 Mary Pickering. Ellis now Widow  
 Gardner, Palfrey.  
 Ruth Phippen. Malden, dead.  
 Anne Philpot. Widow Gale.  
 David Phippen. Deacon, dead.  
 [281] Sarah Porter. Widow.  
 Mary Presson. Wife of Andrew.  
 Samuel Page. Dead.  
 Sarah Palfrey. Wife of Huslock.  
 Mehitable Patterson. Wife of Wm.  
 Ebenezer Phippen.  
 Elizabeth Phippen. Wife of Eben:  
 Susannah Ropes. Widow.  
 Eunice Richardson. Wife of Nath:  
 Hannah Revell. Wife of John.  
 Rebecca. A Negro. Turner's, dead.  
 Abigail Silsbee. Dead.  
 Joanna Silsbee. Widow.  
 Margaret Swasey. Widow.  
 Mercy Smith. Maiden.  
 Sarah Swasey. Dead.  
 [282] Elizabeth Stone. Dead.  
 Martha Silsbee. Wife of Samuel.  
 Mercy Stevens. Weiman.  
 Eunice Stevens. Widow.  
 Thomas Safford. Dead.  
 Sarah Silsbee. Wife of Nath:  
 Anetis Stone. Wife of Robert.  
 Joseph Smith.  
 Elizabeth Short. Dead.  
 Elizabeth Safford. Dead.  
 Anne Townsend. Dead.  
 Mary Very. Dead.  
 Lydia Valpy. Widow.  
 Abraham Watson.

|                                     |                               |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Elizabeth Watson.                   | Sarah Whittemore. Dead.       |
| Rachel Ward. Wife of Ebenezer.      | John White junr.              |
| [283] Mary Williams. of John, dead. | Mary Whitford. Widow of John. |
| Priscilla Webb. Dead.               | John Watson.                  |
| John Wyatt. Newbury, dead.          | Abigail Watson. Wife of John. |
| Margaret White. Widow.              | Benjamin Ward.                |
| Edmond Whittemore. Dead.            | Martha Young. Widow, dead.    |

[284] Since January 29, 1778, the following members have been admitted.

1778. March 8. Mary King. Webb. Hodges. Hannah King, of W<sup>m</sup>  
March 22. Rebecca Fairfield. Thom<sup>s</sup> Deland, Widow. Eunice  
Bray.

May 24. Elizabeth King. Mason.

Sept. 13. Lydia Clary. Dead.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 22. Peter Chever. Dead.

1779. Feb<sup>r</sup> 7. Mercy Brown. of W<sup>m</sup> dead. Mary Collins, of John.  
Feb<sup>r</sup> 14. Thomas Diman.

1780. March 26. Mary Burchmore, of John.

December 24. Mary Ropes of W<sup>m</sup>.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 31. Hannah Ingersol, of J<sup>no</sup>.

1781. March 11. Eunice Mason. Harraden. Mary Diman. Lois Diman.

[285] 1782. March 24. Priscilla Gill. Simons. Sarah Hobbes.  
Anstis Phippen.

April 28. Margaret Phippen. Rebecca Phippin. King.

Aug. 18. Mary Felt, of John.

1783. Sept 24. William Bentley.

April 25. Lydia Watkins, of Sam<sup>l</sup>.

May 23. Elizabeth Collins. Wid.

1784. Oct. 30. Hannah Haskell. Widow.

[286.] April 10. Arrived, Capt Joseph Waters. Arrived in the  
Brig, Dispatch, Capt Johnson Briggs, Capt Joseph White, Sam<sup>l</sup> In-  
gersoll commander.

A repetition of the List beginning at page 276. Such only are  
included as live within the Parish Limits, or attend Public worship.

Abigail Andrews, Widow at the  
Corner. Bed Ridden.

Elizabeth, wife of John Andrew,  
Jeweller, living in the G.  
Street.

Susannah Babbidge, Widow,  
School-dame, living in the G.  
Street.

Lydia Babbidge, Maiden, living  
with the above Susannah.

Martha, Wife of Christopher  
Babbidge, Mariner, living in  
the G. Street.

Hannah Brown, Widow.

[287] Mary, Wife of John Berry,  
Mariner, living in Daniel's  
Lane.

Mary, Widow of Oliver Berry.

William Browne, Warden.

Susannah, Widow of W<sup>m</sup> Becket.

Elizabeth, Wife of John Becket,  
Ship Carpenter.

Mary, Wife of Francis Board-  
man, Mariner, on the Common.

Abigail Curtis, Widow.

Mary, Widow of James Collins.



*Mary*, Wife of John Collins,  
Mariner, Turner's Lane.

*Elizabeth* Collins, Widow.

*Eunice*, Wife of Samuel Carleton,  
Mariner, Long Wharf Lane.

*Hannah* Crowninshield, Widow.

*Mary* [—] Ives.

[288] *Hannah* Cloutman, Wid-  
ow of Joseph.

Thomas Diman.

*Elizabeth*, Wife of E. H. Derby.

*Sarah*, Widow of John Elkins.

*Anna*, Wife of Samuel Foot.

*Elizabeth*, Wife of John Fairfield.

*Rebecca*, Wife of W<sup>m</sup> Fairfield.

*Mary* Gardner, Widow.

*Sarah*, Wife of Edw : Gibaut.

*Priscilla*, Wife of John Gill.

*Mary*, Wife of David Hilliard.

*Mary*, Widow of Thomas Hutch-  
inson.

*Hannah*, Wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges.

*Mary*, Widow of J. Crownin-  
shield, formerly Ives.

*Sarah*, Widow of Nath. Knight.

*Rebecca*, Wife of W<sup>m</sup> King.

*Hannah* Mansfield, Widow.  
School dame.

*Susannah*, wife of Jona Mason.

*Elizabeth*, wife of Jona Mason  
2d.

[289] *Hannah*, Widow of Peter  
Murray.

*Hannah*, Widow of Jon<sup>a</sup> Murray.

*Anne* Philpot, now Gale, Widow.

*Mary*, Wife of Andrew Presson.

*Mehitable*, Wife of W<sup>m</sup> Patter-  
son.

*Ebenezer* Phippen.

*Elizabeth*, Wife of Ebenezer.

*Anstis* Phippen.

*Margaret* Phippen.

*Eunice*, Wife of Nath : Richard-  
son.

*Hannah*, Wife of John Revelle.

*Mary*, Wife of W<sup>m</sup> Ropes.

*Joanna* Silsbee, widow.

*Margaret* Swasey, widow.

*Mercy* Smith, Maiden.

*Martha*, Wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Silsbee.

*Eunice* Stevens, Widow.

*Sarah*, Wife of Nath. Silsbee.

*Anstis*, Wife of Robert Stone.

*Lydia* Valpy, Widow.

[290] *Abraham* Watson.

*John* Watson.

*Elizabeth*, Wife of Abraham  
Watson.

*Abigail*, Wife of John Watson.

*Rachel*, Wife of Ebenz: Ward.

*Margaret* White. Widow.

*John* White.

*Mercy* Welman, Widow.

*Mary* Whitford, Widow.

*Benj<sup>a</sup>* Ward, Warden.

*Margaret* Young, Widow.

April 12. To Miss Hannah Webb. Tho' I blame your severe modesty, which prevents your being known & distinguished,—& like a flower unseen makes you waste your sweetness still—with a Copy of Farquhar.

April 14. At the Fast, the Contribution exceeded 12£, an increase of three pounds upon any former contribution. [291] Two Light houses on North end of Plumb Island, at the mouth of the Merrimack. To go over Newbury Bar, observing the tide keep the two lights in one, till within two lengths of the shore, then coursing by the beach, there is a safe anchoring near the western Lighthouse in 3 fathoms. A vessel near the Rocks of Cape Ann, called, the Salvages, steering N. W. five leagues will come up with the Bar in



10 fathoms. There is good anchorage in 12 fathoms  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a league short of the Bar.

The Lighthouses East and west of each other are constructed to move as the Bar shifts. Upon Plumb Island, three miles asunder are three small houses for the shipwrecked mariners, near the beach, with high poles. Strangers are advised to tarry on board their vessels. N. B. There are seven feet of water upon the shoal part of the bar at low water, & at half tide better than eleven.

A list of the persons who received the charities of the last Thanksgiving & Fast. the Widow Hannah Murray, being added upon the list.

|                    |                 |                 |
|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| [292] Sus: Beadle. | Wid. Foot.      | Wid. Renew.     |
| My Burrass.        | Wid. Hodgdon.   | Mary Swasey.    |
| Sus: Becket.       | Wid. King.      | Wid. Sarle.     |
| Mary Burke.        | Wid. Lander.    | Wid. Silver.    |
| Wid. Beadle.       | Ab. Laskin.     | Ab. Tozzer.     |
| Ab. Curtis.        | Han. Mansfield. | Mary Valpy.     |
| Wid. Cox.          | Wid. Masury.    | Mary Whitefoot. |
| Wid. H. Cloutman.  | Mary Masury.    | Wid. Webb.      |
| Wid. Cloutman.     | Wid. Murray.    | Mary Young.     |
| Marg. Clarke.      | Abig: Masury.   | —Youhn.         |
| Eliz. Collins.     | Eliz: Marsh.    |                 |

April 20. La mort de serin des Canaries de Madame Hannah Hodges. Sailed, Capt Joseph Waters.

21. Tradidi. M. H. Hodges Carduelem mas: at se conjungeret cum passere canaria, nunc vidua.

[293] April 22. Omni materia comportata, hodie opus faciendi pontis paratum est et ex hoc tempore pons institui captus est, in flumen Septentrionale, errans intu Salem et Beverley.

I have adopted many opinions abhorrent of my early prejudices, & am still ready to receive truth upon proper evidence from whatever quarter it may come. I think more honor done to God in rejecting Xtianity itself in obedience to my convictions, than in any fever, which is pretended, towards it, & I hope that, no poverty which I can dread, or hope I can entertain, will weaken my resolutions to act upon my convictions. The only evidence I wish to have of my integrity is a good life, & as to faith, his can't be wrong whose life is in the right. [294] You are acquainted with my avowed disbelief of the Trinity, or of any being, who governs, or influences human affairs but God the Father. I have been sufficiently explicit on the Subject. As to the M. C. it has but an indirect connection with the Controversy, & can be introduced only by an examination of the Inspiration of the Scriptures, so that the open discussion must be preceded by some very critical enquiries. My first apprehensions are removed in consequence of an attempt

to hold this pass, by asserting the plenary inspiration. But from the want of Generalship, the desersions are so frequent that I hope soon to go through without interruptions, &c. &c. yours.

April 25. Cardueli reddito, misi passeret Canarias.

April 25. Ovum paucit Passer Canaria apud J<sup>o</sup> Fiske armigerum.

April 27. In the Pamphlet containing Bp. Seabury Charity Sermon at Trinity Church is an account of their Fund, which in 1783, exclusive of the interest, [295] amounted to £1383.7. the members then voted to make it £1700, & new members to pay entrance 30/. Being incorporated Feb<sup>y</sup> 1784, yearly Subscriptions £275, annual interest £130. Members annually, at least 4 dollars. Number of Members, 788. fifty.

April 27. Fortune Rolfe, wife's delivery. John Berry & Wife, her sick of a fever.

Extract from a Letter to Winthrop. Upon Lexicons. The price of a work of this kind, depends upon its author, age, & edition. We might suppose the more modern the better, but the plans of rendering such works more simple, have not been favorable to Oriental Literature. The History of such works especially the modern part I am not fully acquainted with, but from what I have seen, both antient & modern, I am prejudiced against Pentaglott's, Heptaglots, & Polyglots. Schindler expresses the whole Pentaglot in the Chaldee characters, a strange presumption when all the Alphabets have not the same number of letters, & deserves in the execution much about the same respect as your publishers of Circles of sciences in which everything is promised & nothing distinctly known. [296] The great success of Grævius, Grenovius, in Latin, Stevens, & Portryal in Greek, Buxtorf in Hebrew, Pocock Arabic, & Kennicott in the late Collations confirms the opinion that concentrated force is the greatest & discourages me from looking into Authors who treat of everything.

For the Cabinet. Chinese Coins. Cæxas. Two Indian & Chinese Razors.

Vermont Paper Money. Five Shillings. *The Possessor of this Bill* shall be paid by the Treasurer of the State of *Vermont Five Shillings* in silver, at six shillings & eight pence per Ounce by the first day of June, A. D. 1782. By order of Assembly, Windsor, February, 1781, signed by two face Scales joined at bottom with the thirteen links, within towards the balance, light. Under towards the links, a single, disconnected Ring. Motto, Vermont calls for Justice. On the face of others the Scales are alike suspended, the rings form a circle passing over the Scales, in the upper [297] part towards the balance. In the circle the disconnected Ring, motto the same. On the Reverse, The Sum Coarse Chequer Death to Counterfeit, WESTMINSTER. Printed by Spooner & Green, 1781. In half crowns, shillings & Pounds. 1/2 Crowns & Five Shillings, on the reverse a flowered edge.

Mr Hazlitt upon his arrival in England settled in Wem in Shropshire, & received from a Mr Tayleur an acknowledgement of thirty pounds sterling, for his sermon printed at Falmouth. mentioned p. 98.

May 2. Arrived, Sehr. Industry, Capt M<sup>c</sup>Gregore, from N. Carolina.

May 3. Mr Cox who built the Bridge over the Mystic, informed me, that the length of that Bridge within the abutments was 2000 feet, the piers 100 at 20 feet distance and the depth of water at low water greatest from 9 to 12 feet. [299] Mr Cabot from actual measure represents the distance over Beverley Ferry as the Bridge is to run at 1530 feet. The piers are to be 16 1/2 feet apart, & the first pier was sunk in a mudsill on Saturday, May 3, 1788.

Received from Pintard of Madeira a Barrel of Lemons. Their distribution was as follows.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Diman, 2 dozen.  
S. Archer, 1/2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Elkins, dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> H. Elkins, dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Sleuman, dozen.  
N. Silsbee, dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Ward, dozen & 1/2.  
Treas. Brown, 2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Gibaut, 2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Webb, 1/2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Mason, dozen & 1/2.  
M<sup>r</sup> Allen, dozen & 1/2.  
M<sup>r</sup> Hodges, dozen & 1/2.  
M<sup>r</sup> Lambert, dozen & 1/2.

Jno. White, 2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Collins, dozen & 1/2.  
Mess: Mason jun<sup>r</sup>, dozen.  
English, dozen.  
Vincent, 2 dozen.  
Gaines, dozen.  
Gardiner, dozen.  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer, 1/2 dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> West, dozen.  
M<sup>r</sup> Jos. White, dozen.  
The Bridge, 2 dozen.  
32 dozen & 1/2.  
1/2 left.

[301] May 17. A Mr Brook, set. 23, fell from a mast, & died instantly.

May 18. John Hill, wife's delivery.

May 19. Attended a meeting of Ward N<sup>o</sup> 1, for the election of military Officers, & was of a Committee to wait upon John Derby, Captain elect.

May 20. A Building for a Tan House was raised by Mr Chever on the road leading to the Bridge, May 22.

[302] May 25. Notes. Hannah Webb, delivery, Husband at Sea. Seeth Ropes, delivery, Husb. at Sea.

May 28. Went to Boston, & tarried at the General Election & Convention. Two very singular events engaged the public attention. The first was the faulty proceeding of Mr Everett which was attended with the delivery of his wife in 6 months after marriage. The second was, an open charge of forgery upon the P. of Math. in Cambridge. The overseers appointed a Court of enquiry, which was a Committee of 9 persons, whose meeting was on the 27 instant.

[303] June 1. Notes for Wife of Manual Choshull, dangerously sick. Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer junr & wife, death of Sister Moses, the third in a short time, & for friends at Sea.

June 6. Wrote to Winthrop respecting the Election of a New Professor, a description of Coins, & requesting of a Commission for T. W.

[304] June 15. John Andrew, Wife's delivery. Continued a fire in the Chamber without interruption on Sunday evenings, till this evening. The air was very cold this evening. An order has arrived for four additional companies in the Militia.

[305] On Friday, 20<sup>th</sup> a young child of M<sup>r</sup> Dean's\* being left to play with the children in a necessary, being a few minutes alone, fell into the vault & perished. On Saturday, a young son of Capt Allen fell from the mast of a Vessel & broke his thigh.

22. Notes. Benj<sup>a</sup> Brown, wife's delivery, Brother at Sea. Thomas Rowell, wife's delivery.

On Monday, 23, we had news that the Federal Constitution was accepted in New Hampshire by a majority. Yeas, 57. Nays, 46. Majority, 11. The Bells rang in Town, & there was Procession at Noon, of which the children of the Schools made the principal part. In arranging the Toasts it was proposed to add [306] Trade, between Agriculture, Commerce & Fishery. But the connection was overruled by a celebrated Protestant so that the most useful & numerous order of citizens was forgotten in the ceremonies of the day. As soon as the procession reached the Common, there was an heavy shower of rain, which prevented any use of the tables on the Common. The provision was carried into the Court street, & wantonly wasted. The officers broke their tables at the Sun, & caroused for the night at each others' houses.

June 21. Andrews' Tann Yard at the Common bought by Chever & Gardner, & carried north the whole width, & a new part put in upon the junction of the north west, & south east parts. Pasca Foots' building, on the street leading to the Neckgate, between [307] Turner's & Becket Lane, moved round & repaired. Webb's House on the Common had an addition of a Shop on the front north side.† Capt Mason built a Shop on the common East of his own dwelling House.‡

June 29. Notes. Hannah§ Dean & children, death of child, Husband & Son at Sea. Widow Mary Collins, death of G. child, Son & friends at Sea. The East end of the Cottage purchased by Ju<sup>a</sup> Archer. Harbort's House|| in Derby Lane purchased by Capt Patterson.

\*Benjamin Dean.

†At one time occupied by Samuel Webb, silversmith.

‡This house was afterwards removed to the corner of Federal Street Court. The Salem Club house is located on the original site.

§Should be Susannah

||Capt. Benjamin Herbert?



July 1. died Female Goldfinch.

July 6. Widow Eliza : Murray, death of Husband, & Sons at Sea. Widow Mary Becket & children, death of her Br. Murray. Barnabas Herrick & wife, death of her Br. Murray. [308] Thomas Keene & wife, delivery & Son at Sea. Nath : Batchelor & wife, delivery, Brother at Sea. Read the Brief in favor of the Society for propagating the Gospel.

July 13. Notes. B. Dean & Son, death sudden of youngest child, and return from Sea. Emme Kimball, Murder of B. N. C. Webb, by Pirates, May 20. Pirates executed at Charlestown. Capt Patterson bought Harbort's House in Derby's lane, back of Millett's. Sailed in Ship from Boston, July 12, Capt Patterson for West Indies. The Brief in favor of the Society for prop. Gospel obtained a Contribution amounting to 13 dollars.

[309] July 14. A young man, Green, belonging to Boston, fell from the piers, & bruised himself. He was Son to M<sup>r</sup> Green, an apprentice of my G. Father, & therefore entitled to particular attention from me. I carried to him D<sup>r</sup> Paine, who generously offered the services, gratis.

July 20. John Andrew & wife, death of youngest child. Oliver Webb, death of Brother N. C. Webb & Brother at sea. Last Saturday Mr Cox was dismissed from the Bridge by the Directors upon an open affront between them. The conduct of that work is now changed into quite different hands. [310] Sailed Sch : Industry, July 19<sup>th</sup>, Capt E. Allen, for Europe. Arrived July 14, Capt J. Collins from Jamaica, in a Nova Scotia Bottom.

Reasons for dismissing Mr Cox from the Bridge at Beverley.

1. That Mr Cox did not consider the first proposals of the Directors, as a positive agreement, but immediately insisted on other terms, to which the directors consented, & on which they acted for three months.

2. That Mr Cox did not approve of the needless interference of the Directors, & their subordinate agent, with the workmen.

3. That he disapproved of the capricious changing of the work-

4. That he wrote a letter to the Salem Directors, because he thought them ignorant of the Transactions.

5. Because under the resentment of the directors, he told the authority upon which he had proceeded, & [311] offered to acknowledge any errors of which he might be convicted, & lastly, because he must have been addicted to different conduct in an afternoon from a forenoon, because he affronted Mr. G. C.\* in an afternoon & this admits a question whether he be a sober man all day.

July 21. Letter to Cox. It is not with grief only, but with indignation, I learn the treatment you have received. I can bear

\*George Cabot.





M<sup>r</sup> Story of Marblehead, attended one of the New Light meetings contrary to an express agreement with Mr Hubbard, & without his knowledge. M<sup>r</sup> H's resentment was strong, & his church interested themselves in the affair. In consequence they made application to the Clergy of Salem. But the general disapprobation shewn to M<sup>r</sup> S's conduct on the next Sunday by the absence of M<sup>r</sup> S's principal parishioners, occasioned his most humble concessions, & a full acknowledgement of his error. See Honb<sup>le</sup> Hooper's Letter occasioned by a personal conference on the subject. Such are the exertions of a certain class of Preachers, called Hopkintonians that weekly, & almost daily, lectures are established in many towns of Essex, and we are told that M<sup>r</sup> Tappan of Newbury has been carried away by their dissimulation.

[317] Sept. 7. Note. Lydia Dean, death of child, Husb: & Brethren at Sea.

Sept. 9. Association met at Marblehead at Mr Story's.

Sept. 7. Arrived at Boston, Jon<sup>as</sup> Mason.

Sept. 9. Died M<sup>rs</sup> Cabot\*, wife of Francis.

Sept. 12. Saw with Mr Pulling a Wax Impression of the Seal for Essex Bridge, of which I promised a copy to Mr. Mason. The last pier of Essex Bridge was raised on Sept. 6.

[318] September 23. Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Fairfield, Felicity, Sch. sailed, according to the Clearance, for Cape de Verd Islands. It is supposed from the Cargo, this latter carried, & the character of the owner, that this Vessel is intended for the *slave trade*. The owner confesses he has no reluctance in selling any part of the human race. The event in its probable consequences gives great pain to thinking men, and in consideration of the owner's easy circumstances, is supposed to betray signs of the greatest moral depravity. It is daring presumption to dictate to divine wisdom, but when God's judgements are abroad in the earth, sinners will tremble. The positive law of this Commonwealth is against the Slave Trade, which it is to be hoped, will be seriously noticed.

[319] The account of Essex Bridge in the Gazette of Salem, is as follows. From Abutment to Abutment is 1484 feet long. Breadth, 32. Piers, 93. The Draw is 30 feet wide. The Wharves on each side, at the draw are 60 feet long. And it is to have 12 lamps. On the 24<sup>th</sup> the Bridge was passed free of toll, & its Erection celebrated in the following manner. Public Notice was given of the day. The Proprietors dined together in Beverley, with whom dined the L. Governor Lincoln, & Hon: John<sup>as</sup> Jackson. The Workmen were entertained in the Rope walk, facing the bridge. The Bridge was decorated with the Colors of all nations, & the populace amused by walking over the Bridge, & in the Lanes adjoining. The Concourse was great, & the several Parties forgot their resent-

\* Mrs. Nancy, daughter of John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, *sc.* 27.

[REDACTED]



SEAL OF THE SECOND CORPS OF CADETS SALEM

In use before 1860



SEAL OF THE PROPRIETORS OF ESSEX BRIDGE

ment on the occasion. Vessels passed the draw, one against the tide without difficulty. [320] The Bridge is named the Essex Bridge and the Proprietors being incorporated have a Seal on the Top in a label *Essex Bridge*. Inscription round the Seal is *Cereri concedit Neptunus*. The Bridge is represented in the center, Neptune with his trident in the water, Ceres with a cornucopia on the Bridge. The perspective is not very good, & the Ceres very indistinct. Neptune contended with Minerva for Athens, Ceres interferes here against history & allegory to build Bridges out of Cornstalks.

Continued from page 216.\* As Mr. G. was of professed deistical opinions, which became odious in him from his prophane manners, this event occasioned great speculation, and although the matter was not opened to us as was intended, yet after this length of time it has appeared. The deceased made a will in favor of his Cousin, by which he committed his children to him, & by the settlement [321] the interest was found in the Cousin's hands, the deceased having no property of any valuable amount. In the course of life he had discovered a preference to a M<sup>rs</sup> P— alias E— alias G— This preference was public, & in contempt of his lawful wife. To her, after marriage to the Cousin, the children were to be committed, & taken wholly from the natural parent. The boasted virtues of the parties drew the public attention. The wife of the deceased was soon dismissed, after a little redress, for her injuries from the Judge of Probate. The children turned upon her when without food or clothing. In the settlement of the Estate with the Aunts, an account of 1300 L<sup>M</sup>.† was turned against him into a considerable debt, & all the goods attached by a brother for money borrowed at the wedding. The brother's necessities drove him to the Law, & the mother's distresses drove her to the overseers of the Town Poor for relief. So stands the affair in September, 1788.

[322] The weather very changeable this month. We have felt the extremes of heat & cold of a European climate.

Sept. 28, was the first Sunday after the close of the fifth year of my ministry. In consequence I thought of a subject proper to follow the sermons, which had been commonly preached at such times. And as the abuse of the order was a common objection, it was admitted as a proper subject on this occasion. The Law against Slavery, the outward bound passage of a vessel for Guinea, as mentioned p. 318, led me to think of the general conversation on the Slave Trade, & as the Clergy were mentioned as having procured the Law against it, to think what had been said against them. It so happened that the owner of the Guinea Vessel uttered in the preceeding week many hard things upon the subject of the Clergy,

\*Original pagination.

†Probably "lawful money."



&c. The sermon also touched at the objection, some men have against [323] any liberty granted to ministers to enter minutely into the circumstances of men, &c., upon which a Parishioner had declared himself. This Parishioner instigated the owner to a resentment of the sermon as a personal affair, & after having expressed the most ungoverned resentment, the owner came to my house in the evening, & demanded satisfaction, whether it was a personal affair, & without waiting for an answer, *threatened* his resentment, should he dislike the answer. The matter subsided after a little conversation but not before it had by common fame, been generally known. The wife offered to absent from the public worship of the afternoon, but it was agreed to suspend such resentment, till there was an opportunity to enquire concerning the personal intention. The most painful part of the affair was the *threatening*. There were present Captains Gibaut, Ward, B. Hodges, Mr. Brown & Charles. It is my wish that this most profitable, & friendly event may do its office.

[324] On Wednesday, October 1, I had an opportunity for preaching the Sermon No. 392, at the Lecture in the old Church. The approbation of a few reputable gentlemen was expressed at the Office in the presence of said owner, when he renewedly expressed his satisfaction, &c.

On Friday, Oct. 3<sup>d</sup> we had a review of the Salem Regiment by Gen: Titcombe. The whole was performed agreeably. The Independants on the right. The Artillery next, & the Regiment. The Ipswich Horse was present. An elegant dinner was provided in the Court House, & Gl: Titcombe, Jackson, & Brookes gave their company. The Col: lost his horse by an accident, but nothing else tended to lessen the general joy of the occasion. Was a Ball in the evening.

[325] Oct. 5. Peggy Skelden,\* widow, death of her only son.

[326] On the evening of the 8<sup>th</sup> instant at 11<sup>th</sup> o'clock, departed this life, the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Diman in the 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age. He belonged to the Plymouth Colony and was born Nov<sup>r</sup> 29, 1707. He was educated at Cambridge, & graduated in the year 1730. In the year 1737 he was ordained at Salem. In the character of a minister he continued till death, above 51 years. The funeral was appointed on the Monday following his death. There was a public religious service, attended by the whole association, the neighbouring ministers, & the inhabitants of the town in general. Mr. Swain of Wenham preached & Mr Forbes of Cape Ann made the [327] introductory prayer. The senior members of the association supported the pall, & the other clergy followed after the relations. The Parish by the Contribution of Individuals are to defray the funeral charges. The Expences were as follows,

\*Skelden?

|                                      |   |     |     |    |
|--------------------------------------|---|-----|-----|----|
| For Mahogany Coffin to Mr. Ward,     | £ | 4,  | 16, | 0. |
| For Coffin Furniture to Mr. Blythe,  |   | 1,  | 0,  | 0. |
| For Gloves for Clergy 16 pair at 3/, |   | 2,  | 8,  | 0. |
| For Tolling Bells at 3/,             |   | 0,  | 12, | 0. |
| Porters' Attendance,                 |   | 1,  | 4,  | 0. |
| Opening & sealing the Tomb,          |   | 1,  | 1,  | 0. |
| Hiring Pall,                         |   | 0,  | 3,  | 4. |
| Attendance at Tomb,                  |   | 0,  | 4,  | 0. |
| Amount,                              | £ | 11, | 8,  | 4. |

The Subscriptions were as follows,

|                                  |               |
|----------------------------------|---------------|
| Capt. John Fiske,                | six dollars.  |
| Richard Manning Esq.,            | five dollars. |
| Capt John Hodges,                | two dollars.  |
| Abraham Watson,                  | two dollars.  |
| Capt Benj <sup>a</sup> Hodges,   | four dollars. |
| [328] Capt Francis Boardman,     | four dollars. |
| Capt Nathaniel West,             | two Crowns.   |
| Capt John Collins,               | one dollar.   |
| Capt Sam <sup>l</sup> Ingersoll, | two dollars.  |

This month was raised, &c., the building for a *store*\* eastward of Capt John Hodges, by his Son Benjamin who has purchased the Homestead.

Oct. 19. James Diman, Brother, & Sisters, death of their Father. Sam<sup>l</sup> Ropes, wife's delivery.

[329] October 26. I exchanged with Mr. Freeman, & preached at the King's Chapel. The first instance of this mutual service between Churches with & without Liturgies.

On the 28<sup>th</sup>, the Association met at Cape Ann, & tarried over night, & were very agreeably entertained by a Band of music, & by the vocal music accompanied with female voices.

Oct. 29. This day arrived Derby's Ship *Astrea*, which had been on a voiage to the North of Europe, & upon a leak, had put in at Newfoundland.

News from East Indies, Isle of France, of the arrival of E. H. Derby in the Ship *Turk*, &c. &c. Mr. Gibaut in the Ship.

[330] Nov<sup>r</sup> 1788. Reasons against admitting a certain Universalist † into the public desk. That he is a stranger, without credentials or Testimonials of any sort. That he has been educated in a quite different profession, from that of a public teacher.

That he is a vagrant, having no regular abode in any place, any ordination, or appointment to any charge whatever. That he has inveighed bitterly against the whole order of ministers, & had not

\*On Essex street, corner of Orange street.

†Rev. John Murray?

properly confuted their opinions. That he has laid himself open to just censures from a denial of his own crude assertions. That he is incapable of judging of points in question by the deficiency of his education. That he, by being admitted, opens a way for every pretender however deficient his education, or his understanding. [331] These objections cannot lay open to the charge of illiberality, since Universalists have had free admission to the desk, particularly the gentleman of Boston.

At the meeting of the Association on the day of the funeral of Rev<sup>d</sup> Diman, the ministers of Marblehead, Oct. 13<sup>th</sup> desired advice respecting the proceedings of several members of their respective Congregations. The facts seem to have been. Several men of ill lives being affected with the declarations of the New Lights in Salem, had agreed upon a night meeting in their own houses. In these they were assisted by Itinerant ministers. Upon application to their own ministers they were refused, provided they gave countenance to such itinerants. However Mr Story was overawed as may be seen, pag. 316<sup>th</sup>. Mr H. demanded satisfaction & by a preserved course of letters it appears that Mr. S. agreed to object to the itinerants. Of these letters an account was given at the Association in Marblehead.

[332] Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> In consequence of these proceedings the Association by their advice individually did recommend to proceed tenderly, but not visit in connection with the Itinerants, in the meanwhile, should the pretendedly aggrieved proceed to any open measures of opposition, that the ministers of the town should notify them of the regular course directed in the Platform of the N. E. Churches. Without any regard to these measures, the aggrieved, headed by a Knot Martin, had sent to several Churches, such as to the

Church in Ipswich, Chebacco, Cleveland.

in Beverly, Upper, Oliver.

in Malden, Upper, Jutson.

in Newbury Port, Spring.

in Rowley Lower, Bradford.

The Church in Beverley unanimously declined the service, & instead of it were added the

Church in Ipswich, Dana.

in Stoneham, Cleveland, junr.

[333] On Oct. 21, this body met at Marblehead, but did not form into a Council. Recommended to the aggrieved a public confession of their irregular proceedings. Then advised them to converse with the ministers, & thence appeal to the Churches, & thence to a mutual council, & to shew their disposition, they attended in company the night meetings, which had occasioned the disturbance.

Nov. 4, came news of the death of Richard Masury, who was drowned from on board Capt Allen, on an outward bound passage to Cadiz. He was addicted to Intemperance, which occasioned his death. His brother Wilham, æt. 18, was drowned May 6, 1787. His father & mother died just before. The Father, June 25, 1786. The Mother, July 23, 1786, a month after. Richard, æt. 25.

Last week the Estate of Jon<sup>s</sup> Andrew was sold. The store on the common with lot of land next to Putnam, to the Executor. The Tanhouse, yard & land adjoining [334] to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brown, £180. The front end of the House lately belong<sup>g</sup> to Mr Brown in the Lane leading from Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> White's to the Wharves, was sold for £60 to Capt John Hodges. The Estate of Nath Silsbee below Daniel's Lane was by an execution extended, set off in part to Jn<sup>o</sup> Collins, in following manner. All the House & land north of a line running parallel with the south side of the great Entry, including Barn, out house, & the front south chamber.

Nov. 9. James Brown, wife & sister, death of Brother, & Brethren at Sea. Priscilla & Patty Friend, for death of their Brother at Wenham. They live in family of Hodges.

Nov. 11, after a very windy day, there came on toward night a heavy rain with wind from S. W. About 5 o'clock P. M. just before it cleared off the wind blew violently. It cleared away the whole range of buildings in the Tan yard of Chever & [335] Gardner, above 100 feet in length. Broke the windows in the public buildings, which were high & exposed to its fury, destroyed the Turret upon the house of Capt Allen, & did great damage to the fences, upon our enclosures. The chimnies of Mr Joshua Ward's elegant brick house were broken off level with the roof of the house.

Nov. 13. I received the new Collection of Psalms & Hymns for public worship, & took of the 200 Copies 75 into my Study. 2 copies I sent to Larkin, Boston to be bound.

Nov. 16. Read the Proclamation, & notified the new Psalms.

Nov. 18. Received 110 Copies in addition to 75 copies Nov. 13. Paid Snelling for Collating, 8/. 30 [copies] to the Singers.

Nov. 23. Widow Mary Cloutman, for death of her Sister Webb. Micah Webb, death of Mother, & Brother at Sea.

[337] Nov. 27. At the annual Thanksgiving the Contribution exceeded £15. The weather exceedingly foul. The Anthem, the Voice of Lord shake th. &c. Ps: XXIX Ascribe ye glory, &c.

[342] Nov. 30. Nath: West & Wife for her delivery. Sailed, Capt Josiah Orne for a Guinea Voiage.

From the Gentleman Magazine for April, 1788.

Died in New Hampshire in America [343] about the latter end of the year 1787, Asa Dunbar Esq<sup>r</sup>. He was an eminent Practitioner of the Law: Master of the rising Sun Lodge: A man of great

\*Colleague minister of the First Church, Salem, 1773-1779; died at Keene, N. H., June 22, 1787, æt. 41 years.

genius & literary talents, & a most excellent mason. A Brother Mason inscribed the following lines on his tomb.

Peace to these Ashes.  
May the green grass & flowers  
Around this grave  
Be as the memory of him beneath,  
Flourishingly sweet.  
Pass not the spot, without heaving a sigh  
Ye men of Benevolence,  
For he was your friend, & Companion  
Brethren of the Crafts,  
Wet the sprigs on the Turf  
With your willing tears,  
For he was your Master.  
Imitate his life, emulate his virtues  
For doubtless he now lives  
With our Grand Master in Heaven.

[344] Decyphered a letter from Andrew Murray of Groningen, from the Latin.



DIARY  
OF  
REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY

December 5, 1788—December 22, 1790.

[The manuscript is numbered Volume XVI, and the original pagination is here shown within brackets.]

Ne in lucem prodeatis. Memoriae in bona omnia vertentis, Sarcinas portate. Omnium oculos fugite.

[8] Dec. 5. The first *Snow*, but very light.

Dec. 9. *Visits at Tea* past week. West, Mason, Boardman, Gibaut, Lambert, White, Gains. The visits are mentioned to subject them to a review, that no family may be neglected.

Dec. 11. M<sup>r</sup> Bentley to his good friend Capt B. Hodges, with my good wishes & prayers, pray accept for your voyage, In religion, Priestley's smaller tracts, as all you may want to know of the simple doctrines of Christianity. Your own good heart will supply the rules for practice. Priestley on enquiry will recommend the liberty of thinking for yourself. Busching. 6v. 4to, will be the best Geography for Europe. Bolingbroke on History may be read with profit. His tracts upon Study & Exile will not be impertinent in [9] your voyage & absence. Bolingbroke's patriot King & Hume's Essays will furnish political reflections. D<sup>r</sup> Price will put you in mind of your country. Pope 4v. 12mo. will afford you the best poetry of the English nation. Campbell's State of Europe will prepare you for the present æra.

Dec. 14. Nath. Richardson & wife, d : of youngest Child.

Dec. 17. *Snow*. The Supreme Judicial Court opened here yesterday.

Dec. 21. Ebenezer Ward & wife, him sick, she dangerously. James Clearage, wife's delivery.

Dec. 22. Letter to John Gibaut in the Indies.

Dec. 23. Letter to Freeman. My good friend, I rest assured that you have every evidence of my esteem & confidence. Allow me then, freely to ask you about a clause in a letter, which I received this afternoon from the noted John Murray. I here transcribe the whole letter. Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. Dear Sir, I am desired by the people amongst [11] whom I labour, to request your com-

pany & assistance at the throne of grace, next thursday. We have been long used to observe the day, kept at the anniversary of our saviour's birth. On this day my friends intended to make my *ordination public*. Mr Freeman is of opinion you will make no difficulty in complying with this request, made by my friends, & your friend, & devoted Servant, John Murray, directed for me on the outside, & inclosed in a letter to Hon. B. Goodhue.

How happens this letter to be dated at Boston? Is the Ordination at Boston? Who are the people called his friends? How do I know they desire my *assistance*, &c. Do they live at Boston, Cape Ann, or elsewhere? Is not one name to be given to me? In what character am I to go? As a private man, Can I do any service? Is it the particular appointment of a people which qualifies me to act according to the Cambridge Platform? How long have I to think of this matter? Is one day enough? What have I to do with an Anniversary, against which I remonstrated last sunday? What is intended by making an *ordination public*? Ought I not to have seen the Candidate? [12] in truth, according to this letter, I have place & business too, still to enquire after. What is a prayer at an ordination made public under such circumstances? I should not have paid attention enough to the letter to have made any enquiries, had I not seen the last clause of the letter, Mr Freeman *sees no difficulty* in doing all these things, at least in exposing his good friend, who may act without thought in the matter. But, pray, my good friend, there may be real difficulties, of which you did not think, & to which you would not chearfully submit.

Such are the consequences. Is it no difficulty to dissolve a pleasing connection with an whole association to satisfy as it appears from the letter, not the judgment but the caprice of a man, who has railed against the whole order of ministers? Is it no difficulty to have open connections with an illiterate foreigner without credentials? Is it no difficulty, when we do not open our church for our own lectures, to have it haunted with night lectures, & filled with negroes & vagabonds? Is it no difficulty to change, as of course follows, with a man dragging the [13] undefined notions of Trinity, atonement, personified sins & [dout Apurgatories?] as so many spectres along with him, hideous with deformity? These are real difficulties in my mind. Pray then let me hear from you for I am convinced that your good sense would not allow you to lend your name on such an occasion. Should any modest man want encouragement in delivering his sober sentiments, you know, however different they might be from my own, I would show him all the attention in my power. I have no contracted feelings of sect, or party: but while good order is necessary among all ranks of men, & proper qualifications of mind, & manners, no good man should dispence with them. With all sincerity, in regard

to your public character, & your personal merit, Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir, your most devoted & humbl<sup>e</sup> Sevt. & friend, W. B.

[14] Dec. 28. Sunday, very stormy. [15] James Clearage & wife to be remembered.

Dec. 29. The meeting house had a new floor laid upon the old one. Capt Patterson ready to sail passenger in a Sloop belonging to W<sup>m</sup> Gray, for Charlestown, on account of Pierre's arrival at that port. The weather in the month of December has been upon extremes.

[16] January 1, 1789. Trans: Will from French for Widow of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cox.

Jan. 4. Sam<sup>l</sup> Ropes & wife, death of her father. Susannah Dean for delivery, Husband at Sea. Mary Hodges for delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

Jan. 5. About this time appeared the wandering star John M.<sup>a</sup> & preached repeatedly in the Court House. The Gent. noted for his prudence, declared in his pulpit, that on account of the risk (such was the idea) it was best to conceive punishment literally eternal. Prudence! At the same time came about an Irish wire dancer. They did not both exhibit in the Court House, the last had the Assembly room, but the last could not refrain from closing with a sermon, tho' a ludicrous one. The curiosity awakened by them both was great, tho' among the better sort it ended in disgust.

[17] Jan. 9. Whether (is a question), is a secret better kept, by being written? Or in other words does writing a resolution to keep a secret, enable a person better to keep a resolution? How is the effect produced? Whether a man's honour & his bond are felt in this case? Take notice of this a month hence.

Jan. 10. A letter from W<sup>m</sup> Mason dated Dec<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1788. News about this time that my Uncle Wheat was drowned at Providence. He was an intemperate man.

Jan. 12. Notes. Ebenz: Ward, Death of his wife. Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward & wife, d. of Mother & Brother at Sea. [18] Seizure of John Norris' Goods for running them.†

Jan. 16. Letter from Forbes, Cape Ann, for exchange & begging business with M<sup>rs</sup> Welman. Answer upon Welman's business. "I waited upon M<sup>rs</sup> Welman at your request, & am firmly persuaded that she sealed her letter, & intended nothing disrespectful either in the manner or purport of her letter. C. Pherson left the note with his mother, with other property for the maintenance of his children. As the time of payment would be out in his absence, he left the note ready for payment. The other steps seem to have been dictated by the mother's own necessities, & there is no appearance of a design either to dispose of the note, or of any other than friendly purposes."

•Murray.  
†Smuggling.

Jan. 18. Johnson Briggs, Wife's delivery, son at sea. Jonathan Archer, 2d, Wife's delivery, friends at Sea.

Jan. 21. A paper was circulated to be signed [19] by the Essex Lodge of Free Masons, in order to obtain a meeting of the Lodge, to consider of the requisition made by the Grand Lodge respecting the delivery of the Charter. As a previous vote had been obtained, authorizing Joseph Hiller R. W. M. & W<sup>m</sup> Bentley to act discretionally in this matter, a few being together the Charter was delivered to be returned to the Grand Lodge, &c.

Jan. 22. This morning M<sup>r</sup> N. Knowlton removed to Ipswich, far gone in a consumption.

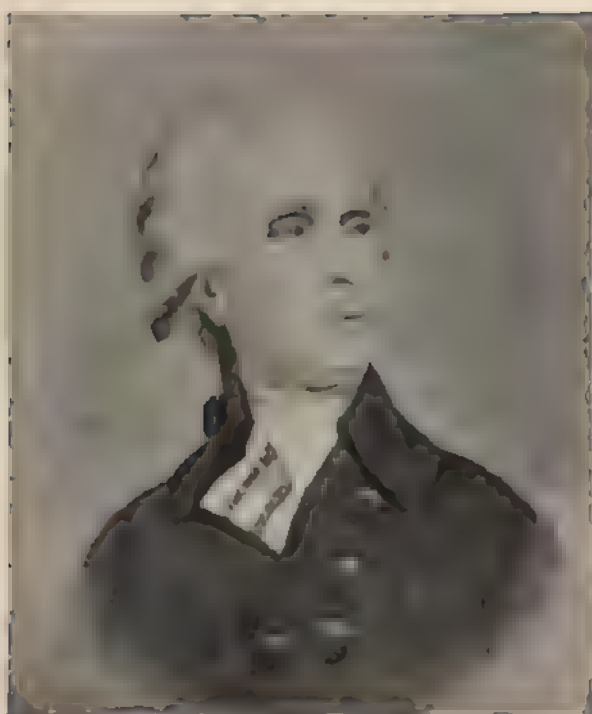
[20] Jan. 25. Notes. Mary Waters, delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

Feb. 1. Notes. Wid. Abigail Archer, death of G. Son Obeare, & G. Sons at Sea. Abigail Lambert, death of Brother, Husband & Brother at Sea. Sarah Chever for delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

Feb. 2. To My Father. Dear Sir, I received this day a letter from you, offering your opinion upon a collection of Psalms & Hymns, which I sent you. No man's opinion could be more acceptable to me than my father's, I am then ever sorry to find it so hasty. How Dean Swift & Socinus came together I cannot imagine, especially when the former has published a sermon recommending implicit faith in the Trinity. As to the mutilation, there are no half sentences & the collection of Psalms was [21] made by the late Convention of Episcopal churches at Philadelphia, all of whom received the doctrine of the Trinity among their articles. But perhaps the omission of some Psalms is intended in your severe objection. Did not D<sup>r</sup> Watts designedly omit some Psalms in his version? Else why has a late Connecticut poet attempted to supply them? In the choice of the Hymns undoubtedly you leave us at full liberty, & did you know the direction given to D<sup>r</sup> Doddridge, & Jennings respecting D<sup>r</sup> Watts' Hymns from the author, you might find that the D<sup>r</sup> would have wished a separation. But perhaps the doctrine of the Trinity is left out? Where is it to be found in the whole of Tate & Brady's version of the Psalms of David? The English church has recommended that version, & it has been used by many churches in New England. Can the addition of Doxologies no where to be found in the Scriptures be less a crime, than "mutilations" consisting only in preferring some Psalms to others in Christian worship? From your writing respecting devotion one might [22] be led to imagine that you would wish D<sup>r</sup> Watts' Hymns to the Saviour from the Canticles were inserted. I shall only offer you the D<sup>r</sup>'s own words on that subject. "Let it be observed that it was much the fashion, even among some divines of eminence in former years, to express the fervors of devout love to our Saviour in the style of the song of Solomon. And

[REDACTED]





JONATHAN JACKSON OF NEWBURYPORT

From a portrait painted by Copley in 1841, reproduced in Copley's  
portraits of Newburyport.

I must confess that Several of my composures in Verse written in younger life were led by those examples unwarily into this track. But if I may be permitted to speak the sense of maturer age, I can hardly think this the happiest language in which Christians should discover their warm sentiments of religion, since the clearer & more spiritual revelations of the New Testament." I leave the Dr's opinion with you, & declaring myself a friend to rational religion, & offering my duty to my Mamma & friends, I with thanks subscribe myself your dutiful son.

[23] Feb. 11. Trans: from french a Letter from Mr Hubon to Mr N. Richardson relating to Mr Cox's will.

Feb. 12. Capt Lander taken sick by violent bleeding at the nose. Letters from W. Mason with Gazettes, & specimens of Carolina Cotton, & Walter's Hay seed. From mem: Jan<sup>y</sup> 9. consider the maxim of Cardinal de Retz, otherwise applied, that it is one of the greatest inconveniencies when one ought to *study with greater care, what is to be hid from one's friends, than what is to be done against one's enemies.*

Feb. 19. Letter to Capt Hodges by Murphy. Compliments. Gazettes. Goodhue's Election. Govr's impeachment. Election of President. New York backward & City preparations. N. Carolina. Rhode Island State act. Reports of English Fortifications. Gen: Conclusion. [24] Naval list. Seizure. Town By Laws. Diman. Pecket & Silsbee. Murray, wire dancer & Tumbler. Parish anecdotes. Boardman's entertainment.

The History of the periodical Publications called *Magazines* in Massachusetts from Thomas' Proposals to renew them in 1789. "The first publication of the kind was as early as about the year 1749.—That work, entitled *The American Magazine*, was continued three years. The next, that we recollect, made its appearance in the year 1758, entitled *The New England Magazine*. This was published only three months. In 1774 appeared the *Royal American Magazine*, which soon ceased." The first numbers by Mr Thomas. The other by Mr Greenleaf. After the Revolution appeared the "*Boston Magazine*," & soon after another, "*The Gentleman & Lady's Town & Country Magazine*." These soon failed. The present proposals are for the *Massachusetts Magazine*.

Feb. 21. I went for Newbury. The roads were much blocked by large drifts of Snow which fell the night before, & in other places the earth was left uncovered. After [25] stopping at Fairfield's in Wenham, & Treadwell's in Ipswich, I arrived at 6 P. M. at Mr. Jackson's. This Gentleman had a son under my instruction for several months. He owns a very large and elegant Mansion house on the road to Amesbury from N. Port, on the north side of the road. At present he occupies an house belonging to Mr N. Tracey built of brick in the great street leading to t Town House, & first Church. I was received with every

tion. M<sup>r</sup> Jackson is a second wife with a large family of very amiable children. She is of the Tracey family, & her father Patrick Tracey then lay at the point of death. On Sunday M<sup>r</sup> J. very politely waited upon me to the Meeting House, in which the preachers are Mess<sup>rs</sup> Cary, & Andrews. The assembly is the best in the port, including the best families. The weather was very bad, & therefore did not admit a general attendance. The building has nothing to recommend it. In the evening we were favored [26] with the company of Master Pike, author of a late treatise on Arithmetic, Mr. S. Hooper, D<sup>r</sup> Swett, &c. On Monday morning I waited upon D<sup>r</sup> Swett in company with Mr Jackson, & breakfasted. D<sup>r</sup> Swett is a polite scholar, & can recommend himself. I dined with Rev<sup>d</sup> Cary. This Gent: has been ordained 20 years, but is taken from his public labours by a paralytic stroke, which prevents his conversation, but has not otherwise impaired his memory, than by the loss of words, which he recollects by counting the letters upon his fingers. He has strong passions which he has remarkably governed. This evening I drank Tea at M<sup>r</sup> Pike's who teaches the Grammar School, & enjoyed afterward my classmate Kilham at Mr. Jackson's. On Tuesday morning I breakfasted with M<sup>r</sup> S. Hooper a merchant of the place. And according to appointment M<sup>r</sup> J. introduced me to M<sup>r</sup> Carter's, who has an amiable daughter. As I wished for an acquaintance there was a favorable opportunity, for Miss C. & her Brother intending a journey to Boston on the upper road, it agreed [27] with my plan of a return home to accompany them. We passed by M<sup>r</sup> Noble's meeting house on the right, & then M<sup>r</sup> Kimball's, & afterward, M<sup>r</sup> Tappan's on the left, upon an high hill, near to the elegant Seat of Hon: M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, & the farm of M<sup>r</sup> S. Hooper, which were on our right, & commanded a view of the Port & of the Ocean. We stopped at Bradford & delivered Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Tucker of Newbury, one of the best characters of the age, to a celebrated M<sup>r</sup> Balch, whose good sense distinguished him in his ministerial character in his own generation, & makes him venerable to posterity. He is above 80 years of age, & has been past his public labours for 15 years. His wife is blind, & deaf, but an uncommon share of cheerfulness falls to the good man's lot. M<sup>r</sup> Dutch his colleague was at the house, when we visited. We then went for the Upper Parish. The river was frozen & there was an excellent path from Russel ferry to Haverhill, but it being near night, [28] & very cold we kept on Bradford side & put up at Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allen's. He addressed the eldest daughter of D<sup>r</sup> Eliot of Boston who died before his settlement, & is now married to a M<sup>r</sup> Kent, many years older than himself. They have one child & are very hospitable. Haverhill is an agreeable Town on the opposite side of the river, which side being lower than on Bradford side, gave us a good view over the river. After breakfast we proceeded to Andover. There was a lecture appointed at M<sup>r</sup>

French's, but my company formed an excuse for my leaving them after I had viewed the Academy. It is an elegant building, situated upon an hill, in free air. In the front are enclosed two rooms, designed for private Schools, & a Library, &c. Between there you pass into the Academy. Between 40 or 50 youth were present under the Preceptor M<sup>r</sup> E Pemberton, & the Sub P. a M<sup>r</sup> Abbot. The Preceptor is an amiable man & communicative. His abilities are admirable for his profession. Above unfinished, & fitted with benches for [29] the religious Congregation, for which an house has been rebuilding, was the Hall, & Theatre. It is arched with great success for the exhibitions of the youth of the academy. The Meeting House is finished with great elegance. It has a tower but no steeple, & is painted in the best manner. We dined at Jones' Wilmington, & then parted. The Young Lady gave me every proof of a good education for all the useful ends of life. At Esq<sup>r</sup> Fords I conversed upon the subject of our old acquaintance, & found his conversation still marked with the religious enthusiasm, which has distinguished his whole life. He is above 80. I then went to Tewksbury & found Madam Boardman, with whom I boarded at Cambridge, & her Son. Madam is aged, & was the Daughter of Lieu: Gov: Phipps. On the next morning I went to Billerica, & visited the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cummings. He will bear comparison in his [30] profession, with any clergyman of N. England, with whom I am acquainted. After having dined, & a little conversation with a Circle of Ladies, who had met together from different parts of the country, I visited M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, to enquire after a Miss Babbidge, who had been carried thither by a M<sup>r</sup> Soley from Boston. I then returned to Tewkesbury, after having delivered letters from my friend M<sup>r</sup> Orne to the family of Whites. On the next morning I went for Salem, & arrived at 2 o'clock P. M.

Expenses beside horse & Slay, Essex Bridge, /9<sup>d</sup>. Wenham, 1<sup>/</sup>. Ips: 1/6. Newb: Bridge, /4<sup>d</sup>. New: Servant, 1/6. Shav<sup>s</sup>, /10<sup>d</sup>. Bradf: Horse, /10<sup>d</sup>. Boardmans sert: 1/6. Danvers, Upton, 1/6. tot: 9<sup>s</sup>/9<sup>d</sup>.

Feb. 23. G: Crowninshield's Schooner sailed for the Isle of France. His Son John went in her.

March 1. Mary Brown, thanks for delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

Mar. 2. A W<sup>m</sup> Perkins committed to the Goal for stealing several Boxes of Castille Soap from Col. Fiske. He lived in Wiat's house.

Mar. 3. Note to the Selectmen at Mr. Archer's request.

Salem, March 3, 1789.

Gentlemen: This may certify that the services performed by me upon the Eastern public Clock [36] were by Mr. Archer's permission, & without any regard to the usual payments made for such services. Gent: your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> W. B. Quanta de spe decide!

Mar. 8. W<sup>m</sup> Ropes for wife's delivery, & Brothers at Sea. On Sunday night the dwelling house of Col. Fiske was plundered in the following manner, about two o'clock in the morning. The thief entered by a Pantry window over the garden, which was not fastened. From the pantry, through the Kitchen he went into the Setting room. He found all doors open, & the plate in the Buffet. Having secured the Plate, he searched the draws, & desk, & took the linnen, & a pair of pistols. In the morning upon the discovery of the thief search was made, & guards placed upon the roads & bridges. On Tuesday the Kneebuckles were offered at the Malden bridge, the thief detained, & upon a public hearing at Salem confessed, & restored the goods. He gives as his name Steward. He is of good person, ready wit, & open [37] in his declarations. This is the fourth thief detected by the Col. this winter, & one other culprit is under confinement.

Mar. 13. Capt. Ingersoll experienced an imposition from a Wheel-right, alias Parsons in a bargain for a pretended vessel at Kennebunk. The Rogue secured  $\frac{1}{2}$  a bag of cotton, & has escaped. In this week happened one of the most interesting events of my life. It was in the following manner. On the Monday of the past week I drank tea at M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne's, & was informed that the circles in which the young ladies drank tea, were not friendly to the suitable decorum required of the sex, from the want of a guard upon their youthful spirits, & that a wantonness had ensued, which discovered itself in the street by such language as curse you, &c. As this information involved the fate of a Miss B. C.\* to whom I had been very attentive, I pursued my enquiries & by Miss Hannah Webb was told that on the Saturday night preceeding [38] this young lady in company of her sex did behave disorderly, & use profane & obscene language. I then enquired at the house of the person, with whom this event took place, & was assured that the above person came to her house pursued as she said by a sailor, who had thrown a hat at her, with a torn night cap, that her dress was disordered, & her behavior unseemly, & her language obscene, & common only to sailors. Upon this information I reported to my friends in confidence what I had heard, namely to M<sup>rs</sup> Gibaut, B. Hodges, A. Orne, & to Capt. John White, *daring to represent the conversation in Sailor's language*. In violation of promise, the information lodged, to obtain general character was reported to the family. Upon which Miss B. C. sent a note on Saturday evening, last past, implying an attempt in me to injure her character. Having company I wrote an answer to the note. On Monday Capt W. the guardian called upon me, demanded satisfaction, accused me in the severest [39] terms, & afterwards in public places threatened a civil prosecution. As I was fully convinced my method had not

\*Betty Cooke?



been regular, & that to inform myself I had injured the parties, tho' without intention, I went to the parties offended, confessed the error of my proceedings & asked forgiveness. The reports are various, my informers equivocate, & the consequences are yet unknown. *If this event does not teach me prudence in my conversation, & great caution in my attachments, the greatest suffering will be my just due.*

Mar. 14. Died, W<sup>m</sup> Pyncheon Esq', Barrister at Law. He possessed an amiable temper, sweet manners, & a pure & classical taste. His aversion from the Revolution prevented his opportunities for advancing his fortune during the War, & the dissolute manners of his male children served to involve the little property he had acquired before in his profession. He married a Sewell. His eldest [40] son died without issue. His youngest son is now in the profession of Law. His daughters who are living are amiable women. One married the Rev<sup>d</sup> T. F. Oliver, of Marblehead, the other Mr. Tim: Orne of Salem. Another daughter, who married W<sup>m</sup> Wetmore Esq', Barrister at Law, is dead & has left one child. *ÆT.* 64.

[44] March 17. Tuesday evening a second dance was permitted in the chamber of Capt Boardman's elegant house. The number of persons much lessened on this second occasion.

[47] Mar. 18. *A Building the property of the family of Lambert, having one room upon a floor, & the entrance in a range with the Chimney at the eastern end, the whole building facing the western end of English's Lane nearly, taken down.*

Mar. 23. Mr B. Babbidge brought the following List of persons disposed to enter a *New School*, proposed to fill the Singing seats, &c.

xMiss Betsey Philips, on the Common.

xMiss Sally Chever, ———.

xMiss Sally Phippen, Hardy's Lane.

xMiss Polly Herrick, New Street.

xMiss Sally Becket, Becket's Lane.

xMiss Lydia Herrick, New Street.

xMiss Nabby Swasey, Daniel's Lane.

xMr. John Dunklee, App: of R. Manning, Smith.

xJohn Trask, ———.

xAndover<sup>\*</sup> Ward, App: of R. Becket, Shipwright.

xLuke Heard, App: of B. Chever, Cordwainer.

xSamuel Leach, App: of J. Becket, Boatbuilder.

xEbenezer Phelps, Baker.

[48] xMr Samuel Chever, S. of Capt S. Chever.

xEbenezer Leach, App: of Mr Fowler, Cordwainer.

xJonathan Webb, Cooper.

xThomas Palfrey, Cooper.

xJoseph Vincent, S. of J. Vincent, Ropemaker.

\*Andrew?

The persons who have been visited & have agreed, are marked x. Mentioned to be added, are

xMiss Hannah Swasey, Daniel's Lane.

xPriscilla Webb, On the Common.

xPeggy Chever, On the Common.

On March 23 I was called at 3 o'clock A. M. to attend at Capt Pratt's on account of a *delirium* which had seized his Son Joseph, æt. 19. He was outrageous, & from the uncommon business which devolved upon him his ideas run upon rank, & government.

Mar. 25. A Letter written to D<sup>r</sup> Kitteridge on the occasion, inclosing letters from D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke & Capt Crowninshield. On Tuesday J. P. was conveyed to Andover to the family of a M<sup>r</sup> Chickering under the care of D<sup>r</sup> Kitteridge. Letter to S. C. Ward on the same. In the last month died the noted *Col. Ethan Allen*, who distinguished himself in the last war in Canada, & since by a book in his name, called "The Oracles of Reason."

[49] Maxims from Card: da Retz formed into a *prayer for night & morning*. O God! enable me to remember that nothing but a continuation of good fortune is able to fix most men's friendship, the numbers of faults from believing otherwise are inconceivable. It is easier to withstand our enemies, than to know what to trust to our friends. All men are capable of ingratitude without knowing it. Familiarity ruins a man, when he is in adversity, as it is then improved against him. May I always keep my natural goodness under some restraint, & by good conduct so keep it hid, as that I may preserve the dignity of it. O God, write these truths upon my heart.

Mar. 26. Added another *letter to D<sup>r</sup> Kitteridge* in my own name, & another signed by M<sup>r</sup> Pratt, & sent them on by Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Chever, who is Brother to M<sup>r</sup> Pratt, & who wishes to consult a Physician on his own case. At 5 P. M. departed this life Miss Betsey Holyoke, second daughter of Dr Holyoke, æt. 17. She was of good person, & amiable manners.

Mar. 27. Margaret Prat, for Son delirious, & Husband at Sea. John Collins, wife's delivery. The name given was W<sup>m</sup> Bently, which I declined, naming it William only.\*

[50] On Tuesday, March 29, I went for Andover. I dined at the Black Horse in Middleton & while dinner was preparing I viewed the Pond lying west of the road at a  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a mile's distance. The Pond measures a mile E. & W. & about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile north & S. A road passes by it on the north, on which side the pond is viewed with great advantage from the top of an hill adjoining. After dinner I proceeded to Andover, & put up at Adams' on Haverhill's road. Then went to D<sup>r</sup> Kitteridge's  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the meeting house. He has a large mansion house finished in front with great elegance [51] with a plan of a large yard. The House is on the S. side of a Hill

\*Probably refers to a child baptized that day

of considerable elevation & commands a good prospect of the Great Road. After Tea with the D<sup>r</sup>, & his wife an Osgood, very deaf, & a sweet daughter Sukey, I went in company with the D<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Chickering's. At this house young Prat is confined. *I found his delirium continued.* I spent the evening at Rev. Symmes, & found him an informed & agreeable Gentleman. His health is very infirm. His wife was a sensible, & kind woman. I lodged & breakfasted at the Doctor's, *visited Pratt again*, took my leave of the Parson, & left the Town. I dined at E. Fuller's a good farmer in Middleton. Visited Parson Smith, & drank tea & lodged at Rev<sup>d</sup> Wadsworth in Danvers. He is an ingenious man & has a very amiable wife & family. On Thursday 11 o'clock A. M. I reached Salem.

Ap. 3. On Friday opened a *new school* for singing at my own house. Present at the first meeting were Misses Phillips, S. & P. Chever, S. Phippen, & P. Webb. The men were Messieurs Luke Heard, S. Leach, B. Hutcheson, & J. Becket.

New names added, to page 47 :

xMr Benjamin Hutcheson, a Smith, apprentice.

xJohn Becket, a miner.

xBenj<sup>a</sup> Dean, a miner.

[52] xMiss Polly Bowditch.

xBetsey Bowditch.

xSukey Dean.

xPolly Emerton.

Died April 2, Miss Charlotte Ives, set. 18, daughter of my friend Wid. Ives at Beverley. She was an amiable, & pretty girl.

Ap. 6. At the Election of *Governor* the votes stood for Hancock, 214. Bowdoin, 52; for L : Gov. Adams, 131. Lincoln, 126. This change of opinion was occasioned by the virulence, with which the Gov : had been attacked by a writer, Laoc, in the Centinel, Boston.

Ap. 7. Added to *New Singers*, Miss Hannah Beadle.

Ap. 10. We had *rain & thunder* on this day Friday.

[53] Ap. 15. *Families removed*, till this time in the current year, are of N. Knowlton, who died at Ipswich. John Andrews, removed to Windham. The families & other events to be noted in the day book, & transferred into a list No. IX. at the end of the year.

Ap. 16. To Mr Mason upon entering the *ministry*. As to the intimation you leave with me respecting my profession, I hardly know what to write to you. I should never advise you to enter the ministry, unless you had rationally examined Christianity. And after such examination I should not recommend preaching, unless you was a firm believer. By a firm believer, I intend, not one, who gives an easy credit to mysteries, or renounces his understanding on any point of faith, but a man, who, upon the full conviction of a future moral retribution as the great point of Christian faith, preaches with sober regard to the virtuous happiness of mankind,

being able to abandon without reluctance all worldly interest, which may interfere with the conscientious discharge of his duty, &c., &c.

[54] April 19. Notes by William Sage & wife, death of her Brother Welcome. Benj<sup>a</sup> Nourse & Wife, death of her Brother Welcome. Abigail Lambert, delivery, & Husband & Brethern at Sea. John Gunnison's wife's delivery.

Ap. 20. Upon settlement of Parish Books M<sup>r</sup> Snelling fell into debt upon his sum collected, nearly half. Mr Diman wrote a letter proposing a settlement of his father's salary. The Committee offered a reference, by letter, to which he answered, that should they oblige him to a legal course he should chuse the *most expensive*.

[56] Ap. 24. The dancing at p. 44, was an occasion for some low satire spread in writing through the Town.

Ap. 26. Proclamation for Fast, 7 May, read. Evening service notified at 3 o'clock. Died in this month Rev<sup>d</sup> Chandler set. 82, of Rowley. The Hon: Judge Cushing at the opening of the Supreme Court at Worcester, in his charge pointed out the *nature & dangerous tendency of Libels*. A Seasonable caution to this Commonwealth.

On May 7, 1788, I spake to Cushing for the *Worcester Gazette*, by Thomas, and on April 29, 1789, for the *Courier de Boston*, a french Gazette, published by Nancrede, the french Instructor at Cambridge from Mr. Hall's press in Boston, the same press formerly employed at Salem.

[57] Ap. 29. Mr. Barnard appointed to preach the *Artillery Election S.* at Boston this year. No. 1. of *Courier de Boston* was published Apr. 23, 1789.

May 7. Collection for the poor at the Fast, £8.

[May 10.] Notes. Primus Grant & Wife, death of child. Samuel Silsbee & Wife for her delivery, & Brethren at Sea.

May 13. Mr. Edmund Kimball, a mariner on board Capt Lambert, going out upon the bowsprit [58] was knocked over & was drowned. He has left a wife who was a Webb, & several children.

Last week a *Cellar was dug by a Mr. Palfrey*, on the Lot of Land running from Blaney's, alias Ingersoll & Allen's wharf, into Derby street, & on the right of the road leading from the wharf. The house is upon the street.

*A Building which joins Vincent's House to the Work house, & ope walk.*

*A Shop by Mr. Gray in the Bow Street, which has the place of the Shop, burnt some time since.*

*Foundation laying for a Distill House\* on the land belonging to Woodbridge, & upon the Creek running up to Col. Fiske's.*

Another rupture with the *Vir ingenuus*. He was suspicious of my influence in favor of Col. Fiske, as a representative, & went into the office & upon the wharves insinuating his suspicions, & to give

\*Foot of Elm and Walnut streets.



an odious turn to my conduct, he pointed it as designed injury to Esq' Manning, another Candidate. This is the fourth rupture, the first respecting the sermon in September. The second respect<sup>d</sup> Mrs. Sanders' question, whether I believed what I said in the pulpit, the third of the last month. *Thus when men are disposed for mischief it is always in their power, if they have interest, while the general character of [59], imprudence serves to strengthen all suspicions.*

On the 12<sup>th</sup>, Association met at Fuller's in Gloucester. The road is at present through Chebacco, part of Ipswich. It is tolerable till we reach the pond on our right. From thence it is two miles to the inlet, upon which the Meeting house stands. The Bridge is convenient, but the Causeway beyond, being overflowed by the tide, consists of so many naked cross pieces, & stones, as make it very disagreeable. After we are over we turn to the left in a bad road & in three miles reach the Meeting house. It is the most rocky parish I ever beheld. 12 Clergymen of the Association were present. We returned on the same day. In Chebacco are two meeting houses near to each other, which are improved alternately as the age of the houses & their size suit the seasons. They are monuments of religious dissensions in that place, which is still remarkable for its zeal. Mr. Cleveland, to whom they are indebted for their present character, was severely handled by Mayhew, & tho' a man of small abilities has interfered in many printed controversies & his daughter in the zeal of Night meetings was overtaken by temptation, & fell.

[60] Notes. Emmy Kimball, with children, for death of Husband & Father, & for two Sons at Sea & Brother. Ab: Knowlton & wife for her very sick. Benj<sup>a</sup> Henderson for him sick of a fever.

May 21. This day in a conference with my friend Col. Fiske, I asked his advice respecting the renewal of my visits to the man who has injured me, & of whom I have formed the most horrid opinion. My most devout prayer to heaven is, that I might never mention the subject again to any man, whatever may be my resolutions. I know the wise maxims of Philosophy, but should I not regard them, the sight of this passage, might serve to humble me, & produce no inconsiderable benefit. I consider my existence as a Parish Minister depending on my resolution.

[61] May 24. Notes. Hannah Hodges, delivery, husband & Brothers at Sea. Elizabeth Cotton, delivery, husband at Sea.

May 25. Translated from the Spanish, the Edict of the King of Spain respecting the Slave-Trade in the West Indies, in 12 articles, for Mr. Joshua Ward. Very hastily.

May 29. On Wednesday went to Boston & returned on Friday. News of the death of Captain William Fairfield, who commanded the Schooner which sailed in Capt. J<sup>o</sup> White's employ in the African Slave Trade. He was killed by the Negroes on board.\*

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. XXV. p. 311.



May 30. Translated papers relating to the funeral of W<sup>m</sup> Molloy, in Martinico, fr. French, for Capt. J. Chever.

May 31. Lydia Hodges for delivery, Husband & friends at Sea. Went to Boston on Monday & returned on Tuesday. The Artillery Election.

June 1. Translated Dutch Inventory of Effects of Capt. Richard Hodges.

[63] June 6. R. Fairfield, death of Husband, son & friends at Sea. W<sup>m</sup> Peele & Wife, death of Br. F., son & friends at sea. Wid: H. Cloutman, death of B. F., son & friend at sea. John Becket with family, death of Br. Fairfield.

June 21. Visited this week the Nahant. Visited Manchester. Notes. Elizabeth Chipman, delivery, Husband & Brethren at Sea. James Brown & Wife, her delivery, Brethren at Sea.

June 22. Catechised the young Daughters of the Flock, 74 in number. Died, Capt. Josiah Orne senior, æt. 44.

June 23. Catechised the young sons of the flock, 102 in number.

[64] June 22. Removed, Mr Snelling, Bookbinder, to Boston, with family of 6 persons. *New difficulties*. Col. F. obtained a petition from a Lawyer, to gain an explanation of the Parish Act. It was signed by a few & sent on, & passed both Houses. The man of judgement has inflamed the people with the idea of rashness, in truth, that it is a measure which will oblige the parish to pay their debts.

June 28. W<sup>m</sup> Fairfield & Mother, death of W<sup>m</sup> Fairfield, his father, & thanks for his own return. He was with his father at his death. Edmond Kimball, death of his father & Brother & friends at Sea. Mary Crowninshield, delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

July 5. John Berry & Wife, for her sick.

July 6. On Monday evening there was an exhibition in the new & elegant Academy erected at Marblehead. The youth performed the Tragedy of Cato by Mr. Addison & several other pieces. The performances were good & did honor to the Academy. Mr. Harris the preceptor gained just credit.

July 7. By Capt. Pratt we learn the death of George Waters,\* who was killed by the Guards in the Verd Islands, attempting to rescue some of the American sailors apprehended by authority. His fate was of a rash young man, acting against the remonstrances of his friends.

Capt Samuel Ingersoll is carrying out the wall of Col Turner's Garden several feet & securing it by a firm breastwork of stone.†

Col. Fiske elected the Brigadier General by the field Officers of Regiments belonging to Salem, Cape Ann & Lynn. [68] The petition sent on mentioned page 64th, was signed by Col. Fiske of Prop: & Parish Committee. Abraham Watson, Parish Treasurer.

\*Son of Samuel Waters.

†At the foot of Turner street.

Benj<sup>s</sup> Ward, Warden. W<sup>m</sup> Browne, Warden & of Prop's Comm. Nath. Richardson of Parish Committee.

[July 16.] House raised by M<sup>r</sup> Palfrey at the Corner of Lane leading to Allen & Ingersoll's wharf. Commencement at Cambridge with usual cheerfulness. Mr. [69] Winthrop lost the professorship by a majority against him of 32 to 14. Among his friends were the Governor, L. Gov. & principal Civil Characters. Mr Webber a worthy man is chosen.

July 19. Joseph Searle, death of his wife. Susannah Babbidge, d. of Sister Searle. Mary Collins, d. of Sister Searle. Widow Mary Waters, d. of her Son at Cape Verde & Son at Sea.

July 27. The Machine for weighing Hay was erected upon the entrance of the Common from the Bridge,\* & the Pond begun to be filled up, which lay between it, & the Alma House, the Pond also in front of Capt Boardman's partly filled. The Houses of Capt Benj<sup>s</sup> Hodges, & Master John Watson in the Street painted, as well as several pews in the Meeting House. [70] A Sermon delivered last Sunday in the North Meeting House upon the subject of the worship of Jesus inculcating such worship.

Aug. 2. Wid. Mary Whitford, death of two Brothers abroad at Sea, & friends at Sea. Thomas Diman & wife, death of his daughter, thanks for his own return from Sea. Mary Bateman† for her delivery, prayers for her Husband & Brethren at Sea.

On Saturday, Aug. 1, visited Topsfield, one of the most pleasing towns in our neighborhood. After dinner M<sup>r</sup> Porter with M<sup>rs</sup> Orne went with me to a pond about two miles above the Meeting house on the road to Boxford. At a Mr Hood's at the upper end of the pond we were entertained with berries, &c., &c., &c. The pond runs nearly with the road in a *supposed* north & south direction  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile, & is nearly of equal width throughout, being about a  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile under, in both directions the given distances. The approach to the pond upon the west side is best, but the greater part is swampy. [71] We travelled through the swamp, by which we were prepared without ceremony to wade in for the Pond Lillies. We returned for Tea to M<sup>r</sup> Porter's. The sides of the Pond are very shoal, which makes fishing with angling rods very difficult, & there was no boat at this time in the pond. Mr Porter caught one Pickerel.

Aug. 11. Association at Chelsea at which Rev<sup>d</sup> Belnap preached.

Aug. 13. Wrote a letter to my Brother John Bentley living with Mr. George Ulmer, Thomaston.

[72] Aug. 14. Reports of the death of Bishop White of Philadelphia, false. College of Philadelphia have given degree of D. D. to Rev. Robert Smith, Rector of S<sup>t</sup> Philip's & Principal of Charleston College, South Carolina. Also the same degree to Rev<sup>d</sup> Edw. Bass of Newbury Port, Bp. elect for Massach: & N. Hamp. & to Rev<sup>d</sup>

\*In Winter Street opposite the Common.

†Boatman?

Sam<sup>l</sup> Parker of Trinity, Boston. Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> David Griffith, Bp. elect of Virginia, died at Philadelphia. Died at Marblehead 25<sup>th</sup> instant my worthy friend Major Lee, of Manchester.

Aug. 30. Eliza Chipman with her children, prayers for death of her mother, & Husband & Brothers at Sea.

Sept. 3. Fire in the Study on the 2<sup>d</sup> of September.

[73] Sept. 4. Copy of a Certificate given to member of Mr. Diman's Communion, &c., &c.

Salem, Sept. 5, 1789.

This may certify that Sarah, the Wife of Hunlock Palfrey, was admitted to the Communion of the Christian Church according to the Cambridge Platform by the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Diman, & is under no Church Censure.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward, Warden. Will<sup>m</sup> Bentley, Clerk.

Sept. 6. Isaac White & Wife, for her delivery. John Eliot Dale & Wife, for her delivery. Susannah Jeffrey, for delivery & Husband at Sea.

Sept. 10. A Subscription for replacing the *Tail Part of the Vane*, or Weather Cock, on the Steeple of the East Meeting House. The Vane is in a place from which it may be seen most easily at the Wharves, & in the Harbour as well as by the Inhabitants of the Eastern Part of the Town. It was injured by a storm of wind, which broke off the hinder part, & prevented its motions otherwise than broad to the wind. It is now liable to be forced [74] off by exposing its whole side to the wind, & to bend the Spindle, & besides being useless as a Vane, & dangerous to the Spire, it is a Public mark of inattention, & neglect. The Gentlemen are therefore requested to subscribe for so convenient, & necessary repair. Delivered to Cap<sup>t</sup> Jon<sup>s</sup> Mason sen<sup>r</sup>, at his private request.

Sept. 13. Notes. Stephen Cloutman & Wife, her delivery, brethren at Sea. Amos Lefavre & wife, her delivery. Service altered to 2 o'clock, P. M.

Sept. 20. Mary Hill, death of her husband, & Brother at Sea. Mary Whitford, d. of Son Hill, & Son at Sea. Mary Waters, d. of Child, Husband absent & brethren at Sea.

Sept. 27. Marshall Stocker & wife, return from Sea (he) Sick. Benj<sup>a</sup> Gardner and Children, death of Brother at Boston. Jonathan Archer & wife, he sick of a fever, & for death of G. Child. James Archer & wife, death of Child.

[75] Sept. 28. M<sup>r</sup> Derby has repaired the store at the head of his wharf, & glazed the front, so as to give it a very improved appearance, compared with its former condition. King W., the Turner, has conveyed a Shop for his business to the southwest corner of the Common on the estate of Andrew; now property of Gardiner. Beckett's House opposite to Lambert's in the Street leading to the Neck is brought forward by the addition of a new Shop for Wm. Fairfield.

On the opposite side of the road leading from the Common into

the Street going to the Neck by an additional building, Brown's Barn is converted into a Bakehouse for M<sup>r</sup> Phelps. An old Barn standing in the Lane\* east of Long Wharf Lane, belonging to Archer's estate has been taken down. The House on the Great Street at the entrance of the Lane† leading from Capt John White's to the Wharves, has undergone an entire repair. It was formerly occupied by Capt. Patterson. A Hatter's Shop built in front of the distill House, lately raised upon Woodbridge's Wharf. The Store on Long Wharf, belong<sup>d</sup> to Heirs of Richard Derby, repaired by Miles Ward in virtue of a Lease. [76] Capt Patterson has moved from the Lane the Barn belong<sup>d</sup> to the House he bought in the Lane east of Long Wharf Lane, & finished it & the fence very handsomely. Mr. Derby has repaired the Store on Winter Island, & continued the Roof down over a new part raised on the West side, towards a convenient landing within the Wharf. Mr. J. Becket has repaired the end of his House which belonged to the wife of Mr Searle, & the heirs of the Estate. Capt Byrne in the Lane, east of Long Wharf Lane sometime since moved the Barn from the Lane, & raised a neat painted Fence. Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges painted anew his elegant dwelling House in the Street. Mr A. Watson did the same upon his House at the corner of Long Wharf Lane.

Sept. 27. A building moved onto the East front Corner of the Land of Widow Crowninshield, nearly facing Daniel's Lane by Mr Very.

[77] Oct. 2. Stone Steps purchased for the side doors of the front porch of Meeting House. 66 feet at 1/8, amounting to £5. 10. 0. The feet are measured by the picked surfaces. The College of Yale has conferred degree of LL. D. on Rev<sup>d</sup> Cutler of Ipswich. Capt Boardman arrived with his new Ship the Betsey, & Maria & Eliza, from Portsmouth. Spake to Dunham to procure Portuguese Dictionary *Portuguese-English*. see order vol. 10. Mr B. Ward's Barn on the Common was moved from Capt Boardman's last year, when the new one belonging to Capt Boardman was raised. Capt Allen has covered the roof of his house & store, with the sides of the latter, with Tar intermixed with a fine gravel, & has converted the front of the Store into a Shop.

Oct. 3. Capt Collins laid the foundation of his new Sea Wall which makes his garden square at the bottom of Turner's Lane, on the east side. Capt. S. Ingersoll on Turner's Estate has added a new picketed fence to his excellent stone wall, which gives a good appearance.

[78] Oct. 11. Sarah Silsbee, death of Child, Husband & son at Sea. W<sup>m</sup> Browne & Wife, death of G. Child. Benj<sup>a</sup> Browne & Wife, death of Child.

On Monday, Oct. 5, the Militia was under arms & on Tuesday

\*Herbert street.

†Curtis street.



were reviewed by General Titcombe. The weather being foul, the pleasure of the day was much interrupted. On Thursday following Gen: Brooks, with Brig. Hull reviewed the Troops at Medford, consisting of Bond's & Blanchard's Regiments, a Troop of Horse, & Artillery, & Independant Companies. On Monday following Gen. Titcombe with Brig. Fiske reviewed the Cape Ann Regiment. The general joy, & the attention paid to the occasion gave uncommon satisfaction. There was a brilliant assembly in the evening, honored with the company of the principal gentlemen, & Clergymen of the Town. I was present at these reviews. [80] New difficulties from the little friend of the man of judgment respecting the baptism of a Child, grounded on the small error, that the substituting in place of the usual form, *the words in the name of J. Christ*, was equal to a refusal to use his name at all. He applied for the form *in the name of God*.

Oct. 18, [1789.] Jonathan Archer & wife for him very sick. Gamaliel Hodges & wife for her delivery, & Brethren at Sea. In 1784, E. H. Derby employed Mr Joshua Phippen to finish the eastern part of his wharf in stone at bottom, continuing it till nearly a line with the upper store, leaving it open above as in a jog. This work was begun in June, & ended 2 November.

Oct. 19. From this jog he begun Oct. 19, 89, by the same workman to continue a breastwork over to the other wharf called Palfrey's wharf in a line with the Street, & many feet below the former breastwork, which had been ripped up for other uses. The last Job is said to be engaged at £110. [81] The distances as given by Mr Phippen & measured are. The Eastern side of the Wharf from the head to the projection, at which the new close wharf is to begin about 667 feet. The width of the Eastern Side at the projection, or jogg—28 feet. The distance from the old breast-work down to this projection, & consequently the wider road, 94 feet. The distance from the projection to the opposite Wharf, which will be the length of the breast work, 173 feet.

[82] Oct. 23. Capt Allen at the corner leading to the Water, in Meeting house Lane, has raised a building contiguous to his house 50 feet by 10, covering the Pump, & fitted for a Chaisehouse at the Western end. Mr Brown & Chever have raised a peaked & rough fence on each side of the land, running parallel with the cross Lanes leading to the water, between the Houses belonging to them in said Lanes.

Oct. 22. Application was made for an Ode upon the Occasion of the intended visit of General Washington. For reasons avowed I declined offering one, however I possessed myself of the following materials, which are preserved for review at some future day.



- I. Hail, hail, the day, ye heavenly choir!  
Let earth with all her sons conspire  
Great Washington demands your song  
Let Heaven & Earth their notes prolong.

Chorus. Loud, loud, proclaim, the Hero's come.  
Proclaim aloud, Great Washington.

- [83] II. Our Winthrops nursed our infant days  
Our Fathers did rehearse their praise  
From proud oppression sought retreat  
And Salem was their happy Seat.

New joy proclaim, our Hero, &c.

- III. Our Fathers with fair freedom blest  
Here sought their peace, here found their rest:  
The rich inheritance they gave,  
Great Washington was sent to save.

Loud, loud, proclaim, &c.

- IV. When proud oppression urged to Arms,  
And slaughter spread its dire alarms,  
Great Washington with glory rose  
Repelled, & vanquish'd all our foes.

Loud, &c.

- V. Sweet peace return'd, glad plenty smiled,  
The Arts and Commerce were revived;  
Domestic pleasures we recall  
Great Washington secured them all.

- VI. The tender fair quit their retreat,  
And fearless round their Altars meet,  
Their falling tears attend the song  
In honor of Great Washington.

Loud, &c.

- [84] VII. The Children hear their Savior's fame,  
And lip with gratitude his name.  
While sires, for them in hopes *most* are blest,  
Quit life, of every wish possess.

- VIII. Behold how great, & good the name!  
Guardian in War, in peace the same!  
Our Peace, our Wars bring his renown  
The Olive, & t                   's crown.

IX. Fair Liberty behold thy Son  
 Who nations for thine Empire won :  
 Who lives to teach in every clime,  
 Thy sacred Laws to all mankind.

Loud, loud, proclaim, &c.

Oct. 29 On Thursday, Oct. 29, *General Washington* the President of the United States visited Salem. Notice of his approach from Marblehead was to be given by hoisting a flag at Gardiner's Mills, two miles from the town and at the head of the bay, which makes the harbour of Salem. This flag was to be followed by another at the old Fort, a mile below the Town, at the entrance of the Harbour, opposite to Noggshhead [85] and this was to be signal for discharging thirteen cannon from the New Fort, on the Great hill west of the Old Fort on the Neck. Three Pieces 12 pounders were placed at the entrance of the new Fort, towards the Town for the discharge. At the same time orders were issued in Town to assemble the Inhabitants at one o'clock in Court Street, who formed from the Court House towards the Street, first the Town Magistrates such as Selectmen, Overseers, School Committees & Justices of the Peace, then the Clergy, then the Merchants, Mechanics, & the School-Masters with the children of their respective charges. These were marched to the corner at the Entrance of the Town, called Buffum's Corner, & then opened on the opposite sides of the streets. The Militia of the Town were ordered out to be reviewed in the Back Street\*, within sight of the Procession & crossed the Procession in the Main Street just as it had arrived at the place appointed. The Regiment of the Town under command of Col. Abbot was joined by a Regiment from Lynn, with the Horse from Ipswich, the Independant Company, [86] & the Artillery. The Ipswich Horse were in blue with hats, the Independants in red, & the Artillery in black uniforms. The Militia were partly in Rifle frocks. After two o'clock General Washington passed Gardiner's Mills, & approached the Town by Marblehead road, turned up into the Street leading to Pickering Hill, passed Chapman's Corner, crossed the Street at the Town pump, & proceeded by the North Meeting house into the Back Street to review the Troops. He then passed round to Buffum's Corner through Boston road, escorted by the Troop from Andover in red uniform with caps, preceded by the Marshall Mr Jackson, & the Sheriff of the county, & attended by such Gentlemen as joined him on horseback as personal attendants. He had a few servants with him and a Baggage waggon. He was received at the Procession by the Independant Company, & passed through the Procession, leaving the Troops which opened for him at the head of the Procession.

\*Federal street?





THE MCINTIRE WASHINGTON.

From a medallion cut in wood by Samuel McIntire after drawings  
 from life made by him of George Washington's visit to Salem  
 in 1789. It is 18 X 46 inches in size and formerly  
 decorated the waste gate of the Custom

After he had passed, the Procession formed & moved towards the Court House through [87] Paved Street; upon their arrival the General was accompanied by the Town Officers into the Balcony in full view of the crowd below. An Ode was then sung by the Inhabitants, in a loft erected for the purpose on the west side of the Street, & then an address was read to him by Mr. B. Goodhue, the Member of Congress. The General then read an Answer, & the Crowd dispersed after several most loud Huzzas, with the fullest expressions of the highest satisfaction. The General then retired to the House of Mr. Joshua Ward\*, which is situated below the Old Church at the Entry of the Town from Marblehead. It is a large Brick House on the west side of the Street. This assignation was made at the General's particular request, & was part of his plan of proceeding through New England. In the Evening he received the principal Gentlemen of the Town. The Clergy were first introduced, took hands, but did not sit down. After Seven the General attended the Assembly, & tarried till after nine. The Ladies were numerous & brilliant. The Gentlemen were also numerous. [88] The Bells rang 15 minutes after his arrival & in the evening Sky rockets were thrown from the Court House. The Artillery discharged after they were reviewed, as did the other troops. As there was a disposition to accommodate the Town by assigning Capt Boardman's House on the East side of the Common, which was overruled, on Friday morning the General took his departure from the Town through the Great Street eastward, & turned in at the bottom of the Common through Ives lane. At the Bridge which was covered with Flags from on board the Ships the General was received with the Shouts of the Inhabitants, collected in crowds on the occasion and after satisfying his curiosity upon the Bridge, at ten he went for Ipswich.

Nov. 1. Elizabeth Chipman, death of Child, Husband at Sea. Elizabeth Millett, death of G. Child, & Son at Sea.

Nov. 3. Dined, & prayed at the opening of the Supreme Court. I could not have conceived that any Situation could have made such an impression upon me, & produced so much confusion.

[89] Nov. 3. Capt Boardman sailed for Virginia in the New Ship, belonging to himself & Capt N. West, named Maria & Eliza. At the late visit of General Washington it has been observed that only three Gentlemen were at any trouble in accomodating† strangers, General Fiske, Col. Abbot, & Richard Ward Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Nov. 6. A Fence raised from Ingersoll's Store to the land of Heirs of Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup> by Miles Ward, inclosing the New Wharf, lately finished by E. H. Derby, before his Father's Mansion House the whole length being above 130 feet. The purpose is to secure a *Lumber Wharf*.

\*Mass Institute Hist. Colls. vol. vi, p. 104; vol. vi, p. 269.

†To accomodate, etc.



Nov. 7. As the Sons of Major John Hawthorne were driving a Cart upon the Neck at point of Rocks, his fourth son fell from the Cart loaded with Rockweed, & the wheel went over his bowels & he died on the next morning at 4 o'clock.

Nov. 8. No singing in the morning, when Mr Prince preached, the first omission of the kind since my ordination. The cause was a prevailing cold, which has spread very extensively through the United States. News of the death of the wife of Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Swain, of Wenham.

[90] Nov. 10. Association at Wadsworth's, Danvers.

Nov. 11. M<sup>rs</sup> Swain buried. I attended the funeral. The fence mentioned p. 89, continued upon the estate of heirs of R. Derby by Mr Ropes, who occupies the Cooper's Shop at the corner of the Long Wharf, upon said estate. My Sister Betsey married last Sunday to a Mr Henry Fowle.

Nov. 15. Susannah Harthorne & family for the sudden death of her G. Child Harthorne & several infirm G. Children.

Nov. 22. Notes. Elisha Gunerson & Wife, for him sick.

Nov. 23. The front of Land belong<sup>g</sup> to James Chever facing the wharves between Crowninshield & Derby cleared of Shops. One improved by A. Collins for selling spirituous Liquors, [91] another by a Mr Webb as a Shoemaker, & another by a Murray as a Cooper's Shop. The last is repaired & to be moved back with the fence to run a parallel line with Crowninshield. The *little Shops* are removed to the corner of Daniel's Lane.

Nov. 26. Thanksgiving from the President of the United States, but *appointed by the Governor*. John Ward & wife, him sick, sons at Sea. John Gunnison for Brother dangerously sick.

Nov. 29. Notes. J. Ward & wife, him sick, sons at Sea. John Gunnison for Brother & Mother & Sister absent. Deborah Sage, delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

Nov. 30. The front end of the House belong<sup>g</sup> to the Estate of Searle in the Bow Street, above the Meeting House sold by P. Auction to Mr Cooke. Several attempts have been made, & some with success, in different parts of the Town to break into Houses, Stores, & Vessels. The Losses have not as yet been great.

[92] Dec. 6. John Gunnison & wife, for Brother very sick. Molly Ward & Children, death of Husband & sons at Sea. Hannah Webb, death of Brother Ward, & Sons at Sea. News of Capt J. Chever, had a storm at Sea, lost all from the deck, & his mate drowned. Employed upon a Catalogue of Curwen's Books at B. Ward's.

Dec. 11. Boston Booksellers prohibited selling Books unless by a Salem Auctioneer. Letter to & from Mr Harris, Preceptor at Marblehead respecting Globes, &c., &c.

Dec. 13. Notes. Mary Gunnison, d. of Brother & for absent friends. John Gunnison, death of only Brother, Mother, & Sister

at a distance. Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer & wife for death of Son Gunnison and Brother Ward, & for his own recovery. Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer 3<sup>d</sup> & wife, death of Brother. James Archer & wife, death of Brother & Brethren at Sea. Elizabeth Bullock, sick of a fever, & Son at Sea.

[94] Dec. 12. On the night of the 12<sup>th</sup> a Brig for Boston ran upon the rocks off Eagle Island, & was lost, the men all saved. The Cargo, salt from St Martin's. Mr Derby has laid open the Plot of Ground in the Cross Street, behind the old Mansion house, for the Timber of his new Ship Yard.

On Dec. 24 I went with Mr Isaac White to Boston, & dined that day with Capt, now Deacon Ridgway, whose house [95] I made my home. I visited My new Brother Mr Fowle, & the family & found things in a very quiet state. On Christmass I attended the Worship & Communion of the Chapel, & heard Brother Freeman. I dined with Isaac White senior, in company with D<sup>r</sup> Lathrop, & in the afternoon visited the Catholic Chapel in School Street. The Priest gave a discourse first in french, & then in english, & afterwards Christened a child. The behaviour of the crowd was rude, but there was not a disposition to countenance such behaviour in the sober people, & it was principally attributed to the uncomfortable situation of the audience that any improprieties ensued. On the next day I walked upon the neck, & in the different parts of the Town, & left, for Salem at one o'clock, P. M. The weather was remarkably mild for the whole time. All circumstances were agreeable from the intercourse of friends, and I returned again to Salem to submit to my unavoidable Share in the business of life. Worship was at the Meeting of the Universalists, as well as at the four other Churches.

[96] Dec. 28. Application was made for M<sup>rs</sup> Seward alias Beadle alias Batten for certificates of her marriage, Baptism, & the Baptism of her Son, to recover dues from a British Ship. Mr Jenks was negociator. During my absence at Boston a melancholy series of facts occurred, which respected the peace & happiness of many parishioners. One of my singers, not only distinguished by his abilities to sing, but his constant attention, & pleasing deportment, was detected in the act of breaking into a Shop, from which he had repeatedly plundered several articles, but of inconsiderable value. He was left an orphan in the charge of a pious G. Mother, & maiden aunt, but had been unfortunate in being an apprentice to an indolent master. In very early life he had contracted a fondness, which ended in a courtship of a young woman, whose domestic subjection was not without great liberties, as to diversions, visits, & self [97] disposal, without any imputation of the low vices. Thus attachment between parties, once in better circumstances, & to compensate for the want of a present prospect, urged the young man to make presents beyond his abilities, & produced the criminal act, which exposed him to the Laws of his Country. Every method was used by the friends to avert a public punishment. Compensation was

made, the party concealed—first in hopes of a voiage to the W. Indies, but the public clamour, grounded on numerous suspicions of a long course of dishonesty, & the frequent sufferings of the inhabitants of the town, rendered it unsafe for any Master of a Vessel to take him, afterwards, he was dismissed into the country, in hopes that he might be reformed, & have such communications with his friends, as might render his reformation favorable to his future welfare. Such events as they flow from obvious sources, lead us to consider the true sources of public evils & guard our parents as well as youth ag. them.

[98] The course of the past year has brought some important considerations with the greatest force to my mind. In the first place, the conversation into which I am easily betrayed, free, & unguarded, has involved me in many little enmities which will ever imbitter life. The severe reproof of vices has incurred the blame, & horrid abuse of such men as were attached from the licentiousness of their minds, who connect always favor to themselves, with all revolutions in favor of rational religion. I have seen warm professions of friendship suddenly converted into as bitter reproaches. I have seen my own reputation insulted upon many transient acts, & in danger from a want of consideration, that a rivalry cancels every obligation. I have seen that success fires most men's friendships, and that if I am not prudently provident for futurity in vain may I expect that they who have enjoyed the services of my youth, will regard me when they have not the enjoyment [99] of my usefulness. On the next year then I have among many important duties respecting my manners, enquiries, & Studies the four following of the great consequence & immediate use to me.

First, to be more guarded in my conversation; secondly, to remember that men can love their vices, & will consider reproofs as injuries, & therefore be watchful. Join the serpent,—to the friendly re-prover; thirdly, to attend particularly to the character of Clergymen; fourthly, to remember charity begins at home, & lay up in Store. Four weighty & necessary duties, inculcated in the last year. D<sup>r</sup> Mather when he was dying gave me the following advice, *quantum de studio, tantum de fama.*

#### [100] YEAR 1790, JANUARY.

Religion is the highest pleasure of human life. Deo sit gloria. This year every day to be noticed, either for natural, political, civil, moral, or religious occurrences, &c.

[101] A Copy of the Articles in the account of Jona<sup>n</sup> Mason for my Sister, Elizabeth. Coffee Pot, Six cups & saucers, Cream Pot, bowl, Sugar Bowl, 6 Knives & Forks, 3 Dishes, a quart Jugg, & a Pint Jugg. I added a dozen Plates.

Jan. 1. A very pleasant day of the New Year.

Jan. 2. Letters are Received from a Sam<sup>l</sup> Jennison at Oxford, Worroester County, begging charitable relief. He was a Son of Rev<sup>d</sup> Jennison formerly of the East Parish, Salem. The Town has formed the following resolves, To have a Town Watch & To petition for a Lottery to cleanse the Channels of the Harbour, & North River. There is a Duck Manufactory proposed for which the Subscription is for fifty shares at one hundred dollars each. It is said that the Selectmen have offered the land adjoining the Old Almshouse on Pickering's hill, at a quit rent of six pence pr. annum. Mr. H. Derby beside opening his land back of the old Mansion house is making large preparations at the unfinished House [102] near the Wharf, for a commodious Shed, Saw pit & work yard, for his Ship Building.

Jan. 4. This day uncommonly mild, windows open, & the appearance of opening Spring. A woman in the neighborhood, known for her industry & passimony, having an intemperate husband, whom she had long endeavored to reclaim, & being at last addicted to the vice, she so often attempted to prevent, in a melancholy mood prepared to put an end of life, but being discovered, & the fact not being generally known, it is hoped will desist from such purposes.

[103] 5<sup>th</sup> The Salem printed News assumes the name of SALEM GAZETTE.

6<sup>th</sup>. The projection of a certain character (G. C.) to alienate the Church Plate in part pay to the heirs of Rev<sup>d</sup> Diman, & oblige the Church to redeem it, after being set off at its weight, to pay the Parish Debts.

7<sup>th</sup>. On Saturday last arrived at Boston the noted John Thayer\* formerly of Boston, educated at Yale College, sometime chaplin at the Castle, now a convert to the Catholic Roman Faith. The singularity of his conduct before his conversion has made this visit a subject of curious nature. It is supposed he has an American Mission, &c.

[104] 8. Last evening one Bennet pretending to be the first American Wire dancer appeared & exhibited in this Town. M<sup>r</sup> Phippen the Undertaker† at M<sup>r</sup> Derby's wharf assured me that the carting of mud from the Flats upon the Wharf, cost him in the ratio of the expence of the Schowwing‡ as 33 to 20, so much did the carting exceed.

10. Sunday. No singing in the morning when Mr Bernard preached. Notes. John Becket, Wife's delivery. Richard Manning jun<sup>r</sup>, Wife's delivery. Mary Gunnerson for delivery. Her husband lately dead.

11. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer officiated in Boston for the first time last Sunday. A few weeks since the Small Pox made its appearance upon the youngest child of M<sup>r</sup> Leibetter, living in the Eastern end of Whitford's house, below the Locust field, near the Neck. It was removed to the Hospital in the great pasture, & is still living. The

\*See Ezra Stiles' Diary, vol. III. p. 418.

† Contractor.

‡ Scow, i. e. a flat boat.



Small Pox has again [105] appeared upon a child of 8 months belonging to a M<sup>r</sup> Smith, labourer in South fields.

12. State of the Market before Sleding.

Beef,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3^d$  p<sup>r</sup> lb.

Mutton,  $/2^d$  to  $3^d$

Veal,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3^d$

Lamb,  $/2^d$  to  $3^d$

Pork,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3^d$

Pig,  $/2^d$

Bacon,  $/7^d$

Butter,  $8^d$  p<sup>r</sup> lb.

Turkeys,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to  $/4^d$

Geese,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $/3^d$

Fowls,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $/4^d$

Eggs,  $/8^d$  p<sup>r</sup> dozen.

Wheat not in the Market nor Barley.

Rye, from  $3^s/6^d$  to  $/4^s$  p<sup>r</sup> Bushel.

Indian Corn, 4/

Oats,  $1/8$  p<sup>r</sup> Bushel.

Southern Flour, six dollars p<sup>r</sup> Barrel.

Fresh Fish,  $/1$  p<sup>r</sup> lb.

13. Meeting for the Sale of Pews adjourned, after the Settlement of John Derby Esq<sup>r</sup>, & the Heirs of Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup> & good hopes from others.

15. Mr Dabney having opened a Circulating Library in the Center of the Town, his [106] Conditions are p<sup>r</sup> week.

For each Quarto, ninepence.

For each Octavo, seven pence.

For each Duodecimo, four pence.

For each Pamphlet, Magazine, &c, two pence.

The Abbe de la Poterie, under a list of Titles appeared at Boston in 1789, and consecrated the Brick Church built by the French Protestants,\* then in ruins, to the Holy Cross. He published a Certificate to be signed by such of his friends as would chuse to recommend him. He published also a pamphlet calling on the public to examine his Credentials & Titles, another announcing his Catholic intentions, tho' he was not countenanced by the Consul, being authorised by his Superior — D<sup>r</sup> Carrol — in America. He published also pastoral letters, designating the service particularly on Ash Wednesday, Lent, Palm & Easter Sunday. The whole has no recommendation to an American, the absolution, the persons who were forbidden the communion, & other things abhorrent of the doctrines of the [107] Protestant & Reformed churches, being shewn in their most forbidding forms. The Printer brought the Catalogue of Curwin's Library in a proof sheet to be corrected.

16. Last evening the Singers met at my Chamber attended by Messieurs Ward, & J<sup>o</sup> Becket. The men who attended were,

M<sup>r</sup> Le Favre,

M<sup>r</sup> James Archer.

M<sup>r</sup> John Habbidge.

M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Archer.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Ward.

M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Leach.

M<sup>r</sup> Luke Heard.

M<sup>r</sup> John Dunclee.

M<sup>r</sup> John Trask.

M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Hutcheson.

\*Located in School street.

†One of his avowed ends is to urge the public charity.—Footnote in *Bentley Diary*.



17. News that Capt C. Babbidge lost one of his mariners, by being drowned. The man belonged to Beverley. Notes. Sunday. Rebecca Ashbey, very sick, & for husband at Sea. Sarah Prince for delivery, husband & Brother at Sea.

18. Attended the drawing of a deed by which M<sup>rs</sup> Ashby shews her intention of vesting the property she has in her house & land in her husband, for his repairs, &c.

[108] 19. In the Gazette we are told that on 31 October it was so dark from two till  $\frac{1}{2}$  past four in the afternoon at Lexington in Kentucky that the inhabitants were obliged to dine by lighted candles. Letter from my Brother John dated, Thomaston, January 1 1790.

20. The Proprietors adjournment for the sale of Pews.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Diman's sold to Gen. Fiske, 49 doll.

Carleton's Heirs to Sam<sup>l</sup> Ingersoll, £6.

Becket's Heirs to John Becket, £5.

Palfrey, to give a deed for half the Pew.

Young's Pew sold to Proprietors.

21. Report of Capt Reid's being overset in a sloop bound from Boston to Townsend. The Captain & one mariner escaped after having been in an open boat eight days.

22. Attended last evening the Exhibition of youth in the Academy of Marblehead. The youth were dressed very handsomely both male & female. Their manners not so simple as before. The introductory part belonging to the Preceptor, was performed by a youth of the School, & the [109] subject was the importance of education. The Preceptor never made his appearance in his public character. The simple & puerile performances were easy & entertaining. The philosophic pieces were delivered so as to betray that they were above the capacity of children. Berquin's inimitable work appeared with very great advantage on this occasion. The Tragedy of Barnwell began about 10 in the evening, & I left the academy. The part of Millwood was performed by a young lady of the Town. The female part of the entertainment was highly disgusting to me, as the parts were infamous, assigned to them, & as this kind of education has no friendly influence upon their amiable modesty, their sympathy, or more kind domestic accomplishments. Opposite feelings seized me on this occasion. A love of innocent youth in the hopes of good education, attended with most solemn apprehensions of their danger & destruction. I tarried till the morning with Rev<sup>d</sup> Hubbard.

[110] 23. Died this morning early M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Becket.\* She was an Ingersoll. For many months she had complained, but since her last delivery, had apparently recovered unusual health. She was taken with complaints in the back, but not conceived by her physician to be in eminent danger. The cause is uncertain, the bow-

\*The second wife of Capt. John Becket.

els swell exceedingly since her death. She was a very excellent domestic woman, & very cheerful in her natural temper.

24. Sunday. Notes for Prayers. Mansfield Burril, Wife & Children, death of Son in Law Stocker & friends at Sea. Martha Stocker, death of her husband. Widow Margaret Young, death of a friend, Madam Ashby.

25. Brother Bernard shut up his meeting House yesterday in consequence of a fall upon the Ice, by which he was rendered unable to walk without pain. [111] Strong Aurora Borealis observed in November at Charlestown, S. C. It was of a crimson colour, & reached the zenith, continuing from 7½ to 12 o'clock.

26. At the funeral of M<sup>r</sup> Becket the Militia Officers appeared, & followed the relations. The procession very long.

27. Last week a Schooner from the W. Indies belonging to Marblehead was cast ashore on Boar's Head below Newbury. The Capt, Hinckley, died on his passage.

Jan. 28. Certain persons disappointed in regard to the purchase of M<sup>r</sup> Diman's Pew, after having dispossessed an old Tenant, & put a raised floor upon the Pew, gave orders to have it ripped up, & in resentment left the Pew without any accommodations, &c., &c. One of these persons belongs to the Church, the other in a quarrel about a pew lately left the Church of England.

29. The Sun Shone so bright & the air was so agreeable, as rendered a fire unnecessary for the whole day. The evening was as moderate as the day preceeding it.

[113] 30. This day a woman by the name Welch was delivered of Twins in the South fields & died after delivery. One child has survived her. This is the fourth time of bearing Twins, & the woman is now possessed of no lawful husband, & 46 years of age w<sup>t</sup> 300 lb. The force of natural propensity is strikingly seen, & why may not the natural child verify the old observation respecting genius, *got by lustful stealth of nature*. The 30 of Jan<sup>r</sup> against the old English Proverb a fair day this year. M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>o</sup> White assures me that the looming on the Virginia Mountains mentioned by Jefferson as different from the common looming of near objects on the water, by changing the form of the objects entirely, has been observed at Sea but only by *him upon Southerly wind*, & a low point has become seemingly bluff, & in various forms in a few minutes.

31. Sunday. Notes. John Becket & children, death of his Wife. W<sup>m</sup> Peele & Wife, death of Sister Becket & Son at Sea. John Babidge & Wife, death of her mother & absent friends. Hannah Cloutman, death of Sister Becket & Son at Sea. Hannah Malcolm, d. of Sister Becket, & husband & Sons at Sea. John Underwood & Wife, for her delivery.

[114] February 1, 1790. The Town Lottery proposed meets with no encouragement at the General Court. The Committee of the House rather treated it as whimsical. The petitions of the

same nature are very numerous. At present Classes of Tickets are selling in the Charlestown & Lancaster Lotteries, &c. The desire of adventuring is so great in this way, that Brokers, &c. have speculated upon the purchase of Tickets, a speculation before unknown in America. This day was drowned Harry, a very active Negro man from a Vessel belonging to J. Norris, commanded by Capt. Knight. He was leaping from the wharf to the vessel, after fastening a rope, & slipped into the water. He was recovered after 20 minutes, from the bottom in 9 feet of water. Every experiment was tried, first that of the Humane society, then electricity, then the warm water, & the inflation of the lungs, but with no success. He seemed a very proper subject, but whether the cold, which tho' not extreme on a rainy day in open air, is great near the bed of rivers continually running, & which freezes at the bottom, or a neglect to evacuate [115] that quantity of water collecting in the stomach was the cause is not determined. Tho' the rolling formerly used was too violent I cannot conceive that so natural a thought for relieving persons taken from the water should have no substitute for relief, &c.

2. Letter to W<sup>m</sup> Mason inclosing Gazettes, Curwin's Catalogue, & the Bye-Laws of the Town, with information of particular events till this date. At M<sup>r</sup> Bernard's a Latin edition of *Father Paul*, which has long laid in his hands unknown. It was printed in 1622, but the place not mentioned—the name is given Petrus Suavis, Polanus. The family name of Father Paul was Peter Sarpi, & his Council of Trent was published in England, according to Bayle in 1619, & succeeded by an english, latin & french translation. The Episcopal clergyman of this town is endeavoring to cooperate openly with Gay & Duane of N. Y. against the measures of the Episcopal Convention. The printed proceedings of the Episcopal Convention I have not seen. I have already sent to Charlestown, but could not obtain them. see p. 120. [116.] The Convention of Ministers Parker, Oliver, D<sup>r</sup> Bass, & Ogden met at Salem, & elected D<sup>r</sup> B. Bishop. They did not ask lay concurrence. Trisker\* & Wheeler protested to Bp. Provost, who is in Gay, &c's. interest. Trisker is now employed to go to Marblehead to interest the laity in his measures. Dalton has at last made D<sup>r</sup> B.† uncomfortable at Newbury Port, & T. is to do the same for O.; at Marblehead. The interest of any church was never rendered more contemptible than the Episcopal interest in Massachusetts. The avowed object of the Convention at Salem was to unite the clergy of Connecticut with the Southern churches, which they have accomplished and hereby have endangered the whole interest, by counterneting the wishes of powerful individuals through the United States. An anecdote of

\*Trisker?  
†Bass  
‡Oliver.

Bishop Seabury from Rev<sup>d</sup> Andrew Eliot of Fairfield. He was applied to by a number of Episcopalians in an inland Town to administer Confirmation & Baptism. [117] As they had no house of Worship, their neighbors the Dissenters respectfully offered by a Committee the use of the Congregational Meeting House to the Bishop. With sovereign disdain he replied, I NEVER HAVE, & I NEVER INTEND TO OFFICIATE IN AN UNCONSECRATED HOUSE. The disgust of his partizans was so great that they renounced Episcopacy, & joined the dissenters. The English Reviewers complain that the Proceedings of the Episc: Convention are not published with the Book of Common Prayer. The truth is, it is from various causes impossible to get a fair representation on either side. It complains that Parker designedly concealed from him the copies of the Proceedings sent forward for his use. Oliver in turn that F.\* has carried proposals to his people, of which he is ignorant & without asking his permission. Such is the management of the Episcopal Interest in the Commonwealth in the hands of men, totally inadequate to such great undertakings.

[118] 3. I walked with M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne round the Wharves, which I had never visited before since I had been in town. The Committee to examine into encroachments made upon the Channel have determined a line running from the Bridge of Long Wharf to the eastern end of Gray's Wharf, which intersects at an acute angle the Ends of the Piers belonging to Pierce & Ward's Wharves, both of which have been lengthened very lately. The number of Wharves is greater than I supposed, & may admit from 8 to 9 feet of water. The Controversy is yet sub judice. At Ashby's a Schooner is on the Stocks.†

4. I went over to Marblehead to preach a Lecture for M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard. The weather was foul. [119] This evening there was a Proprietor's Committee meeting at Marblehead. Their method is Annually to chuse a Committee both at M<sup>r</sup> Story's Society, & M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard's. This Committee is chosen nearly at the beginning of the Year upon the Calendar. At the annual election this Committee consisting of thirteen persons dines with the minister. Monthly they meet at each others' houses, & sup, & spend an evening together, & on such occasion the minister is always to be invited. At these meetings they pay the minister what they have collected, & then having examined the Books, they divide the delinquencies among the members, assigning to each his part in order to collect, as he should be able against the next meeting. At M<sup>r</sup> Oliver's the Ep. Minister's I had the pleasure of looking over a compleat collection of all Hogarth's paintings in some admirable engravings, & the following question was considered. Whether Elizabeth did

\*Fisher.

†Their shipyard was near the Charter street burying-ground.



exercise ALL the powers as Supreme head of the church, which Henry the 8 exercised?—or under limitations?

[120] 5. I obtained of the Rev<sup>d</sup> T. F. Oliver a Copy of the proceedings in the late Episcopal Convention. But he assures me that there are some subsequent alterations respecting the manner of deciding, &c. in the upper house of Bishops, as well as respecting further alterations in the Book of Common prayer.

6. Reports respecting M<sup>r</sup> Reid\* Apothecary in this Town that he has gone to Congress for a patent for some machine, said to be of Steam, &c. Vulgar Report. Public conversation is engrossed by the proposals respecting American Finances & Loans. A Letter has been sent into the Parish signifying that M<sup>r</sup> Diman has applied to the General Assembly for an act enabling him to settle with the East Parish in Salem.

[Feb.] 7. Sunday. Notes. David Hilliard & Wife for her sick. Isaiah Thomas has sent on *PROPOSALS* printed in order to facilitate the printing of a *QUARTO AMERICAN BIBLE*. [121] These proposals, it is said, have been sent to all the Clergy, &c. A Small Octavo, but larger & much fairer than our common Scotch Bibles, was printed at the close of the War by Aitken in Philadelphia. It is said he was a great sufferer by the impression as the close of the War occasioned a great influx of Scotch Bibles which were sold at a cheaper price by almost half than he could afford for his American Impression. Many impressions of the New Testament have been made in America, but the fairest & largest is the Octavo published by Collins of Trenton, in 1788. This is the best I have seen, but the circulated copies are upon very mean paper.

8. Another letter from the Member that the Parish matter at the general Assembly is deferred till tomorrow for a second reading. I applied to the Wardens for assistance to M<sup>r</sup> Hilliard. The knowledge of Characters, & the changes in human life is the most instructive which we can attain. As the present Salem Member of the General Assembly is a remarkable character, some anecdotes of him may deserve to be remembered. When M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar was ordained at Salem [122] the member, &c. was a minister in Lynn, & belonging to the Salem Association. M<sup>r</sup> D. applied for admission but was opposed by this person, who had the opposition, & M<sup>r</sup> D. gained admission by the artifice of obtaining admission for D<sup>r</sup> Willard, now President at Cambridge, & inducing him to give a vote. M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar with genius, possessed the dangerous weapon, ready wit, of which we know what men are most afraid. The same M— being absent often at Topsfield & Ipswich, from which town he married his wife, became subject of innocent merriment between D<sup>r</sup> Eliot of Boston, & M<sup>r</sup> Payson of Chelsea. The conversation being told, the member consented with his Parishioners to invite M<sup>r</sup> Payson

\*Hon. Nathan Reed, afterwards Judge and Member of Congress.

†Dr. John Treadwell, see Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. iv., p. 120.



into his parish at a Lecture, & assigned to his confederates to insult him in public worship by going out, &c. under pretence of Toryism, a very odious imputation at that time. This agreement Cap<sup>t</sup> Holden Johnson has since acknowledged with many aggravating circumstances, as a further anecdote of his leaving the ministry. Cap<sup>t</sup> Johnson having purchased the house in which the member lived, to whom the refusal was given at a certain [123] price by the heirs of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Hinchman deceased. He became so irritable that without any other notice after Sermon he abruptly took leave of his Parish, & tho' solicited to officiate on the next Sunday, by the application of the Parish he utterly refused & the house was shut up. The friends of M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar are now his friends & tho' of an obstinate & unrelenting temper he is the only Member for Salem, after residing but a short time in the Town, without any knowledge of Commerce.

9. In the Mass: Mag. for last Month are republished some remarks from D<sup>r</sup> Franklin first published in 1763, respecting Heat & Cold. The D<sup>r</sup> denies the supposed difference between the effects of wet and damp clothes. He asserts the safety with which he has arisen from bed & continued naked reading or writing, & the *supplemental pleasure* of going to bed after having been in this state. He mentions a person, who by Sanctorius Balance decided that the perspiration was greater when naked, than when clothed, a D<sup>r</sup> Stark, & begs the experiment might be renewed. He infers that the causes of taking cold, or of a checked perspiration are not such as are commonly imagined. [124] Quere, whether the opinion of the difference between damp & wet clothes does not arise from the first more frequently happening while the Body is at rest. We are told that the Demolition of the old Hall of Dartmouth College on the 3<sup>d</sup> of December last was occasioned by a general Combination of the Students to destroy it on account of its wretched State, & that they subscribed £100 for the Rebuilding of a Chapel in its Stead. Thomas has published repeatedly in the Worcester Gazette an Account of the principal American Editions of works in several branches of literature, & gives us proof that we proceed faster in the number of our Books than in the excellence of our Execution. Tho' the Books are not the first in reputation a large share of them apply to useful life.

[125] 10. The weather has continued since Saturday five days very cold, after a very pleasant season. At 1/2 past 7 A. M. The Thermometer Far. stood 7 1/2 below 0. after sunrise at 9 below, & was then rising. The Master Workman observed to Capt Becket that Timber was purchased by M<sup>r</sup> Derby at 6<sup>s</sup>/ p<sup>t</sup> Ton cheaper than at the South Shore, tho' the whole be land carriage, but that the workmen must be hired at 1/4 dearer price, from the many attempts at Ship Building in Providence, & at the Yards in this Commonwealth. M<sup>r</sup> Prince observed the Thermometer at Sunrise to be 10

below 0. Cloth is made in private families of good qualities. I saw a specimen from the family [126] of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Smith of Middleton, wove intermixed, black & white, very dark ground, & finished very well. M<sup>r</sup> Richardson carried some this day to the Fuller's mill at Ipswich, & intended a better specimen from his farm in Middleton to be sent to Lancaster, Worcestershire, to a noted Fuller in that place.

11. A Federal discharge of Cannon on the Common in honor of the birth of our Illustrious President George Washington. The Episcopalian Convention met after the time mentioned on the 5 instant, & which accounts for the alterations alluded to. No account of this meeting has been printed or can be obtained with any degree of certainty.—Curious fact.—The Proprietors of Union, commonly called the Long Wharf, have adopted the following regulations, with which the owners of piers & wharves have agreed to comply. The following is a Copy of the Advertisement. This is to give notice to all Master of Vessels, & others concerned, that the Proprietors of the Union Wharf (commonly called the Long Wharf) in Salem [127] have appointed *Jonathan Mason, Wharfinger*, & have given him directions to receive of all Masters of Vessels, & others who make use of said Wharf, such Wharfage as may be due from them before they go to Sea, & have established the Rates of Wharfage as follows. viz<sup>t</sup>.

|                                            |    |                                       |
|--------------------------------------------|----|---------------------------------------|
| Dockage of Vessels from 50 to 100 Tons     | M  | 1 <sup>s</sup> /p <sup>r</sup> day.   |
| 100 to 150 do                              | at | 1/8" "                                |
| 150 & above                                |    | 2/p <sup>r</sup> "                    |
| For Landing & Taking off Goods,            |    |                                       |
| Hogsheads & Pipes,                         | at | /3 <sup>d</sup> each                  |
| Tierces,                                   | at | /2 <sup>d</sup> "                     |
| Barrels,                                   | at | /1 <sup>d</sup> "                     |
| Small Bags, Half Barrels, Firkins & Kegs,  | at | 1/4 <sup>d</sup>                      |
| Boards, Staves, & Hoops, p <sup>r</sup> M. | at | /3 <sup>d</sup>                       |
| Shingles, Clapboards, & Lathes,            | at | /6 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> M.     |
| Shook Hogsheads,                           | ■  | 1/4 <sup>d</sup> each.                |
| Timber, Iron, Cordage, Hemp, Lead,         |    |                                       |
| Steel, & Hay,                              | at | /3 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Ton.   |
| Green Hides & Leather,                     | at | 1/4 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Hide. |
| Horses, Cows, & Oxen,                      | at | /6 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Hd.    |
| Sheep,                                     | at | /1 <sup>d</sup> " "                   |
| Wood & Bark,                               | at | /6 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Crd.   |
| Ballast & Bricks,                          | at | /8 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Ton.   |
| Grain of all Sorts,                        | at | 1/4 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Bu.   |
| [128] Lemons p <sup>r</sup> box,           | at | 1/4 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup>       |
| Every Trunk, Bale, Case, Box of Goods      |    |                                       |
| & Crates,                                  | at | /5 <sup>d</sup> each.                 |
| Salt & Coal,                               | at | /2 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Hhd.   |
| And other Goods in proportion.             |    |                                       |

Goods. Taking out or in alongside half price. All Wood & Lumber Coasters that do not unload at the Wharf shall pay as other Vessels do for Dockage & for goods taking in or out at the above Rates. Boston Coasters & Fishing Vessels at /6<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> day and all goods landing or taking off at the above Rates. All vessels laying at the String to pay the same Wharfage. Salem, February 11, 1790. Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason, W[h]arfinger.

A MARINE SOCIETY was formed in Salem 25 March 1766, & the Laws were revised in 1784, & corrected again in 1790. The Laws first published were seventeen & in the following order. Law I. provides that the members should have been Commanders of Vessels, unless upon extraordinary occasions. The same in 1784. [129] Law II. Meet once a month, &c. This law was altered in 1784, but by a Petition to the Gen: Assembly 1790 is restored. The third article 1784 provides for the choice of officers, inspection of Accounts, &c. in October. Law III. Appoints the Master of the Society Moderator & provides for his absence. This corresponds with Law fourth 1784. Law IV. Requires every admitted member to pay at admission twenty shillings, & eight pence monthly for the stock, &c. Law fifth 1784 determines admissions at a quarterly meeting, twelve members present, & three fourths in favor by corns put in a Hat, & Law sixth requires the same payment, excepting six pence for each quarterly meeting since the annual meeting in October, & Law seventh provides three shillings to be paid at every quarterly meeting for the fund. Law V. Requires that the member applying for relief should have paid dues for six months. Law ninth 1784 requires to have been a member one year & to have complied with all the rules & regulations. [130] Law VI. Provides that every applicant shall set forth his case in writing, & the next meeting shall vote him relief, provided notwithstanding that if three members declare him a proper object, the relief may be granted immediately. Law tenth 1784, provides that the Applicant shall appear in person, & that the Society may admit another person in his name, & may take time to consider it, unless the Society think immediate relief is required by the necessity of the Case. Law VII. Requires all successful absent members to pay monthly dues. Law eight 1784 requires that the Clerk shall call on all members not excused by poverty or misfortune for dues, & neglect to pay for six quarterly meetings, shall prevent their being considered as members. Law VIII. May relieve families of deceased members. This is provided for in Law tenth 1784 the Applicant being "the member, his widow or children." Law IX. Decayed Seamen relieved annually provided they have been members seven years. This is Law XI. 1784. [131] Law X. Money let only upon Collateral Security in Land, double the value, as near as may be to Salem, & clear. This is Law twelfth 1784. Law XI. No gaming at a Meeting. Law XIII. 1784. Law XII. No Quarrels. And

if they take place Three members at least, shall fine the party offending not above 20 shillings or less than two. This is Law XIV. 1784. Law XIII. Against open Vices, to be discharged by a vote of the major part of members present & excluded from any benefits at the *Annual Mo.* This is Law XV. 1784. Law XIV. Profanity and not attendance a fine of one & four pence. Law XVI. 1784, provides three shillings at the quarterly meeting but to be changed at the discretion of the Society. Law XV. Attendance at Funerals required under penalty of one shilling & 4 pence. This is Law XVII. 1784. Law XVI. Communications after Voyages to be received. Law XVIII. 1784 requires that communications be made in extraordinary cases. Law XVII. Clerk keeps just accounts & read the Laws. This is the same as Law XIX. 1784.

The last publication shews more full experience, tho' the less frequent meetings have had the expected effects. [132] The Catalogue printed in 1766 has 36 members. The Catalogue in 1781 has 78 members and the Catalogue in 1784 has 92 members. Since this time only one member has been added. The Beverley members have withdrawn, many are absent & settled abroad, & the number of those remaining in Salem is forty-two. The great attention paid to this Institution in Boston has induced several members to make new attempts to revive it here in all its force. I proposed to the Clerk that a Chaplain should be chosen, whose business it should be to attend all strangers, who should call for the relief, or council of the Marine Society, perform all offices in the visitation of sick Strangers, attend their funerals, & assist them by advice in disposing of their effects, writing letters to their friends, & giving them most ready information of the Laws of the Commonwealth & the Union. I objected to any annual election, because a long acquaintance with foreigners, their languages, & the usual houses of boarding strangers could enable a man to do his duty. The election should be during good behavior & the Chaplin should appear at the Annual [133] meeting, have no vote, & serve without fee or Reward. Their Laws, applications to Physicians, & their necessary business may be additional objects, as well as public services to explain the Institution to the People.

12. The Cold continues severe, & the Harbour is frozen over below the Fort. A man perished last night at Marblehead, upon a bed of Rags by the Cold, &c.

13. Uncle Diman the only male member of our Church who is the object of charity, sick. I applied to the *Wardens* for his relief, & to Sisters Allen, Hodges, Mason, Boardman, & Richardson, & Fiske. An uncommon number of cracks in the Earth by the frost.

[Feb.] 14. Sunday. Notes. David Hilliard & family, Death of his Wife. M<sup>r</sup> Clough Son of a former Sexton, & late Clerk of the Episcopal Church rung the Bell at the public worship at the request



of M<sup>r</sup> English, who is confined by a humour in the leg. The weather has become moderate, & we have had Snow this afternoon.

[134] 15. The public Spirits are much agitated by the late proposal of General Knox for the regulation of the Militia from Congress. The Ice reached so far, that report says a man went & sat upon the Rocks at the mouth of the Harbour called *Aquæ Vitæ*. A M<sup>r</sup> Hull says he went within a few yards. M<sup>r</sup> Gardiner in his attack upon the Bal. Call in the General Assembly, when he declared that it originated under Governor Hutchinson, charged the Clergy in a late convention with a purpose to institute a similar trial in their own profession. The last Convention chose a Committee to report at the next meeting in May, "ways & means to prevent illiterate preachers," &c. The Boston Clergy were not so unanimously against it as G. represented. M<sup>r</sup> Eckley voted for it. Clarke plead against it.—I have this upon the authority of Rev. E. Hubbard. The method of catching *Eels* upon the Ice has been practiced here but a few years. It is now so general that the harbour appears covered with men employed in this way. *Muscles* too are taken from the Banks by removing the Ice at low water. Very moderate weather.

[135] 16. As at p. 126 the regulations of the Long Wharf are mentioned, they may be accompanied with the following List of Proprietors & their Shares, in the following Order, &c. Order by the Committee to warn the Proprietors to meet at M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Robertson's, Feb<sup>r</sup> 5, 1790 at 6 o'clock P. M. The whole in twenty-four Shares.

|                                              |                    |
|----------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| General John Fiske,                          | 5/24 <sup>th</sup> |
| Hon : Benj <sup>a</sup> Lynde Esqr's Estate, | 3/24               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mason,                 | 3/24               |
| Madam Mary Orne,                             | 2/24               |
| M <sup>r</sup> John Norris,                  | 1/24               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Jon <sup>a</sup> Archer,      | 1/24               |
| Col. Benj <sup>a</sup> Pickman,              | 1/24               |
| Madam Margaret Barton,                       | 1/24               |
| Estate of Tim <sup>o</sup> & Joseph Orne,    | 2/24               |
| Jon <sup>a</sup> Gardiner Esq <sup>r</sup> , | 1/24               |
| George Williams Esq <sup>t</sup> ,           | 3/24               |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> John Gardiner,              | 1/24               |

24 Shares.

Jonathan Mason senr. Wharfinger.

[136] A Crazy man by the name of *William Scales* came along, dispersing Advertisements to *The virtuously disposed*, begging Charity for the Town of Bowdoin. He was partly educated at Cambridge, intimately connected with the Shakers, & preaches through the streets. He is decently dressed, has a clear & manly voice, & excites public curiosity. Marblehead ever indigent, & ever using



the means to keep themselves in that condition, have offered to repeat the exhibitions in the Academy for the benefit of the poor, at 3<sup>s</sup>/ 6<sup>d</sup> Ticket. In the Gazette they represent that there are now living "no less than four hundred & fifty-nine widows, & eight hundred & sixty-five Orphans, five hundred of which are Females." Some of them may however be Widows like the woman of Samaria. The number of Widows is not a third more than in Salem, & the children not being two to a mother, & about one daughter, nothing but a characteristic want of economy, even in the worst state of the fishery can be the cause of suffering. [137] Saw at Widow Hawthorne's an old fashioned Silver Goblet, of one pint measure, & 1/2 a dozen Sweet meat Silver Spoons, with Round Ladle Bowls, twisted Shafts, & two pronged forks on the Handle.

17. Snow fell this day, but the water upon the Ground made the walking uncomfortable. It is reported that Marblehead have petitioned against the duty upon Salt. They are exempt from all Taxes because of the Poor. The Poor are provided only with an house without any accomodations or regulations, &c., &c. The noted John Gardner,\* whose opposition to the Ball. Call. has turned the public attention to him, was a native of Boston, studied Law & plead in England. Upon his return he was distinguished by the Selectmen of Boston as a proper person to deliver an Oration on the Anniversary of Independance 1785. The Oration agrees with the present character of the man. It is filled with the most virulent abuse of the House of Stuarts, & the distinguished characters in favor of Power. It is accompanied with learned but very impertinent notes respecting the antient constitution & revolutions of G. Britain, & the Oration is surcharged with a most disgusting Bombast. [138] M<sup>r</sup> Derby sent to Hardy, London, for an elegant Library of six hundred Books. The Catalogue was not so perfect as it might have been with more consideration, but the Books came over in 1783 in excellent order.

18. On Tuesday last the Officers from Danvers, Beverley, & Middleton chose the field Officers of their Militia, & hereby compleat the Brigade—Chosen in this Town. In the District Court is to be heard the Causes of several Vessels entering after the first of August in the State Naval [139] Office, but as Officers were not appointed in the Federal Office, paid no duties. A Captain Saunders also is to be heard respecting a false Entry. The Independant Society under Rev<sup>d</sup> Hopkins having tried the boasted experiment of paying as they pleased without success have petitioned to be incorporated in order to pay a tax upon pews as in the other houses in the Town. It is to be wished experience would correct other errors.

19. Last evening returned a Vessel from the W. Indies, belonging to W<sup>m</sup> Orne, whose master *Hugh Smith* died abroad. He has left

\*See Loring's Hundred Boston Orations, p. 168.

children with a Second Wife. Benj<sup>a</sup> Goodhue Esq<sup>r</sup> has erected a monument upon his Tomb, on Pickering's Hill, of an oval figure about 4 feet by 6, & about 4 feet high. The stone which stands upon the arch is the common hewn stone of Danvers, & is solid. The Stone upon which the Inscription is made is a 4 inch Slate, & worked off at the oblong ends, with a death Head below. It does not please the eye, resembling a millstone, being unusually low, & the slope of the Slate favoring such an appearance. He is our Member at Congress.

[140] Feb. 20. The Officers chosen in the Militia last Tuesday were Col. Foster of Danvers, Lieu. Col. Francis of Beverly, Major Peabody of Middleton. Went to Beverley, & accompanied by Capt Ashton I visited all their wharves. I did not see one square rigged Vessel in their Harbour. The Fishermen were endeavoring to float their Vessels, which in their phrase were "beneaped." The Harbour was entirely free from Ice, while our wharves are yet encumbered in want of a wind to carry it off from above the Point. Beverley & Manchester have petitioned to be separate Regiment from Danvers & Middleton. Manchester formerly belonged to Cape Ann Regiment, but being disgusted upon the late popular election of Officers, seperated. From a similar cause they wish to connect themselves only with Beverley. The only point now disputed is, which Regiment shall have the first rank, be the fifth or sixth Regiment of the Brigade. [141] It is said the Marblehead Exhibition last Thursday night procured the poor the sum of one hundred Dollars, after all charges. The performances were George Barnwell, The Haunted House, & Recruiting Officer.

21. Sunday. Snow fell in the morning—dined with Col. Pickman. News that Cap<sup>t</sup> Spence Hall of this end of the Town has lost both his Vessel & Cargo upon Cape Hatteras as you enter upon the Carolina Coast. The Vessel belonged  $\frac{2}{3}$  to the Cap<sup>t</sup>, who has insured £150. The other third to James Becket, who has not insured. The Vessel was taken by execution from N. Silsbee.

[142] Feb. 22. Dr E. Leonard, who lives with Dr Holyoke has favored me with the following account of the Cold Weather this season from the Dr's course of observations.

January 3, 1790 The Thermometer being hung on the north side of the House, was  $52^{\circ}$  + Farenheit's Scale at 2 o'clock P. M.

February 9<sup>th</sup>, 1790. The mean heat of the day was  $1^{\circ}$  + taken by the same measure & at the same place. And on the same day at noon the Thermometer stood at  $4^{\circ}$  + as low as perhaps ever was known in this country at the same time of the day.

| Days of<br>ye Week. | February | Sun-rise. | 1 <sup>st</sup> past<br>VIII o'clock<br>A. M. | 11 o'clock<br>P. M. | Sun-set | X o'clock<br>P. M. | Wind & Weather.                      |
|---------------------|----------|-----------|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------|---------|--------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 5                   | 6        | 3°        | 6°                                            | 12°                 | 10°     | 6°                 | N. W., fair, cloudy.                 |
| 6                   | 7        | 5°        | 12°                                           | 26°                 | 25°     | 28°                | S. W., fair, snow.                   |
| 7                   | 8        |           | 25°                                           | 20°                 | 13°     | 4°                 | N. W., fair, dry.                    |
| 8                   | 9        | 1°        | 0°                                            | 6°                  | 1°      | 3°                 | N., cloudy.                          |
| 9                   | 10       | 10°       | 3°                                            | 12°                 | 9°      | 3°                 | N. W., fair, dry.                    |
| 10                  | 11       | 5°        | 8°                                            | 18°                 | 10°     | 3°                 | W., fair, dry, Aur. Bor.             |
| 11                  | 12       | 3°        | 2°                                            | 16°                 | 13°     | 6°                 | N. W., fair, dry.                    |
| 12                  | 13       | 2°        | 8°                                            | 23°                 | 20°     | 12°                | N. W. S. W., fair, dry,<br>Aur. Bor. |

Feb. 25. Last Evening before 7 o'clock a fire broke out in the Barn belonging to the Estate of Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased in the North Parish of Beverley. The Estate is known by the name of *Brown's folly* from the House formerly standing on the top of the Hill, & now moved near the road. It was afterwards the property of one Willard, & Fairweather, who disposed of it in divisions on the South Side of the Road to R. Derby including the Mansion House, & on the North side to Col. Thorndike of Beverley. All the Cattle, Hay & contents of the Barn were consumed, damage exceeding £300. About 2½ miles geog: north of Salem, 4 measured miles.

34. Upon being weighed I found the Corpus 205 lb. It is said that the last session of the Episcopal Convention was committed to the press in the middle of last month, several months after the Convention rose. The Clamours of Gay & Duane's party may have occasioned this, while any unnecessary delays on the part of the Convention give an unfair appearance to their proceedings. This is but conjecture.

[144] 25. An uncommonly pleasant day. Upon examination there are above 70 Widows within the former limits of the East Parish. My last list of Widows is 49, worshipping in the East Meeting House. M<sup>r</sup> H. Derby, Col. Pickman, & Cap<sup>t</sup> West went to Boston to see the Ship Massachusetts, 850 Ton launched last fall at German Town, Braintree, now ready to sail for the Indies, M<sup>r</sup> Job Prince, Commander, M<sup>r</sup> Shaw, Supercargo, &c. She is generally praised as a fine Ship, p. 164.\*

26. I dined with D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke, & after dinner I went to Driver's Lane, vulgarly Cape Driver, to Mr Kilham's a Mechanic who is making the Jennies for the Duck manufactory. In Boston each spinner has a child to turn the wheel, which carries two spindles. M<sup>r</sup> Blodget invented for the Duck manufactory at Haverhill a machine to carry three sets of spindles by one wheel, & the spindles

\*Original pagination.

are all set with false spindles of a greater diameter, which by means of a button below can be raised to take the band off of each sett by itself, should the thread break, and the spindles which are of greater diameter, serve by the slower motion [145] to assist learners. The Button is managed at any distance by a cord, which passes directly over the head of the Spinner. It is fixed at one end of the button, & a weight at the other, by two pegs its motion is confined & the balance of the weight is removed by pulling the cord. M<sup>r</sup> Kilham has increased the setts from three to six, the wheel to move in the middle. The band is kept tight by a weight, which moves a trundle at the end. The spindles are in a serpentine line, & he proposes to add six setts more on the opposite side. The motion is easy of the whole, the six to be added are to play above the Band.

27. I attended the Funeral of Edmond Henfield who was a member of the East Church, but by great infirmity has not been able to attend Public worship for many years. He left the old church in the dissensions respect<sup>g</sup> Rev. S. Fiske.

28. Sunday. Yesterday I attended & Christened two children of Mr E. Phippen. The first time of christening children, except on Sunday.

[146] March 1, 1790. Drafted a Petition in favor of Capt Ash-ton, &c. to Selectmen of Salem, remonstrating against the State of the New Road, leading to Essex Bridge.

2. The Federal District Court for the first time opened this day in Salem. The Hon : John Lowell, Judge. The Hon : Jona Jackson, Marshall. Nathan Goodall, Clerk. Col. Sam : Bradford, Deputy Marshall. Hon : Christopher Gore, Attorney. The Judge addressed the Jury in an excellent manner, & Rev<sup>d</sup> Hopkins prayed.

3. The Jury sat all last night upon a Seizure & could not agree, & were dismissed this morning. M<sup>r</sup> Phippen buried two children in one procession, the first instance within my own knowledge. Both carried in Chaises. Another Jury was collected from the Town who decided upon the short entry, & whether the entries at the State Offices were valid for the Continental Office after the Constitution of the States took place, but before the appointment of officers, & decided both points at once without hesitation. Such are our Juries, & this is the specimen given to us at the first Court, in which Mr. Parsons of Newbury seems to have an unbounded influence.

[147] 4. A Chimney belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> J. Gardiner took fire, it being a very windy day, & it burnt with great fury. It has communication with one of your Open Stoves called *Philadelphian*. This shows the need of these *Franklin Stoves*, in which by lamina over & under which the smoke passing into the Chimney, the soot is detained in the Stove, & can be cleansed from the lamina upon which it lodges. The Ventilator on the side makes the passage easy for the smook.



5. General Catalogue of Social Library in Salem, as taken from L. Books [appearing in the original is here omitted.]. This Catalogue is taken almost literally from the Catalogue shewn me in the Library by Master Noyes (& tho' it is very badly arranged), being short, it may be read over in a few minutes. The Library has been collected for some time. There have been no additions to it since the War, deserving of notice. In the War a Library including Phil. Transactions, &c. was taken, going to Canada, which has laid the foundation of a distinct *Philosophical Library* & this is the object of present attention.

[158] 6. Capt Strout & Ives arrived at Boston, & returned to their families, leaving their Vessels in Nantasket Road. The mate left Ives' Vessel & went to dine on board with Strout's mate in the same Road, the wind rose on the 4<sup>th</sup>, & he could not return. Strout's Vessel parted one of her cables, & they were obliged to put out, & arrived at Cape Ann. Ives outrode the Storm.

[Mar.] 7. Sunday. Notes. Wid : H. Cloutman & children for her sick. Mr. Ward sung alone at the Communion.

8. Attended the Annual Town Meeting for the choice of Officers, & heard a lengthy debate on the Subject of encroachments from the Wharves which project too far into the Channel. The principal Gentlemen appeared interested. M<sup>r</sup> Derby, E. H. declared that as a Committee had been chosen to draw a line, & that line had been approved in a full & legal Town Meeting, the existence of the Channel required that the measure should not be rescinded. Gen. Fiske advanced that the Flats at the settlement of the Town were reserved to the Town & that at very antient reviews made, the right of the Town had been acknowledged. An Instance was brought in Woodbridge's Wharf, which being found without a grant of the flats, the Town was for a certain con-[159] sideration induced to grant the possession. M<sup>r</sup> R. Ward & Pearce, who were the aggressors replied. M<sup>r</sup> Ward, that no objections had been regularly entered ag : said Wharves while in building, & therefore the removal of them ought not to be solicited, whatever future measures might be taken to prevent incroachments. M<sup>r</sup> Pearce presented a memorial, & declares that he is convinced of a partiality in the proceedings. That the Committee report as they do, "to avoid the sacrifice of property." Why not of his property, as well as of other men. Was M<sup>r</sup> Gray's wharf less in the way up than his? Was M<sup>r</sup> Gray's less an incroachment? Was the obstruction greater on account of the width of the Channel at his Wharf than M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gray's? M<sup>r</sup> S. Ward said, he had drawn up a petition ag : said wharves, while building, but from some neglect, a great number did not sign it. His opinion must then be well known. Still he was of the opinion the prosecution was partial. M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby spake again, that the Town had already declared their sense that the encroachments were alarming, that they had chosen disinterested men to



judge [160] what line was necessary to be run to preserve a channel, & that the Town, or individuals ought to indemnify individual sufferers. The Vote was taken, & two thirds were for rescind<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Jos. Ward, & W<sup>m</sup> Orne however continue the Prosecution, upon the Bill of the Grand Jury.

9. I applied to Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prince & paid the delinquencies upon D<sup>r</sup> Joseph Orne's right in the Philosophical Library, arising from Purchases made since the original purchase. The sum was £ 1. 7. 9. By payment of nine pounds more, I enter for a Share in said Library. The Library shares have not been sold so high but being very fond of D<sup>r</sup> Orne, who left very little to his children & at a time when Money was not at its present exchange, I promised to take the share, & I am bound by honor.

March 10. News from Kenrick on the N. W. Coast of America, dated at Nootka, July, 1780. In the Ship Columbia, with Sloop Washington.

11. The deepest Snow which we have had through the year, immediately after a second cold spell of weather. Last evening D<sup>r</sup> Bernard visited me in form, and I—forgot myself, as usual.

[161] 12. *A Certificate from the New York Marine Society.* In the form, it is expressed, that the Candidate "was by a majority of Votes regularly admitted." signed Sec<sup>y</sup>—President.

In a proper foliage Sinist. over. A Ship safely arrived, & landing its men from the Ship's Boat. On the Shore Commerce holding an Atlas, & an Hadley's compass, as well as the Marine Compass laying on the ground. A Woman holding in her right hand a Globe, seven stars round her head, pointing with her left to the Atlas. Another hold a Goblet, & the Commander of the Vessel coming up.

Dext. sup. A Ship lost in a Storm, a dead mariner extended on the Shore, the wife, son & daughter lamenting him in exquisite grief. Hope leaning On her Anchor pointing to the Roll, on which is inscribed in large characters New York Marine Society. The Roll is supported & unfolded by a Widow, her little son looking over it with joy, & showing it, while an infant sits near feeding itself from its bounty.

Sinist. infra. An Indian leaning extending his hands with a Bow in one, & an arrow in the other. A Skull at his feet, & an arrow, & a Beaver passing. The Scene is a Cataract, A Pine, Rocks, & a Rivulet run<sup>d</sup>.

Dext. infra. A prospect of the City of New York. Ships entering the Port, & a Sloop sailing out. [162] In the middle below the Society Seal in Red Wax. On the left sits Charity extending a Cup, & opposite is a Widow with her children. The Motto is in English *And to Charity, Knowledge*, below is Mar. Soc. of N. Y.

March 13. Last evening M<sup>r</sup> Briggs\* the Superintendant of the

\*Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. VI. p. 174.

Ship yard, & his Brother gave us their company at the Singing School. The Brother was approved as a good Singer. In addition to the Certificate of New York Marine Society, I put that of Charlestown, S. Carolina. In front was an Hospital with wings, & a pleasant Area before it. On the left above was the English word *Education*, & beneath it A Twig growing, & guarded by pales. Education with a bunch of twigs in her hand, a child reading at her right side, covered at the waist. A Ray of light descending on her head. And a City behind her at a distance. On the right above was the word *Study*, & represented by a Student setting & writing, with a large Library before him & a pendant Lamp burning. A Cook standing by. On the left below, word, *Hospitality*, she is represented standing, with plenty, a youth having a cornucopia full, & scattering flowers. Distressed age upon its knees, the Shepherd's crook & cup supported. A cottage at a distance behind. [163] On the right below Word *Charity*, represented giving suck to an infant, & having two children at her knees. A flame on the head, the Country behind. The Seal, in red wax. A Hand hold<sup>d</sup> a Shoot with the Roots filled with the Soil. A wreath, plain, within which is the motto. *Posteritati Foliage*. The Certificate is signed by the Steward on the right, & the Clerk above on the left. This may be seen at Capt. E. Allen's senior. The New York one at Capt Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason's senior.

[Mar.] 14. Sunday. Notes. B. Browne for Wife's delivery, Brother at Sea. Joseph Joy, for Wife's delivery. Reproved publicly in the Congregation a Whispering heard in the Galleries. Persons Sick. Widow Hannah Cloutman. Eliz: Wife of Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason jun<sup>r</sup>. Wife of M<sup>r</sup> Lane.

15. Reports of the melancholy event at Boston respecting the Wife of the celebrated D<sup>r</sup> Danforth. A Brother is now delirious, & another sometime since put an end to his life. The Sister after delivery a few days, went into an upper chamber & covering her head with a Petticoat, leaped from the window to the Ground. She had made several attempts to destroy life before. She is in a way to recover. [164] The admeasurement of the Ship Massachusetts as given in the Worcester Gazette of March 11, is 137 feet 7 inches long. 36 feet broad. 18 feet deep. 791 Tons & 23 feet burden by admeasurement.

[165] 16. The Governor's Proclaim: put into the Gazette as an article of News by Extract, without date or acknowledgement of his authority in calling for a public fast. Into what follies does the liberty of action betray Republics?

17. In reading H. Walpole's Catalogue of Noble Authors, I find the name of our family which curiosity leads me to trace. Vol. 2<sup>d</sup> searching for letters of Lady Abergavenny they were found in a Book. p. 179. "The monument of Matrons containing several Lamps of Virginity, or distinct Treatises compiled by THOMAS BENT-

LEY," black letter, no date. Under Lord Cutts. p. 245 some poetical exercises are said to be licensed. "Lond. printed for R. Bentley & S. Magnes in Russel Street in Covent Garden 1687."

18. In the Worcester Gazette is an authenticated account of a person cutting down an hollow Tree, in which were found a large number of swallows in a torpid state, the quantity was said to be two barrels, but that upon being carried near the fire they speedily revived, & soon flew about the house. A late memoir in the first Volume of the American Academy respecting swallows being found in the water, has made this a subject of enquiry.

[166] 19. Report says that Rev<sup>d</sup> D. Oliver of Beverley has been taken by a writ of defamation for saying to the man whose barn was burnt the 22<sup>d</sup> ult. Why did you set your barn on fire? Oliver is resolute, & the man has utterly refused to own that a candle or fire had been near for a fortnight. Oliver forms his plea on a vindication of his neighbours who must have been malicious, if Porter's own family did not occasion the fire. By giving advice to a married woman against dancing, I have given rise to a general report, of interference, rash council, &c. Isaiah says in such cases, your strength is to set still. The case was, she was never taught to dance while young, & now mixes with young, & very mixed companies in her husband's absence.

20. Yesterday the painful news was brought that the Stern of a Vessel marked the "*Abigail of Salem*" had driven ashore on Cape Ann. She is supposed to have been wrecked on the evening of Tuesday last in a flight of Snow, & upon the Rock of Thacher's Island called the Londoner. The commander was T. Stevens, a young man of the Parish, whose Wife is near delivery & has two young children. The Mate M<sup>r</sup> S. Welman is promised in marriage, & several families are involved [167] in the distress. The Owner R. Leach has gone in a Sloop to make further discoveries. Upon M<sup>r</sup> Leach's return the Vessel is ascertained. The Stern had come ashore on the main, the M. mast had been taken up at Squam, & one mast was brought into this port. The Cables & Anchor were saved, the boat not found nor any of the Cargo, Chests, &c.

21. Sunday. A M<sup>r</sup> Gideon Batchelor in his own name presented a petition to be read for a Contribution to relieve him under the distresses of the late fire in Beverley, stating his loss at three hundred dollars, & mention<sup>d</sup> the Articles—but the Wardens did not agree that it should be read without a recommendation from the Selectmen, & then not until some measures were taken to assist the Widow Stevens in her bereaved & distressed condition. Anecdote. As I had frequently been interrupted by the young man who has taken lead in our singing by talking aloud, humming, whispering, &c. I heard a sound, which resembled the same noise, & taking it to be the same disorder, I stopped & reproved it. But it proved to be the sound of the Town Bull. The young man, tho not called by

name has returned me the Pipe, & Psalm Book, the last I have sent to Uncle Diman.

[168] 22. The Business of little minds the Bull of yesterday. One would at first be surprised to find no greater expansion of Soul, than to spend a whole day in conversing about & laughing at a mistake, which the PUBLIC VICES occasioned. M<sup>r</sup> Harris with me, who is assisting M<sup>r</sup> Smith the Librarian, in digesting a compleat Catalogue of the Library in Cambridge. M<sup>r</sup> Sewall is upon the Oriental Literature.

23. Information from Cambridge that my friend Winthrop had employed his singular abilities upon the Revelation of John. According to the account I received he has not touched the supposed history of the period included in the life of the writer, but about the fourth chapter in a paraphrase, illustrated by General History, Coins, &c., has shewn the History of the Church till the present period. A Presumptive argument of the nature of the work is taken from the particular politics of the Author, which find a place in the Paraphrase, which explains the agreement with present times. I wrote a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, expressing my fears that he had attempted impossibilities.

[170] 24. Applied to Capt Curtis, one of the men engaged to work upon M<sup>r</sup> Derby's Ship, to assist in our singing, offering him an adequate consideration. He gave encouragement, & will be with us on the next meeting, to give a direct answer. Capt Becket went with me on the occasion.

25. A Funeral\* attended this day quite in the country fashion, some bewailing dirty stockings, & standing in the way of others. Some calling to others in the procession, to consult whether they had better proceed. Some endeavoring to follow recalled by others, & the porters hasting on to finish the scene.

[171] 26.

#### The Funeral.

On Thursday, when t'was very muddy  
And friends & all were in a hurry,  
The Funeral from the eastward moves,  
The end forgot,—to save their shoes.—  
The lusty porters quicken pace,  
The women following in the race;  
One drops a shoe, one dirts a stocking,  
The neighbours to the windows flocking,  
One lays a board across the gutters,  
And all around the mud he spatters.  
One cries, I'll not another step—  
Another has her partner left.

\*Of widow Mary Cloutman?



The Pall hangs dangling on the ground,  
 And not an holder can be found.  
 The justling crowd together meet,  
 The children gather in the street,  
 The matrons wise, who hear the chatter,  
 Run out, & cry, Lord, what's the matter?  
 The frightened priest runs over shoes in  
 Supposing they had dropt the coffin.  
 The Coffin safe, he gives direction,  
 Of Lanes to make a new election.  
 Quite out of breath, close by the Pump,  
 They run in turn & take a jump,  
 And hie them home to shift their cloathes  
 And part like friends at Aunt Gibaut's.  
 So Boys pursued, run down a Lane  
 And leap a fence, & run again :  
 The wondering neighbours run at doors—  
 And cry, what's that?—The Boys—

[172] The Mr Brigs attended our School this evening. We are in hopes from the promise of Capt Curtis that he will attend after he has been home as he expressed it, to get some cloathes.

27. The Season very open, & boats out in every place, successful in taking the flat fish, with which our harbour abounds. The Keel of Derby's Ship is laid already. General anxiety to know whether the whole Government concur in assuming the State debts. The first Sill of the Duck House\* laid upon the northern wall, which alone is now finished. At Beverley the Deacon was solicitous with a certain Clergyman to read a certain Psalm. How pleased & blest was I. The Psalm being found, & read the following parody was written on the Deacon's motion.

How pleased & blest was I,  
 To make the people cry,  
 This mighty deed their favor gains.  
 May God grant me power  
 To lengthen prayer an hour,  
 And have a parish for my pains.

This has often been a subordinate wish.

[173] 28. Sunday. Mary Stevens, for sudden death of her Husband, & Brother at Sea. Marcy Welman, with her children, sudden death of two sons & son at Sea. Mary Valpy with children, d. of Son Stevens & son at Sea. Hannah Webb, d. of Sister in Law Cloutman & prayers for sons at Sea. Stephen Cloutman & Wife, d. of his mother & Brother at Sea. Benj<sup>e</sup> Cloutman & wife, d. of his mother. Wid. H. Cloutman, d. of Mother in Law & Son at Sea. Mary Cloutman & Sister, d. of their Mother. A very pleasant day.

\*Manufactory for sail cloth, Broad street.



29. Proposals for a Medal of General Washington. Attempts to excite uneasiness respecting the appointment of a Fast by the sole authority of this State. It is viewed politically. The Church of England object that the day assigned is in the middle of Easter Week, a time appropriated for General joy. The papers are not without proof of the ferment.

[174] 30. A M<sup>r</sup> Knowlton formerly of Ipswich, Carpenter, absconded, & this day his father removed the family. M<sup>r</sup> Hovey's Store was broken open near the Long Wharf, & goods taken to the supposed amount of £12. No discovery as yet of the Offender. M<sup>r</sup> Treadwell, formerly Minister of Lynn thought of as Senator, & Richard Manning, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

31. A full confirmation of the Loss of the Vessel navigated by, & partly belonging to, Cap<sup>t</sup> Spence Hall upon N. Carolina reefs. The Other part belonged to M<sup>r</sup> James Becket. Hall's Insurance exceeds £140. *Pickman & Dodge.*

April 1. The Ship Massachusetts sailed from Boston last Sunday, & saluted the Castle as she passed. Hon. S. Shaw, Consul at China on board. The highest ecomiums are lavished upon her. The attention to Lotteries is so great that a Gazette extraordinary was printed this day in this town to announce the fortunate members in the first Class of Marblehead Lottery. The effects are already visible, the poorest people are spending their time & interest to purchase Tickets, & already the number of Lotteries are sufficient with their schemes to fill a Gazette. The State, Charlestown, Williamston, Lancaster, Marblehead Lotteries are in this day's print [175] and all are to draw within a month. Their Schemes included the the following sums.

|                                                                                                                  |         |        |          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------|----------|
| Marblehead,                                                                                                      | Class 1 | 4,000  | dollars  |
|                                                                                                                  | " 2     | 6,000  | "        |
|                                                                                                                  | " 3     | 10,000 | "        |
|                                                                                                                  | " 4     | 19,000 | "        |
| Charlestown, Class thirteenth,                                                                                   |         | 7,000  | "        |
| Lancaster, Class fourteenth,                                                                                     |         | 6,000  | "        |
| Williamston, Class sixth,—                                                                                       |         | 7,000  | "        |
| STATE LOTTERY, CLASS FIRST,                                                                                      |         | 15,000 | "        |
| Sum in this Commonwealth at the present time, & but at the commencement of the Career, according to appearances, |         | 39,000 | dollars. |

The professed object at Charlestown is to repair the Streets of a Town, which was destroyed by the War. At Williamston to provide a free School. At Lancaster to repair Bridges swept away in a late freshet. At Marblehead to secure their Causeway leading to the Neck, & save the Harbour, & of the State to pay the State Debts. The sale is amazing rapid, hundreds sell at a time for speculation, & there is hardly a person who is not an adventurer &

sometimes large parties buy conjointly so as to pay themselves their money again.

[176] 2. The vile old man, who involved me in a former difficulty, has insinuated, so as to form a report that a married woman under our roof is with child. So tender are the people here of reputations. Another worthy woman of the same family has been reported as frequently intoxicated, & the relations threaten highly the person who may be detected as the author of the reports.

3. Spent the day in Beverley at M<sup>r</sup> Homan's at whose house I tarried while I was a Candidate in Beverly. Had conversation with G. Cabot. Saw M<sup>r</sup> Dane, our Senator, late member of Congress. He has been on a late committee for proposed amendments of the Constitution, measures which were not popular, as the amendments were rejected at the proposal. This M<sup>r</sup> Dane is considered as a *sett Man*. He is not talkative, but fixed in maintaining an opinion, which he has advanced. When at College he was Mathematical Thesis Collector. He collected several rejected Cartesian Hypotheses. D<sup>r</sup> Winthrop told him that the design of the publication was to shew the progress of knowledge, & that such theses could not answer the end. He refused to exchange them, & finally the D<sup>r</sup> thought himself obliged to prepare theses to substitute in the places of those, which he had refused to accept.

[177] [Apr.] 4. Sunday. Notes. William King for Wife's delivery & Brethren at Sea. Sick. M<sup>rs</sup> Nesbitt, & M<sup>rs</sup> Smith, Widow. When sick is put at the end of a Line or begin<sup>g</sup> it denotes persons, who have not put up Notes. Wife of Micah Webb. The measles have been round us, but only a single person has had them as yet in our families.

5. Proposals for printing a little Tract belonging to Emlyn. This Arian Piece is engaged at Hall's Office, Boston, & several thousand Copies subscribed for. It is designed openly to affront the belief of the Doctrine of the Trinity. A Woolen Manufacturer established at Watertown by Faulkner & Co., & have already made 2,000 yards of Cloth. At Hawkes' Mill, Reading, 8,000 yards of Woolen Cloth are annually fulled & dressed for the neighbouring country. Nails & Wool Cards are made in sufficient quantities for exportation. M<sup>r</sup> Gullager, of Boston has completed a Bust of General Washington in Plaster of Paris, as large as Life.

[178] 6. The Assumption of the State Debts has been negative in the House of Representatives by a small majority. This is a subject of much speculation. The Gazettes however encourage the public that a future resolution of the House may quiet all fears.

7. The Duck House is up & covered.

8. The Fast appointed by the Governor. Contribution £7, 10, 0.

9. A M<sup>r</sup> Jarvis, past 50 years, perished in the Snow on Tuesday night by intoxication. He was passing from Salem to Marblehead,

his home. Master Moody, who has long been the Preceptor of the Dummer Academy in Newbury, has resigned that Trust, by a special agreement with the trustees, & has been among his friends to take leave, as he retires to York in the Province of Maine. He has been the Preceptor to many of our most distinguished Characters, but has been subject to those delirious animal weaknesses, which have marked the family, & which increase often in age. He is a Batchelor. The Academy once crowded with Students is now evacuated, & the neighbouring Academy of Andover is most frequented. A new appointment may make another alteration.

[179] 10 M<sup>r</sup> Hovey found the goods mentioned 30 ult. at Middleton. They were sold, & the offenders have escaped towards Boston.

11. Ventured to preach on the nature & extent of Christ's Commission respecting the forgiveness of Sin. *Sunday*.

12. The Ship of M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby was raised this day, & the Stern post transoms, &c. erected, &c.

13. A Brig commanded by Capt. H. White, & the property of his Brother Joseph White put in upon a voiage from N. Carolina to Europe, with a load of Corn, which had sweated on the Voiage, & is much damaged. The quantity was 8,000 Bushels. The Great demand of Grain in Europe has occasioned great exportation. This painful accident to the Owner, has given an occasion to the people at large to hope that the damage to the Corn will detain it in our own market, and they expect it will materially affect the Market. I spent this day agreeably at M<sup>rs</sup> Dane's in Beverley. In the morning with several Ladies I visited Woodbarry's Head, & the noted *Willow Grove* belonging to Hale's Estate. The Grove is below the house near the Shore. It is nearly surrounded by a pond of fresh water, which is seperated [180] from the Sea, only by the Beach thrown up by the Sea, through which Beach when the earth is full of water a rivulet runs to the Sea. The Grove is upon the skirts of a conical hill which the pond surrounds except on the part towards the Town.

April 14. This day in Gen. Fiske's store I gave M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Orne a note for £9, which entitled me to the Share which his Brother D<sup>r</sup> Joseph Orne had in the Philosophical Library in this Town. An exorbitant price amounting almost to the cost at a Vendue-Sale of the whole Library, taken by a Privateer in the war. I was betrayed into this unprof<sup>t</sup> bargain by a Rev<sup>d</sup> Librarian to increase the value of his Library. It is not the first time I have been betrayed by men of that profession. News that Isaac Bradish of Cambridge put an end to his life. The circumstances are not known. He appeared to be a worthy man upon a long neighbourly acquaintance. Strange infatuation. In the Ship above the apron Mr Derby has ordered three pieces across, bolted to the stem, increasing as they rise, for the greater security of the stem. They are fayed to the

stem which enters several inches, & they exceed a foot square, & above three feet long.

[181] 15. Called upon Rev<sup>d</sup> Prince, Librarian, and took a Catalogue of the *PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY*, as follows: [appearing in the original but omitted here.] exceeding 200 Volumes.

16. A great number of hands employed in repairing the new Road to the Bridge. The Earth is dug in trenches on each side, & thrown into the middle, & upon the highest land a foot path is left near the fences & walks. Woodbridge is running his stonewall upon the strait line from Simons's, & we have good hopes that the road will be pleasant. The Ship goes on fast. The Delay of pine timber from the eastward, enabled to get the frames finished, which they have raised without accident. The Corn will be saved which was brought in & principal part be fit for market. Several Bank-ruptcies in Marblehead. Joshua & Azor Orne, & Gatchell.

[184.] 17. The opposition on the part of the Southern States to the assumption of the State Debts occasions a great ferment, and we are told that parties in the House of Representatives are as high, as they can be among their Constituents. It is pretended that the northern states having urged the Slavery Bill, laid the foundation of such bitter animosities.

19. Last evening & night a Storm of Wind & Rain. The Sun rose bright, but was soon shut in. A New Light Preacher from Maine has appeared at Beverley by the name of Snow. He was formerly an abandoned, & prophane man, but since by inward light he is converted into an extravagant ranter against unconverted Clergy, &c. He is entirely destitute of learning, which he disclaims, & has no other recommendation than impudence & strong passions can give him. He exhorted last friday evening at Capt. Giles' in Beverley & has since been employed in the same way. [185] At New Mills\* an Abijah Crossman from Rowley has distinguished himself in the same way & renews his monthly visits, occasionally visiting Salem, & preaching in private houses. The New Light preachers of the Town have become less industrious, since the religious ferment has inclined some of their adherents to the Anabaptist opinions, which may occasion, unless seasonably checked, a new Meeting House. When party views so plainly operate upon these men who preach without hire, how can men be blind to the effect of selfish principles? It is our misfortune in Essex to feel severely the consequences of measures adopted by men called Hopkintonians, whose leading maxim is to embitter the minds of men, by the fear of dangerous delusions from all other men but themselves, having neither system, nor reputation to support them. Spring is their head at Newbury, & the only quiet one in his own congregation which is

\*Danversport.



the smallest in Newbury Port. Parish, in Newbury, is opposed by a Majority. Bradford at Rowley is not established by a Presbyterian ordination, & is an exceptionable character among his party. Hopkins of Salem is a cunning man, Spaulding a very weak one. Their Marblehead Society is at present lost after most unhappy dissensions. [186] Cleveland of Ipswich is old, & of little consequence. In the parts of Middlesex bordering upon us these enthusiasts abound. Cleveland's Son, a Lieutenant in the Army, without education, is at Stoneham. At Reading they are preparing to settle one against a powerful opposition. M<sup>r</sup> Prentice must soon quit, as they have rendered him so unhappy by a party in his own parish. Judson has become uncomfortable at Malden who is one of these Schemers. Several Clergymen of inferior abilities settled near them, are suffering from the exertions of this party. In truth we are in a religious ferment as to one part of the Community near us, while in the other there is an abundant liberality in some, licentiousness in many others, & a few in different religious opinions, who lead quiet & peaceable lives in godliness & honesty. It is full time that the civil power should view all opinions as harmless, & that good men should by precept & example place the greatest stress upon sober maxims of life. A Hopkintonian is respectable if not uncharitable. There always has been a sect to whom uncharitableness seems particularly to have belonged. Once it was the Anabaptists but they have now risen to some importance & can subsist without it. It is now left to others, who are struggling to rise.

[187] 20. Last night the house of Capt Gibaut was broken open. Forcible entrance was made by a window. They ransacked the lower part of the house, & even lodged a fork taken from the window upon the bed of a person asleep. They carried off Plate, exceeding £20 in value, besides Linen to considerable amount. Town Watch dismissed night preceeding.

21. From Barnard's Charge to M<sup>r</sup> Whitwell, his Colleague, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Chever first preached in Marblehead, Novr. 1668, & was ordained 13 Aug., 1684. That M<sup>r</sup> Bernard preached first 11 July, 1714, & was ordained 18 July, 1716. From M<sup>r</sup> Whitwell's Funeral Sermon it appears that M<sup>r</sup> Bernard died 24 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1770, aged 88, & healthy through life. M<sup>r</sup> Bours Episcopal Minister there, died after nine years ministry 24 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1762, at 36.

[188] A Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Thayer a Romish Missionary requesting the names of the Catholics, a proper place for lodgings, & notifying his intentions to say mass, & preach in Salem, asking a convenient place of worship. I communicated it to the Selectmen of this part of the Town, & to such persons as would probably make it public.

22. I went up into the Great Pasture to see the opening of the Great Swamp. This Swamp is 1/2 mile long nearly north & south



& of unequal width from half q: to a quarter of a mile. It has been drowned for several years with an intention to kill the brush with which it abounds, & afterwards to drain it for pasturage. This day was appointed to open the Sluice, & break the Causeway, which was done about ten o'clock. The seine was broken by the violence of the water, which was at 12 feet depth in the middle of the Swamp. A large concourse of people, particularly children, collected on the occasion to see the fishing. But the water was not sufficiently drained in the morning, & a Thunder Shower came over which dispersed us at noon. The children caught very many little eels & a small fish 2 inches which has at the navel, head fins & back several thorns which makes me call it Thorn Fish. [189] In looking for a root called, Dragon Root, I found very many horn snails 1/2 inch in circumference, & several lizards (Newts) with four legs like the Guiana, about 4 inches long. In the afternoon I found the water had lowered, but considerable quantity still remained. No large fish appeared at the sluice, but many very small ones. M<sup>r</sup> Deland thinks that the swamp includes about 60 acres. It must exceed that quantity.

23. Letter in answer to M<sup>r</sup> Thayer, Priest. Rev. Sir. I have received yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> instant. It is my desire that every man enjoy his religion not by toleration, but as the inalienable right of his nature. I communicated your letter to two of the Selectmen, & assure you of the fullest protection our internal police can give you. As to Lodgings, should you call on me, I will give you all the information in my power, & we may then consult about the place of worship. As there are several religious societies of various denominations in the Town, & the Catholics are without any outward distinction, I can only mention such are within my acquaintance, & probably only a small part, as the Catholics commonly have worshipped according to the rites & ceremonies of the English Church.

M. Frank, a Corsican.

Emanuel Chishull, a Portug:

M. Peter Barrase, an Italian!

M<sup>r</sup> Battain, a Frenchman.\*

Mad. Rue & her Sons J<sup>r</sup> & Jer. Longuey, Canadians.†

W<sup>m</sup> Dwire, lately removed to Beverley, an Irishman.

[190] You can by a conversation with them inform yourself of the whole number in the place & vicinity. Revd Sir, your devoted Servant, W. B.

A Procession this afternoon attending the burial of two persons, a M<sup>r</sup> Ropes & his Sister. They both died in one house, have been long confined, & nearly the same length of time. The first was a Deacon with the Independants under Hopkins, & several years ago was struck with the Palsy by a violent shock. This evening for the first time appeared M<sup>r</sup> Curtis, upon whom we are to depend for our singing. In the close of the evening he conversed upon the

\*John Battou, born on the Isle of Oléron, married the widow of Jonathan Lander.  
†The Rue family were Acadians and doubtless so was Jer. Longuey?

subject with that awkward reserve, & irresolution, which is characteristic of the yeomanry of New England & has deferred his explanation till next evening. After all engagements already made, it may be supposed that I was not prepared for any future discussion, & therefore had all that mortification from being trifled with, which puts us too often in the power of the weakest, who can disturb us. However, singing must be had, or the preaching renounced, so strong is the principle of association in this particular instance.

[191] 24. M<sup>r</sup> Curtis visited me but came to no decisive agreement.

April 25, Sunday. Sam<sup>l</sup> Ropes & Wife, death of his Father & for Brethren at Sea. Seeth Ropes, death of Husband's father, Aunt, & for Husband & Brethren at Sea. M<sup>r</sup> Curtis & young M<sup>r</sup> Briggs sat in the seat together, & we had excellent singing.

26. The Measles which have long been in this part of the country make a very slow progress. They have spread in the upper part of the Town, when there is not a single person confined by them in the lower.

27. It is said the influenza returns this spring with greater fury. I have seen no examples, tho' I credit the report.

28. This Morning a *very violent Snow Storm* and a very high tide. The rain which followed has carried off almost all the snow. A M<sup>r</sup> Newman has appeared, who is celebrated for his success in Cancers. The Physicians allow that he has wrought strange effects upon a M<sup>rs</sup> Shebeen, & he has undertaken for Capt S. Chever, & others. He allows merit in his own way to M<sup>r</sup> Pope of Boston, is a man of years, & belongs to Rhodeisland. The Physicians encourage his experiments. [192] Yesterday died M<sup>r</sup> Francis Calley Gray, a Brother of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gray, one of the most active merchants in the Commonwealth. The young man deceased was much esteemed for his abilities as a merchant. He was ready at accounts, confined in his attention to his business, acquainted with all its branches, able to navigate the Vessels in the Channel, attend to their construction, & fitting for Sea, & of very sober, & temperate life. He is greatly lamented by people of all ranks. Act. 27.

29. I gave Miss Nancy Wyatt the New Worcester Collection. She is one of the best girls for a Singing Seat. She has been constant in her attention for seven years. She has a natural genius for music & with a good ear a fine voice. In her pronunciation of words she has a hoarse & thick utterance. In music she can vary her voice to any modulation. She was betrayed by a young fellow, & left to suffer for her confidence. She however continues to deserve well in other respects, & all her deportment agrees with due humility & a most circumspect behavior. Amidst all our changes in conducting the Church-Music, she has been steady, & is now the greatest ornament of our Seats. Surely she deserves more than a bare book for her labor, & for her fidelity.

[193] 30. A Letter from my Father representing his poverty. As I never lived a day with him in my life, my attachment is more from duty, than feeling. He represents the disputes he had with his own two fathers, by whom he suffered. They both declared to me that they had done him the greatest justice. He has charged me £15 said to have been inserted in his account by my G. Father in their dispute. My G. Father told me that it was a charge entirely from my Father, in order to involve me in the dispute, & that when the balance of £20 was in my G. Father's favor, he forgave it that my father might make no charge against me, & forbid me upon the AUTHORITY OF A PARENT ever to make any consideration on that account. My Father has done me every injury in his power, by the most unkind misrepresentations. He has differed with all his friends, occasioned the unfortunate proceedings of my G. Father in his will, & dispossessed himself & Children, & now cries for relief.—What can I do? Capt Chever who submitted to the Plaster of the Cancer Doctor mentioned p. 191. was by the violent pains of a second experiment lasting 20 minutes, so shocked that he has since been speechless, & is supposed, paralytic. As his family have been sufferers in the same way, we can only say, his disorder followed this operation.

[194] May 1. M<sup>r</sup> Parson's three children sick with the measles. First I have seen. One child recovered of measles, attended with fever. A man from Danvers applied to me to let to him my right in a Pasture given in five Shares, two shares to the *Ministers* of first Church, one to the second church in Salem, & one to each of the churches in Danvers, under present pastoral care of M<sup>r</sup> Holt, & M<sup>r</sup> Wadsworth. I had never even heard of such legacy, & referred him to M<sup>r</sup> Holt. News of the death of Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Geyer, Baptist Minister of Boston, in the house formerly of M<sup>r</sup> Bours. M<sup>r</sup> G. was of Boston, early converted, & by immersion baptised, & educated at Providence College. At 19 wt. he preached and was settled at Medfield. After a time upon a difficulty he removed, & was settled at Boston, upon the abdication of M<sup>r</sup> Stillman. He died April 27<sup>th</sup>, 36 years. Death of DR FRANKLIN at Philadelphia. There is a pompous account of his funeral and the Americans may well consider him as *the greatest man* their Country has produced. Capt Gibaut has heard of his Thief. His Tongue, it is said, have been offered for sale & the offender is confined in Boston goal. It is feared that discoveries may be made prejudicial to some of our neighbours.

[195] 2. Sunday. Sam<sup>l</sup> Chever & Wife for him dangerously sick. Lydia Masury for her delivery & Husband at Sea. Persons sick. Child of Gam: Hodges. Wife of Micah Webb. Consumption. Three children of M<sup>r</sup> Parson's. Measles. Wife of Capt Boardman. Cold & Fever. Sam<sup>l</sup> Chever. Paralytic. A very pleasant day. M<sup>r</sup> Prince & Hopkins shut up by influenza.

3. M<sup>r</sup> Cooke who purchased the front end of Searle's House, four doors east of Hodges' has thoroughly repaired it, & fixed a shop in front. Capt. Crowninshield has put up a new light fence with stone posts, raised upon plain Columns a gallery before his house, enclosed with Chinese work. Capt John Hodges seized with sudden fainting. The number of complaining persons increases very fast. The influenza is worse in this stage of its progress. This evening I sat through the night with Capt Chever, who seems upon the recovery. A blister on the throat assists him to articulate better, than he ever has done. The measles are spread through the upper part of the Town, but not yet very mortal. It is 7 years, since they visited the Town.

[196] 4. The Thief who broke into Capt Gibaut's on 19 ult. was the Son of the present Widow Elkins. His father a man of generous humor died in the infancy of this his elder son, who was of sulky, & dishonest temper from his youth. He has been detected often in little frauds, & when apprentice to a Baker lost all his credit in the world. The other two sons, & two daughters are in very good credit, as is the Widow Mother. The Thief after taking little things from the family absented under pretence of getting a voiage from Newbury. He is now in Boston Prison. The distress of the parent must be great. Fine weather recruits the patients everywhere. Examined two Spanish Letters for General Fiske. They are written with great beauty & uniformity. The report of young Elkins is suspicion but upon examination fails of full proof.

5. Last evening M<sup>r</sup> Thayer the Convert to the Catholic Church visited me & spent the day. I went with him to find the brethren of his communion, but we found but one able to maintain the Priest, & he had rather renounce his religion than incur the expence. The support therefore fell upon me, & consequently all the prejudice which can arise in illiberal minds on such an occasion. However candor should be practiced as well as professed.

[197] 6. Day passed between M<sup>r</sup> Thayer & myself in that desultory conversation which is not unusual on such occasions.

7. Went to Beverley to see Rev<sup>d</sup> Oliver with Thayer as a mere amusement, & I did not fail of success. The bigotry of Oliver joined to an honest but uninformed mind opposed to the humor, & insulting triumph of a catholic, who had gained no humility by his conversion, & was a remarkable stranger to it before in his whole character, upon a new meeting could not fail of effects entertaining to one of their old acquaintance. This morning Thayer prepared to say Mass as on the preceeding morning. But as no one of his devotees appeared he called on me to take the place of R-sponser, which I declined. On the morning of Thursday, an Irish Stranger came & assisted him. Thayer came prepared with his ornaments, altar stone, & Mass books & has left several hundred pamphlets in my custody to be committed to the custody of some proper person for sale. Thayer wants that quality which could



render his visits tolerable, the least sense that after a family has entertained him a week, they have done him a favor. He left at two clock.

[198] Books & other Articles left with me by M<sup>r</sup> Thayer.

|                                                  |                                |
|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 49 Copies of M <sup>r</sup> Thayer's Conversion, | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 47 Grounds of Catholic Doctrine,                 | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 35 Papiat represented, &c.,                      | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 37 History of Protestantism,                     | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 11 Catholic Christian,                           | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 15 Real Principles of Catholics,                 | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 50 Ordinaries of the Mass,                       | 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 37 City of God,                                  | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 11 Grounds of the Old Religion,                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 49 Douay Catechisms,                             | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 49 Thayer's Prayers,                             | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 2 Gother's Prayers, 3 Vols. each, bound,         | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> |
| 4 Poor Man's Posey of Prayers, bound,            | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 5 Manual of Prayers, bound,                      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 5 Garden's of the Soul, bound,                   | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| 1 Bossuet's Variations, 2 Vol. 8vo. bound,       | 13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> |

27 Beads. One compleat ornament of all Colours, vizt. a Chasuble, stole, maniple, vail, cincture, burse containing a Corporal, pall, an amice, & mundatory, & a lavabo, an alb & detached stole. Besides an Altar stone, a pair of Altar cards & a missal. The list preserved as a Curiosity!

[199] May 8. News of the death of the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Tappan of Manchester. He has long been pastor of this Town. He was unanimated in the Pulpit, but easy in his manners, & exemplary in his conduct out of it. He has brought up a large family in a very reputable manner. His Son at Newbury is eminent. He died yesterday of a fever, after a short illness. He softened the minds, engaged the affections & greatly improved the happiness of his people.

9. Sunday. Adam Welman returned from sea, returned thanks, ask'd prayers on death of his two Brethren. Elizabeth Parsons, one of her children dang: sick, husband & brother at Sea. Sarah Silver, death of her sister. Bernard & Hopkins shut up. I was sent for to Wid: Allen formerly Brown.

10. Attended the funeral of Rev<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Tappan of Manchester, et. 70. The Parish defrayed all expences at the house, provided gloves, & gave a full suit of Mourning to Widow. The procession was from the house 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of mile to the Meeting House. The Children preceeded the corpse. Then the Church, then went the Corpse supported by young men.

Pall Holders.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Swain.

Treadwell.

Frisbie.

Corpse.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Forbes.

Cutler.

Bentley.



[200] Then followed the Mourners, & a numerous Train of Parishioners, &c. M<sup>r</sup> Swain made the prayer in the Meeting House, & M<sup>r</sup> Forbes preached, If ye loved me ye would rejoice, because I go to my father. The Sermon was not critically just, but adapted to sober reflection & with good effect. We then passed to the grave, & thence home with relations. I returned to Tea to M<sup>rs</sup> Dane's, Beverley, & home.

11. News of the death of Revd Hilliard at Cambridge on last Sunday morning. Our Association was held at Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt's. I attended, but the number present was small. The quarter part being indisposed by the disorder of the season, so as not to appear.

12. Strange commotions in a family subject to such evils, attended with great alarms. A Proof that intoxication will bring a man to make the greatest sacrifice of his peace, domestic enjoyment, & reputation. Capt. Mason contrasts a very pleasing deportment in common life with strange excentricities. His daughter was sick, for whom he is soon to provide in life. Concern arising from sympathy itself occasions gloom, brings on intoxication, which vents itself in rage, & horrid execrations. This scene is attended with horror of conscience, stupid silence, tears, grief, excessive good nature, folly, then repentance, of even repentance & periodical returns of this delirium.

[201] 13. The number of persons sick increases but few deaths have yet ensued. M<sup>r</sup> Webster imputes the influenza to the open winter, & the want of vigorous vegetation, observing that at the time of vegetation the disorder is known to cease its rage.

14. Capt Patterson presented me a volume terribly eaten by the Worms which he had brought as a curiosity with some french Gazettes. The Academy at Cape Francois might well offer an handsome premium for the discov[er]y of a method to keep Books from worms. At the head of the binding it is eaten beyond discription. No other part is injured but at the ends of the binding particularly, head.

15. M<sup>rs</sup> Allen died yesterday & preserved her hearing, speech, & freedom of mind till the last hours. At eleven o'clock at night a fire broke out in a finished Barn belonging to Capt Hill in Beverley. It was entirely consumed with two Cows & all its Contents. The people of Salem gave their ready assistance, & received the polite thanks of M<sup>r</sup> George Cabot, which gave great satisfaction. It is a general suspicion that it was set on fire by malicious persons. Not long since a Barn belonging to Capt Lovitt was burnt, & brands of fire it is said were found under the shop of a M<sup>r</sup> Allen. Capt Hill has been lately [202] divorced from his Wife, which occasions many suspicions. This being the third Barn within the term of a year, occasions a general alarm but without any proof whatsoever.

[May] 16. Sunday. Exchanged with M<sup>r</sup> Holt of Danvers, & had an opportunity of seeing uninformed honesty display itself without

disguise. Notes. Lydia Beadle, for herself sick. Many persons complaining, but no particular person in eminent danger.

17. Paid the Compliments at noon to a Brother of Capt. N. West, after marriage. M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, Marshall, in my absence, notified me that Chief Justice Jay was in Town, & that he should be received by the Clergy. My absence gave me no pain, as this Gentleman is active in Church Affairs, & is the Guardian of Bp. Provost. M<sup>r</sup> Bowditch informed me that there are three episcopal societies in N. Hampshire beside Portsmouth. At Claremont, Haverhill & Holderness, at the last they have a Clergyman M<sup>r</sup> Fowle of Newbury Port. That repairs are begun upon Christ Church in Cambridge, that Trinity Church in Boston supplied 40£ towards these repairs, & that the Vestry have applied for their Bell which they had lent to the South Church in Boston.

[203] 18. Dr Franklin's Epitaph appears agains with fresh applause.

The Body of  
Benjamin Franklin, Printer,  
Like the Cover of an old Book,  
Its contents torn out, and  
Stripped of its lettering & gilding,  
Lies here, food for worms:  
But the work shall not be lost:  
For it shall, as he believed, appear once more  
In a new & more elegant edition,  
Corrected & improved  
By THE AUTHOR.

[born Jan<sup>y</sup> 6, 1706, died April 17, 1790.]

In his will it appears that he has left To Bache his Son in Law, Temple Franklin his G. Son & Secretary, B. Franklin Bache, To the City of Philadelphia, Boston, large Legacies. To his Son from 500 to 600£ & lands in Nova Scotia, to P. Washington a cane with some emblems upon it, to M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Bache the remainder, &c. & to Judge Hopkinson his P. Apparatus. His Secretary has his Manuscripts & Copy right of his Life, his G. Son B. F. Bache his Printing Materials, & Type Foundery. The lands he has given to his Son in Nova Scotia, are in the country to whose jurisdiction he chose to be subject. The life of the Author when it appears will probably be interesting to an American.

[204] Mention made in Worcester Gazette of great success in poor Land from steeping the Corn in water saturated with salt petre. The Corn left to swell in the brine.

19. Articles of Charge against the man of Judgement. He has openly abused the whole order of religious teachers, without any exceptions. He has declared their present support unreasonably great. He has publickly discouraged all persons desirous to pur-

chase pews in our houses by which the public worship is maintained. He has associated with men of most licentious opinions. He has permitted men, known to pay the greatest regard to him, & to be absolutely dependent upon him, to vilify the ministers. He has openly plead in their cause. He does embrace seasons of public worship as times for his own recreations. He has openly declared his willingness to assist a party in opposition to Government in removing by violence goods seized for breach of Trade. He openly censures the Government, & threatens opposition to its measures. He has openly opposed the regulation of the Militia, & encouraged open disputes. He is not a man for God, or for Society, & his passions make him terrible to himself.

[205] 20. Palfrey enclosing the land adjoining to his house leading to Allen's Wharf. This land has laid long unenclosed. I have repeatedly detected women who have brought me unkind reports & suspicions of others venting the same of myself. Died Master John Nutting\* aged 96. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1712 & for several years was the oldest in the Catalogue. He kept the Town School in Salem many years. Had been infirm through age, but able to go about, & converse with his neighbours. He has left one daughter who has two daughters, so that his descendants are not numerous.

21. The Measles appeared in two neighbouring families. The Sickness which had been general from the influenza is going off, & the symptoms everywhere were most favourable. We have all taken notice, that while the sick were in every house & the patients seized very suddenly, & violently there have been few deaths, & not one yet from the influenza in our society, and as yet our society have been less violently seized, & more in succession than otherwise. The Physician has notified our more favorable state. As we lay lower we might imagine that our health would be less secure. The Rivers however are nearer to us on both sides.

[206] 22. A doubt in Dabney's mind respecting the payment for Worcester collection of music. I had entered it paid, but no credit had been given to me upon M<sup>r</sup> Dabney's Books. I do not recollect the Circumstances of payment but am well persuaded of such payment. Danger of not taking receipt & not seeing credit given. Let me be cautious.

[May] 23. Sunday. Notes. Elizabeth Parsons, death of her Son, for youngest child dang: sick & Husband at Sea. Margaret Clark, death of her G. Son & Sons at Sea. Sarah Webb for her delivery, Husband at Sea. This evening was the funeral procession of Master Nutting, large & respectable. On the same evening was buried at Marblehead, Robert Hooper, Esq<sup>r</sup>, æt. 80. He had long the most eminent Merchant in the place, but by the events of war, became a

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Colls. vol. xxxviii., p. 291.

bankrupt. He was entrusted by his creditors with the improvement of his real estate, during his natural life, & was called King Hooper by the people. The highest affection was shewn to him at his death & his memory honored by his numerous former dependants. The Vessels were all dressed in mourning, the Procession exceeded anything before known in honor of a merchant, in that place.

[207] 24. Monday. Planned a journey to Lancaster a Town in Worcestershire, in company with Col. Pickman's Family. I made all those timorous approaches to gain the company of the eldest daughter for the journey which distinguish old Bachelors, & are commonly unsuccessful. There were some pleasing circumstances about it, & a proof that a man may approve of his own address, even when it fails of the end he professes. *Galateu me male petit*, &c.

25. Tuesday. I went from Salem to Cambridge in company with Col. Pickman & Lady & his Eldest Son & Lady, formerly Nancy Derby, lately married. We dined together at Bradish, in company with a M<sup>r</sup> Harria, a Bachelor & assistant in the University Library. He favored us with a view of the Library, & the Catalogue preparing for the press. This useful work is under the inspection of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Smith, the Librarian. Students are now permitted to study in the Library, & this generous permission will be a still greater favor when a General Catalogue is printed. The Gentlemen of the University are absent upon an Academy meeting in Boston.—They originated this institution and are therefore generally members. After dinner we rode for Concord, stopped on the celebrated spot at Lexington, [208] at which the late War begun, & visited the excellent Parish Minister, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke. We arrived at Concord, & put up at Richardson's the House purchased by the County, for the Keeper of the Goal, lately built in that Town.

26. Wednesday. Visited the Goal, after having paid my respects to my old Landlord M<sup>r</sup> Potter, who buried his Wife last fall, & is now in his 88<sup>th</sup> year. The Goal is built by the County of Middlesex, at the expence of 4,000£. The House is 65 by 32, length east & west. The whole is of Stone. The Entry Door under the Pediment is at the first Story up a flight of Stone Steps. These Rooms are contrived for the confinement of Debtors without liberty of the yard, & less notorious offenders. The Corner Rooms have two Windows. The height of the Rooms 8 feet. In the second Story, there is a long Entry for walking with a window at each end, & on each side 4 rooms. Two are left together on the south side, for a Work house. The Pediment furnishes Room for two Lofts, with windows opening N. & S. The walls are below 4 feet thick, 3 in the 1 story & 2 in the upper. To go in below are two doors which are well secured, & the inner doors of wrought & plated iron, with large bars, two large bolts, Great Locks, & outer padlocks. The Stonework below in the foundation is 8 feet through, & the filth



passes through holes worked through large stones in the foundation, & discharges itself into a [209] running stream below. Marked built in 1789. The lower rooms are all of Solid Stone Arched, & only loose plank laid on the foundation. The Dungeon is in the Center beyond the Room called the Condemned Room. There were three Creoles called Bloods in one room with a distracted brother. They had been publicly whipped, & five men of the family sent to the Castle. They behaved well, were comely, & excited pity. The whole family were detected in the long practice of stealing. The Vane on the Court House, which was the old meeting house has these Cyphers, 1673. M<sup>r</sup> Potter remembers Rev<sup>d</sup> Eastbrook, Whiting, Bliss, & Emerson, before the present M<sup>r</sup> Ripley. In the Grave Yard, the following Inscription upon a Grave Stone, executed very well. "Paternal Coat Armour" round the Arms, M. S. An Eagle spread, &c. Lieut. Daniel Hoar, ob. Feb. 8, 1773, æt 93. By honest industry & prudent economy he acquired a handsome fortune for a man in private character. He enjoyed a long life & uninterrupted state of health, blessings that ever attend Exercise & Temperance. S. V. Here's the last end of mortal Story! He's dead!

27. We went from Concord through Stow & Bolton to Lancaster on Wednesday. At Bolton I enquired for an old uncle Townsend, who was the Brother of my G. Mother Bentley. Joshua Townsend died Jan<sup>y</sup> 20, 1790, æt 90, if he had lived till 14 March following. His son James lives on his [210] homestead with a wife & 9 children. Joshua the eldest son lives opposite with five children. The other two sons have removed to Putney. At Lancaster I visited the old spot upon which the House of Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rowlandson stood. His wife was taken by the Indians, & is celebrated for her Removes. I visited also George's Hill a mile from the Town, to which she made her first remove. I walked round the Great Square, above 3 miles. About one mile above the Meeting House the view of the River & the Bason or interval is obstructed by a Wood of Pine on the west side of the Road. The Bason is open till you arrive at this place, & is romantic. The road continues on to Leominster. You then turn to the right for the Square, & after above 1/4 of a mile again to the right, leaving the Road to Harvard on your left N. by E. The Cabans or inferior buildings denote the soil. On the other line returning the land is good & there is an elegant Spot for a House, on which stands an old House of L. Stearns, & a noble Barn of Farmer Jones below. It commands a fine view of the North River & the Interval on your left returning. Fine orchards are seen upon the whole road. At the Corner on the left is a handsome house belonging to a M<sup>r</sup> Waldo of Worcester, commanding a near view of the River & the late String of bridges for which the Lottery was granted. These bridges lead onto Boston Road & form the little Square of about 2 miles. The front of



this house is wrong for the enjoyment of the prospect being towards the Town. [211] The great freshets to which this River is subject have thrown up large banks of sand, which make the approach to the River bad, & the prospect barren towards the Bridges, & the water lodged between the Banks, & Interval land becomes stagnant, & cannot easily be discharged. Here is the Confluence of the Two rivers, one of which flows below & the other above the Meeting House. M<sup>r</sup> Torrey from Boston has purchased the other corner, the stile of his Building is not good, & its ornaments very bad. His windows are in form of sharp pediments, & his Pilasters at the Door are fluted one third of their length. A House on the other angle of this Square possessed by a M<sup>r</sup> Greenleaf is the most regular Building in the place, the Roof has lucerne windows, but the Roof is uneven. Returning to M<sup>r</sup> Harrington's is M<sup>r</sup> Sprague's a decent House, before you reach the New Bridge. This Bridge of the greatest altitude, is supported in the middle by 5 posts fixed in a Sill, perpendicularly, the two outer posts rising two feet above the floor into which two pieces of Timber a foot square fasten for the guards on the passage 16 feet wide. Two Posts are fixed in the end of the Sill, one on each side & rise obliquely to the height of the floor, & are fastened into the outer posts. The Height of the Bridge at the Center from the bed of the river is 20 feet, about 50 feet over.

[212] The History of the Town of Lancaster I obtained from a Century Sermon printed 1753. Also from a Sermon before the Sessions, & The information of Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Harrington. In 1645 M<sup>r</sup> King of Watertown purchased of a Sachem, & the G. Court gave a Grant. In 1653 after some delays, 18 May, 9 families were incorporated by the name of Lancaster. In 1675 was Philip's War, & the distruction. In 1654 M<sup>r</sup> Rowlandson preached, & it is supposed was ordained in 1658. In the dispersion 1675 when his wife was taken, he being at Boston he settled & died soon at Weathersfield, Conn. In 1690, M<sup>r</sup> Whiting settled, killed by the Indians. In 1701, Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gardner, not ord : killed in the fort by accident. The Guard taking him to be an indian, as he was going into the house. In 1705 M<sup>r</sup> Prentice preached, & ord. in 1708. In M<sup>r</sup> Prentice's Ministry 331 Communicants & 1593 Baptisms. Till resettlement in 1748 38 Baptisms, from 1705 till Century compleat 1753, adding 70 Conn. & 183 Baptisms the whole 401 Communicants & 1814 Baptisms. The Records being lost till 1708. To other Towns they have seperated part of their Tract. To Harvard, 1735. To Bolton, 1741. To Leomister, 1743. To Sterling, 1744, the Precinct. The old vote for the first meeting House runs Gaffer—to make the Hedge. Goodman—to make clay, straw & mortar, & Goodman—to make the Chimney.—[213] The present Meeting House under repair is the fourth. The first inferior Court in this County, now Worcestershire, was held 10 Aug. 1731, & M<sup>r</sup> Prentice preached. Their present Minister was settled in the Ashuelot, &

driven off by the Indians. The upper & lower Ashuelot on a River of that name was granted by the Gen : Court Mass : 1733. Afterwards set off to Hamp. Bacon settled there in 1738 in upper, & Harrington in lower in 1741, since Keene & Swanzey. Carpenter of Hull ordained there in 1753. The following Epitaph respecting the Ancestor of the Physician at Lancaster, was given me from Plimouth Colony.

Here lies our Captain & Major,  
Of Suffolk was withal,  
A Godly Magistrate was he,  
And Major General.  
Two troop of horse came here,  
Such love his worth did crave,  
Ten Companies of foot also,  
Mourning marched to his Grave.  
Let all who read be sure to keep  
The faith as he has done,  
He lives now crowned with Christ,  
His name was Humphrey Atherton.

28. After dinner at B<sup>r</sup> Atherton's the Physician of the place, at whose house a Son of Col. Pickman resided for the recovery of his health, we set out upon our return through Sudbury, & lodged at Flagg's in [214] Weston, which is a very pleasant Town.

29. We parted, the other Company going to Boston, but I went to Cambridge, & found my friend Wintthrop appraising the Estate of his father, the whole of which was now to be settled upon the decease of the widow. I dined at Wait's in Malden, & reached Salem before Sundown, & found my friend Hodges returned from the Indies. Expenses of the Journey, for curiosity.

|                                                                                    |                   |                                |                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Lynn, Oats                                                                         | /4 <sup>d</sup>   | Bridge, Malden                 | /9 <sup>d</sup>             |
| Cambridge                                                                          | 3/6               | Darling                        | 2 <sup>s</sup> /Old Servant |
| Concord                                                                            | 3/6               | Lex.                           | /4 <sup>d</sup>             |
| Potter's Negro                                                                     | 2/4               | Prisoners                      | 1/2                         |
| Stow                                                                               | /4                | Consid : at Lancaster to D. of |                             |
| M <sup>r</sup> Wilder, who would receive no pay. Had two dinners. 6 <sup>s</sup> / |                   |                                |                             |
| Tavern                                                                             | 1/6               | For shaving gave               | 1/2                         |
| To Children of Uncle Townsend's family                                             |                   |                                | 3 <sup>s</sup> /            |
| Stow                                                                               | /4 <sup>d</sup> ½ | Weston                         | 4 <sup>s</sup> /            |
| Cambridge                                                                          | 1 <sup>s</sup> /  | Bridge, Malden                 | /9 <sup>d</sup>             |
| Wait's Malden                                                                      | 1/10              | Four hostlers                  | 2 <sup>s</sup> /            |
| 32/2½                                                                              |                   |                                |                             |

[May] 30. Sunday. Notes. Widow Towzer for her Son deprived of Reason. Widow M. Clarke for Son dang : with Small Pox. The Small Pox came by Capt Crowninshield's vessel from Charlestown. Two persons beside the above have it favorably by inoculation at the Hospital attended by D<sup>r</sup> Pain. Preached at M<sup>r</sup> Prince's

this afternoon & in the morning upon "good news from a far country."

[215] 31. My good friend Capt Hodges presented to me a Pike or Spear of Wood, with a Bow & two Arrows brought by the American Ship *Columbia* from Nootka Sound to Canton, & Specimens of Cloth from Sandwich Islands. News by the arrival of the *Astrea* at Boston of the death of Thomas Bray, æ. 25. His Brother in law Webb returned in this Ship from Canton. M<sup>r</sup> Bray died on Tuesday last, after a sickness, with short intervals, through the Voilage. He had been an invalid for a long time. He is said to have intended marriage with Polly, D. of John White immediately upon his return. Three aged persons now lie dead in Town, each about 80 years of age. Madam Lynde, Widow of Judge Lynde, a M<sup>r</sup> Easties, & a M<sup>r</sup> Chapman. Called out of bed to visit a M<sup>r</sup> Richardson supposed to be dying.

[216] June 1. In addition to my former presents Capt Hodges presented me with a large Sandwich Cloth, a Chinese permit to enter & trade at their Port of Canton, & several Coins. One Swedish, on the face, Head of Gustavus the third, with inscript. Gustavus. III. D. G. Rex. Sueciae. On the Reverse field with three Crowns, & crest a Crown with Wreath of flowers, above Fadernesland et, on the sides I. opposite R: below on sides of a small crown supported by a Star O. L. & below 1788. A Coin of the United States of Holland. On the face the Arms, with inscription concordia fcs parvæ crescunt, 1761. Opposite The horse & rider with lifted sword in full speed. Arms quartered below. For: Belg: Prov: Traj: mo: no: arg: con: not to be bribed. Two pieces of Tippo Sahib, with fleur de lis on the face, & confused figures on the reverse.

2. I went in company with Capt. G. Crowninshield jun<sup>r</sup> to attend the interment of M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Clark, æt. 25, in the Hospital Ground. He took the Small-Pox in Charlestown, South Carolina, & had the confluent sort. He died last evening at 7 o'clock. His Mother a Widow has buried her four sons within five years, & two Daughters in law. She has two Daughters living. The Mariners cut S. C. on the stone.

[217] 3. The Ship *Astrea* came into Port from Nantasket. Madam Lynde interred. Four Funerals attended this afternoon.

4. Signed the Covenant to fulfil all obligations, submit to all Laws, &c. of Phil: Library. Went in a Chaise with Alice, Sister of Capt Josiah Orne, in company with Capt Orne & his Wife to spend the day at Nahant. A visit to the Swallow Rock, to the Head to observe the breakers, and some sport in the surf, and a little fishing in the Boat, made our amusements. Our dinners, & Coffee at Friend Breed's cost us only 6/4. We returned by Marblehead Road to Salem.

[218] 5. Melancholy Death of M<sup>r</sup> Dighton. She was d: of

M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Whittemore, of very agreeable person, & pleasing prospects upon entering life. But being early inclined to Intemperance, her family was soon a scene of feuds, & brawls. She inherited part of the house near the Meeting house, but had alienated it & now in the absence of her Husband was in a House in Turner's lane belonging to a M<sup>r</sup> Barker. A Married Sister, & a Valpy were in bed with her last night, but were so intoxicated that her cries heard by the neighbours were unknown to them. She was found dead between them in the morning. I visited the house, & had every reason to believe that they had long been in the habit of intemperance, & had sold even the feathers from the bed to gratify their wicked propensity.

Capt Hodges presented to me an Image of a Mandarin exceeding two feet in height, richly ornamented in the habit of his order. The head & right hand move but not gracefully. But inspiring the idea of life, they have left the idea of a most painful, & extensive infirmity. Below the breast reaching to the knees is the form of an apron, red with a dragon, & other bright figures. The Gown is a deep & fine blue. The countenance pleasant, the posture inclined, the left hand holds a staff, &c. [219] Capt H. Elkins arrived in Nichols & has brought a variety of curiosities, which he has delivered to me this evening.

[June] 6. Sunday. Notes. Wid. Mary Collins for herself sick. Wid. Mary Browne, death of her Son. Wid. Marg : Clarke & children, death of her son. Eliz. Parsons, death of Brother S. Clarke, & husband at Sea. Micah Webb & Wife for her sick dangerously. M<sup>rs</sup> Dighton buried this evening.

7. Curiosities delivered to me by Capt H. Elkins. Specimens of Cloth from the Columbia. Hooks of Bone & Mother of Pearl from the Natives of America, with Lines. Specimen of Persee writing. Specimen of Chinese writing. A Chinese permit sealed. Four dozen Chinese Cæxas. Two Chinese Candles, of four inches wax with sticks below of the same length. Four nuts. Specimen of Ambergris. *One dutch Coin*. face. Hero in armour, resting left arm & support<sup>d</sup> right with a spear. Inscript: Hanc Tuemur. Hac Nitimur. Reverse. Arms. Ins: Mo: Arg: Ord: Fœd: Belg: Westf: 1786. side x S<sup>t</sup> *French Coin* two, Isles de F. & Bourbon. 3 Sol. 1770. *Dutch*, bruised, marked 6 s. 1777. [220] A Fanam, three fleurs de lis. Pice, two, marked Bom: &c. Silver Coin, marked M ras. Isulæ. Num. 1680. 3 French West Ind: Copper Coin. Col: Franz, &c. 1767. Gold Cobb[?] figured, third of Gold Rupee. A Chinese pipe. Reed of a foot length. *Preserved in Spirits*, the Silver Fish, A water Snake, &c. Two Paint Brushes of different Sizes.

8. The Association met at my House. Present Mess<sup>rs</sup> Bernard, Holt, Story, Hubbard, Prince, Parsons, MacKeen. Mr Story preached. It was a very pleasant day.



9. The noted Dr Whitaker in Salem. That gracefulness of person, & air of confidence which once distinguished him are lost. He is emaciated, & dressed in a very beggarly manner. He says he is on his way to Boston. The bitter execrations of the people in Maine follow him. I dined at Col. Pickman's with Col. Turner, the dancing master, & friend of the present Governor. He is chatty, familiar, and— He lives at Dorchester on Swan's farm, alias Hatch's. He has come to this Town to teach. The strange impositions in this respect strongly mark the improvements which the body of the people have made in this valued accomplishment. It were to be wished that it made a part in every education for more reasons than one, & one that it might not be overated.

[221] 10. Saw Mr Samuel Blanchard who went with Capt Elkins to the East Indies. It is said that he passes high encomium upon the Chinese. He has promised me a visit very soon. Mr Derby has presented a Ship, which has long lain at his Wharf, to his three Sons, John Derby, B. Pickman, & N. West. We are told Mr D. has expressed great dissatisfaction from the results of his Voyages, with the several persons employed by him. Capt West & Boardman have disposed of their Ship to a Folger of Nantucket. Capt Byrne detained at Hispaniola by the sales of his Cargo, to a Bankrupt Merchant. Capt Pratt has arrived at Boston from W. Indies. A Son of Mr Snelling, having broken his arm in my late absence, is now able to go out without hazard. He is apprentice to a Barber. Capt Jon<sup>as</sup> Mason sen. has had a touch of the Palsy, but probably not a severe shock. The measles have spread very much within a Week. They are in Capt S. Ingersoll's family, Capt Allen's, Collins's, &c., & have as yet very favorable symptoms among children. Last Monday evening the youngest daughter of Rev<sup>d</sup> Dimon was married by Rev<sup>d</sup> Prince to a Mr Green of Malden. The whole family including the oldest daughter Polly, & a non compos Son Timothy have already removed, & the house is offered for a Tenant. It is said M. Harnden, the other Daughter, was reconciled before the others removed.

[222] 11. The New Light Minister Mr Hopkins has made a second attempt to intrude his services upon my people by uncharitable insinuations. He made his first attempt upon Lydia, D. of Gen. Fiske, but was repulsed with generous disdain. His late attempt was upon Mr Webb, Wife of Micah & D. of Capt Putnam. He has been equally unsuccessful. His concern for the souls of persons not belonging to his Charge, fearing lest they should be left to ruin is his pretence, when he has neither abilities, nor information, nor antiquity to justify him, as he might presume if he was an ecclesiastic of Rome. However it shews plainly that all ecclesiastics are the same, & that at best we can only find a few exceptions.



Last Wednesday was an ordination in the North Parish of Reading, 12 miles from Salem. A Parish called Wood End. They had formerly a Minister named Haven, of distinguished abilities, candor, & liberality. They have been vacant many years. The enlightened few having struggled long against the many who at last with 4/5<sup>ths</sup> of the Congregation have ordained a Mr Sanburne. The objections arise from his opinions, called Hopkintonian, by which he asserts not only the want of will, but the total incapacity of any morally good work in a natural, or unregenerate man. The Council consisted of

Delegates from Wilmington, Mr Morril did not appear.

[223] Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stone, Reading, S. Parish & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prentice, Reading & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Moty, Lynnfield & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant, Woburn & Delegates.

The Three chosen & added by the Candidate.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Judson, of Taunton & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thayer, of King[s]ton, N. H. & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cleveland, Stoneham & Delegates.

To these was added.

Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Huntington, Topsfield & Delegates.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Stone was chosen Moderator.

After opening with prayer, a remonstrance was offered signed by 14 persons, whose interest amounted to a fifth of the whole. They declared others, who would not act, were with them. They debated from 11 A. M. till 5 P. M. & then Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stone, & M<sup>r</sup> Prentice with their delegates retired, M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant hesitated, but tarried, his delegates however retired, the delegates from Wilmington retired, & the rest concurred in the Ordination. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer preached, M<sup>r</sup> Judson gave the charge, & Cleveland the fellowship. In this manner the Clergy of this character are taking possession of our churches—Upon the plan of our churches, if good sense ever maintains itself, & candor, we are sure it must be when the majority are wise & candid. And if as Christians we have no faith in such a period, we need have no faith in our Churches, or our religion. At present we are the sport of the ignorant, & many of the most enlightened are not the most honest.

[224] 12. Capt B. Hodges representing to me that Capt J<sup>r</sup> White wished me to renew my visits at his house from sentiments favorable to our common interest, I determined to go, & accordingly went & was very civilly received. Divide et impera, is found a salutary, & moral truth, as well as a political. By the friendship or favor of this man, I weaken the ability of another to do me mischief.

[June] 13. Sunday. Notes for S. Smith in the Workhouse omitted last Sunday. John Bray, death of his Son. Benj Webb,

& Wife, d. of Brother Bray. The noted Dr Whitaker attended public worship in Our Assembly this afternoon.

14. Letter from J<sup>c</sup> Gibaut, expressive of his great fears of the success, which will attend his voyage. This is a letter to his parents, & shows no great satisfaction in the arrangements of his friend H. D. jun<sup>r</sup>. Saw a Coin of Adolphus, Fred: of Sweden, of value in Eustatia, 12 bits. It resembles the present Coin on the reverse, tho not in the inscriptions. A. F. D. G. King of Sweden, & a motto My country's Happiness is mine.—

[225] 15. Settled with Treasurer, after a neglect for almost three years. The receipts did not easily explain themselves, & a little greater age might have involved them in endless dispute, arising from the receipts being included in each other, & not specifying that circumstance. To settle once in every three months.

16. M<sup>r</sup> Tappan, S. of Revd Tappan of Manchester notified me that I was to preach next Sunday in turn as Pallholder to his father. I went to Beverley, & M<sup>r</sup> McKeen lent me his Horse & Carriage to go to a M<sup>r</sup> Quarles in Ipswich Hamlet, who engaged to supply my pulpit. M<sup>r</sup> Quarles was in the dress & business of a farmer, very facetious, & too much addicted to fun, for his comfort among his neighbours.

[226] 17. I had the company of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Mason from Charleston, S. C. in a vacancy of Smith's Academy, of which he is a Preceptor. This day uncommonly warm, & the first very warm in the season. Vegetation quick. In Corpus Christi M<sup>r</sup> Rousselet, at the Catholic Chapel in Boston undertook the defence of the Trinity, in ten Sermons. He is the French Minister with M<sup>r</sup> Thayer, & has considerable reputation among the Inhabitants.

18. News that last night Madam Derby died at Hingham. She was the Widow of the celebrated Dr Hearsy, who gave a generous donation of one thousand pounds to the College at Cambridge, as a foundation for a professorship in Medicine, &c. His widow married Capt Derby of this Town who was a parishioner, when I came to Salem but died soon after. The widow it is said has left another 1000£ to the College, several benefactions to the School at Hingham, & numerous Legacies, but it cannot be known at present what they are, as she was continually changing her disposition of affairs. She was short of stature, naturally ingenious, but above instruction. The specimens of her needle work, &c., resemble the efforts of an un instructed native. She was chearful, capable of flattery, but not sudden in her friendships. Her conversation was about her own affairs, at church she slept, from a [227] mental inaptitude for reflection. She was rigorous in her demands. Ready to employ the poor, but not to give without their labor. She talked of death as she would have done of a removal, only without much fear or hope, another state having insured her belief, but very little of her affec-

tions. Great curiosity is excited respecting the particulars of her last will & Testament.

19. Copy of a kind Letter given to me by Messieurs West, & Hodges.

Salem, June 18, 1790.

Dear Sir, Our friend the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> William Bentley of this Town wishing to settle a Correspondence in London, for the convenience of being punctually supplied with such Books, as he may wish to be possessed of, we introduce him to you, & rest assured you will execute any orders he may forward with attention & dispatch, & be assured your remittance shall be punctual. Your very humble servants, Nath<sup>s</sup> West, Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges.

M<sup>r</sup> John Hardy, London.

M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Putnam broke his leg this day, by accident on Marblehead road. M<sup>r</sup> Browne delivered to me two Coins, one of Lewis XIII., & the other of Charles I. of Great Britain. They were found upon a Spot, which the first settlers occupied. I intend to survey the ground, inquire the "history, & search the" records and then more particularly describe the Coins which have been delivered me.

[228] [June] 20. Sunday. Preached at Manchester. M<sup>r</sup> Francis Quarles officiated for me. Notes. Wid. Susannah Babbidge, death of Sister Collins, for Son & G. Sons at Sea. Sus: Dean, death of her Mother, prayers of her eldest Son infirm, & for husband & Son at Sea. Mary Collins, death of mother in law, for her eldest son long absent, & for friends at Sea.

21. Took a walk this morning to the spot at which the Coin were found mentioned on Saturday. The point (after our crossing the run of water, which flows from the Common to Neckgate) was called *Virgin Point*, said, from three old maidens who lived near it, the place being now to be seen. After we pass this point now in possession of Capt Boardman & Gamaliel Hodges, we come to the Land upon which Vincent's Rope walk was built. There was a Road into this land to *SHALLOP COVE* on the east of which was a  $\frac{1}{2}$  Acre lot disposed of by the heirs of Hodges to Vincent. It now does not contain one third of that quantity. Mr Vincent & Brown are now building a sea Wall to this lot, to secure the remainder, to be filled up level with the top of this wall. [229] Beyond is *SHALLOP COVE*. It entered 30 rods beyond the present fence, & is partly filled by earth carted into it, & by means of a dyke which formerly, till within a few years run across the entrance. The sides have been plowed down, & this year for the first time the adjacent land has been plowed up, by which plowing the Coins were found. There was a *Point* running out on the south side. It had trees without the fence as it now runs in a line with the sea wall in the memory of the present generation, but has entirely disappeared. Beyond is *Planter's Marsh* extending a considerable distance from the Upland. The first Settlers chose the

north Shore, by Skerry's, & soon improved Shallop Cove for their Fishing Barks, they afterwards settled Point of Rocks, and made use of Cat Cove between Point of Rocks & Winter Island. It may be remarked that there were 4 houses on each side between Turner's & Becket's Lane upon the Great Street leading to the Neck Gate. One of them Foot's on the east side stood in from the Road. There is now only the Houses of Capt Pierce,\* & Ingersoll with a Building belonging to the heirs of Foot, formed into a Dwelling House on the east side, & by a group of Negro Cabins on the west side.

General Putnam, died at Brooklyn in Connecticut, May 29, in 73 year of his age. Major General in the late Continental Army.

[231] 22. I went to ride with Capt. S. Chever into Danvers. Saw the Garden of Mr. E. H. Derby. The Dutch Gardener was very attentive. The Principal Garden is in three parts divided by an open slat fence painted white, & the fence white washed. It includes  $7/8$  of an Acre. We ascend from the house two steps in each division. The passages have no gates, only a naked arch with a key stone frame, of wood painted white above 10 feet high. Going into the Garden they look better than in returning, in the latter view they appear from the unequal surface to incline towards the Hill. The Strawberry beds are in the upper garden, & the whole divisions are not according to the plants they contain. The unnatural opening of the Branches of the trees is attempted with very bad effect. Beyond the Garden is a Spot as large as the Garden which would form an admirable orchard now improved as a Kitchen garden, & has not an ill effect in its present state. [232] The Gardener has only come this year, & is not accountable for the arrangement. It was extremely neat, & in comparison had by no means an ill effect. The House is [lined?] with a superb fence, but is itself a mere country House, one story higher than common with a rich owner.

23. In connection with my design p. 227, I searched the Records & I find that on the first day of June 1657, John Willson disposed of to Thomas Rootes, a House & Land, &c., lying upon Land of William Lord upon the south, & Thomas Rootes upon the north, containing two acres of Land. The deed is upon record in Salem, Book first, page 42. On 14 November 1681 Thomas Rootes disposes of this Land in conjunction with his own estate to George Hodges, being about four acres, "bounded by the Sea or salt water easterly, with the land of Mr Henry Bartholmew in part, & the other part with the Common southerly, & the common westerly, & with the land of Samuel Gardner jun' partly, & the other part by the salt water, northerly. On the Third of December 1722. The Town Granted to Gamaliel Hodges "The Town's Land, or Lane, leading through at the Eastern end of his the said Hodges' Land, or field, being about twenty four [233] feet in breadth, & twenty five Poles

\*Corner of Essex and Turner streets.



in length. From which it appears, That this Land of Hodges bounded on Shallop cove northerly. That it bounds on the Salt water easterly. That the Road was to Shallop Cove, & probably no further, as the Town dispose of it, without regard to any inconvenience to other passages. That the Houses of Wilson, & Rootes, were upon this Land in the last of which Rootes lived, when he sold to Hodges, & was near the other Virgin Point, as in Hodges deed, being south of Rootes Land. As the name of Wilson does not appear in the Church Books & there was a Minister of the name at Boston, it is not improbable that M<sup>r</sup> Willson removed to join the family, when he sold in 1657. Abigail Lord joined the Church 1636, & was living in 1660, & therefore probably the original owner her husband mentioned in the old deed of 1657. To determine whether living or dead in 1660. In that year the Church was reestablished & M<sup>r</sup> Higginson copied out the Old Book marking the state of the old Church Members. As to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Rootes who received the first deed, it appears that in 1629 Richard Rootes was in the first covenant, but dead in 1660. Josiah Rootes joined in [234] 1648, & in 1651, Catherine Rootes, but Thomas was living by the second deed in 1681, & so probably was of the second generation. There is but one objection which is of great force, that as he signs and disposes as a weaver, he must have learnt that Trade in Europe, it not making a distinct profession in America. It can only be said that he might have come over with his father, & 80 at is not an uncommon age with first settlers. Henry Bartholmew upon whom Hodges' deed, southerly, was admitted to Communion in 1636, & he was living in 1660. His Son Henry was about 25 at the execution of the deed in 1681. The Samuel Gardners were probably of the third, & second generation. Thomas Gardner in 1629 Covenant was living in 1660, & had children in 1654. George Gardner was admitted 1640, & had children, his son George in 1654. In 1649 Hannah, dead in 1660. I observed no Samuel on the Records. Hilliard Veren who had a Child christened in 1651, & Recorded the deed, & witnessed it was probably related to Philip Veren, who covenanted in 1629, with Dorcas Veren, & to Philip Veren 1640, all of whom were dead in 1660. George Hodges, mariner came not with [235] the first Settlers, but was probably first of the name in Salem, being G. Father to the present John Hodges, G. G. Father to the present generation. The Magistrates were Major Hawthorne & W<sup>m</sup> Browne. This period is very obscure. The history is so mutilated that little can be learnt. Mr. Peters makes the complaint of fraudulent designs against Connecticut. M<sup>r</sup> Belnap I have heard to say the same respecting New Hampshire, & certainly the vacancy in the Church Book, & records of Salem shew an unfriendly design. It is reported that the Browne family entrusted the Lynde's with Books, which



were afterwards destroyed, by which the State of property might at least be known.

24. In conversation this evening at Gen. Fiske enquired of Rev<sup>d</sup> Bernard whether Presbyters were not laymen, in the sense of men appointed by religious societies to superintend their affairs while their preachers extended their labors for the common good. Whether Paul does not remind them of the Jewish Hacam, when he asks whether there was not a wise man among them. And whether the Bishops were not such appointed ministers by joint consent, as superintended the worship of particular places, and whether each could not at his discretion ordain an elected minister? &c.

[236] 25. Report that the General Court have refused the usual grants to the College & that M<sup>r</sup> Bacon, formerly a minister of Boston stated the College funds at such amount, as left 200£ clear to the College. Many popular arguments were used on the occasion.

26. The funeral of M<sup>rs</sup> Webb was the best formed procession in testimony of respect to a private character which I have seen in Salem. Major Buffington assisted our singing last evening with great applause. It is said the Dummer Academy at Newbury has been offered to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Isaac Smith, the present Librarian at Cambridge, & that he has been down to review it. The present annual rent of the farm is £80. Reports respecting Rev<sup>d</sup> D. Oliver of Beverley respecting freedoms with a female servant, tho false perhaps, give him great trouble.

[237] June 27. Sunday. Micah Webb, for death of his Wife, & Brethren at Sea. Aaron Batten, Wife's delivery. Samuel Archer, Wife's delivery & Brethren at Sea. Died this day M<sup>r</sup> Daniel King, Teacher of the Mathematics, aged 86.

28. An interview with my young friend M<sup>r</sup> Mason from Charlestown from whom I learn many things relating to the Southern States.

29. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer the Catholic Preacher arrived with full determination to preach in the town, & diffuse the Catholic doctrines.

30. I spent the afternoon with M<sup>r</sup> Dane of Beverley. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer preached at 6 o'clock in the evening in the Court House. He applied to the Selectmen who licenced him, & after a short prayer began a vindication of his Church, against the *pretendedly* reformed. His subjects were "auricular confession, reading of the Scriptures," &c. The effect was not in his favor on this first occasion, & beginning at the wrong end, the work may not succeed to his wishes. The Gentlemen attended generally. Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oliver of Marblehead was present, &c.

[238] July 2. Freedom in a family I love, has exposed me to those little insults which at once expose the petulance of friends, & the weakness of our own minds, in being disturbed by such emotions. Quere whether souls can be in such unison as to act freely, & act safely, without a trial of the chords previously made?

3. Renewed my visits as formerly to the house in which I once had pleasure. The reception kind. This is a counterpart to the emotions of yesterday. Why might a history of the mind not be as profitable as of the weather?

[239] [July] 4. Sunday. Notes. Thomas Ashby returned from Sea, prayers on death of his Wife & Mother. Sarah Knight sick, & for Brethren at Sea. Abraham Watson, dangerously sick.

5. Close of Gen Washington's Answer to Address of the Hebrew Congregation at Savannah. May the same wonderworking Deity, who long since delivering the Hebrews from their Egyptian oppressors, planted them in the promised land—whose providential agency has lately been conspicuous in establishing these United States as an Independant Nation, still continue to water them with the dew of heaven, & to make the inhabitants of every denomination participate in the temporal & spiritual blessings of that people, whose God is Jehovah!

A Folger of Nantucket it is reported has projected a machine with forty wheels & pivots to represent on an eight day clock the phases of the sun & moon, as they actually are in the heavens. He is said to be of 25 years of age. Weather very warm through the day.

6. Died, Mr A. Watson, the oldest member of our church. A native of Cambridge. He has been very ministerial through a long life, of very sober manners, & very useful. His death is regretted universally. [240] A M<sup>r</sup> Loid was drowned by the sinking of a Gondola near point of Rocks. He was a Native of Boston, & a Baker by Trade. The body was recovered next morning. Quere, whether a cause can be assigned for the position of the hands? He was *æt.* 26. He has left a wife, & one child & a Mother.

7. Died, a M<sup>rs</sup> Susannah Newell, she was of Lynnfield, an Upton. The body is to be carried among her friends & to be deposited in the burying Ground in Lynnfield. The deficiency in the payments of my Salary, threw me into all those perplexities which often terminate in daring adventures. I had nearly resolved to ask a dismission, & again trust myself to the World. My resolution was at length to try longer from the pretended imprudence with which I might be charged, & by which I might injure others. God grant me sober resolution under sufferings so trying to youthful spirits.

8. A general maxim respecting education that forward children are often like plants in a hot bed made by me in common conversation has been told to a parent with a personal application "soon ripe, soon rotten." So much for Cousin George. Cave ne doleas.

[241] 9. Spent this afternoon with a large party in the northfields upon a plat belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Silsbee. I visited M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne's new Barn on the ground near Peter's, alias Goodale's Spring, respecting which the Connecticut history has so severely upbraided the ancestors of the Hawthorne family. The spring is now inclosed in Orne's barns. I then visited Peter's & Orne's point, which command a

full view of the Bridge, the river leading to New mills, the Beverley inlet, & Town, Ellingwood's Head, & the ferry lane, & all delightfully shaded by Groves of Natural Woods. I then visited the Wharf called Felt's wharf, the Stone wall raised by Silabee. The widow Orne who has taken her thirds in the Farm. The prospect is agreeable. We returned across the River, at eight in the evening.

Mr Lane near Becket's is raising a new Store for his convenience on the Street. Mr John Becket has taken down the old Chimney of the Mansion for a compleat repair. The Old Tavern, alias College, alias Becket's House near the Meeting House, has been new Shingled.\* Brown's Barn, alias the Store of Capt James Chever, is moved back to widen the Street near Derby's Wharf.

[242] 10. Upon reading Bp. of S' David's Charge against Priestley for borrowing from Zucker, & his ingenious refutation, & the ample detection of D<sup>r</sup> Joseph White in his Hampton Lectures of assistance from M<sup>r</sup> Badcock, the publication of Maty's Sermon with some belonging to A. B. Secker in Maty's name, the conduct of our own Professor upon the death of D<sup>r</sup> Winthrop from Leland, I could not question that borrowing was not an uncommon thing in our Order, & particularly in the present age.

[July] 11. Sunday. Widow Watson, d. of Husband. John Watson, Wife & family, d. of Father. Wid. Gardiner, death of B. in law Watson. Wid. H. Mansfield apprehending approach<sup>d</sup> death. Jon<sup>s</sup> Newell, & children, death of his wife, youngest child sick. Sarah Knight, continuance of prayers for her sick, & brethren at Sea. The Small Pox has broken out in three places occasioned by a Vessel from the W. Indies, Capt. Webb. The patients were carried this day to the Hospital. The Measles continue to spread slowly visiting the same family at different times perhaps ten at a time in the whole Parish.

[243] 12. Translated a Letter from M. Damare Governor of Martinico to Baron de Cluny, Governor of Guadeloupe, 17 June, 1790.

It is with the greatest sorrow M. that I inform you of the disturbances on the third of this month, & the violences committed against the Mulattoes, & three of their Leaders. The Colony is alarmed in an extraordinary manner, & armed force is employed to keep them in their duty. This place has been long troubled by a party of mulattoes, whose vile intentions have come to the public knowledge. I shall use my utmost care, & beg you to prevent any communications between the disaffected & the inhabitants of your Island. I am &c.

13. Anecdote of Franklin altering his master's types, for his carelessness.

When the last trumpet soundeth  
We shall not all die  
But we shall all be *changed*  
In the twinkling of an eye.

\*Corner of Essex and Hardy streets.

By removing the letter c in the word, he convinced his master of the danger of his neglect.

[244] Tis said, that one day, when Cupid was tired  
Of his sports, & amours, to a bank he retired,  
Where he found Caprice, sullen, stray'd out of her way  
Fixed down in disgust to spend the whole day.  
Tired Cupid began, pray let's hear the tale  
Of the woes which have brought you into this vale,  
Is it an affront you have received, or an injury done,  
Have you wounded a friend, or some quarrel begun.  
At length she replies, in honest confession  
I felt myself vexed, & have made the vexation  
As the Jaundice gives colour to all things I see  
When vexed with others the cause is in me  
The injury done, those I have injured I hate,  
And am now finding reasons the tale to relate,  
So that blame may fall heavy on him I have offended,  
And if the truth suffer, my act be commended.  
Replied Cupid to Caprice, a thought I'll instill,  
Return to your friend with excess of good will  
Make presents, & favors ne'er thought of before  
The grief will be ended & thought of no more.  
Such extremes will well suit the turn of your mind  
But if ever hereafter to affront, you're inclined,  
Remember from me, all love will be lost,  
You'll be cursed with neglect, & die with remorse,

This was written upon a late event, but never examined, being a mere effusion in a solitary moment, & never intended even for choice friends. The idea may be improved on some future occasion. Shenstone says, men very often suffer their thoughts to be lost, it is best to preserve them if it is only in the unpolished state. [245] Visited me M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Winthrop by whom I sent to my friend Winthrop, the two Coins found at Shallop Cove. Numerous specimens of Native Cloth. Two Fish Hooks of the Nootka sound & lines, & A Chinese Pass.

14. Visited by My Old Chum Herrick, who is keeping School in Beverley. Went to Nahant with Sally Chever whose father supplied me with an horse. We found a party from Charlestown at Breed's, as well as a party from Salem. We visited the usual places, felt of the water, & returned by Marblehead road to Salem, after ten in the evening. We were detained by leaving the cross roads & coming round by the Parson into the great road, on account of the Hospital tho' there was not real danger.

15. On Monday evening last, we were visited by the celebrated D<sup>r</sup> James, an eminent Methodist. He preached in the Tabernacle, & we are told is the Forerunner of that Sect in New England, which has now become an object for their Missions. D<sup>r</sup> Price in his late



Revolution sermon after correcting some asperities against them in the second edition, blaming the neglect of learned & rich men in regard to public worship, says, of the lower orders of the people, "many of whom, while their superiors give up all religion, are sinking [246] into an enthusiasm in religion lately revived. They have extended themselves surprisingly in the States southward of New York, & in Nova Scotia, & have hopes from us. I cannot foresee what may be their success." This evening I was invited to a Marriage by a negro Servant, as a specimen of curious attention from a singular family.

16. The Methodist preacher appeared again this evening & converted all his former praise into censure by freely opening his opinions on his terrible subjects, &c. He is to preach tomorrow morning at five o'clock. Severe thunder & lightning this night. Damage was done to a House in Lynnfield, but no lives lost of which we have heard. A Humming Bird was caught by flying into a House, & put into a lantern of glass. It roosted all night, in the morning fed itself on pinks, larkspur, &c. put in with it, flew against the glass striking it with its wings & bill. It faltered before noon, & was carried into a Flower Garden. It was not able to fly in the open air, & soon after died. While confined at the window the other humming birds came & sat on a line opposite making notes of complaint, to which it answered, & upon which it roused itself, tho' seemingly at rest, after they disappeared. One neighbour reports that she kept one tamed for a full month.

[247] 17. Our Cherry, Plum, & Pear Trees are visited by an Insect resembling a snail, naked, discharging freely a slimy substance, & emitting an odious scent especially in the evening. The leaves are entirely withered under their depredations. Bomare nearly describes the insect, & mentions that they appear in wet seasons of which kind the present is a remarkable one. This day the Duck Manufactory began their first piece of Duck. They have been long spinning, but a full supply of flax is not to be obtained. Quere whether Dr Smith's idea will not be found to be just.

[July] 18. Sunday. Notes. Elizabeth Andrew, death of her father Watson. The Methodist preached this day at Marblehead, & this evening at the Tabernacle. He has preached in Boston, & several times in the Presbyterian Church in Newbury Port. I am however uncertain from various reports of his name. Three persons lie dangerously ill of Consumption. A Polly Whittemore, a Mr Williams, & a Mr Nesbitt. The measles proceed slowly. They have been fatal to many in Town, tho' not in my own Society. Complaints are numerous. The Season has been very wet.

[248] 19. Visited Mr Putnam, confined by a broken leg, a Gentleman who addresses the second daughter of General Fiske. Quere, how much longer our present Stone Walls will last than the



old one made of smaller stones, or whether they have not stood firm under the old buildings, & ages in open air? Whether blinders upon the outside of windows are not more troublesome than within? Questions agitated this day? The old walls may be crushed not canted. Cellars most remarkable for caving in. Blasts of air, & carelessness of Servants render the latter troublesome. A new method of making them small so as to rest within the frame on the outside of the windows, a tacit acknowledgement.

20. Attended the Baptism of a Mary Whittmore. Her father has absented from his family, & has become wretched by his vices. The Mother lived in the New Fort, & then removed into the Upper part of the Town. She has since returned among us into Uncle Diman's House, for the benefit of a Son in the Ropewalk. The young woman is in a declining state.

21. Being Commencement I went to Cambridge. The weather being uncommonly fine, there was a great concourse of people. For the first time a Stage was erected in the body of the Meeting House for the [249] exhibitions. I did not enter. I dined with Mr Winthrop, attended a few friends from Salem, visited the scenes of amusement, lodged in Cambridge, & next morning went to Boston.

22. I went to the Lecture & heard Mr Cummings of Bilerica. Visited & dined with Deacon Ridgway, waited upon Dr Lathrop, engaged an Exchange with M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, & returned to Salem. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop favored me with a miniature of the first Governor Winthrop, which was with me a very high Compliment. I heard the case of a paralytic. The application of Blisters being thought upon the injured side to increase the rigidity of the fibres, already suffering in that state. The Patient was ordered to bathe that side in warm water, & to lay much on that side. The recovery was soon, & the person enabled to walk without sensible inconvenience. This from M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop. A M<sup>r</sup> Morse of Charlestown has begun a course of Lectures upon the Trinity at the Thursday Lecture. The Clergy fear the controversy should be opened & yet the Orthodox will be meddling with it. Dr Edwards of New Haven has written against Chauncy, & the greatest pains are taken to give accuracy to his work by his adherents. M<sup>r</sup> Freeman & I are thought to be the Editors of Emlyn's Extracts. M<sup>r</sup> Freeman denies the charge, as do I.

[250] 23. A very warm day, & many parties upon the water & engaged in scenes of diversion.

24. A Woman was discovered to have the small Pox near the old Alms House, & was conveyed with her child to the Hospital. Great expressions of desire to open the Hospital, to which the Town will very reluctantly submit. Walked down to Derby's Farm on the Neck & spent the day, on account of the heat. The fishing very good in such weather with a small breeze. A Miss Hale at Aunt Gibauts', who has been a subject of these religious

experiences which are so much sought by the enthusiasts of New England. Her good sense will direct her passions in better health.

[251] [July] 25. Sunday. Notes. Mary Whittemore & Mother for daughter sick. W. Sarah Knight & children, for death of Daughter. The Catholics in Boston have almost rejected Thayer, who this evening preached in this Town, at the same time an enthusiast and Anabaptist, named Crosman among the Independants.

26. The question agitated before the Selectmen, whether to warn Strangers out of Town, in order to save the Town from the charges of the Poor. It is found in fact that the greater part of the whole property is in the hands of persons not Town born, & in the best streets even a majority of freeholders.

27. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer called upon me, & mentioned his purpose to open a Mass house in this town. M<sup>r</sup> Rousselet having an appointment from the Bishop, & having been publicly received at Boston. He sinks fast in the public esteem, & has no prospect of success. A very large party upon the water, & another at a Turtle at Putnam's, Danvers. The Methodists preach upon Boston Common & are employing their whole force upon us. The Governor has had a Paralytic shock. Party has much subsided respecting the Supreme Officer in the Commonwealth.

28. The proportions at the last visitation of Schools in Salem seemed to be nearly

|                             |      |
|-----------------------------|------|
| in the Grammar School.      | 16.  |
| in Northey's Middle School. | 100. |
| in Hacker's Western School. | 140. |
| in East School, Lang's.     | 180. |

---

in all Males. 436.

All the Girls unprovided for, as upon the Boston Establishment.

Lane is building a new Barn or Store near his House in Becket's Lane. Mr John Becket is thoroughly repairing his House, which by neglect has long appeared in a ruinous condition. Chever has carried the Barn back which stood upon the Road near Derby's Wharf & amply repaired it. M<sup>r</sup> Townsend in Becket's Lane is framing a Store to be raised near his House. Fences repairing in several places. Phippen between his House & White's.

[253] Capt Chipman returning to this port at one o'clock last night in a heavy rain got upon Abbott's rock. The danger of losing the vessel was judged eminent, but she was gotten off at noon by lightening her.

This afternoon I went to ride with Nancy Townsend, one of my singers. We passed Pickman's Farm towards Philips Beach. We turned to the right in the road from Lynn to Marblehead, & then in a few roads crossed at the left. There are several valuable Farms on this Spot. We arrived in a bad road of one mile & 1/2 at Philips Beach so called about 1/6 of a mile long, we then alighted

& passed bars & descended upon *Blanney's Beach*, which was of greater length. I then passed alone over another head land & crossed *King's or Needham's Beach*, above  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a mile long, & was upon the next headland within  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile of the Great Nahant Beach. I returned then & received my Companion, & stopped at Mr Reid's on Browne's Farm, now in the possession of his widow. He conducted me to a *Beach at the bottom of his Farm*, extending above  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile, & exceeding in length either of the other Beaches excepting Nahant. We entered through land cast up by the sea, about midway of the Beach & North of a Pond formed by the beach cast up & covering about nine acres. It is drained of the greatest body of water, which is cast into it by a Storm, through a ditch opened every time. [254] At each end of the Beach the banks are high, & steep & closed with large rocks particularly at the northern end, projecting to Ram Island, Pig & Sunken rocks are directly off this Beach, & the Light House of Boston on the south view. *The Farm* consists of 375 acres, & is this year in a very flourishing state, & is cultivated in the following manner. 20 acres of Indian Corn. 20 acres of Barley, & Buck Wheat. Rye blasts. 3 acres of flax, & 4 of Potatoes. 50 Head of Cattle is the principal Stock, 29 Cows are milked. A very few Sheep are on the Farm. The Farmer has ten children, & is a Native of Woburn. We returned, & passed off to the right, & came into Lynn Road  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a mile nearer to Marblehead. We then turned round into Salem Road, & came by Gardner's mills homewards. There are many little boats laying along above the Beach. These are the property of men in the neighbouring towns, who come down in the months of April, May & June, & *fish for cod, haddock, perch, &c.* with considerable success. They will accommodate from 8 to 10 men on the seats, & much resemble whale boats, tho' most have flat bottoms. The Shore is broken from Browne's Beach towards Marblehead neck, & Tinker's Island which were in full view on the head north of Browne's Beach. There are short landing places between the projecting naked rocks. I suspect that *little company* visits this place, from the readiness to serve without pay, & solicitations, &c. Barn 96 by 36 feet.

[255] 29. My friend Mr Isaac White has drawn a prize of 500 Dollars in the State Lottery. Such success has increased the disposition for adventuring, & this is the Subject of general conversation. Schemes are every day projecting in warm imaginations for the money when it comes. Repairs are making upon the road leading into the Common, called *Ives' Lane*,\* by plowing upon the Common, & removing the earth into the Lane.

30. The subject for public speculation is a Preference between Mr E. H. Derby & his late India adventurers, respecting their privileges during the voiage. The Referees are Brown, Thorndike &

\*Pleasant street.

Lee of Beverley. Capt Crowninshield has not come in, but waits the event.

31. Some disagreeable intelligence respecting the conduct of some of my friends or rather parishioners in very disingenuous liberties taken against me. Went down to the Fort with M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Mason lately from Charlestown.

August 1. Sunday. Thomas Dean & Wife, death of their child. Andrew English & Wife for her sick. Remembered the death of the M<sup>r</sup> A. Watson at Communion. This may tend to assist the Communicants, &c.

[256] 2. A Town meeting to determine whether the Hospital in the Great Pasture should be opened for Inoculation by the Small Pox. The vote passed in the negative 59, ag. 47. A M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>s</sup> Ropes & Harr were chief Speakers against the proposal. M<sup>r</sup> Richardson is this day raising the frame of a Barn on the land adjoining to his House of proportions 54 by 22 feet.

3. Endeavored to conciliate matters with some friends of my acquaintance by approaches which I deem condescensions of Office, & am filled with serious apprehensions upon what future determinations I may be forced. God assist me with fortitude.

4. Attended the Vendue of the effects belonging to the Estate of Josiah Orne. The sales were high in almost every instance. Reports of the assumption of the State debts by the General Government. A very popular measure in this State, among men of property.

5. Received of Brother Homer a Copy of his Artillery Election Sermon. This Gentleman entered with me upon life, we belonged to a religious society at College. He has become a very liberal man, after many austerities, &c.

[257] 6. Severe storm of Thunder & Lightning. It struck below us upon a Work Shop on Palfrey's Land belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Babbidge & C<sup>o</sup>. It entered at the eave descended a rafter which it split, & passed upon a large Saw hanging from the beam into which the rafter entered. It then descended upon the Stern of a boat, just pitched, set fire to the pitch & burnt the whole end of the boat black so as to take off the whole pitch, & passed off. The distance of the saw from the boat not one foot.

7. Went for Boston in company with D<sup>r</sup> Walter, formerly of Boston, & had a pleasing conversation.

[Aug.] 8. Sunday. Preached at the Chapel Church for M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, & baptised an Adult.

9. Visited the Duck Manufactory in which there were not many Spinners at the time, & returned to Salem. The Ship Columbia came in from her voyage round the world. The first adventurer from America & it is hoped with pleasing success.

[258] 10. Find great encomiums upon M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, & a unanimously favorable judgement. His ingenuous declarations entitle him to the esteem & confidence of the friends of Truth.



11. Went to Nahant & spent the day. I had Capt Ingersolls' Chaise & Son. We succeeded in fishing, & caught a Lobster. The weather very pleasant upon our return. Gen. Fiske with me in the evening.

12. Weather very warm. I went down & spent the afternoon upon the Neck. Reports of a Hurricane at the Cape of Good Hope, which has given us some anxiety for our friends.

13. In the beginning of this week there was a meeting of the Town, called by the Selectmen, to determine whether they should not controul the Surveyor of ways in the expenditure of money, or in the manner of repairs. The Town dismissed the question & the result has been great dissatisfaction in the Selectmen. The Small Pox having broken out again in a large family, no measures have yet been taken to remove the infected. Such consequences follow the choice of men, who have not the hearty public approbation. These jealousies & parties are frequent.

[259] 14. The weather continued hot. Our member returned from Congress. I crossed the River to Beverley in a Canoe. M<sup>r</sup> Dane sets off on Tuesday for New York, on Settlement business.

[Aug.] 15. Sunday. Notes. Nathaniel Phippen & Wife, for death of his Brother, & for Brethren at Sea. Susannah Dean with her Children for death of her eldest Son, & for her Husband & Son at Sea. Margaret Strout for death of her child & Husband & Brethren at Sea. Mary Whittemore in apprehension of death. Jon<sup>s</sup> Archer & Wife, her delivery.

16. Weather continues warm. Letter from my Brother, assuring me that the miniatures sent to him may be set in silver for twenty nine shillings.

17. A Squabble between Vox Populi & Decency in the Gazette, in which one part is attributed to me. The subject is some illiberal charges on the government. I am verging fast into the opposite extreme of conduct. My freedom has been condemned. I am now almost a Monk tho' rather in a Garret, than in a Cell.

[260] 18. Last evening Capt Joseph Lambert departed this life very suddenly. He drank Tea in the family, & went to bed as usual, tho' under infirmities of long continuance. He was heard to rise from bed, but upon his friends entering the chamber he laid down & expired at 1/2 past nine o'clock. He was a man of great virtues, & great vices. He was the best of Sons, the most kind of fathers, the most tender relation, & charitable to all who applied in their distresses. He has left an aged Mother about 80, set. A widow, his second wife. One Son, & five daughters, all married, but one. He has many Grandchildren. He has left five sisters behind him. He will be sincerely regretted by a numerous train of dependant relations. I attended the funeral of Mary Whittemore from Deacon Seecombe's in Danvers, as it was her last re-



quest to lay in the old ground with her relations. The weather was stormy, but the procession very decent.

19. The funeral Procession of Captain Lambert. It was very respectable. The number of relations is uncommonly great. This day had several free conferences on my own affairs, which may contribute much to my usefulness if regarded. The subject from which they arise are comparisons, [261] importance of several classes, & individual parishioners, &c.

20. Set out for Benj<sup>a</sup> Kitteridge, Physician in Tewkesbury, upon a complaint of one in the family. Capt Elkins & his Sister Sleuman, & Capt Byrne & his wife made the company. We stopped at Upton's, at Rev<sup>d</sup> Stone's, Reading, at Esq<sup>r</sup> Ford's, M<sup>r</sup> Boardman's before we reached the Dr's. He was modest in his advice & charges which amounted only to 5<sup>s</sup>/ tho' we feasted at his house. We dined at Rogers, returned, & visited Esq<sup>r</sup> Ford, & were well received, returned as far as Upton's & lodged on account of the indisposition of one of the company.

21. Reached home at eight o'clock. Expenses, at Upton's /4<sup>d</sup>, at Rogers 1/6, at Upton's 2/10.

[Aug.] 22. Sunday. Mary Lambert, death of her Son, and G. Children at Sea. Mary Lambert, d. of her Husband & p. for sons at Sea. Sarah Underwood, d. of her Brother & p. for Sons at Sea. Margaret White, d. of her Brother. Elizabeth Phillips, d. of her Brother & p. for Son at Sea. Andrew Presson & wife, d. of her Brother & for a Son at Sea. Mary Whittemore, d. of her daughter. Wid. Mary Lander, d. of her daughter. Jon<sup>a</sup> Richards, d. of a near friend. He addressed Polly Whittemore.

[262] 23. Had the pleasure of the Company of Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Eliot from Boston. Various conversation employed the day.

24. Capt Murphy arrived in Town, having come passenger in Capt Carpenter from E. Indies, & having sold his vessel. Thayer the noted Convert, made forcible entry we are told, into the Catholic Church. M<sup>r</sup> Rousselet endeavoured to dispossess him by a civil Officer, but was unsuccessful. Thayer is supported by the Irish, & Rousselet by the french. Thayer at length dispossessed.

25. THE CADET COMPANY paraded & dined at Danvers. M<sup>r</sup> Vans dyed, the wife of W. Vans Esq<sup>r</sup>, & relation by marriage to the Crowninshields. An Andrews fell from the eaves of an house, & probably will not recover.

26. Attended two funerals of children. One was of M<sup>r</sup> Richardson's child at the other end of the Town, in the absence of the minister, yet 13 months. M<sup>r</sup> R. married a Townsend. The Dysentery has threatened but I have but one subject, & not dangerous. The Measles are deemed unkind, they leave children in fevers, & are very slow in their progress. Several children are now sick with the fever, & dangerously.

[263] 27. A Writ sent into the Parish by M<sup>r</sup> Diman for the

delinquencies in payment to his Father, amounting to 225£. The principal arguments used unjustly in favor of the Delinquents, are that no services were actually performed for the time, & that a considerable part of the Parishioners never did attend worship in the East House, & have since moved, & removed, into & from said Parish. This Writ was lodged with General Fiske, & by him delivered to Capt. B. Ward, & [by] him shewn to me.

28. A very fine day after the Rain. The public find little news & the present is the most quiet time I have ever known. Private scandal takes place usually of public topics of conversation. But I am upon terms of intimacy with few.

[Aug.] 29. Sunday. Joshua Dodge & Wife & Children for her Mother's death. Edw: Gibaut & Wife, d. of Sister Vans, & son at Sea. John Gunnison & wife, d. of youngest Child.

30. Spent this evening with Hon: *Goodhue*, our member of Congress. The interview was happy & pleasant. Mr Bernard, & M. Hiller accompanied me. We conversed freely upon the late piece in the Gazette, *Vox Populi*.

[264] 31. Saw the end of a little child of John Collins which was to be named for me, & the Christian name only would I accept.

[265] September 1. Received the *Journal of Governor Winthrop*, whose character is justly dear to the settlers in New England. Two funerals of children from the same neighbourhood.

2. Went to Marblehead side in company with Capt Chever, &c. Ranged the Hill at Nogg's Head,\* & drank Tea at a House near the Ferry.

3. Purchased [several volumes] at *Langst Vendue* held at Page's alias Cabot's Store. Samuel Smith was buried this afternoon. He had lived till near 80 with his Maiden Sister, who removed with him to the Alms house after they were advanced in life. He always shewed a very compliant temper, which made their agreement, & mutual confidence remarkable.

[266] 4. On this day was a *meeting of the Parish* at two o'clock to consult respecting the demand made by the heirs of Rev<sup>d</sup> James Diman, deceased. Whatever their proceedings I—did not enquire but they chose a Committee consisting of Richard Manning, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Joseph White & Robert Stone. The choice of the meeting shews the disposition. God only knows what may be the result. If I do not hear more of the reproaches of the people than other ministers, & see more of human depravity, then I hope ministers are endued with superior fortitude to any I possess. It is a trying time with me.

[Sept.] 5. Sunday. Notes. Susannah Babbidge, d. of G. Child, & for sons at Sea. Mercy Smith, d. of her Brother. John Collins, d. of youngest child. Elizabeth Cotton, d. of only child.

\*Now known as "Naugus Head."

†William Lang (1760-1832), a well-known auctioneer.

Husband & friends at Sea. Lydia Dean, delivery, Husband and Brothers at Sea.

6. A Son of M<sup>r</sup> Ward named S. Curwin invited Company after the publ: of the Bands.\* A very large number of Gentlemen were present, & high glee on the occasion.

[267] 7. The *District Court* sat in this Town, a circumstance which reminds us of our late political establishment.

8. The *Proprietor's meeting* at which the same Committee was chosen again, the Treasurer has resigned it is said partly in consequence of the base interposition of a most revengeful animal who appeared at the meeting to make disturbance.

9. This morning a young man by the name of *Proctor* put an end to his life, leaving a wife & child. The cause is not even conjectured. He was in easy living. The jury of inquest gave a verdict, insanity, tho! there was no specific instance, but proof of general melancholy for sometime. The Militia both Train band & Alarm list appeared this day under the separte command of their respective Captains. They were conducted to the Houses, & the Train Bands treated by the Officers. A disagreeable firing before & after the Muster shewed that they were not under the best command. Some opposition was aimed against the appearance of the Alarm list by the man of judgement, by proposing a vote against it even in the presence of the Brigadier General at the Office.

[268] 10. At the funeral of the *Suicide*, the minister of the Episcopal Church delivered a prayer at the house with the friends, excusing the omission at the grave because the person was unbaptised. A Great Concourse at the funeral.

11. Went to Boston, and found M<sup>r</sup> Freeman very sick. He is the just object of the kind concern of all good men. I spent the afternoon with him, & saw at his house M<sup>r</sup> West, & M<sup>r</sup> Rousselet. M<sup>r</sup> R. informs me that in consequence of the proceedings mentioned p. 262, *Thayer* by his friends obtained a lease of the French Meeting House for three years, & M<sup>r</sup> R. has removed & performs divine service in his own House. He intends to dispute the title to the House. *Thayer* is taken off in the Gazettes, & forsaken by his friend Campbell.

[Sept.] 12. Sunday. I performed at M<sup>r</sup> Eliots in the morning, & went after service & read prayers & preached for M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, before a small but respectable assembly, & in the afternoon I preached for D<sup>r</sup> Lathrop with whom I had exchanged. The first time in which I ever performed three services. I was blamed at Lathrop for rapid delivery. Spent the evening at D<sup>r</sup> Rands & heard of the conviction of Edward Vail Brown for Burglary. [269] He lived near the North School in Boston, while I kept it, & sustained an excellent character till he was connected with bad company.

\*Dance.

13. Rose at 3 in the morning & in the Portsmouth stage arrived at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past seven at Salem. We had our public Training or Review of the *Militia*. Col. Abbot, Lieu. Col. Page, Major Harthorne, Capt Saunders of the Cadets, & Buffington of the Artillery. The Captains in the Regiment are B. Brown, J. Becket, Saunderson, Cushing, and others unknown to me. The appearance was decent, and reputable. A Cold Collation was on the Common at Two o'clock. Were present from out of Town, The Adjutant General Donaldson, The deputy Adj. G. J. Tracey, and the Major General Titcomb & his aid Mr Bradbury, with other officers. The day ended without any accident.

14. The *association* met in Town at M<sup>r</sup> Princes, & we had a sermon from M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>o</sup>Keen of Beverley. The *militia* mustered in Marblehead this day, & appeared with greater order than the most sanguine friends expected. We had free conversation in the evening on theological subjects, but the consequences are to be feared in narrow minds.

[270] 15. I went to Lynn to see their Regiment reviewed, in company with M<sup>rs</sup> Sleuman, who consented to go in consequence of her present indisposition from a weakness in the knee, forbidding her usual exercise. We found excellent preparations at Johnson's for the Company. The Regiment appeared under the command of Col. Breed, & behaved with great propriety. The Dep: Adj: Gen: told me they mustered 230 effective men. In Marblehead 320, & in Salem 380. In each town the number had increased since last year, above forty in Salem, 20 in Marblehead, & six in Lynn. I returned in the evening & received a very polite Letter from gentlemen of the Chapel Church, certifying that a subscription had been filled for my *sermon last Sunday* & desiring a copy for the press. This is the gratitude for my unfeigned regard to their friend M<sup>r</sup> Freeman. This Sermon I have preached in very many pulpits, & with kind acceptance, but being written in the early part of my ministry must be deemed a youthful composition. My friends advise me to yield to the very polite request, which will only oblige me to study the more.

[271] 16. The Review at Danvers near Putnam's, I was not present. This was part of the Regiment conjointly with Beverley and they have now a petition at Court for a Separation.

17. In the morning I went for Cape Ann to attend their *Review*, & arrived at noon. The Review was in the old Parish one mile from the Harbour. The meeting house has had no stated worship since the death of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers above seven years, & is much out of repair. After the Harbour was settled this parish being divided the adherents to the old Church were few, & much lessened in numbers by the war. The parable was a triangular spot adjoining to the Meeting House. There was an Artillery Company under Major Pherson, & under the idea of independance at variance with the



regiment. The Artillery dined in a tent in the Harbour, the Regimental Officers & General, &c. at Col. Pierce's  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile above the Parade, in a pleasant situation. After the firings, a few bickerings happened but soon subsided, & the Regiment marched into the Harbour Streets & dismissed. There was a very genteel assembly of Ladies, &c. in the evening, the Boston Band, &c. I dined with Col. Pierce, Tea at D. Roger's, supped at Epes Sergeants, & Breakfasted at Capt. D. Pierce's on Saturday morning. Reg. 330.

[272] 18. Returned to Salem, & arrived at noon. I have observed whenever *Independant Companies* have been established, they have ever been engaged in contentions with the Militia. The uniform itself being partial operates to the discouragement of the poorer citizens, & injuries that very order of men upon which a country depends for its defence.

[Sept.] 19. Sunday. Notes for Susannah Harthorne, sick. The child of B. Pickman christened this day at Bernard's meeting house by Bernard.

20. Wrote an answer to B. Freeman on the subject of the Sermon asked for the press, shewing the partiality of my people in turn to his excellent Sermon on Candor. Entertainment at Osgood's after publishing the bands of marriage.

The matter of the *Catholic Church* in Boston is debated in the Boston Papers. Thayer appeared in the Centinel of last Saturday, & bids defiance to his enemies, & refuses to give any satisfaction in the Gazette. While the Catholics are divided, their adversaries have nothing to boast. The protestant episcopal church is rent by factions. There is a *Convention* of their Churches appointed to meet on the 5<sup>th</sup> of October in this Town. Their purpose is to maintain the doctrine of Lay [273] concurrence in the Election of a Bishop to set aside the former proceedings of the Clergy, noticed in the General Convention, & to deliberate on the most happy method of their establishment. They have at present six Priests.

DD. Samuel Parker, of Trinity C. Boston.

DD. [Lynde] Walter, lately received at Christ C. in Boston.

N. Fisher, of St Peter's, Salem.

T. F. Oliver, of St Michael's, Marblehead.

DD. [Edward] Bass, of St Paul's, Newbury P.

& a Mr Wheeler, Itinerant Preacher in the Societies of Brantree, &c. They claim fifteen churches, the small ones are Taunton, Marshfield, Dedham, Bridgewater, Scituate, Milton, Cambridge, Portland, & Pownalborough. Dr Parker & Oliver have adopted the sentiments of Bp. Seabury, that the Laity are not concerned in the Election of a Bp. The Hilt of the Sword of the opposite party is at New York. Dalton our first Senator at Newbury is active here, and the Salem minister gratifying some of his implacable resentments.

The Congregational churches are infested with a sort of men called [274] Hopkintonians, & who create contentions wherever



they come. Several in our neighbourhood have been violently thrust in, & are about to be thrust out. While the anabaptists without education & reputation profit by the dissensions. Ogden of Portsmouth not deficient in zeal is determined to influence the *Episcopal interest in New Hampshire*, to keep them from the present Convention in the Bay, & support his growing church. Two episcopal churches are formed in Haverhill & Holderness. Capt T. Welman is this day raising a *Store* in the yard, adjoining to his Mansion house, directly in a line with my window from the water. M<sup>r</sup> Very is placing a *new fence* between his house & Shop on the Street below Ives' Lane, after long need of it.

21.

*Convocation.*

Hark, the pulpit drum does beat  
Down at Salem all must meet,  
To pull down Samy Parker,  
For F— now he doth clearly see,  
A mighty rival there may be  
Found in our Billy Walter.

[275]

October fifth's the dreadful day  
When N. Y. engines shall display  
Their vengeance on the Bishop  
And Clergy too, who held the dish  
And passing by the Salem fish,  
At once caught honest bass up.  
Should debates grow warm, yet fears dispel  
The fish bit hard, but lost the chapel.  
'Gainst F—m a protest he drew  
& 'Gainst his priests to P . . . t flew  
With sad, & high complaining.  
Tis all his strength, to make ado  
He can't convince, but plague you  
Let floundering, flouncing tame him.

22. At 1/2 past 6 in the morning I went from Salem for Haverhill, to attend at a Review of the Regiment, & to visit Capt Elkins, who is superintending the building of a Vessel. I arrived at M<sup>r</sup> Porter's Topsfield about nine miles from Salem, & made my first stage. I then passed the meeting house on my left, & turned at the burying ground 1/4 mile beyond, keeping the most direct road, avoiding the road leading to Ipswich & Newbury on the right, & to Andover, &c. on the left. I passed Topsfield pond on my right, & went off from it at the upper end. This pond I had visited before. Within a [276] few miles, I passed a beautiful & small pond nearly round & bold banks on the left, & afterwards another on the same side, having made a mistake in turning to the left, instead of keeping on, about 7 miles from the ferry. I soon mounted a Hill, which gave me a sight of Haverhill steeple 4 miles before I reached

the ferry, & this part of the road was worst, mountainous, but under repair. When I arrived at the ferry, I found that the Review was to be on Bradford side, & left my carriage, but afterwards by sending for it I was involved in several perplexities from receiving a wrong one. I carried letters to a M<sup>rs</sup> Carleton, who was formerly a Bowes, & of the Brown family, sister of M<sup>rs</sup> Howans. I found Capt Elkins at Herod's Tavern below the Meeting House. The Landlord was a neighbour in Boston, & has a fine family of 9 children. I put up at this house, & found the best connections in the place, & very kind treatment. I visited the ship yard. I found only the Vessel of Capt Elkins on the Stocks. She is not of great burden. The Town has many good houses. An extensive prospect, being [277] situate upon rising ground, descending to the river; upon whose bank is the great Street. The Street extends a full mile but the group of house are at the upper end, & the dwelling Houses chiefly above the Street. At the lower end, is an elegant Seat of the Saltoustals, now the property of Mr Watson of Plimouth. It has about 30 acres of land, an ancient row of Elms, & Buttons, & most engaging Prospect of the River and adjacent country. At the upper end of the Street is the Baptist Meeting House, the only respectable assembly of that denomination in the County, & that is lessening. It was found<sup>d</sup> about 30 years ago during the ministry of M<sup>r</sup> Bernard, by a M<sup>r</sup> Hezekiah Smith, who is the present pastor. It is much out of repair, as are houses in general of that denomination. The assembly Room is in an unfinished building. Below is a Shop, & the entrance into the Room is by a flight of Stairs behind the Shop. As it is upon the Street, it opens into a Gallery with a handsome painted balustrade. Over the fire place at the opposite end is a loft for the band, & the whole Room is finely arched, & convenient. [278] The drawing Room is behind. The Congregational Church has a most excellent site. It is facing you as you ascend a street leading from the main street into the Country. The Houses round are pleasant & in a good style. It is painted white, has a steeple & small bell, which rings at one & nine in the evening. The interior part of the Church is without elegance, or any distinction. From the Street we are conducted a few rods back into the *Duck Manufactory* set up, & carried on by a Mr Blodget, a very ingenious mechanic, of some rank formerly in N. Hampshire. His looms are constructed so as every part by pins, & wedges may be brought to any convenient form, & his spinners use the method which has in substance been adopted from them in Salem. The wheel which turns all the spindles may be assisted by the feet & hands at discretion, & is turned below. By a small weight he causes a stand for a lamp or candle to return, & it is conducted out by a wire fastened to the Spinner, at a convenient distance. He has eight looms going, & room for eight more. He has many good specimens of his Duck, which by a small anchor he lays in the river

[279] for necessary soaking, &c. There were three distilleries, but one of them is changed into a Brewery, & with considerable success. The water of the river is pronounced very fit for the purpose. In this Town resides our Chief Justice Sergeant. Back of the Meeting House & on the side is the House of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Shaw. The scene was engaging while I was present. The River was alive with Boats. The opposite Shore crowded with Spectators & every diversion was pursued which rural life admits. The Regiment consisted of 800 rank & file, & the Company of Horse. The men were well dressed. The Col. named Brickett, at whose house was an entertainment for the Clergy, the Officers dining at Bradford on the opposite side of the River. He is by profession a Physician. There was a manly freedom in the higher class of people, but a strange contrast to the manners of the lower people, who being employed, instead of forming upon the rivers on rafts, & lumbering, have very much the manners of the people in the province of Maine, & have their distinguishing vices, intemperance & want of punctuality in their dealings. [280] The soil on the Road through Hoxford was light, but better in Bradford. At Haverhill the river is one 1/8 of a mile wide, & the tide flows commonly about 4 feet. We are carried over in Gondolas, when we have carriages. I saw only the young ladies of the place.

23. I returned as far as Newbury. I came down Haverhill side with an intention to pass at Cottle's ferry, 4 miles below the Town. There is a ferry called Russel's 3 miles, entering the road by a Brick house on the right. But as the waterman lives on the other side, & Cottle on this, they establish it as a rule to pass down by Cottle's & return by Russel's ferry. After passing these ferries there are two roads, one on the bank of the river, & the other through the country, the latter being preferable for carriages I chose it but lost the beautiful prospect of the river, with which I had hitherto been entertained. At the first turning out I was soon brought into the lower road again & found I had passed a group of houses on the banks, but about 5 1/2 miles from Amesbury, I went 1/2 mile directly from the river, & lost every good prospect till I reached the Town. Upon passing on both sides I found on this the prospect most extensive but the roads are very hilly on this side. [281] I soon entered the upper parish which has an elegant meeting house, pediment on front, & lately painted of a light colour. I passed this on my left, and a few miles below passed on the left the lower Meeting House much out of repair. This House was formerly used by Mr Hillert a Presbyterian, who has withdrawn with his party, & built a House a little back from this spot, & has lately been rejected for intemperance. They settled a Bell, a most extravagant preacher, who is also dismissed. The Country is not the most fertile, it is much more productive on the opposite banks. They plant Indian Corn & sow flax, I saw no experiments on other

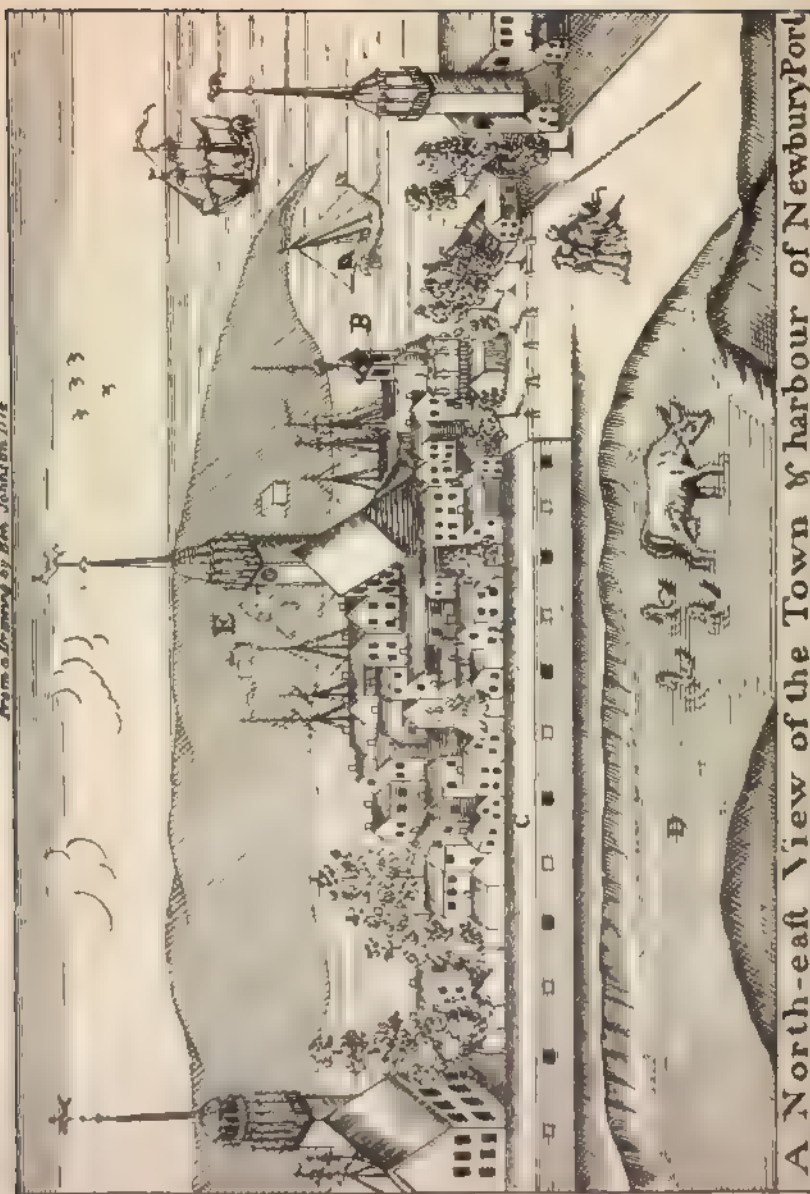
grain. As we pass we see at a mile's distance on our left Salisbury meeting House, & as there is a lock of the river between Salisbury & Ambury, on the banks of the River at the entrance there is a convenient draw Bridge, which has a good effect as seen from the river. Several vessels of considerable burden were upon the Stocks, & many under repairs in view as we passed. Having passed Ambury ferry we ascend an hill, which was then in the hands of the Surveyors, & at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles distance lies Newburyport. A small Island shews itself just below the ferry, & so another at a short distance below Haverhill tho' the latter is the largest, tho' not bold-est of the two. From the ferry the road becomes more pleasant as you approach the Town. [282] The soil at first is barren & upon a barren plain on the right stands a deserted Meeting House once improved by a curious M<sup>r</sup> Noble. Soon we pass delightful Houses, & the Seats of Messieurs Jackson & Tracey entering the Town. The north part is thinly settled, & little cultivated. There are some noble buildings belonging to private Gentlemen. The Church of England has a forbidding appearance & the Steeples have no good effect. The best view of the Town is from the Powder house hill & from the water, but in no place does it group well. From the Country it is too open, & from the water the best buildings are hid. They have erected lately a New School House in the High Street near the Pond, which has a Belfry & is very convenient & handsome. The benches rise from the centre. No forms go against the sides of the building. The rise is one foot on each side. The day was appointed for the Military Review. The other part of the Regiment was reviewed on Monday at Salisbury, & we had only the town companies. Some points of honor induced the South Company to club their firelocks & retire from the parade, tho' they submitted to an inspection in the afternoon. Three companies with the Artillery paraded in high street in the afternoon. I drank Tea with Mr Moses Hoit, & supped with D<sup>r</sup> Swett in company with Esq<sup>r</sup> Atkins. I visited M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, and my more intimate friends. At Mycall's printing office I saw the [283] best furnished office I had ever seen, tho' the preference is decidedly given in favor of Thomas of Worcester who has lately made very rich additions to his Types.

24. I breakfasted with Esq<sup>r</sup> Atkins & at 10 set out for Salem. I dined at Treadwell's in Ipswich, returned through Wenham, conversed with Rev<sup>d</sup> Swain, & stopped in Beverley at the *Manufactory*, & soon afterwards was joined by our member M<sup>r</sup> Goodhue, & two Gentlemen from Connecticut, Judge Ailsbury of the Senate, & Sherman of the House. Two Jennies were at work below, which carried about 70 spindles each. Several looms were at work, & the remarkable circumstance to us was the moving the shuttle by Springs, which gives great velocity, & allows the greatest number of strokes. Above all the carding machine was most curious as it





*From a Drawing by Ben. Johnson 1774*



**A North-east View of the Town & Harbour of Newbury Port**

**A The Town House | B. Mermaid River | C Rope Pond | D Frog Pond | E. Salisbury**

was different from all our observations. Two large cylinders of two feet diameter move in contact, & upon them other cylinders of different diameters, & these are covered with fine cards. These convey the wool when carded to a knife which cuts it & to a smooth cylinder whose upper service is made to assume as many projections as correspond to the operations of the knife, & bring away the carded wool. The specimens of the cloth were various & good. The carding machine cards fifteen pounds of wool in a day easily, said M<sup>r</sup> John Cabot, who waited upon us, & recommended his Manufactory to the patronage of Government. [284] I reached Salem before Sundown, & waited upon the Gentlemen to see M<sup>r</sup> Symonds at 99.

There was a meeting of the Trustees last week at Exeter for the *Episcopal grants* in New Hampshire. The Clergy had an opportunity to discuss the merits of the proposed Convention, which it seems is not relished by the Clergy. M<sup>r</sup> A. furnished me several anecdotes. M<sup>r</sup> Mycail is now printing the last volumes of the "Children's friend," a valuable work in Schools. Expences on the Journey passing ferry alone a copper, carriage at Haverhill /7<sup>d</sup>. Expences at Herod's 6<sup>d</sup>/. At Amshury ferry /7<sup>d</sup>. At Ipswich 1/8. Beverley Bridge /9<sup>d</sup>. Expense of Sulkey, 15<sup>d</sup>/.

25. A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Freeman requesting the sermon & urging from motives of the good cause that it should be granted. M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, it is reported, of is pursuing another act of Court in order to force the payment arrears to M<sup>r</sup> Diman. The most unprincipled opposition is made to such settlement. My Treasurer who has resigned with such great pretensions of the difficulties, has been manuvring to get in again. Such are men who assume the most upright pretensions. He has charged 29<sup>d</sup> for his services & extended his 3 p<sup>t</sup> Cent upon all pews sold by the Proprietors & sat & run out his own pew in the meantime. see p. 264.

[285] [Sept.] 26. Sunday. James Archer, Wife's delivery, Brethren at Sea. Benj<sup>s</sup> Dean returned from Sea & Son, upon death of his other Son at home. Eliza Murray, youngest child very sick. Joshua French & Wife, death of her Brother.

27. Last week a Merchant employ<sup>d</sup> a crew from out of Town to load his Vessel had the lanyards cut away by some disaffected persons. The same in kind happened to a Salem Merchant in Boston, attempting to remove a vessel put at a wharf for repairs, if not sold, because she was sold, & removed before the repairs took place. Such facts shew the state of the Mechanics. Bed ticking is said to be manufactured at Nantucket with great success.

28. A considerable storm of rain without much wind, which lasted from Monday morning till Tuesday evening. Electioneering goes on with greater moderation in Essex, than in any other County. We shall soon see the practices of England in this Country. Preparations are making to determine the number of inhabitants in Salem by the Marshal of our district. The number in Boston exceeds 18/000.

[286] 29. Visited for the first time the Salem Duck Manufactory. It has now at work about 12 spinners, & 4 weavers. They intend to add to this number. I am convinced that 24 spindles will be too much for one band & wheel, when all are at work, from the trifling courses which move & then set at rest the idle spindles in the present working of the machine. The chamber in which they were spinning was clean, as were the young spinners but below the weavers had not a very promising appearance. The master is an Englishman, who has high opinions of his own abilities, & is ready to censure others. Purchased a quire of paper from the Paper Mills at Andover. They begin to manufacture good writing paper tho' not of the first qualities. They intend however to be rivals to the paper manufactory at Milton.

30. Sent on my Sermon to Boston inclosed to M<sup>r</sup> Freeman. I had begun to correct, till I feared the whole would be lost. The different views I had of it were surprising. At once with disgust, then with a little more favor, at last sealed it up & sent it. Fire made on the hearth for the first time.

[287] October 1. News from Clifford Crowninshield of the loss of his Vessel & part of his Cargo at the Cape of Good Hope on the 12<sup>th</sup> of April last. M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gray & Dodge were his Owners. My little pupil John is at Brooklyne to have the small pox by inoculation.

2. Delivered Cushing, Printer some remarks upon a paper published in the Gazette of last week entitled "Sober observations," &c., & signed a Correspondent, containing some ungenerous reflections on the Universalists, &c. My signature is *Civis*. Went down to the Junipers for bathing. The water was comfortable.

[Oct.] 3. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Prince, death of youngest child, husband & Brethren at Sea. Jon<sup>s</sup> Millett & Wife, death of G. Child, & Sons at Sea. Eliza Murray, death of her youngest child, for her Sons at Sea. Sam<sup>l</sup> Odell & wife for him dangerously sick. Alden Burrell & wife, for her delivery. In answer to Edwards quoted in *Civis*, it might be observed that instead of sin's resemblance to an infinite line, it may be considered as an eccentric body loosing its projectile force like a stone thrown from a weak hand, whose curve soon carries it to the ground, or a bomb.

[288] 4. Visited with Capt Hodges at the great Ship of M<sup>r</sup> Derby, on the Stocks, & the *Astrea* under repairs. The work is highly commended, the Ship blamed as too narrow. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes published to M<sup>rs</sup> S. Putnam last Sunday gave us a collation this day. The Election of our Federal Representative was nearly unanimous for M<sup>r</sup> Goodhue, being as 300, to 3 or 4 single votes.

5. Enquiries respecting the subject in the Gazette. If communions, or professed Creeds are the standards of the true faith, then what church supports its authority? If sin is infinite in length may it not imply that men will continue sinners after punishment.

But does the parable of Lazarus & the rich man, if applied to this subject, imply the want of conviction? Can the Hopkintonians vindicate their doctrine but as an improvement of Calvinism at least in expression, & do not the orthodox vindicate the unguarded language of the fathers before the Nicene Council upon the idea of common inaccuracy in the language upon undisputed subjects, &c. The Bridge called Essex was struck off this year for 150 dollars more than on preceeding. This day the Episcopal Convention met in this Town. Some attention will be required to so curious a subject. Who is to stand Canonist for them?

[289] 6. The Episcopal Convention opened, prayers were read by Dr Walter. The result has not been communicated to me since my return. My absence was occasioned by a ceremony of respect. Proposals were made long since to carry the Clergy upon the water. Upon the business of F. it was postponed. It was revived and the day appointed on which the Convention was to meet. On the same day it was postponed in regard to the same man, & no notice given me at noon of the day appointed, but by the accidental information of a Gentleman, who visited me upon a recommendation, when I gave him an invitation to be of the party. I went for Nahant, dined at Rev<sup>d</sup> Parsons & lodged with friend Breed at the Nahant.

In the afternoon returned to Parsons's, found him involved in a dispute, which was communicated to me. The main subject is some freedoms in Kissing some married Ladies six years ago. He was dismissed on some such charges from Cape Ann. They seem malicious in the present instance. The principal of the opposition is a M<sup>r</sup> Carnes, once [290] a preacher & has been repeatedly dismissed for several years as a Member from Lynn & now of decayed influence, & sinking from the interferences in his capacity as Justice of the peace. He was the tool of the noted party at Court against Lawyers. Carnes has promoted a subscription to several charges among the Church, & I advised to a subscription of a Remonstrance from his friends, & made a draft.

A curious affair happened at Nahant last week. A Colt was put into a pasture upon Nahant Head to wean from the Mare. It broke pasture in the night, & was gone. Search was made for miles, & the colt not found. At last a person from Chelsea informed the owner that he saw & knew the colt at Chelsea farms. The Colt was brought home to the owner, & must have swam two miles in a direct line in a very dark night, as it is twenty miles by land. This was given by friend Breed from whom the Colt escaped.

8. Discovered upon my return that pains had been taken by my Landlady to place my conduct in a most unfavorable light, among my neighbours. And that reports had been handed from the family of little family concerns in an odious manner.

[291] 9. M<sup>r</sup> Diman has pursued his Parish matters & having recovered judgement in one of our Courts, levied an execution on a



Brig belonging to J<sup>o</sup> White & Co., but nothing was eventually secured to him. The principal gentlemen met last evening at Capt White's. The Projectors of the plan to avoid payment seem at present in doubt of their success. All resentment, however just their object in our own opinion, involves in real difficulties. This may be designed not to prevent our guard, but to frequent alarms knowing the pains they must cost us.

Oct. 10. Sunday. Martha Babbidge, death of Mother Emerton, Husband & Son at Sea. Jonathan Lander, dangerously sick. James Cotton, youngest child sick. Had an opportunity of discovering the virulence of female resentments, even from such person as seemed endued with great natural lenity of temper. The fact verifies the prevailing remarks upon that sex. "Most women have no character at all."

[292] 11. In the agitation of my mind, I went to Danvers and spent an hour with M<sup>r</sup> Holt. I returned & was asked into Robertson's to drink Tea with his family & spent an agreeable evening. Had information that affairs at Lynn assumed a more pleasing appearance.

12. The association at Beverley at which M<sup>r</sup> Parson's affair was discussed, no new matters appeared, a letter from Esq<sup>r</sup> Carnes's was read, & the association took two votes, one directing the Clerk to serve M<sup>r</sup> Parsons with a Copy of Carnes's letter & another recommending a mutual council.

13. As the Regiment had appeared yesterday, this day was assigned for the public parade. The Gentlemen of the Town with the Officers obtained a dinner in the Court House, & gave generous invitations. Nearly 200 dined at the tables. The dinner was hastily brought, but excellent. The afternoon was spent in Sham fighting & it well bore the name. No accident interrupted the pleasure of a great crowd of Spectators. Many people were present from neighbouring towns of respectable characters, & general satisfaction appeared through the day.

[293] 14. A very rainy day. Yesterday afternoon died Jon<sup>a</sup> Lander, a very corpulent & comely man. He was taken in the Spring with violent bleeding at the nose, & it could not be prevented till a most plentiful evacuation. As soon as he recovered he went in his Skiff to fish in the Bay, but from want of sufficient hands, his duty was laborious & his rest disturbed, & he returned, & soon died. In the war, being absent, his wife tho' with a numerous family married a stranger, & upon her husband's return refused to renew her former connections, & moved away with her new husband & children from the State. Lander since married a Country girl, & has one child. His Mother has married a Battoun. A child of M<sup>r</sup> Burril of Boston has also died in the Parish at its G. Mother Wyatt's. Wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Prentice of Reading for the age of M<sup>o</sup> Odell, who died last Sunday.



15. M<sup>r</sup> Burrill's Child's Funeral was the first in the Boston fashion of four wheel carriages. The Corpse was carried in a Chariot, the mourners followed in a Coach, & eight chaises. The reason of this pomp was the relations were all concerned in the hire of horses, & had the stage of the Town in their hands. We wish the practice of the mourning Coach introduced into the Town.

[294] Received from Boston 50 Copies of the Sermon preached at the Stone Chapel, Sept. 12, 1790, by the Reverend John Eliot's hands.

16. A most daring attempt of a Thief to enter D<sup>r</sup> Stillman's house. He discharged a pistol at a person attempting to hold him, but without execution, & as he descended the ladder, by which he entered, received the charge from a gun fired from the window, & left his blood behind from the wound, but escaped. This happened last week.

[Oct.] 17. Notes. John Battoun & wife, death of Son Lander & for sons at Sea. Sarah Lander, death of her husband. Sam<sup>l</sup> Odell & wife for him dangerously sick, & on death of his mother. [295] In the votes for federal representative of Essex, out of 1054, M<sup>r</sup> Goodhue had 905. Great expectation of a Spanish War.

20. M<sup>r</sup> Carnes has written again to Br. Barnard informing him, that the aggrieved proposed a compliance with the proposal of the Association, but that the other members of the church had a meeting seperately, & overruled the proposal. The effects from the communication is diverting in Salem. The Clergy are ready for action, & upon whomssoever the stone shall fall, it may grind him to powder.

21. Capt Waters communicated to me the death of his Brother *Thomas Dean* in the Carolinas. From the letter to his Father from the Merchant by C. Henfield, via Boston, Capt Dean was sick five days of a nervous fever & died on 3<sup>d</sup> October instant at Wilmington, N. Carolina. Capt Dean was short & small in his person, fond of dress, of an open countenance, well informed in his profession, but for sometime past neglected.

[296] 22. M<sup>r</sup> Rhodes & Robertson waited upon me & went to M<sup>r</sup> Barnard's on the subject of M<sup>r</sup> Parson's affairs. The people are reluctant at the proposed measure of a mutual council, the church is small, & we made a minute of the following measures. As a Parish meeting was called to meet on Monday next, that on the next Sunday the Church should be notified of a meeting on the same day in some house in the neighbourhood of the meeting house. That the Parish should decide upon the measures to be pursued, & communicate their purposes to the Church. If they concur that the Parish then should defer all further consideration till March meeting. The design of this measure is to prevent the painful expedient of a mutual council.

Oct. 23. In the morning at Cap<sup>t</sup> Robertson's request, I wrote

the following memorandum. in regard to our conference last evening. When the parish meeting opens do not proceed hastily, but keep to the main subject, &c. Question for the church is whether the church propose that an ecclesiastical council be called, or rest satisfied with their Pastor. Ans: satisfied. After a conference of church & Parish Let the Parish declare. It is the sense of this Parish in regard to all proceedings respecting our Pastor, that the welfare of the Parish requires that they should utterly cease.

[297] A Letter from Hall, Printer, informing me that the impression of my Sermon has sold & that a new impression is in view, &c. &c.

24. Sunday. Strange disorders in Manchester last Sunday. A Bradford of Rowley preached all day, & in the evening discoursed upon the servant of Abraham sent to bring a wife for his Son. He exclaimed against the hardness of their hearts. Turned to the Women & asked them whether they did not want a husband to go home married, till a Crazy Man named Lee cried out all for a husband, the congregation was thrown into confusion. The women fell into fits. Shrieks were heard, the neighbourhood disturbed, a woman in childbed thrown into hysterics from hearing the noise. The schoolmaster rose, & addressed the speaker, & upbraided his irregular conduct. Several persons threatened the master with a prosecution for disturbing public worship, while an honest Tar standing by exclaimed The Devil of a Wedding, Hollo, Boys Hollo!

Thomas Dean & Wife & Children on death of Son, & Son at Sea. Lydia Dean for death of her Husband & brethren at Sea. Nath: West & Wife, for her delivery & for absent brother. [298] M<sup>r</sup> James the Methodist last week at Newbury. The attention given to Night Lectures by several whimsical men of property, under pretence of curiosity, gives great advantage to the friends of religious disturbances.

25. Mr Horton has been subject to the Phthisick for many years. Complained but a few hours before he died. M<sup>r</sup> Read, formerly a Tutor of the College has married a young woman\* of fortune in this place, & this day offered a public collation. Private conversation turns upon a Spanish War.

26. A Vendue of Books by Fulsom of Boston, at Lang's Office. The gleanings of his shop, with a few valuable Books to render them saleable.

[299] 27. As the proceedings of the Episcopal Convention at Salem are printed on Sheets, & few Copies to be found, I have taken the great trouble for future use to transcribe the whole sheet.

At a Convention of Clergy & Lay Deputies of the Protestant Episcopal Churches hereafter named, holden at Salem, in the County of Essex, & Commonwealth of Massachusetts, October the fifth & sixth, 1790, vizt.

\*Nathan Read, afterwards member of Congress, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Jeffry.

S<sup>t</sup> Paul's Church, Newbury Port.

Christ's Church, Boston.

S<sup>t</sup> Thomas's Church, Taunton.

S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's Church, Scituate.

Trinity Church, Marshfield.

S<sup>t</sup> Peter's Church, Salem.

Trinity Church, Boston.

S<sup>t</sup> Michael's Church, Marblehead, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, in the State of New Hampshire.

A Plan of an Ecclesiastical Constitution was read, & considered by paragraphs, & after sundry amendments, was unanimously approved, & is as follows, vizt. An Ecclesiastical Constitution for the government of the Episcopal Churches in this Commonwealth, & such other Churches as may be admitted & accede to the same.

I. A Convention of the Protestant Episcopal churches who shall accede to this Constitution, to consist of the Clergymen of the said churches, & one or more Deputies, not exceeding three, being Laymen, to be chosen by each [300] Congregation, shall be held at Boston on the Tuesday preceeding the last Wednesday in May, annually. But the time & place of meeting shall be subject to alteration by the Convention: and special meetings may be called at other times by the Bishop for the time being, & also in the manner hereinafter provided.

II. A majority of the Clergy & Lay deputies of the Congregations adopting this Constitution, shall be assembled before the Convention shall proceed to business; except that the members present shall have power to adjourn from day to day, not exceeding three days in the whole; & if a majority shall not then be assembled, the members present may adjourn without day.

III. The Clergy & Lay deputies in Convention shall deliberate in one body, but shall vote as two distinct orders; & the concurrence of both orders shall be necessary to give validity to every measure.

IV. Each Congregation represented in Convention shall have one vote; & no deputy shall represent more than one Congregation.

V. In Convention a person shall preside with the title of President: and when a Bishop shall be properly consecrated & settled in this church, he shall be, by virtue of his office, a member of the Convention, & when present, shall preside therein.

VI. A Secretary shall be appointed by the Convention removeable at pleasure, who shall keep a fair record of the Resolves and proceedings of the Convention, & have the same in his custody, so long as he shall continue in office.

VII. Standing rules for the orderly conducting of business, shall be established at the first meeting of the Convention.

VIII. Every Lay deputy, shall, previously to his admission to a seat in Convention, produce [301] a testimonial of his appointment, subscribed by one or both of the Church wardens, or by the Clerk of the Proprietors.

IX. The Clergy who shall minister in this church shall consist of the three orders of Bishops, Priests, & Deacons.

X. No Bishop shall ever be elected for this church but at the annual meeting of the Convention, nor without three months previous notice being given, of such election intended, by the standing Committee, & every such election shall be by Ballot.

XI. The peculiar office of a Bishop consisting in the power of Ordination & Confirmation, & of superintending the Clergy of his Diocese, & of precedence in Ecclesiastical assemblies, the same shall be accordingly so exercised in this church.

XII. No public censure shall be inflicted by the Bishop upon any clergyman under his inspection, other than shall be directed by the institutions of this Church hereafter made in Convention.

XIII. No Clergyman shall hereafter be settled in any of the Churches, who shall accede to this Constitution until he shall produce sufficient testimonials of his having been regularly ordained by a Bishop.

XIV. No person shall be admitted to holy Orders, until he shall produce to the Bishop satisfactory testimonials of his morals, piety, & prudent conversation, signed by three Clergymen at least.

XV. No person shall be admitted to Priest's orders, until he shall have attained the age of twenty four years, unless specially recommended thereto by the Convention; nor to Deacon's orders, until he shall have attained the age of twenty one years.

XVI. No Bishop of another church shall exercise his Episcopal authority in this church unless in case of the vacancy thereof, or at the request [302] of the Bishop of this Church; & then, only to Ordain & Confirm, the former, in case of a vacancy, at the request of three Clergymen, & the latter, by desire of the Clergyman & Members of a particular Church.

XVII. The Standing Committee shall consist of three Clergymen, & three Lay deputies, to be elected by the Convention, who shall have the power mentioned in the tenth article, & also power to call special meetings of the Convention as they may think necessary, & to provide a suitable place for the assembling thereof. And no business shall be transacted at any special meeting of the Conventions other than such as shall be mentioned in the notification of such meeting.

XVIII. The Constitution shall not be subject to alteration in any article, except at the annual meeting of the Convention; nor unless such alteration shall have been proposed, at least, one meeting previous to its adoption.

At the said convention it was unanimously resolved, that copies







sometime he married. Letters were sent from a former wife in Scotland, who after seven years absence has visited him. He attempts to justify himself, but from the state of facts is obliged to leave the eastern shore & is on his passage to Carolina. He is illiterate, of bad address, & assumes much gravity. He sailed this day in a Schooner belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> MacMillon (Hill, Master), his name, *Elcott*. Service morning to begin at 1/2 past 10.

[305] November 1. In answer to a letter from my Father respecting the marriage of my oldest Sister on Sunday next, I wrote that on Monday Nov<sup>r</sup> 8 I could attend. She is a pretty girl & with good management might have secured a very handsome situation in life. I am now a stranger to her chance in a distant country, tho' the distance itself is in my mind no objection. I shall see.

2. Last night was drowned a M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Neal, Labourer. He was employed upon the wharf alone in his business, & by some unknown accident fell into the water. He was found floating upon the water this morning. It is reported that he left Mansfield's shop after ten o'clock. This is a noted retail shop, which has been presented for gaming, & licentiousness. Upon information at M<sup>r</sup> Luscombe's it seems Neale was addicted to intemperance & fell over the wharf. He had strayed in the mud 10 feet from the wharf & was found standing in the mud in an inclined position. He was 66 years old, a noted Carter.

3. This night after several days of warm southerly weather came on a storm of S. E. ly ruin & wind, with heavy thunder & very sharp lightening. The storm began about 1.10 o'clock and did not abate until 3 o'clock. Between 10 & 11 I returned from husking from Twises.

[306] 4. An example of a man destitute of natural affection has lately occurred. A M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Moses who lived in the next house when I first came to Salem, was a Sail maker & by the events of the war became a merchant. He married & had a large family of children. Since the peace he has been less successful, & naturally indolent he left labour, public worship, but still preserving appearances of possessing property, till the death of his wife in 1789. He then left Salem & went to Boston, leaving his family at Salem not under the most happy regulations. He at Boston addressed a M<sup>rs</sup> Campbell, & married her, living upon her relations, till this fall, when he proposed to her to come to Salem & take his children home to Boston. While she was here, he collected all his property & has absconded. The eldest Son, who is lame, & been idle in hopes of being put into business is already an object of charity. Application has been made to the Overseers for the whole family, & they will be cast upon the public charity. The wife is delivered of a child at Boston. This man was a remarkable Glutton & in all the conduct of life devoid of sensibility. By indulging this brutal character he has degenerated in the manner mentioned. The char-

acter of his father was noticed at his death several years ago, & this example shews the fatal effects of example in eating as well as in drinking. There is another son not much better.

5. Reports that the above mentioned Moses has been persuaded by his friends, who found him at Providence, to return to Boston. Silsbee near the meeting house ruised a frame adjoining to his Store & Dwelling House. Odell's funeral from the Pest House was without a single man in the procession but myself. A M<sup>r</sup> Fraser came from England with Cap<sup>t</sup> Sleuman, & spent part of last evening with me. Buffington at School.

6. Our Beef could not find a market such was the plenty in the north of Europe.

[Nov.] 7. Notes. Joshua Dodge & wife on death of youngest child. Lydia Odell & Children, death of her husband. Lydia Townsend, safe delivery, Husband & Brethren at Sea.

8. With intention to attend my Sister Bettey's marriage I went in the stage for Boston, and dined with the family. In the evening we were together & Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Eliot married my eldest sister to a M<sup>r</sup> Dawes, belonging to the interior part of the Country. The evening was spent agreeably, & at ten I went to Deacon Ridgeway's with whom I lodged. The man appears modest, & capable of doing well, & I wish his success.

[308] 9. I arose early & visited the Monument lately erected upon Beacon hill. It is just capped & by the stages I was prevented an examination of the inscriptions. It is upon a square base, & rises above thirty feet. It is judged too small. I then visited the new Schools, the one in School Street, on the spot where the old House stood below the Stone Chapel, in which the Master formerly resided, & the School above the Hollis street Meeting House. There is an area in the middle open, the benches gradually rise on each side, and the rooms are spacious. Their are Chambers to each, but I know not how appropriated. I had an agreeable interview with M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, Clarke, Everett, & Lathrop. In the afternoon I returned to Salem.

[309] In the Gazette of this day at Salem the following is inserted, "M<sup>r</sup> Bimsley Stevens, Assistant to the Marshall of Massachusetts, district in taking a Census of the Inhabitants, has favored us with the following account of his division."

| Towns.      | Houses. | Families. | Free white males of 16 years & upwards including heads of families. | Free white males under 16 years of age. | Free white females including heads of families. | All other free persons. | Total inhabitants. |
|-------------|---------|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Salem,      | 928     | 1493      | 1845                                                                | 1710                                    | 4106                                            | 260                     | 7921               |
| Marblehead, | 618     | 1174      | 1265                                                                | 1326                                    | 2982                                            | 87                      | 5660               |
| Beverly,    | 422     | 637       | 748                                                                 | 733                                     | 1751                                            | 58                      | 3290               |
| Danvers,    | 372     | 460       | 626                                                                 | 486                                     | 1279                                            | 34                      | 2426               |
| Lynn,       | 300     | 404       | 625                                                                 | 514                                     | 1136                                            | 20                      | 2295               |
| Manchester, | 142     | 196       | 234                                                                 | 204                                     | 518                                             | 9                       | 965                |
| Middleton,  | 102     | 119       | 164                                                                 | 140                                     | 362                                             | 16                      | 682                |
| Wenham,     | 74      | 92        | 114                                                                 | 109                                     | 269                                             | 10                      | 502                |
| Lynnfield,  | 66      | 82        | 119                                                                 | 108                                     | 261                                             | 3                       | 491                |
|             | 3024    | 4587      | 5740                                                                | 5330                                    | 12664                                           | 497                     | 24231              |

[311] 10. The Supreme Judicial Court is now sitting in Town. Nothing remarkable has yet been mentioned. His Excellency James Bowdoin was to be buried this day in Boston.

11. This day a Mr Baldwin, an illiterate Preacher, is to be ordained at Boston over the Society formerly called Boun(d)'s, the second Baptist Society. On the Occasion the New North Meeting House is to be used, as usual. There is no dinner provided, to keep a fast, but after dinner a Collation is provided.

12. The Story of the Thief in Boston, which is mentioned at p. 294, is much ridiculed in Boston. The Doctor's credulity, & the character of the Heroic Lad, with a humorous account of a Negro's dog, furnish matter for the wits. How far party is concerned in this matter I do not know. It is reported that Sinclair has returned from a Guinea voyage with the loss of all his crew. Notwithstanding the laws of the Commonwealth, there is not one man of spirit to stand forth & make enquiry into these detestable practices. I am informed that the daring wretch, who has made me so much mischief, is engaging in such a voyage.

[312] 13. A very pleasant day, I went in at Juniper head to bathe, & find my health much assisted by such resolutions. The Supreme Court continue sitting here but no criminal actions are brought.

[Nov.] 14. Sunday. Notes. Alice Cotton, continuance of Prayers for Child sick, & husband at Sea. Elizabeth Chipman for safe delivery, Husband & brethren at Sea. Proclamation read for thanks giving. Cannot entirely be free from the perturbation arising from preaching before distinguished characters, imputed to neglect of more intimate acquaintance with the different classes of men.

15. Incommoda quæ ex rebus privatis orta sunt dum ægrotarem, et rogarem, ut quæ ad usum pertinent, allatura sint responderet, nunc tuam evocæ cum ad me venit amicus, nec cæna nec lectum paratum est. Cocta sunt quæ in domo sunt, si spoliata. Nihil con-





*View of the Court House, in Salem, Massachusetts.*

COURT HOUSE AND TOWN HOUSE SALEM

from the engraving by S. H. published in the Massachusetts Magazine  
19 March 1796



venit, et ad vicinos ire me oportet ut obtinerem omnia præter obsonia. Nemo intrat sapissime, nisi prius quam inimicitas mecum habet. Timeo petere aliquid, nisi in usum meum honitur, ex voluntate tyranni. [313] Qui ad me veniunt, non viva voce loquuntur. Semper vitia sua queruntur, et narrantur mihi in invidiam illos proferre. Apparet voluntas, non pacem, sed iras afferre. Qui cogitat hoc modo de rebus suis, felix ex seesse potuit. Exopto causam inquirere. Unde venit. Exanimo res privatas equirente et dum querit, omnia celata observat a curatissime.

16. All the votes for Essex District were 1182, 1027 for Mr Goodhue. The Hops from the Town of Wilmington have produced 12,000 dollars, says the Gazette.

17. This afternoon came on the case of Moriarty, an Irishman, before the Supreme Court. This man has lived sometime in Salem, & Danvers, & after suffering imprisonment was taken in by his daughter in law, clothed & fed for three years. Since the death of her husband she has boarded him, without any returns. Upon some present proposals of marriage Moriarty objected, & took some steps at Law to recover some property out of her hands upon which she brings an action of debt [314] for boarding, lodging, washing & loans of money since July, 1787, amounting to 106£. Moriarty against her brought an account of 209£ charging 69£ for the use of a Cow, beside the keeping, 32£ p<sup>a</sup> annum for doing the business of a woman keeping shop of a stock of 50 dollars, & other things in like proportion. Being admitted to his oath of original entries in his petite debt book, the Court gave it as their opinion that the whole was drawn out but three months before, from the dates of the charges, uniformity of ink, same elegant leisurely writing, the agreement of the paper with paper given at this time by Esq<sup>r</sup> Osgood, by testimony of Auctioneer & Wharfinger that he came & took from their Books accounts for the time specified. There were other circumstances in the book such as the insertion of only a few trifling accounts in the whole time, with different ink in void spaces left in writing, to be judged from the want of agreement of the inserted dates with the subsequent ones. Judge Paine delivered the Case to the Jury with a just degree of spirit, & pertinent observations. Thus Moriarty has imposed upon the vulgar, being a good accountant, with a pretended knowledge of law, is an intemperate man, & litigious, & a just object of the highest public punishment.

[315] 18. The jury's verdict ag: Moriarty was 75£ to the daughter, & he is to pay cost of suit. Wrote the last paragraph of an answer to a Correspondent in the Salem Gazette, signed CIVIA. The Opponent is Cleveland of Chelacoo. This man is remarkable for having originated the most severe reply ever written in the Country from Dr Mayhew. He has been an injury to all our churches, has had a controversy with Foster an Anabaptist, & was the Adversary of Dr Whitaker in the disputes at Salem. He is a vile antagonist, because nothing can hurt him, & he will hesitate at nothing.

19. The Weather has continued stormy with rain three days. John Nesboth, commonly known by the name of *Uncle John*, of whose death we had an account by Capt Babbidge, was a Scotchman. He was known to me by living in the same house with me at Beverly, Baker's near the Meeting House, in 1782. From the best accounts I can obtain of him, and my regard for him has induced me to make the fullest enquiries, he was [316] born in Scotland, probably in Aberdeen. His parents died when he was very young, & he was educated by an Uncle. He was early an apprentice to a London Captain, & afterwards came to America. He sailed out of Providence several voyages, & from Providence, R. Island he went to Quebec. Sailing from Quebec in 1780 he was taken by the *Brutus*, Privateer, & was brought to Salem. Early in 1788 he married in Salem, & died at Port au Prince, Oct. 14, of the West India Flux, with which he had long been afflicted, at 48. He was a reserved, but a very good tempered man. Very obliging, diligent, & honest. Every body seemed to love Uncle John, & every body was willing to trust him. He died in debt to no man, & censured by no man. Every man thought Uncle did as well as he could, & that he was a very good Sailor.

20. A Concert of music is proposed in St Peter's Church to be on the evening following thanksgiving. Tickets for the body of the Church at 1/6. The object is the repair of the Organ, which is now in the hands of a Dr Leavitt. The Band is to attend from Boston. Tickets are sent to the Clergy, for whom the Altar is reserved. After the advice of Dr Price & other dissenters, it is singular that on a day of devotion we should be so weak as to be betrayed into a justification of an act against [317] the practice of dissenters, not only to hear organs in a Church, but to go on thanksgiving day to pay for the repairs of one for the service. This is beyond Catholic. If it is beneath the Pope to hear organs in the church, there might be some respect to heaven.

[Nov.] 21. Sunday. Mr Thaddeus Mason Harris, preached with me the whole day. Notes. Thomas Diman & Wife, death of his daughter. Abigail Nesboth, death of her husband, & for herself dang: sick. Elizabeth Kachou, death of child, herself dang. sick. Husband at Sea. Ruth Briggs, her safe delivery. Husband & sons at Sea.

22. A Balloon Driver, Wire dancer, & Legerdemain Irishman and wife are to exhibit this day at 1/6, & /9 for children. The Balloon passed overhead at three o'clock towards the Harbour into which it dropped. Had an opportunity this evening of viewing a Carpet, woven after the manner of the Scotch Carpet, with admirable execution. The Lady's name is Roche, who executed it in her own private family.

[318] 23. Anecdote. A certain woman lost her servant, declaring it was because the parson had expressed his suspicions of loosing

money. When that Servant came to die she shew the most singular attention to the parson, after having attended his place of worship. Quere then whether the report was not slander on the part of the mistress.

*Arcus venit ad domum meum, inquirent an intus fini. Non, respondit Mater familias. Cur illum quæras? Neptis mea morient illum videre exoptat. Non morbo delirat? Vero, sed illum cogitat. Itine narrat invida, veranam me invitasse. Dum vero ad illam profectus eram ad sepulturam filioli, et cum illa collocutus familiariter, antiquam periculum vitæ appropinquaret.*

The Company of Beverley Militia turned out yesterday, and are to have their principal training, as it is called, on Friday.

[319] 24. A very plentiful market. Raisins /6 p<sup>r</sup> lb. Beef /2<sup>d</sup> to 24<sup>d</sup>. Veal /3<sup>d</sup>. Mutton /24<sup>d</sup>. Fowls 1<sup>s</sup>/. Geese 24<sup>d</sup>. Turkeys /4<sup>d</sup>. Flour p<sup>r</sup> B. 36<sup>s</sup>/. Pork /3<sup>d</sup>. Butter /9<sup>d</sup>. Milk p<sup>r</sup> Q. /2<sup>d</sup>.

25. Thanksgiving through the State. The Contribution exceeded £13, 0, 0. The concert this evening proved very much a catch penny affair. A Funeral of a young woman this evening for the first time in my life.

26. Was the general training at Beverly. The affair respecting a division of the Regiment is now before the Council of State. Beverly, Danvers, Topsfield, Middleton made a regiment. Cape Ann is established independant of Manchester. Beverly & Manchester join in a petition to be one Regiment, & were permitted to appear together under arms. [320] This day three Companies in Beverly & two from Manchester appeared on the parade, comprehending rank & file above 400 men. They were reviewed by Col Abbot, & inspected. Gen Fiske was on the parade. At one a very elegant dinner was prepared in a Brick House opposite the Meeting House, in an upper unfinished story, now belonging to the Hon. N. Dane. Merriment preceeded. After two we returned to the parade, & had the usual evolutions, firings, &c. The day closed very agreeably. I returned before night. The Standard of Manchester was new. White silk, with the arms of the State in the center with a wreath. The Beverly Standard was red, with a dark brown quarter with stars, ordinary. The day was very cold, yet many persons of both sexes were together. The toasts were drank quick after each other, which prevented intoxication, & had the fault of being too long. The attendance of the Gentlemen was general. Above 100 persons dined at the table above stairs. Capt Homans & Francis of Beverley were known to me, Capt Francis was in command for the day. M<sup>r</sup> Gould formerly of Salem acted as Major. The Commissioned Officers were in uniform, the Subalterns not. The uniform was red. Their firings were good, & the men in excellent order.

[321] 27. The first Snow fell this afternoon, & continued through the night.

[Nov.] 28. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Vanderford, on death of Sister

Kehou, & for Brother at Sea. Very deep snow, & thin Assembly. Delivered some lessons respecting the excuses for staying from Church.

29. Had a visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Clarke. Report that Cleveland has sounded an alarm respecting Cocinianism. In this case it is impossible to forget the Shoemaker in Friar Gerundio.

30. In M<sup>r</sup> Cabot's Garden at Wolfsboro, in a Turnip Yard, of less than 1/2 an acre, 485 bushels of Turnips were produced of an excellent quality. The Pass at the White mountains at the narrowest place measures but 22 feet between two perpendicular rocks.

[322] December 1. Letter of consent to M<sup>r</sup> Freeman to preach on Christmas day.

2. Last night the Store of Capt W<sup>m</sup> Marston was broken open, & the goods taken to the amount of several pounds. M<sup>r</sup> Parsons of Lynn with me informing me that a mutual council was chosen by the church, non-concurred by the Parish & was to set on Tuesday next.

3. Rain upon our Snow to destroy sledging.

[323] 4. No person had arrived from Boston this day at three o'clock. De Symphonia sacra in Ecclesia anglicana. Homo rediens ab ecclesia, iracunde exclamavit, deceptus sum, nil valet, dicit sub minister, dum nos obtemus. A Brig entering this Port in the late Snow storm found the Londoner Rock within the length of the vessel, & escaped.

[Dec.] 5. Sunday. Very Cold. Alice Cotton, death of child, Husband & Brother at Sea. Judith Jeffry for safe delivery, death of her child, & husband & brethren at Sea. This day sailed another Guinea man commanded by one Grafton, a man of contemptible character. It is said to be the property of Jos. White, Stone, Waters, & the former master one Sinclair. Capt Marston has detected one Ned Dalton with the effects taken from his store last Wednesday night, & he is in custody. This is an intimate of Moriarty & one of the adherents of Thayer in his late visit to this Town. M<sup>r</sup> Curtis dined me for the Contribution or sum to be paid for the singing.

[324] 6. Very cold weather, glasses below 0 in the morning. Several persons have broken limbs from the Ice in the Streets such as one Flood, Liscombe, & one woman named Pease.

7. I went for Lynn to attend the Council to be convened in that place this day. The members were from

|                          |                                           |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| North Parish in Reading, | Rev <sup>d</sup> Stone, Del. Deac. Eaton. |
| Lynnfield,               | Rev <sup>d</sup> Motley, Deacon Bancroft. |
| N. C. in Salem,          | Rev <sup>d</sup> Bernard, Col. Pickman.   |
| Old C. in Marblehead,    | Rev <sup>d</sup> Hubbard, & Col. Orne.    |
| First C. in Danvers,     | Rev <sup>d</sup> Wadsworth, Judge Holten. |
| First C. in Beverley,    | Rev <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Kean.     |
| C. in Wenham,            | not represented.                          |

The charges were produced, & defended by Esq<sup>r</sup> Carnes in a most blundering manner. The first was of



I. A very free use of spirituous Liquor. This was put off in want of evidence. The evidence in behalf of the accused, was very full.

II. Out late of night, & very late. This proof laid upon the friends of the accused & was very favorable to the Accused.

III. Light & airy company. This put off for a M<sup>r</sup> Johnson to prove, whose indisposition forbid his personal attendance upon the council.

IIII. Neglect of sober people; not supported.

V. Neglect of study, sermons, &c. obviated by his keeping school, &c., & excused [325] from the want of any direct proof.

8. VI. The only charges of any weight were those from indecent freedoms with women. All the Accusers had given written declarations to Esq<sup>r</sup> Carnes, the knowledge of which was not communicated to the Accused, & therefore were referred to the discretion of the Council unreservedly. The declaration of D. Tarbox was set aside by her own attestation to the innocence in her belief of the accused, of ill intention. The other evidence of women refusing to appear unless before the Council, & Committees. I was excluded from a hearing, but am told by the parties that M<sup>r</sup> Johnson deposed the Accused did forcibly draw her into his lap and kiss her. A M<sup>rs</sup> Allen that he kissed her also in a very free manner, & a M<sup>rs</sup> Atwell was ready to attest to her writing at her own house, that he saluted her & in a very few days afterwards came to make an apology, when she enquired of him what had given him suspicious of her character. A Patty Hood appeared & declared that in his visit to M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Kneeland, a woman of declared infame, that he embraced her in a lustful manner. The council had chosen a Committee to wait upon [326] M<sup>r</sup> B Johnson, who is a principal complainant in this affair, & upon this resolution I retired toward home, & arrived at Thursday evening. The friends of the accused wished to have a Clergyman to speak in their behalf, but the Council declined unless more immediate occasion should appear. I dined at Ballard's & Capt Robertson's & lodged with M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard at M<sup>r</sup> Parson's. Col Orne distinguished himself on the occasion by pertinent observations, & keep<sup>d</sup> the parties to the points debated, & all scurrility was cautiously avoided on both sides. Points agitated, whether confidential conversation could be in proof? Refused because it precluded all hopes of private adjustments in Churches. A long debate about depositions, & declarations. Some attempts were made to criminate upon account of some ridiculous stories told in jovial conversation, but the stories being traced to D<sup>r</sup> Appleton of Cambridge and being recolected by the Council, the repetition of them was forbidden. D<sup>r</sup> Holten spake clearly on the subject of evidence, & the young people of the parish were waiting with great anxiety to have the light & airy company defined, & persons pointed out.

[327] 9. I find in my absence that the Selectmen & Overseers



have in this cold season made a full examination of all Grogshops, Negrohouses, & poor & suspicious houses, & that all vagrants, as well as unsupplied poor they immediately sent to the Charity House.

10. Air very moderate like rain. The glass has been in the morning of this cold time below 0. M<sup>r</sup> Briggs attended the singing this evening to whom we told the disingenuous conduct of M<sup>r</sup> Curtis & which he in appearance reprobated, denying that any part of it originated from his instigation. Singing Club full.

11. *Proposui, me iturum cum uxore C. S. ad medicum apud an ut de arte medica accipiant illa remedium pro clauditate. Longo post tempore, mihi dixit illa, absente marito, se me cum aliis mulieribus, suis impensis ad un portaturam, redienteme, illo die, quo discedemus. Recusavi pro his causis. Multam timorem panice ostendisse me culpa oriretur propter familiaritatem cum clero, et quia mihi oportet cum femina solvere quæ itinere debentur.*

[328] M<sup>r</sup> Ballard, one of the Parish Committee at Lynn came to my house & gave me the following account of the result. The Comm. of Council waited upon M<sup>r</sup> B. Johnson who utterly disowned any personal knowledge of the affairs, & M<sup>rs</sup> Atwell refused to appear. M<sup>r</sup> Parsons plead that in the affair of M<sup>rs</sup> Johnson he meant only innocent freedom, & Friend Hussey attested that she had said to him, that she thought so. Burrill's evidence that M<sup>r</sup> Parsons had talked lightly of preaching for a maintenance was confronted by two Friends, M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Coleman, and upon the whole the Council unanimously concluded that no charges were supported, excepting levities with the women, & resulted that for them he ought to ask pardon of the Parish, & be more circumspect for the future. Errors in the above Council. *Facta non exhibita inter, &c. or Charges admitted not specified in the Bill of Charges by the aggrieved, upon Apology, by consent of parties. Errors in the Bill, only General Charges, want of witnesses, & fourteen days to confront. This not blamed by Council. Admission of Witnesses, because female, to swear only in presence of parties.* [329] This is a dangerous precedent in favor of bad women, & may have serious consequences, & may prevent a public hearing. *The Censure* being formed upon a less fault than was charged, without a declaration that the charges were not proved, & the aggrieved reprehended. These are great faults. Less errors in allowing the aggrieved to censure *characters* not named even in hearsay evidence, such as light characters.

In *admitting a charge* of intemperance or free use of spirituous liquors, as an extra charge, & then not condemning the want even of a specific hearsay charge of fact. In not reproving the *contradiction* of the advocate for the party, having been a Minister, when he asserted upon his memory the repetition of sermons in public delivery, without one example adduced.

The hesitation upon an opinion whether *secret charges*, should have an hearing, & suffering them to be left at the discretion of the Council, when private conferences were excluded.

A *Committee of Council* rather than a Justice of the peace taking evidence of a person unable to attend, being a precedent giving advantage to a party in a council to report, as well as examine when not impartial.

[330] Obliging the *Minister to confess an imprudence*, which followed a rash censure, *without a warning against defamation* & so throwing the blame of party upon indiscreet actions.

Acting upon a *mistaken prudence* in putting it in the power of an offended party to obtain a public censure upon a man, if any kind of charge can directly or indirectly be made out against him in the course of an examination before the world.

*Acting partially* by making the charges in evidence private, & the world room to suspect, & making defence public.

By obliging a man to consent to any *premature enquiry* to avoid the suspicion of fear least he wished to shun investigation.

In proposing that a *Minister without a delegate* should have a full vote as organised to represent a Church.

In not taking up the *irregular introduction* of the controversy, by disturbing public worship, by a public censure.

In not censuring a *Church Officer*, for neglecting his place in the Church without consent of the brethren.

Many such errors attended this Council, deserving their attention. [331] Vir, qui symphoniam Ecclesie direxit, conatur pecuniam a me accipere dando, mandatum alteri in negotio.

Dec. 12. Sunday. Very rainy day. A Coaster ashore on Fort Point. Families on board were taken ashore. Notes. Jonathan Mason & wife & children for him dangerously sick, & for his sons at Sea, & a Son at a distance. Contribution during M<sup>r</sup> Curtis' settling in the seats amounted to £5, 2, 2.

13. The reviewers English remark that there is not one regular Book store north of New York, or South of Philadelphia & Baltimore. That the great advance upon Books in the Southern states shews that the progress of knowledge cannot be distinguishing.

14. An Instance of Burying an aged. & corpulent person, Old Capt. Jones, on a sled, drawn by an horse, to prevent slipping upon the ice. A practice usual in a country town. M<sup>r</sup> Carnes, who formerly married the eldest Daughter of Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup> longo post tempore, in portum venit in navigio, Jon<sup>s</sup> Ingersoll, miserandus.

[332] 15. Received from Hon. Goodhue an etching of Gen. Washington with a very polite note, desiring my acceptance. I replied that I hoped—it would maintain the remembrance of the integrity & merit of the representative of Essex. It was performed by a Son of the celebrated M<sup>rs</sup> Wright, remarkable for her Wax-work.

16. Put up at Robertson's an administration. Papers privately circulated to be shewn only to the holders of the State & other Securities to encourage a petition for the recovery of full interest,

against the present adjustment. It has the appearance of faction and may terminate in great evils.

17. Last night departed from life Old Grandame *Whitefoot*, above one hundred years old, being christened in 1690, among other children of the same parents, & then not the youngest. She was very small of stature, small face, quick temper, but soon reconciled. Always singing & dancing, not modest in her conversation, & aimed at jocose wit. Her whole habit was thin, & nothing made a deep impression on her mind. She was addicted to Smoking which easily intoxicated her, & rendered [333] her troublesome. She went abroad till nearly the time of her death, & she sunk away in insensibility. She was a woman who neglected reading altogether, & for many years public worship, but never professed an aversion, but a carelessness. These facts have come within my own knowledge.

18. Further means of ascertaining the age of Mary Whitefoot. Aunt Bridget her sister died at Kettle's, near Derby's farm above thirty years ago. She was 20 years older than Mary. æt. 92. Note. Kettle married Aunt Bridget's daughter afterward the Wife's mother of S. Williams. The age of her Daughter Tozzer, who is above 60, & was born after her father's Whitefoot's death, who lived with Mary ten years, & Mary was married late in life, after thirty. Sister Bridget was of full age in 1692 & went to see, & converse with the witches & was present at their execution. Mary was of reputed age with Aunt Hodges, who was eleven years older than Aunt Crownshield, & the last born in 1700. Her age even to herself unknown.

[334] [Dec.] 19 Sunday. Very cold. Elizabeth Miller for her delivery, Husband & Brethren at Sea. Capt. Mason's mother died aged 92, eight years since, & she said Mary Webb, alias Whitefoot, was older than her sister Tyler, who was 3 years older than she was.

20. Iviit. M. S. ad And. comitata cum Matre, et Sorore sua in vehiculo N. Recusa videre salutem amicis in vico illo viventibus, ne faveam illis, qui sua voluntate sperant se habere, dum, &c. Exaudivi hodie, filiam sororis J. W.\* quo cum iras habui de colloquio profanis, & factis inmodestis, post promissum matrem; rejectam esse a viro pro mittente. W. se habet caute, non iracundo sicut antequam se gessit. Amici puellæ iras euntur, et minantur valde. Puella dicetur opportuni stultitiam esse ac tradere viro, qui recusavit feminam nihilo, nisi divitis egentem. Et semit lacrimabiliter, sed gloriæ fructus habebit.

[335] 21. Rediit Juvenis, et suam culpam confessus, in favorem restitutus est. Et mulier ad domum rediit sub nocte ejusdem diei. In the Gazette is a printed account from a Dr Wilkins of the recovery of a drowned person, supposed to have been in the water, at least one hour, & after a continued experiment of an hour & a

\*Betsey Cooke, daughter of a sister of Mrs. Joseph White.

quarter, after the directions of the humane Society, published by their authority. It happened at Stratham in New Hampshire.

22. Further account of Mary Whitefoot. Sarah Manning died *æt.* 92, eleven years ago, & she always said of the two, Aunt Whitefoot was oldest. *Et ad Finem hujus Tomi advenio. Mihi interest maxima cura observare quae occurrunt. Nec in pacem conducit ulla res, quam constanter consiteri Deum, et in sua providentia confidere. Mihi sola fidelitas, Deo Actio.*

Ages of the Family in which I first lived in Salem, as given 1814.

Mary Elkins, 73, on 3 Oct. 1813.

Her Son Henry, 53, on 4 July, 1813.

Her d. Mary, 48, on 14 Ap. 1814.

Her d. Mary, married J. Winn (Joseph) who was 52, on 22 Sept., 1813.

Mary's children by A. Sleuman.

Andrew, 20, 27 Dec., 1814.

Mary, 18, 17 July, 1814.

Mr. Winn's children by former wife.

S. daughter, 21, 4 July, 1814.

E. d., 14, 30 June, 1814.

Joseph, 18, 5<sup>th</sup> Dec., 1813.

John, 15, 7 Nov., 1813.

Mary of John & Anstis Crowninshield, was baptised Oct. 12, 1740.

Hannah of Samuel & Deborah Carlton, bapt. 28 July, 1734, with whom I lived in 1814.

DIARY  
of  
REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY  
December 23, 1790—May 13, 1792.

[The manuscript is numbered Volume XIX, and the original pagination is here shown within brackets.]

[1] A Census of the Town of Salem being taken by the federal Government in 1790, as it was by the State in 1785, I obtained the papers of report to ascertain the number of persons supposed to belong to the East Meeting House. By the best computation from the Census of 1785, the number of persons supposed to worship in the East Meeting House was 1097, by the Census, in and belonging to Families worshipping in the East Meeting House, 1277. The Census of 1785 was taken in six columns, denoting number of widows & ages by 16, 30, 50, 70, 100 years. The Census of 1790 was taken in five columns, properly three, because the fourth called free and all other persons included only negroes, & the fifth of slaves must be empty. The first Column includes all males above 16 years. The second includes all males under 16 years. The third women of all ages, the whole sex. These numbers for convenience are combined, to avoid columns, excepting only when the number amounts to ten, & then marked by commas. The Letter P. denotes proprietors in the House, & The Letter H. holding seats under assessments. The Letter F. denotes a freehold, House, &c. The Letter C. denotes Commander of a vessel. The Letter M. denotes Military Command; letters before M. initials of the Commission. The Letter S. denotes Street & L. Lanes, such as cross the Town.\*

[2] LIST OF FAMILIES, &c.

|                                                     |             |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Archer, John, 513. H.                               | C. Mariner. |
| Archer, Samuel, 222. H.                             | Barber.     |
| B. S. Andrews, Abigail, 002. F.                     | Widow.      |
| Archer, James, 212.                                 | Shoemaker.  |
| B. S. Archer, Jonathan, sen <sup>r</sup> 136. F. P. | Barber.     |
| B. S. Ashbey, Thomas, 200. F. H.                    | C. Mariner. |
| B. S. Archer, Jonathan tert: 126. F. H.             | Barber.     |
| D. S. Allen, Edward, 344. F. P.                     | C. Mariner. |

\*See page 227 for names of streets and lanes



|                                                      |                     |
|------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| B. S. Andrew, Mary, 012. F. P.                       | Widow.              |
| Archer, Hannah, 002.                                 | Widow.              |
| M. L. Archer, Jonathan jun <sup>r</sup> , 236. F. P. | Philom :            |
| †Burrell, Aldin, 113. H.                             | Carpenter.          |
| Brown, Benjamin jun <sup>r</sup> , 201. H.           | C. M. Tanner.       |
| G. Boardman, Francis, 137. F. P.                     | C. Mariner.         |
| B. S. Babbidge, Susanna, 005. F. P.                  | Widow.              |
| Babbidge, Christopher, 213. H.                       | C. Mariner.         |
| B. S. Bray, John, 301. F. H.                         | Shoemaker.          |
| B. S. Burrell, Mansfield, 306. F. P.                 | Carpenter.          |
| W. L. Bowditch, Mary, 203. F. P.                     | Widow.              |
| W. L. Briggs, Johnson, 173. F. H.                    | C. Mariner.         |
| Burns, Hannah, 024.                                  | Widow.              |
| M. L. Byrne, Clifford, 221. F. H.                    | C. Mariner.         |
| B. S. Bates, Mary, 113. F.                           | Widow.              |
| [3] B. W. L. Brown, William, 116. F. P.              | Tanner.             |
| Babbidge, John, 111.                                 | Boat Builder.       |
| B. L. Becket, Mary, 512. F.                          | Widow.              |
| Becket, James, 114. H.                               | L. M. Ship Builder. |
| E. L. Batoon, John, 412. F.                          | C. Mariner.         |
| B. L. Becket, John, 235. F. P.                       | C. M. Boat Builder. |
| M. H. L. Brown, James, 214. F. H.                    | E. M. Trader.       |
| Bateman, Michael, 112. H.                            | Mariner.            |
| T. L. Beadle, Lydia, 043. F.                         | Widow.              |
| Berry, John jun <sup>r</sup> , 112.                  | Mariner.            |
| Batten, Aaron, 102. H.                               | Mariner.            |
| Brown, Joseph, 112. H.                               | C. Mariner.         |
| D. L. Berry, John sen <sup>r</sup> , 111. F. P.      | C. Mariner.         |
| D. L. Berry, Abigail, 002. F. P.                     | Shopkeeper.         |
| Brown, Nancy, 104.                                   | Widow.              |
| Beane, Ester, 001.                                   | Widow.              |
| Brown, Jonathan, 112.                                | Carpenter.          |
| Burchmore, John, 111.                                | C. Mariner.         |
| Burrows, Mary, 023.                                  | Widow.              |
| T. L. Batten, Mary, 001. F. P.                       | Widow.              |
| [4] †Coombs, Abigail, 213.                           | Widow.              |
| C. Chever, Samuel, 213. F. H.                        | C. Mariner.         |
| C. Chever, Benjamin, 115. F. H.                      | Tanner.             |
| B. S. Crowninshield, Benjamin, 116. F. P.            | C. Mariner.         |
| †Cotton, William, 101. H.                            | Mariner.            |
| Cloutman, Hannah, 113.                               | Widow.              |
| B. S. Collins, John sen <sup>r</sup> , 133. F.       | Mariner.            |
| †Chipman, Thomas, 122. H.                            | C. Mariner.         |
| B. W. L. Clarke, Margaret, 014. F.                   | Widow.              |
| Cloutman, Stephen, 142.                              | Ship Carpenter.     |
| Collins, James jun <sup>r</sup> , 122.               | Shoemaker.          |
| — B. Crowninshield, George, 524. F. P.               | C. Mariner.         |

T. L. Collins, John, jun<sup>r</sup>, 155. F. P.  
 †M. H. L. Collins, John tert. 122. F.  
 Crispin, William, 106.  
 Crookshanks, Joseph, 132.  
 B. S. Clearage, James, 104. F.  
 Curtis, Abigail, 002.  
 Collins, Mary, 001.  
 B. S. Chever, James, 107. F. H.  
 B. S. Cooke, William, 113. F. H.  
 †Cotton, James, 111.  
 Cloutman, Daniel, 102.  
 [5] Creeley, James, 113.  
 Clarke, Elizabeth, 013. H.  
 Carroll, James, 115.  
 N. Cloutman, Benjamin, 124. F.  
 D. S. Dodge, Joshua, 225. F. H.  
 M. H. L. Dean, Benjamin, 214. F. H.  
 Dale, John, 111.  
 N. Diman, Thomas, 101. F. P.  
 D. S. Dean, Thomas, 315. F. H.  
 Dean, Polly, 002.  
 B. S. Elkins, Mary, 101. F. P.  
 B. S. Elkins, Henry, 113. F. P.  
 †Edwards, John, 202.  
 B. S. English, Philip, 213. F.  
 English, Andrew, 102.  
 Eulin, Edward, 122.  
 Foot, Samuel, 113.  
 Fairfield, Rebecca, 025.  
 Franks, Joseph, 112.  
 †French, Joshua, 223. H.  
 †Forbes, John, 122.  
 †W. L. Elkins, Sarah, 111. F. P.  
 [6] D. S. Fiske, John, 219. F. P.  
 Foye, William, 145.  
 B. L. Fairfield, John, 245. F.  
 †Greenwood, Elizabeth, 004. P.  
 B. Grant, Francis, 111. F.  
 †Grant, Francis jun<sup>r</sup>, 102.  
 Gale, Anne, 003.  
 Gould, Jonathan, 102.  
 Gill, Priscilla, 007. F.  
 B. S. Gibaut, Edward, 203. F. P.  
 Gunnison, John, 122.  
 Gaines, Josiah, 102. H.  
 Gale, Martha, 322.  
 Gardiner, Benjamin, 101. H.

C. Mariner.  
 Mariner.  
 Laboure.  
 Mariner.  
 Ship Carpenter.  
 Widow.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Taylor.  
 Mariner.  
 Labourer.  
 Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Labourer.  
 Carpenter.  
 Merchant.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Distiller.  
 Fisherman.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Mariner.  
 Sexton.  
 Labourer.  
 Mariner.  
 Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Labourer.  
 Carter.  
 Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Merchant. General M.  
 Ropemaker.  
 Carpenter.  
 Shopkeeper.  
 Fisherman.  
 Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Labourer.  
 School Mistress.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Ship Carpenter.  
 Ropemaker.  
 Widow.  
 Ropemaker.

|                                                         |                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| †Herrick, Barnabas, 103. F. H.                          | Carpenter.      |
| †Hodges, Joseph, 113. F.                                | Mariner.        |
| C. Hosmer, Joseph, 101. F. P.                           | C. Mariner.     |
| †Hill, John, 132. F. H.                                 | Tobacconist.    |
| B. W. L. Hodges, George, 113. F. H.                     | C. Mariner.     |
| B. S. Hodges, John, 101. F. P.                          | C. Mariner.     |
| B. S. Hodges, Benjamin, 235. F. P.                      | C. Mariner.     |
| B. S. Hodges, Gamaliel, 111. F. P.                      | C. Mariner.     |
| [7] T. L. Hutchinson, Mary, 113. F. H.                  | Widow.          |
| Hart, Joseph, 123.                                      | Labourer.       |
| Hodgedon, Martha, 012.                                  | Widow.          |
| B. L. Hitchins, Abijah, 123. F.                         | Ship Carpenter. |
| B. S. Harthorne, Susannah, 102. F. P.                   | Widow.          |
| T. L. Ingersoll, Samuel, 124. F. P.                     | C. Mariner.     |
| Jeffrey, James jun <sup>r</sup> , 101.                  | Mariner.        |
| Jeffrey, Walter, 102. H.                                | Mariner.        |
| Joy, Joseph, 112.                                       | Shoemaker.      |
| C. Knight, Sarah, 013. F. H.                            | Widow.          |
| †King, William, 214. H.                                 | Turner.         |
| †Kehou, Samuel, 100.                                    | Mariner.        |
| King, Lydia, 201.                                       | Widow.          |
| Keen, Thomas, 222.                                      | Mariner.        |
| B. L. Knap, Mary, 033. F.                               | Widow.          |
| Knight, Benjamin, 101. F.                               | C. Mariner.     |
| C. Lambert, Mary, 002. F. P.                            | Widow.          |
| Leach, Mary, 102.                                       | Widow.          |
| B. S. Lambert, Joseph, 124. F. P.                       | C. Mariner.     |
| Lefaveur, Amos, 112. H.                                 | Taylor.         |
| Lascell, George, 312.                                   | Labourer.       |
| Lander, Mary, 002.                                      | Widow.          |
| D. S. Lane, Nicholas, 308. F. H.                        | Sailmaker.      |
| [8] C. Mason, Jonathan, 103. F. P.                      | C. Mariner.     |
| C. Masury, Deliverance, 102. F.                         | Widow.          |
| B. S. Masury, John, 101. F.                             | Mariner.        |
| B. S. Masury, Mercy, 016. F.                            | Widow.          |
| Mason, Jonathan jun <sup>r</sup> , 123. H.              | C. Mariner.     |
| Manning, Richard jun <sup>r</sup> , 446. H.             | Blacksmith.     |
| B. S. Millet, Jonathan sen <sup>r</sup> , 313. F. H.    | Cooper.         |
| B. S. Manning, Richard sen <sup>r</sup> , 204. F. P.    | C. Mariner.     |
| H. L. Millet, Elizabeth, 202. F.                        | Widow.          |
| Malcolm, David, 314.                                    | Mariner.        |
| D. S. Mascoll, Hannah, 004. F.                          | Widow.          |
| M. H. L. Mullet, Jonathan jun <sup>r</sup> , 101. F. H. | Mariner.        |
| Murray, Elizabeth, 001.                                 | Widow.          |
| B. S. Murray, Lydia, 001. F.                            | Maiden.         |
| Murray, Peter, 112.                                     | Cooper.         |
| Masury, James, 242.                                     | Cooper.         |

|                                         |                |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------|
| Macgregory, John, 102. H.               | C. Mariner.    |
| D. L. Macgrau, Elizabeth, 002. F.       | Widow.         |
| [9] Masury, Thomas, 111.                | Mariner.       |
| Meservey, Anne, 002.                    | Widow.         |
| Murray, Polly, 012.                     | Tayloress.     |
| Masury, Samuel, 123.                    | Mariner.       |
| Nourse, Benjamin, 122.                  | Baker.         |
| Nichols, Richard, 102.                  | Mariner.       |
| Odell, Samuel, 124.                     | Mariner.       |
| †Orne, Josiah, 116. H.                  | C. Mariner.    |
| Philips, Elizabeth, 102. H.             | Widow.         |
| †C. Prat, Joseph, 332. F. H.            | C. Mariner.    |
| Porter, Abigail, 013.                   | Widow.         |
| Parsons, Thomas, 112.                   | C. Mariner.    |
| †B. S. Phelps, Ebenezer, 102. F.        | Baker.         |
| †Phippen, Nath., 133. F.                | C. Mariner.    |
| Phippen, Ebenezer, 125. H.              | Carpenter.     |
| M. L. Paterson, William, 223. F. H.     | C. Mariner.    |
| Prince, Henry, 122. H.                  | Mariner.       |
| Palfrey, Walter, 301.                   | Mariner.       |
| M. H. L. Phippen, Joshua, 545. F. H.    | Cooper.        |
| R. L. Peele, William, 305. F.           | Cooper.        |
| [10] Palfrey, Jonathan, 102.            | Fisherman.     |
| B. S. Presson, Andrew, 123. F.          | C. Mariner.    |
| C. Richardson, Nathaniel, 643. F. P.    | Merchant.      |
| Rowell, Thomas, 244. H.                 | Boatbuilder.   |
| Rogers, Nathaniel, 133. H.              | School Master. |
| Ropes, George, 111. H.                  | Mariner.       |
| †Ropes, Samuel, 274. F. H.              | Cooper.        |
| Rue, Thomas, 235.                       | Labourer.      |
| Ravell, John, 125.                      | C. Mariner.    |
| Richardson, Robert, 112.                | C. Mariner.    |
| B. S. Rantolph*, 022. F. P.             | Widow.         |
| B. Smith, Robert, 102. F.               | Farmer.        |
| B. S. Silver, Sarah, 002. F.            | Widow.         |
| Smith, George, 112. H.                  | C. Mariner.    |
| B. S. Sleuman, Andrew, 112. F. H.       | C. Mariner.    |
| Smith, Samuel, 101.                     | Mariner.       |
| Strout, Joseph, 122. H.                 | C. Mariner.    |
| Stevens, Mary, 013.                     | Widow.         |
| T. L. Soward, § Susannah, 001. F.       | Widow.         |
| [11] M. H. L. Stone, Robert, 127. F. P. | C. Mariner.    |
| †B. S. Silsbee, Nathaniel, 223. F. P.   | C. Mariner.    |
| D. L. Swasey, Samuel, 215. F.           | C. Mariner.    |
| Sage, William, 125.                     | Carpenter.     |

\*Mary Hantou?

§Perhaps afterwards Southward.

D. L. Smith, Rebecca, 003. F.  
 B. S. Silsbee, Samuel, 10, 12. F. P.  
 Sage, Daniel, 112. H.  
 Silsbee, Samuel jun<sup>r</sup>, 103. H.  
 Stoddard, Ebenezer, 432.  
 Shehane, Daniel jun<sup>r</sup>, 101.  
 Tozzer, Abia, 103. F.  
 Thompson, Anne, 001.  
 T. L. Townsend, Penn., 202. F. P.  
 D. S. Townsend, Moses, 203. F. H.  
 Thomas, William, 133.  
 Townsend, Samuel, 111.  
 N. Twisse, Jonathan, 101. F.  
 Waters, Joseph, 106  
 C. Vincent, Joseph, 534. F. P.  
 [12] C. W. Webb, Hannah, 202. F. P.  
 Webb, Benjamin tert : 122. H.  
 B. S. Wyatt, William, 103. F.  
 B. S. Ward, Benjamin jun<sup>r</sup>, 102. F. P.  
 White, Isaac, 245. H.  
 White, Henry, 162. H.  
 †Waters, Mary, 103. F. P.  
 Webb, Oliver, 122. H.  
 B. S. Watson, John, 126. F. P.  
 B. S. White, John, 101. F. P.  
 D. S. White, Joseph, 205. F. P.  
 N. Webb, Stephen, 112. F. P.  
 D. S. Welman, Mercy, 224. F. P.  
 M. H. L. Valpey, Richard, 304. F. H.  
 Ward, Mary, 102.  
 Valpey, Richard jun<sup>r</sup>, 132.  
 Underwood, Sarah, 011.  
 Williams, Thomas, 111.  
 [13] B. L. Woodkins, Samuel, 103. F. P.  
 Underwood, John, 102.  
 Whittemore, Retire, 102. H.  
 †West, Nathaniel, 134. H.  
 Welcome, Elizabeth, 114. H.  
 D. S. Welman, Timothy, 124. F. P.  
 Very, James, 102. H.  
 D. L. Webb, John, 321. F.  
 Webb, Hannah, 022.  
 N. Whitford, Mary, 024. F.  
 Whittemore, Mary, 112.

About 20 persons attend from the Charity House & some occasionally from <sup>th</sup>

Streets to

et, D.

Shopkeeper.  
 Carpenter.  
 Mariner.  
 Carpenter.  
 Shoemaker.  
 Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 C. Mariner.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Mariner.  
 Farmer.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Rope Maker.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 C. Mariner.  
 C. M. Carpenter.  
 Tallow Chandler.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 School Master.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Merchant.  
 At the Fort.  
 Widow.  
 Fisherman.  
 Widow.  
 Fisherman.  
 Widow.  
 Mariner.  
 Caulker.  
 Mariner.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Merchant.  
 Widow.  
 C. Mariner.  
 C. Mariner.  
 Shoemaker.  
 Widow.  
 Widow.  
 Widow.



Lanes, Fiske's. W, Long Wharf. M, Millet's. BW, Browne's. H, Hodges'. D, Daniel's. MH, Meeting House Lane. T, Turner's. B, Becket's. E, English's. C, Common. B, Road to Bridge. N, Neck.

These are arbitrary. †Without old Parish Lines. Females 670.

[14] [Inscriptions on the Doric Column in Boston erected in 1790, appearing in the original are here omitted.]

[16] December 23, 1790. Thursday. Gloria Deo. Last evening we had news of the arrival of E. H. Derby, jun<sup>r</sup> in the West Indies, with whom are John Gibaut & Capt B. Crowninshield, from Bengal, C. Crowninshield, & M<sup>r</sup> Carnes.

24. Went for Boston & visited my friends.

25. Preached in the Chapel & assisted in the Communion and returned with M<sup>r</sup> Harris to Salem in the Stage.

[Dec.] 26. Sunday. Very stormy. Gibaut has arrived with Orne. Notes. Widow Abial Tozzer & children, death of her mother M. Whitefoot, & for a Son at Sea.

27. M<sup>r</sup> Belnap has proposed to publish two Volumes more of his History of New Hampshire, & I begged M<sup>r</sup> Harris to subscribe in my behalf.

28. Information by M<sup>r</sup> Q. that a certain Botanical Gentleman\*, after the assignation of his Pulpit by the association, wrote to another person requesting his presence, as said Preacher would be disagreeable to his Parish, to whom he was actually unknown.

29. Had the pleasure of seeing for the first time a native of the Indies from Madras. He is of very dark complexion, long black hair, soft countenance, tall, & well proportioned. He is said to be darker than Indians in general of his own east, being much darker than any native Indians of America. I had no opportunity to judge of his abilities, but his countenance was not expressive. He came to Salem with Capt. J. Gibaut, and has been in Europe.

[17] 30. Last evening the House of the Widow Neal, on Pickering's Hill, was broken open, & effects to the amount of two hundred dollars taken away. The thieves went into every part of the house.

31. Snow. This is the eighth or ninth snow storm & the weather uncommonly cold for a month past. Capt. E. H. Derby arrived in Town from his Voyage by the way of Martha's Vineyard, by land. Mess<sup>rs</sup> Le Favre, Parker & Swan attended the Singing this evening & gave encouragement that they would sit in the seats† on Sunday.

Purposes for the ensuing year in my profession. To expound at the Lecture of the Scriptures. To catechise the children once a month after the Communion from April to November. To preserve the expositions in a separate Volume. To revive my knowledge of the Hebrew & Oriental Languages. Critically examine the Greek

\*Rev. Manasseh Cutler of Hamilton?

†"In the seats," i. e. in the singing seats, or in the choir.

Testament, &c. To go over again the principal Latin & Greek Classics. In morality, to obey the Gospel.

[18] January 1, 1791. Saturday. Violent Snow Storm. Capt. Boardman arrived in Boston just before the Storm. An uncommon quantity of Snow upon the ground, & very much drifted.

[Jan.] 2. Sunday. Samuel Kehoe, death of his wife in his absence.

3. Wood at 4 dollars p<sup>r</sup> cord in Boston. Introduced yesterday the *LECTURE* proposed, in explaining the scripture at the usual time of reading to the assembly. The Commentaries are to be entered in a volume reserved for the purpose, with the date, to shew when delivered.

4. M<sup>r</sup> Belnap sent a subscription paper for the two last Volumes of his History of N. Hampshire. M<sup>r</sup> Harris is to leave my name for my own S. Paper.

5. We are told that D<sup>r</sup> Walter, of Nova Scotia, formerly of Boston has accepted Christ's Church at Cambridge. [20] This Gentleman was a Rector of Trinity C. Boston, & left with the British Troops. He has since visited Salem as an heir to Judge Lynde, & has preached in the several Episcopal Houses in the State. He was invited to Christ's Church in Boston but from a disunion in the Vestry, he has suspended such a measure. He is the present object of the Episcopate.

6. M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray gave notice to Messieurs Gaines & Gardiner, who occupy the *Rope Walk* upon English's Lane, that he had purchased it, & should take possession. Its length is 107 fathoms and it has land on each side. M<sup>r</sup> Vincent's Rope Walk is in length. M<sup>r</sup> Briggs\* has purchased of Capt. R. Stone, the land in fee of his wife for 400 dollars, & has engaged a Work House & Walk to be built for 120£ or 400 Dollars.

7. Day before yesterday, a Capt. Lambert's family moved into the Eastern end of Crowninshield's house, next door. Last night the Store near the Mansion House of Capt. Thom: Mason was broken open, & 2 Barrels of Flour & one of Sugar taken away, which were lodged there on the day before. Capt. Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason jun<sup>r</sup> is reported to have made a great Voyage. He has been into New London & the Vinyard upon his return. He speaks of the Bishop's Chapel as not finished, but as modest, and pleasing to the eye, & N. London flourishing.

[21] 8. A List of several persons living to great age by whose age several others are ascertained.

Sarah Manning, Born 15<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> A. D. 1691.

Margaret Lambert, do 14 Jan<sup>r</sup> " 1690.

Preserved Lambert, do 30<sup>th</sup> April, " 1692.

These were given to me from family records by Esq<sup>r</sup> Manning.

\*Thomas Briggs who came from Little Compton, R. I. married Anna, daughter of Joseph Vincent. In 1804, this rope-walk was removed to Bridge street.

[Jan.] 9. Sunday. Notes. Thomas Rowell's wife, delivery. Last evening Capt. Thomas Mason discovered the thief of last Thursday, a Negro, connected with the servants of his family. And the event affects tenderly the reputation of a man, who keeps a "Beggar-maker's Shop," a Retailer, & Pawner.

10. M<sup>r</sup> Carnes, who married the eldest daughter of R. Derby Esq', having been absent for a long time, & for various moral causes, was present this day at the Collation, & is received with great cordiality. The idea of an unworthy match has been pursued after marriage.

11. Cleveland has pursued his controversy in the Gazette, & rests the cause upon the old Jesuitical argument, Where was your religion before Luther, & upon a strange jumble of scripture with the words of his opponent. This man has been sorely chastised by Mayhew, Whitaker & Foster & now again defies the last.

[22] 13. *Ex agris orientis venit amicus ad Salem, ad suos consocios apud quos ad inhabitavit. Inter alios ad domum nostrum accedit, cum uxore sua, et filiolo. Uxor est formosa, et magna estimatione habita. In habitationem meam introducta est familia, ut conspicerent curiosa, in custodia mea posita. Introeunt, et exeunt familiariter, et diligissime curavi eis omnibus placere, et indulgere. Tempus preterit et ad theam omnes sunt vocati. Hospes medicus manet, mecum ire expectans. Nil dicitur. Expecto. Nil audio. Me ipsum amico excuso ad domum proximi discedo. Res finita est. Hæc in memoria ponuntur, quia apud feminas, vesperi, die Solis, exquisitur, cur non apud nos theam bibisti, dum nos apud te visitavimus. Nos omnes admiravimus, dum rogitavimus ubi est Pastor? Respondit illa, nescio, inter suos amicos teor. Cur non illum inter nos se habere, rogasti. Sæpissime ab est, non. Ex indifferentia in verbis, et colloquia ostentata, nos judicamus, te not digne acceptum esse & ex colloco removendum. Aliter ex aliis expectaturum te contemptum, et quæ tuæ utilitatem virtutis impediunt, cogitamus. Exemplum recens se offert. Ubique colloquitur, cur in illo loco habitat? Dicilli, removendum est. [23] Hinc oriuntur jurgia domestica. Ad mensam me vertens versus matrem familias, dico, mame jube servam apportare cibi portionem in cubiculam factum erit respondit. Quæ accepta a te habeo, da pretio mihi, ut solvam. Unde petis, est ne in animo ira? qua causa. Repeto quæ mihi. Ambo erravimus si tibi placeat, discede. Cur non exoptes. Si tu exoptes, exopto,—et alia.*

14. News of Capt Lambert, who has long been missing. He had lost his Bowsprit, & foremast. The news by a Southern Gazette. Several valuable families interested in his fate.

15. A perfect calm, every man asking have you no News?

[Jan.] 16. Sunday. Notes. Bethiab Shehane, safe delivery. Husband & Brethren at Sea.

17. A very severe Snow Storm. Several vessels broke from the wharf & suffered damage.

[24] 19. By the Gazette it appears that on Sunday last, a Ship arrived at Cape Ann from a Whaling Voyage with 1,600 Barrels of Oil on board. I took the liberty in the Gazette of Yesterday to say a few severe things to the infamous Cleveland of Ipswich, who has for some time past been calumniating the Universalists. I reminded him of D<sup>r</sup> Mayhew, Whitaker, & M<sup>r</sup> Foster, & the scandalous fruit of his own disorderly behavior. A more hardened wretch scarcely ever appeared.

20. Had some information respecting Coromandel coast, & Bengal from Capt B. Crowninshield, & Gibaut. The first testifies that he saw the funeral fire of an husband, in which the wife was consumed. She was feeble, led round the pile by two Bramins, appeared wild, & was suspected of taking opium. The fire was quickened by brimstone, oil, &c. & the ashes swept into the River. She was very young.

21. Bis mane mandavi Nuro, ut diceret Matrifamilias, jentaculum parare infra. Petivi, cur non ex desiderio meo obsonium meum est parandum. Respondit nurus, Obedivi, nihil aliud ad me pertinet. Exquiritur, cur talia parva sint notanda? Quia dicit Proverbus difficilior est regere spiritum, quam regnum. Et hæc parva ut odontalgia dolorem sinceram parturiunt. Sed quæ mala ex ira profuunt. Amici divites, loquaces, et ad iracundiam parati. Nunquam inter se felices, semper irati.

[25] This day the Keel of M<sup>r</sup> Derby's intended Brig, was laid in the yard on the east side of the Wharf near the Great Ship.

22. Very cold again, after moderate weather. General opinion that the whipping of C. in the Gazette is too severe. I am not a little indebted to the Clergy for the opinion, if just. The Printer has his fears.

[Jan.] 23. Sunday. Notes. Nicholas Lane for his wife's delivery. No Singing through the whole day, not even an attempt. M<sup>r</sup> Le-favre, Swan, & Parker promised their assistance, but by drawing a prize of 300 pounds in the lottery, they have been detained from public worship.

24. Died, a Wife of Jon<sup>s</sup> Ingersoll, much respected. The Clock weight broke down yesterday. The rage of Lotteries increases every day. State's Annual & Monthly Lottery, Marblehead, Leicester, &c. are now out.

27. Was buried a M<sup>r</sup> Northey, Writing Schoolmaster, in the Center School, at 21 years of age. He was promising in his profession, & has left some happy specimens of his ingenuity.

28. At seven this morning M<sup>r</sup> D. Sheane, who has long laboured of the Dysentery, was seized with violent pains in the bowels, & after continuing without cessation till eight in the evening he expired. He went to the wharf to work in the morning.

29. per. B. Ward. Mater familias mihi direxit loca quæ teneo sub suo tecto post mensem secundam se signare. Petivi ab illa me re-



signaturum consensu suo. Hoc sepiissime desideravi, et spero omnia factura sub silentio. Sed quid non timeam? Femina iracunda, hostis vigilans. Amici timidi. Horresco reus!

[28] [Jan.] 30. Sunday. Notes. Joseph Hodges & Wife, death of his Sister. Abigail Nesboth, thanks for her delivery, prayers for herself dang: sick, & Brethren at Sea. Samuel Woodkins & Wife, youngest child sick.

31. Very windy. A M<sup>r</sup> Frazer, a Scotch man has appeared, & opened a School in this Town this month. He came from Liverpool in Capt Sleuman.

February 1. Tuesday. On 10<sup>th</sup> instant *The Light House on Portland head* was lighted.

[29] 2. Capt Orne sailed last week from Boston, but having sprung a leak, he returned the next day. Corpus weighed by M<sup>r</sup> Gardner. W<sup>t</sup> 203 lb. Capt Forrester has purchased the elegant but unfinished House of Capt Jon<sup>s</sup> Logersoll, fronting Derby Street, with the Cobb Wharf & Store & flats, at about £700. M<sup>r</sup> Amos Lefavre, who drew the 1/3 of the prize of 1,000 Dollars has purchased a lot of land in Daniel's Lane, lately belonging to M<sup>r</sup> B. Browne, at 12 dollars p<sup>r</sup> Pole. M<sup>r</sup> Rowell has purchased a lot of Land in Turner's Lane.

[30] 4. An Anecdote of the Appleton family, when first embarking with the original settlers of America, that they sold their Hop poles for 500£ sterling. Last Wednesday Capt. S. Chever submitted to an amputation on account of a cancerous humour which had resisted every method of cure. In the summer there came along from Rhode island a M<sup>r</sup> —, a Quack who pretended cures of Cancers. He applied to an inveterate Cancer on the breast of M<sup>rs</sup> Shehane, wife of him lately deceased. Beyond all expectation he succeeded and at present the patient is free from complaint. Capt S. Chever being long indisposed, on various accounts applied to this Adventurer, & submitted to his operations. They were caustic, & after 20 minutes extreme pains they occasioned paralytic affections very violent, & of which the patient has not recovered. But as he has been recruiting the Cancer has become more troublesome. He consented at last with great reluctance, & D<sup>r</sup> Warren of Boston performed the amputation.

M<sup>r</sup> Thayer the Catholic Missionary, has bid open defiance to all the Clergy of every denomination to dispute with him, & advertised in the Gazette a proposed conference between him & a M<sup>r</sup> Leslie. But his antagonist did not appear.

[31] 5. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop of Cambridge called upon me, & I delivered to him, one Spanish Copper Coin.

II One Anglesey penny, & 1/2 penny.

III A Nootka sound Spear, eight feet.

IIII A Silver fish, water snake, Centipedes, &c. flying fish.

\*Afterwards known as "Central wharf"



V Chinese herb for smoaking.

VI Specimen of Carolina Soap nut.

VII Calcutta papers, including their business, &c.

VIII Persia writing on Palm leaf.

IX & Catalogue, &c. Coin of West frisia silver, & piece of L. XIV brass.

[Feb.] 6. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Shehane, death of Husband & Children, prayers for Sons at Sea. James Collins & wife, death of their Brother Shehane, & for his Brother & friends at Sea.

7. Rain after the long cold. Went round the Town with M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, &c. He went for Cambridge after dinner. Judge Lowell's Oration on the death of Governor Bowdoin was very popular. The Question, whether a member, holding the office of a District Judge was entitled to his Seat in the House, in the case of Judge Sewall, was determined against him, & the noted John Gardiner remarked that it was the Judge's intention to legislate in that house, in regard to those very laws which he would afterwards *attempt* to explain.

[32] 8. The Savages are very troublesome in the country back of our Southern States. Some of our Settlements on the Ohio have been disturbed, & men who left happy accommodations in this State, from the promised glory of Muskingum, have combatted poverty, & fell a prey to the persevering cruelty of the Savages.

9. An uncommon Snow storm. As I watched last night with Capt. Chever, I did not go abroad till the evening. M<sup>r</sup> Thompson, Tutor at Cambridge was with me, & assured me of the long peace they had had within a few months, without an example since the political convulsions, & the resignation of D<sup>r</sup> Langdon.

10. The Storm continued till noon. In the afternoon Mess<sup>rs</sup> Thompson, Gibaut, & Dodge drank tea, & spent the afternoon & part of the evening. Conversation various. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop when with me, informed me that in company with ten persons he was forming an *historical Society*, who intended a series of occasional publications, to assist the History of this Country, particularly State. How far he had proceeded I did not learn. M<sup>r</sup> T. assures me M<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin's 400£ legacy is for premiums. It is reported that the University in the funds realise above 100,000 dollars, but the specific character I do not learn.

[33] 11. M<sup>r</sup> Dodge & some other Gentlemen attended our Singing School. M<sup>r</sup> Holyoke's Music lately published was introduced. This Gentleman is the first Son of Harvard of whom I have heard, that has published an original collection of Music from his own compositions. He is the Son of a Minister in Roxford, Essex. The name given him was the American Madan, from the character of the Music.

12. Vir, tam molestus persuadere conatus est. Virum ingenuum apud nos praudientem die Jovis, displacitum esse in colloquio meo

de Cleris. Spero in hoc suam stultitiam contemptui illum daturam, &c. &c. The weather again very pleasant.

[Feb.] 14. Monday. Made a contract with Hannah Crowninshield\* for the use of her Chamber for my separate use, & boarding, & washing to be done under her care, eighteen shillings, I having the privilege of every usual family meal whether customarily asked by me or not, & liberty to accommodate a friend occasionally by night & by day.

[34] 15. Capt. Chipman is ashore on Cape Cod. This is the second misfortune of this kind which has befallen this worthy young man.

16. A Fray upon the Bridge between Gentlemen of Salem, & the watchmen last night. A Project on foot for an Historical Society, or an association for the History of our Country, to preserve & publish. M<sup>r</sup> Belnap is concerned. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop with his pentagraph is preparing Holland's Map for the continuation of his history.

17. The Council of Lynn did not compose difficulties. A methodist has entered, & enticed the greater part of the Parish. The result of council has been published in the Gazette, & the defection continuing, consequences are to be feared.

18. A Spell of cold weather. At noon yesterday the Thermometer Faron: stood 9° at noon, 2° at sunrise. This day the weather is a few degrees more moderate. This weather was so immediately preceded by a Thaw, that the cold was distressing.

19. Last evening Lee the Methodist, now preaching in Lynn, preached in the Independent Meeting House, but so generally disgusted a large audience that he has finished his work in this Town. The whole Office attended.

[35] [Feb.] 20. Sunday. Samuel Woodkind & Wife, death of youngest child, Brother & friends at Sea.

21. Remarks on the unusual severity of the Season: we are said to have had 7 storms of Snow. Few losses in the Bay considering the severity of the Season.

22. Moderate weather, in consequence everybody seems in motion. M<sup>r</sup> Derby has advertised all his India effects for a public Vendue.

23. Snow again. But cleared off warm, & cold again in the evening. Had a proof how feeble instruments of superstition can distract minds, otherwise reasonable, particularly in hours of distress.

25. Application being made from Lynn that I would visit M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, & assist his friends in a public defence against the ill effect of an untimely publication of the result of council, I wrote a letter inclosing a paper recommended for his examination, & use. I begged to be unknown, but promised him all the assistance in my power. The original is to be returned & a copy taken.

\*Widow of Capt. Jacob Crowninshield. The house in which she lived is yet standing on Essex street opposite Union street. Dr. Bentley lived here until his death in 1812.

26. The noted John Gardner has taken Freeman, the Printer, for defamation, & he is acquitted. Gardner has been taken for blasphemy to the no small gratification of the Lawyers & Clergy. A report.

[36] [Feb.] 27. Sunday. Notes. Samuel Smith & wife for her sick, her Sons at Sea. Abigail Nesboth for herself near unto death. Mary Lambert for death of her G. Son Tucker, & for her G. Children at Sea. Wid. Sarah Underwood for death of Brother Bateman,\* & for two sons at Sea. James Clearage & Wife for her delivery, & for her Mother dangerously sick. Elizabeth Warner for her child dangerously sick, & her husband & a child absent.

28. Preparing to remove from M<sup>rs</sup> Elkins', with whom I have boarded ever since my ordination, & occasionally from the May preceeding, wanting only two months of eight years. The Separation was by mutual consent, as the house became rather uncomfortable for us. To live happily hereafter I must not be too familiar, or too inattentive to the persons with whom I dwell. I must deprecate the consequences of free conversation, which will be enquired of from domestics of every character. I must never speak from passion or judge at the moment. I must remember that my temper in the public opinion has been imprudent, & take council even from my enemies. Sincerely to practice the duties of a religion, is the best way to become respected in the profession of it.

[37] March 1, 1791. On the first day of March, I removed from Mary Elkin's opposite the Meeting, to Hannah Crowninshield opposite Long Wharf Lane. Agreeably to the contract of the 14<sup>th</sup> ult, I am to be entertained. By courtesy I have the western upper Chamber to lodge in.† Lydia Smith who died yesterday was named Lydia Dart, & married successively Brown, Stileman, & Smith. Her children are all by the second husband. The last, excepting the English seaman's evil, which lasts about one month in twelve, is an excellent seaman, & an able teacher of navigation, & the Mathematics. During the war he was absent, & belonged to Greenwich Hospital. He afterwards returned to his wife in Salem.

2. Died this day Jon<sup>s</sup>: Gardiner, Esqr: æt. 62.‡ A most useful Citizen, of amiable temper, inflexible integrity, and a sober friend to all useful, social & religious institutions. He was President of the Marine Society & has served the Town in every useful office. A better man is not left behind. He has left an only son & child behind.

The Eliz: Warner mentioned last Sunday is a woman of ill fame, who imposed upon me a note to obtain pecuniary aid. M<sup>r</sup> Parsons of Lynn with me upon the subject of a paper War. Nothing agreed upon.

\*Hootman, now Hottman?

†The eastern chamber was afterwards, and for many years, occupied by Dr. Bentley.

‡Lived in a white house formerly on the site of the Essex Institute building.

[38] 3. M<sup>r</sup> Cutler has an actual survey of the works upon the Ohio, & is now endeavoring to obtain information respecting similar works upon the Mexican Territory. Had an opportunity to see the effects of savage life, in the Strength of untutored passions, even when the heart not bad.

4. The Heirs of M<sup>r</sup> Diman have sent an Officer with an execution, & he went to Esq<sup>r</sup> Manning, who did conceal himself, & so the matter issued. The majority of the people are determined upon a suit at Law.

5. The procession at M<sup>r</sup> Gardner's funeral was led by children, who preceded the Corpse, in honor of his conduct, as of the School Committee.

[Mar.] 6. Sunday. Notes. Mary Lander, death of Daughter Smith. Samuel Smith, d. of wife, & for friends abroad. Ruth Briggs & children, d. of her mother Smith, & husband & Sons at Sea. Elizabeth Thomas, d. of her mother Smith, husband at Sea. W. Mary Burroughs, d. of her mother Smith, & Son at Sea. Widow Mary Andrew & Children, d. of her Brother Gardiner. Wid: Mary Gardiner, d. of her Son in Law Gardiner. Abigail Nesboth, dang: sick, & for friends at Sea. Violet Grant, an African, dang: sick. Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer, for wife's delivery, & friends abroad. [39] The Chimney of an old house belonging to Knaps family fell in, this morning & broke four eggs hatched behind it. No person in the house suffered. Several petty thefts have happened in the Town about this time.

7. A conversation with Hopkins respecting the afternoon service, who alledges, his habits, the neglect of the afternoon service, & the impracticability of his evening Lecture against three o'clock. Hypocrisy.

8. Notice is given in the Gazette that DUMMER ACADEMY will be opened on the 25<sup>th</sup> of April, by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Isaac Smith, appointed Preceptor. The Government has granted to the Beverley Manufacture seven hundred tickets in the Semi-annual State Lottery, 400 in the present, & 300 in the next class. This measure however wise is not a popular measure. 5,000 lb. of Hemp raised on Charlestown Heights by Col. Wood, grew on 6 acres of Land, excellent in quality, & produced with the bounty from Government of 15£ p<sup>r</sup> Ton, 500 dollars. Capt. Burke saw a Rock, up 10 feet, Lat. 42.30. Long. W. 22.30.

Census of the Inhabitants of Massachusetts as taken by the Marshall of that District [appearing in the original is here omitted.]

[41] 10. This day arrived Capt. J. Lambert who had been blown off the coast, & lost his mast & Bowsprit.

11. Capt. B. Hodges waited upon me, informing me that he was one of a Committee, chosen by the Members of the former Essex Lodge, of which I was also chosen a member, to consider & determine upon ways & means of restoring said Lodge, recovering its



Charter, & maintaining its reputation. It is agreed to meet this evening. A number of old members met on Wednesday evening at Buffington's. Col. S. Abbot, Capt. B. Crowninshield, Capt. B. Carpenter, Capt. B. Hodges, J<sup>o</sup> Hiller Esq', John Jenkes, Rob: Foster, James King, Edw. Lang, Abel Lawrence, Capt. Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason jun', Col. J<sup>o</sup> Page, Capt. J<sup>o</sup> Vincent, thirteen persons. They chose a committee to prepare a representation to the Grand Lodge, & a petition, as well as Bye Laws. The Committee consists of five persons, Hiller, Hodges, King, Bentley, & Jenks. And another committee to collect the furniture, of four persons, Foster, Page, Lawrence & Vincent. And adjourned till Wednesday next 16<sup>th</sup> instant, 7 o'clock P. M. We met at my house & conversed on the subject & adjourned till Tuesday evening.

[42] 12. A vessel, Brig, drifted ashore from her anchors a few nights since near Horton's point. The Harbour without a single Vessel riding at Anchor.

[Mar.] 13. Sunday. Notes. Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward, D. of his Father & for friends at Sea. Penn Townsend & Wife, D. of Daughter Ingersoll & for his Son at Sea. Joseph Lambert, returned from Sea, d. of his Father in his absence. Widow Mercy Burke, sick of a Fever. Samuel Silsbee & Wife for her delivery & Brethren at Sea.

14. The Annual Town meeting for the Election of Officers. It was voted for the first time to add the Clergy by nomination, to the School Committee, a practice which has obtained in Boston for several years past. But a Town Meeting speaker discommending the measure as novel, & objecting, I declined the service. All the Clergy were chosen. The measure has long been talked off, & therefore resentment is due against every man of property, & office in the Town, who objects, capriciously tho' he retracts hastily. The Clergy were jumbled together.

[43] 15. We had a Committee meeting of the Brethren of the former Essex Lodge at James King's, when a copy of the Bye Laws & a representation to the Grand Lodge was laid before the Committee. The Salem, Essex Lodge was originally chartered in 1779 and dissolved in 1786.

16. Found that the Chimney of an old House in Daniel's Lane had fallen, the front having been gone for some time. The Brethren of the late Essex Lodge & others met & accepted their Bye Laws, & agreed upon a representation to the Grand Lodge, & a request for a Charter, but declined any relation to the former Lodge. The Committee, Rev<sup>d</sup> W. Bentley, Edw: Pulling Esq', & Joseph Hiller Esq', to wait upon the Grand Lodge. Adjourning to the first Wednesday in April.

17. This day commences the drawing of the Lottery of 25,000 tickets at 5 dollars each, the highest prize, 10,000 dollars. The largest Lottery ever allowed in this government. The sum however has been beyond the reach of the people. The smaller lotteries by



their speedy sale of tickets left the rage unbounded, but this has measured the full extent, & has left several hundred even in this town unsold. The donation to Beverley is plead as an excuse, but the true cause is visible. Not a ticket scarcely is asked for at this time so near drawing, so thoroughly are the people glutted. This is called the Semi annual State Lottery.

[44] 18. M<sup>r</sup> Adams of Medway with me to collect materials for a "Dictionary of all Religions" to be published in a second edition by his daughter. He is an old acquaintance in the Book Way, having spent many years in travelling the State to collect & to cull old Libraries.

19. Curious proof of the force of Superstition. A child, educated in Superstition was left to keep the House while Capt. Ashbey went into the next house, to pay his addresses to a young woman. He tarried later than usual, in which time the child fell asleep. Recovering herself, & finding it to be after ten o'clock in the evening, she determined to go to bed. Lodging in the room in which her friend, the former M<sup>rs</sup> Ashbey died, she went in to go to bed. She suddenly screamed out & fell down senseless. The Captain & others heard & came in, & found her senseless. When she was recovered, she said that M<sup>rs</sup> Ashbey appeared to her, nor could she upon any consideration be induced to tarry in the house. The House was accordingly evacuated, till this imagination is in some measure forgotten. Thus superstition injures property, as well as the enjoyment of life.

[45] [Mar.] 20. Sunday. Notes. John Battoun & Wife, on death of daughter Nezboth, & for Sons at Sea. Margaret Strout, on death of her Sister Nezboth & husband, & Friends at Sea. Hannah Pearson, on death of her Sister Nezboth & for Brethren & friends at Sea. Mary Eulen, on death of her Sister Nezboth & Husband & Brethren at Sea.

21. The Funeral of M<sup>rs</sup> Fairfield's child, which died very suddenly. The examination after death was allowed, & an obstruction was in the wind pipe, says report. Was with Master Rogers, and found the effects of rivalships are the same even among Physicians, allowing only for the restraints of the profession. A Physician, with the name of Surgeon in the British Army has taken rank among us. A profuse liberality to the poor of every class has given him great success, but he has made some wretched errors in his practice. A dislocated jaw was a Spasm, a shoukder in the same state, was not recovered but by the help of another physician. An incision of the foot bound up, without taking the artery, till he had help. Such facts give great advantage to those, who think his success depending upon his pretentions. Report that Capt. Roach is seized at Bristol. [46] 23. Mercy Burke's child's dead. Her G. Mother & Mother lived together in a miserable hovel, with 4 others miserable by the lowest vices, & in extreme poverty. M<sup>r</sup> Oliver of

Marblehead about to leave St Michael's Church. It is agreed on for Easter next. Ostensible reason the small congregation. Visit at Capt J<sup>o</sup> White's upon the subject of late marriage. This is a house from which I have been deterred by the controversy respecting the Girls, & other less visible causes.

[47] 24. Last evening in the absence of the Families inhabiting a House of M<sup>r</sup> Bray (whose Tenants are Capt Roach & Archer) an Incendiary broke a pane in a window back of the House, belonging to a Closet in Capt Roach's apartment, & threw in a Mug full of Pine coals. Each of them took fire upon the Shelves & floor, as they scattered, but went out, without burning the House. The mug was put under the fence near the house, & in it the coals appear to have been brought. They have burnt enough to discover the most vile intentions. The window appears to have been broken forcibly. The House is in the Lane leading from the Episcopal Church to Court Street.

In conversation with Madam Renew, whose family name was Abbot, I found the following facts respecting *Abbot's Cove*, the inlet formed between the Island & the mainland towards the Sea, closed by the Marsh & Causeway. Her G. Father bought the House, whose Cellar is now beneath the Headland of Juniper Point, towards the Cove, of a M<sup>r</sup> Tapley. It had only a small spot of land adjoining. He afterwards bought a small house near the Causeway, & owned them both. He died 60 years ago, in his 93<sup>d</sup> year. He must have been born about 1640. The house first purchased he kept as a public House. There is no evidence in what year the first purchase was made, or that Tapley was the original owner. Abbot was, she says, of Connecticut & in man's estate when he purchased. He has however given name to the Rock, Cove & Farm probably from the public House he kept. [48] The only recollection she has of the original or former state of the Farm is that when she was born her parents lived in the old House, & had certain privileges for taking care of the pasture as the Land adjoining was then called, & that it was owned by Old Col. Higginson, & by him disposed of to Capt Ives, & by his heirs disposed of to Capt R. Derby, with whose heirs it now remains. It would be a proper enquiry whether the Land came to the Col. Higginson by his father & G. Father, the Ministers, as that might probably ascertain the original English Proprietors. The Informant M. Renew, the G. Daughter, is now 85 years old. Abbot sold to Ives, & the whole property afterwards passed into the same hands.

25. The Lottery engages the conversation of the many in this rainy season. Preparations are making for great India Sales by M<sup>r</sup> Derby. M<sup>r</sup> Gardiner's prosecution of the Printer has made the Gazette writers more cautious, & any personal reflections have apologies which is a great diminution of their effect upon the public who forget that a man has any merit, when he is abused.

[49] 26. Discovered from the Deputy Adjutant General J<sup>o</sup> Tracey, that the officers of Salem Regiment had resigned. It may be a sacrifice to ambition. It is pretended that the Major General Titcombe's resignation is the object. The Major Harthorne, & one Captain, M<sup>r</sup> Holman have not resigned. The Subalterns it is said, have the purpose of following the example. Great complaints have been made that the Militia Law does not in such way provide for the election of Officers, that they shall necessarily be commissioned. Some towns have their full duty, while others evade the Law with impunity.

[Mar.] 27. Sunday. Notes. Widow Rebecca Fairfield, d. of her child, & son at Sea. Mercy White, continuing dangerously sick. A very pleasant day to open the spring, & full house. Very good Singing this day. Our Tything man, M<sup>r</sup> John Gunnison began to act & with Spirit.

28. The man, who by deserting his family, & by being guilty of the low vices, was subject of remark sometime since, is now upon a Visit, living in the same family with myself. My former Landlady, never did admit such an intrusion & so I find to escape one evil, I have involved myself in another. So early a disappointment in hopes was not foreseen. English, the Sexton, was invited by General Fiske to resume his old station at the head of the Pulpit Stairs, but he declined, as was expected.

[50] 29. A Portsmouth paper says, if we are not misinformed, 5,000 dollars have been paid out of this Town in the Mass: Semi ann. Lottery. Great alarm respecting the counterfeit Public Securities. M<sup>r</sup> Adams returned from Newbury & lost his horse at Ipswich. I provided the Stage to carry him on to Boston, for which he is to refund me in Books. He thinks his Horse died of the Influenza.

30. M<sup>r</sup> Dodge was with me from Danvers respecting the Minister's pasture. I took no money, but enabled him to settle with the heirs of Silvester Proctor by a receipt. I have left my two Dollars for 1788 in his hands towards the benefit of the pasture. He says that 15/ is due to M<sup>r</sup> Diman till that time. I have told him to detain the money in Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt's hands, till I have satisfaction, not having been informed till by accident last year of the existence of such a Pasture. Found Bartlet at the new fort removing Loads of the wood of the old Wharf upon Winter Island, about 100 yards round the point, & within the wharf built by Derby. This old wharf was approached on the land over a Ledge of Rocks which reached to the Flats, & gave a security to the upper part. The old Ship yard was within this Wharf. Hereafter traces of this string of Wharf may not be found.

31. Fast Day. Contribution 30 dollars. Violet Grant, an American, was a fine negro Girl, who under the idea of liberty, & with a poor husband, became licentious. She was advertised in

print, & died of the lues venerea in its most unhappy stages. She was delivered in this condition. Buried this day from the Charity House.

[51] April 1. Friday. Set out for Andover by the way of Topsfield & Boxford. This road is judged the best for a Carriage, tho' the distance be three miles greater in this road, than through Middleton. At Topsfield we passed the Meeting house on our left. The Meeting House on our right would have carried us through the old Parish, Revd. Holyoke's, to Andover in less distance but worse road. We kept the left hand road, as the most direct, passing several Pond's, Pritchards on the right 2 miles, Wood's on the left 5 miles, &c. The roads which go out on the right turn off much. At 6 miles distance we leave the right hand path & take left at an Oak tree in the road, the right leading to Haverhill. We keep the left 6 miles to Andover in the most direct path. Four miles from Andover we see the north Parish Meeting House of Boxford on our right, at 1-2 mile's distance. Here is a Farm, & Dwelling House in good order, possessed by Gideon Tyler. We come out 1-2 mile below Andover north Meeting House. As our visit was intended for Dr Kitteridge, whom my companion Capt. Becket intended to consult, we passed by the Dr's House, & went to the Public House 1-4 mile below formerly kept by Craig, since by Adams, & now by Bimsley Stevens, lately Goal Keeper, & Deputy Sheriff in Salem. He was a native of Andover. The road was remarkably good for the season of the year. There are several Saw Mills on the road. At two we stopped, to which roads lead on the left, going to Andover, at 1-8 mile distance. The Buildings are decent, the land not the best. [52] In the afternoon we visited Fry's Hill, nearly south of the Meeting House in north Andover, above a mile in the road. The Hill is very high, & steep towards the road. Quite round for its height, & its greatest length N. & S. It overtops the adjacent country. It being a fair day we had an extensive prospect. Milton hills lay from us in the line of a hill 2 miles off, & were hidden. On every other quarter the eye might range without obstruction. N. W. bore the Wachuset of Princeton, distant 60 miles in the road, & N. of it the Great Menadnock near Dublin in N. Hampshire. On the N. we saw Adrimeticus in the province of Maine, & on the E. Pidgeon Hill, Cape ann & the Ocean from which we were distant above 30 miles. In the valley we saw on the north the Merimack distant at the nearest point 3 miles, & the Shawshin which empties into it about 1 mile & 1-2 below the N. Meeting House of Andover. Methuen meeting house & houses were seen from the Public House, & from the Hill, & lays on the other side of the river Merimack. N. Parish of Haverhill appeared in full view joined to Methuen, & above the Houses of Dracut. The Academy on the S. W. appeared at 2 miles distance, & in the vale below the S. Meeting House finished with a Tower. On S. E.



we saw Topsfield Meeting House & Spire, & the Road, through which we had passed. We were kindly received at M<sup>r</sup> Fry's by his wife, who was a Mackey of Salem. After Tea we went down to the River, just below the entrance of the Shawshin into the Merrimack. The River Shawshin flows through Tewksbury into Andover, & enters above a mile below the N. Meeting House of Andover into the Merrimack, opposite to Methuen. The river is 40 rods [53] wide & where it is entered by the Shawshin there is a ford of gravel which is passed in the summer season without hazard, tho' the water below be of great depth. On the opposite side of the Merrimack, but a little above, enters another small river of considerable course from N. Hampshire. The Hon: Judge Phillips, Rev<sup>d</sup> Symmes & D<sup>r</sup> Kitteridge visited us upon our return. Our Landlord attended us with his perspective glass in our excursions. We visited the Training field on the N. of the Doctor's House.

2. From the Doctor's at 9 we set out for home. The Stones from Andover have a uniform appearance till we reach Topsfield, especially those used in the walls of the enclosures, being of the appearance of iron mould & as if lately dug from the earth, which upon the first sight of them we imagined. Going & coming we made our Stages at Baker's, Topsfield. I visited M<sup>r</sup> Porter, a sensible woman, formerly an Allen. I saw my old classmate Wilds upon the road, & a M<sup>r</sup> Gould, M. A. We reached Salem at Dinner. At Topsfield Hill may be seen the Spires of Marblehead. We saw men on their Rafts passing down Merrimack River. We observed the shifting banks, loosing on Methuen side, & gaining below on Andover side. We were informed that there were now at the Andover Academy 66 youth, & in last summer 73. That board is at Judge Phillip's 9<sup>s</sup>/, Rev<sup>d</sup> French's 8<sup>s</sup>/, Esq<sup>r</sup> Abbots 7<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>s</sup>, and Tuition not exceeding 1<sup>s</sup>/ p<sup>r</sup> week. We observed the jealousy of the Parishes. The north Parish complain that their own Grammar School is neglected. [54] The Parson observes that Academies are too numerous, that their model is not purely republican, & that an antient institution was best for general knowledge, that there should be provision for a Grammar School in every Town. The G. Father of the present M<sup>r</sup> Bernard of Salem, was Minister in N. Andover. His Uncle at Haverhill, his father at Newbury & afterwards at Salem. M<sup>r</sup> Phillips was Minister of S. Andover.

[Apr.] 3 Sunday. This morning the air was remarkably clear & the wind in the N. We had a most distinct view of an Annular eclipse of the Sun. It continued above two minutes compleat. It was very generally observed, & was unusually plain, as was said by common observers. Notes. Primus Grant, Negro, death of his Wife.

4. In last Saturday's Gazette appeared the vindication of Rev<sup>d</sup> Parsons of Lynn, against a malicious publication of the result of Council. It had several insertions, & was very badly printed, Forma



for Fama &c, & no regard paid to the punctuation. It was signed by the whole Committee of the Parish, chosen to attend the Council. Not without success. About 6 weeks ago we had an exertion of the spirit of Militia. For some disorderly conduct at the review in Newbury Port in leaving the parade, a Court martial was held & the Officers disgraced. Some attempts were made in the Gazette to ridicule the proceedings but the Printer retracted, & published the spirited proceedings, with applause. The militia is not on a respectable footing at present. [55] M<sup>r</sup> Robert Hooper æt. 62, at the corner of Ferry Lane, told me that the wind mill, formerly standing on that point was brought from Boston in 1733. It stood on Cop's Hill in the north part of that Town, & was struck with Lightning. M<sup>r</sup> Clough the father of the present generation came with it, who was by trade a mason, & afterwards a Sexton in the East Meeting House. M<sup>r</sup> Hooper attended it in person, for some time.

Certificate given to Lydia Maley.

This may certify that our Sister, Lydia Maley is a member in full communion with our Church the East Congregational Church in Salem, & we recommend her to all our sister Churches.

signed by the Wardens & Pastor.

A meeting sometime since to form an association among the adherents to Hopkins, at Woodend in Reading. It is said to be intended upon the Connecticut Plan. In the consultation were present M<sup>r</sup> Spring, Hopkins, Cleaveland, Father & Son, Parish, Judson, Aiken, & Sanburne. These enthusiasts wish new Plans to render themselves important. Report that the noisy Bell of Amesbury has dispossessed Shuttlesworth's friends of the meeting house in Windsor, N. S. Catachised the young daughters of the Flock above 30 in number. Remarkd that when Master Nuttings who died above a year ago, took his degree in 1712, Consolation Star was living who took his degree in 1647. Thus in the life of two men the Catalogue shews us the History of Colleges continued till our own times.

[56] 5. The day appointed in this Town for the great India Sales. Last evening the cry of fire for the first time in the year, but no damage done. Among the papers offered to the public by the Secretary on the subject of the Cod Fishery, are the following: No. 1. An historical view of the Cod Fisheries of France, Eng. & the United States. No. 2. State of Cod fishery of Massachusetts from 1765 to 1790. [Tables of both appearing in the original manuscript are here omitted.]

[58] Sent by Capt J<sup>o</sup> Loring to Gibraltar, the Worcester & Salem Gazettes for the current year, till this day. A Committee from the Marine Society waited upon me this morning, & requested a copy of my Sermon on the death of Capt Gardiner for the press. At General Fiske's had the Company of the Governor & his Lady, who went for Marblehead after dinner. She is a very agreeable Lady.

Attended the Catechism of the Boys & had above 60, but not so well clad, or instructed as the Girls. The above committee on Capt Jon<sup>a</sup> Gardner's funeral Sermon, being Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason sen<sup>r</sup> & General Fiske, waited upon the Printer & for 20 dollars contracted for 300 copies to be stitched in blue. I have asked of the Printer one hundred besides. The Printer being young, has no other than small Gazette types, the work must have no benefit from the execution of the printing. His Excellency shew me his buttons of wrought silver, & the metal found within the United States. They were given by Dickerson the Farmer. The device is the Shepherd shearing his sheep, with a motto in latin, purporting, that he profited more by his life than his death.

[59] 6. Last night after one o'clock a young man, named John Pyncheon, forcibly entered the House of Capt B. West in our neighborhood, & ran into the upper loft. The family alarmed by the noise, arose & followed him, & found in an excessive fright imagining that he was pursued by soldiers. He had been in the water, &c. This unfortunate youth, is a descendant from the antient & original Settler of N. England, M<sup>r</sup> Pyncheon. His father from Springfield was a Lawyer of Salem, a Gentleman of accomplished manners, but attached to the unpopular interest of G. Britain. This only son<sup>a</sup> was educated with great delicacy, his mother was a Sewall. He was offered to the University, while I was in office. Excessive indulgence at last allured him to remove before he could receive a degree, & for several years he was without any employment. His agreeable manners recommended him to gay company, & bad examples after the decease of his father, led him to intemperance. His father endeavoured to introduce him to the practice of the Law, & he became a sworn attorney. The character of a dissolute youth prevented his successful practice in Salem, & tho' raised to be Adjutant of the Regiment, his friends could not overrule the public prejudice. He retired to Vermont, but soon expended his interest, & gained no employ, & he is now among his friends, reaping the fruits of an idle, intemperate, & dissolute life. He is at present in the condition of a delirious man, & purely by his vices. There has occurred a similar instance about the same time in a family, whose circumstances are not very different. M<sup>r</sup> Goodale, since removed to Boston, [60] a Gentleman of liberal education, & pleasing manners, by a like indulgence to an amiable youth, & by educating him to great hopes, & gratifying foolish extravagancies, led his eldest son to an indolent & vitious life. His health has been a plea for many liberties, & at last in a reduced fortune, he had been obliged to send the son away to the Carolinas, after having been the occasion of most distressing anxieties, & most severe public censures. Most affecting examples of the danger of indolence, & the want of resolution in the Parents.

\*Dr. Bentley is in error. There was an older brother, William, born in 1722

This evening we met at Buffingtons's, the Ship, to sign the By Laws of the Masonic Institution. Few present with us. Curious facts. Two Brothers about 8 years ago, by the name of Knowlton, came from Ipswich to work at their trade in Salem. They were by trade, Cabinet makers, & very good workmen. They did not punctually fulfil their contracts, & this was well known, but they always had as much work as they could perform. They both married Sisters in Law, who were worthy women. The oldest lost his wife in childbed, & then addressed a wealthy widow with children. All the solicitations of her friends could not prevent her engagement to him, but he died of a consumption in extreme poverty. [61] The other had children, & soon after the death of the Brother his wife died of a consumption most miserably provided for, while a woman of ill fame in the house was with child by him. After his wife's death, being wretchedly involved in debt, he went away, & left his family of children without a single precaution in their behalf. The G. Parents came from Ipswich & took the children, & the Father was heard to say, that it was an easy way to rid himself of the trouble. After loosing every thing he returned, & was published to the woman, who had charged her pregnancy upon him, but not married. In the last fall he took two of his children into his keeping again. Through a severe winter he confined them in a Shop Chamber, without fire or chimney, without cloathes or animal food, & in a place without windows, & with open cracks in every direction. This day complaint was made to the Overseers of the poor, who have visited this abode of wretchedness, & seen the children, who have not had liberty to speak to any person or be heard through five severe months, wrapped in shavings as their only defence against the severe weather. Such examples shew how easy it is by a vitious life to debase the social nature of man, & how far the neglect of truth will lead to the neglect of virtue. The Father has acquired the rash temper of a savage, & that suspicious look which indicates his apprehensions from every man he can meet. The man has had a very good education so far as instruction goes. The example cannot be so easily defended.

[62] Abstract of the Produce of the Fisheries exported from the United States from about August 20, 1789, to September 30, 1790 [appearing in the original manuscript is here omitted.]

7. Snow which ended in Rain. The sale of India goods closed this day at noon. The strangers retired after the first day complaining that they did not expect to purchase at retail, upon account of the Small Lots. The second day had few wealthy purchasers. The third day was of sales upon the wharf, raisins, Teas, &c. The Sales of Tea were few. About 12 chests of Bohea. The fruit sold at a moderate advance. The usual artifice was employed of a Bidder for the owner which must leave much of the goods unsold. From the care to spread the advertisements, it was expected that a

great concourse of people, &c. Few rich merchants appeared, & many of the articles were not valuable from the ignorance of them, among purchasers. M<sup>r</sup> Derby senior, was confined at home by a leg wounded from a fall.

[65] 8. Saw some specimens of Paper made at the several mills in the lower parts of this State. The mills in Suffolk at Milton are the most antient, but they have fallen into the common error of our Manufactories, to get a good name, & not to labour to keep it, turning off their articles. The Watertown Mills in Middlesex send out the best writing paper, most free from spots, of purest white, & most equal. The Essex Mills in Andover have already become negligent of their common writing paper, tho' they are said to produce good printing paper. There are other mills in the interior Counties. Went over to Beverley in the afternoon, & walked to the water side from the lane entering near the upper well on the right.

9. Walked this morning before breakfast to wait upon Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt,\* who had called upon me for an exchange. Returned by Northfields, keeping the road from M<sup>r</sup> Holts by the Mills, over the dam, then taking a course of 1-2 of a mile to the left, at right angles with the road, which brings into another road, leading into the public road at Orne's Farm, passing the road to Fry's Mills on the right. As the ground between the roads is used for plowing as well as pasturing, there is no distinct foot path, people passing above or below as the season admits. At Beverly was introduced at Capt Gyles' to a dying servant, who by being exposed in severe weather by his intemperance, froze & lost both his feet. I asked him, whether he supposed that he was dying. He answered, yes. Does your past [66] life cause you no pain upon reflection? No. Do you expect a future life? Yes. Do you think it will be happy? Not immediately so. So imperceptibly do current opinions that future punishments will be merciful, slide into common minds, &c. Dined with Rev. Holt, Bernard, & Prince at Geo. Fiske's. The Subject of Lynn Council was considered with some severity, & the member present condemned the publication in behalf of the Committee as a false representation, while the little mind of a younger man, pretended that it deserved contempt.

April 10. Sunday. Exchanged with M<sup>r</sup> Holt. Notes. Alice Orne, Safe delivery, & for Husband at Sea. Mercy White, contin: of prayers for her sick. A M<sup>r</sup> Needham aged 83 dined with us. He was three years of age, when the Meeting House in the lower Parish was built. They have had only two Ministers. M<sup>r</sup> Prescott was first, who afterwards asked a dismission, & died about twenty years ago. M<sup>r</sup> Holt has been settled above 30 years. M<sup>rs</sup> Holt entertained us with the antient respect paid to the Clergy in her own remembrance. That at Andover when her Uncle Philips

\*Rev. Nathan Holt, of the Middle Precinct, now the town of Peabody.



visited, the children never dared to rise from their seats in his presence, but sat without work if he found them in that condition. She regrets the change that the ministers now are treated just as other men, & make as many bad debts as their neighbours.

[67] 11. Information rather favorable from Lynn. The fact is that some men had rather ruin the Parson, than not verify their predictions. Such may be Clergymen. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, my old friend, is upon the bench in the inferior Court in Middlesex. I congratulated the Governor on the election. M<sup>r</sup> Dana, was put up as a Competitor with Gov. Hancock this year in Boston, by a small number. The town of Salem acquiesced in the present state of that Office.

12. It appears that the Town have voted to enlarge the Charity House on the Common, & to exert themselves to prevent all Street Beggars. Names for the Streets are proposed as a Subject for Consideration. [68] Application made to me by a M<sup>rs</sup> Perkins in behalf of a child of 14 years, born blind. It is a case within reach of a remedy in the opinion of D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke. The intended Physician, is a Physician from France, settled at Norton in the County of Bristol, about 30 miles from Boston. D<sup>r</sup> H. referred to a case in Cheselden as in his judgment similar. Passing by the wharf at the bottom of Washington Street, I found Joshua Ward the Proprietor, placing great Rocks in the dock, to raise a barrier to obstruct the mud carried into the river from the sluices which empty at that place. Put yesterday M<sup>r</sup> Frank's Boy to the Town School. He has been two years at Madam Babbidge's, at my expence. His father is an honest Corsican, reduced by the delirium of his wife, to labour on the wharves for a livelihood. It is observed that the neglect of public worship is generally preceded by some acts of intemperance in the people who labour. They have in this way one day to themselves indulged in indolence at home, & they spend it in their favorite vice. After they have been in several acts exposed, they then indulge in sauntering upon the wharves. Mariners are not included in this discription but Tradesmen are. And it is from the same cause that Manufacturers in England perhaps neglect public worship, as their propensities are very well known.

[69] 13. An Historical View of the Whale Fishery of Holland, England, & the United States [appearing in the original manuscript is here omitted.]

[70] 14. M<sup>r</sup> Rhodes waited upon me from Lynn respecting a Reply of Carnes & his party. It is too mean to deserve an answer, but a mere sketch in questions was offered, which it is to be hoped they will not print. By him I learn that at the last parish meeting Carnes' party by a majority of 6 persons obtained the election of the Parish Officers, the others retired. By a Clergyman of the Council from Marblehead, I find the Clergy united to discredit every attempt to raise Parsons. The large house, formerly belong-



ing to M<sup>r</sup> English, who was taken from it in 1692, under pretence of Witchcraft, was built as says his G. daughter in 1690. It was the largest in Town, & he was a merchant having 24 sail of vessels. He was carried to the Jail, which was nearly opposite to the old, or first Meeting House, rather eastward. The House, built by Welch, on Symond's Lane in the great Street opposite Esq<sup>r</sup> Manning's, & in debate for several years between Andrews & Dalton, after several strippings, was pulled down last night, to the joy of the neighbourhood.

15. Went over the well known house of English near the neck gate. The Cellars are compleatly finished. The Stone wall is built of as large stones as are now in use which contradicts the opinion that they generally built of small stones of choice, at that age. There is an hearth, very large oven, & all conveniences. The Rooms are the largest in Town. The floors are laid in plank, & [71] are sound at this day, the sweep at the hearth where they are worn down having a curious appearance. The upper part of the house among the Peeks have curious partitions and very much Room. Even the Cellars are plastered.\* The head of the Ship, Grand Turk, to be launched next month, was set this afternoon by M<sup>r</sup> Robertson, of Boston.

16. The last day of drawing the Lottery, & the highest prize yet in. The balance against this Town will probably be great. A Question whether intemperance more common now, than formerly. Facts are that rude insults to sign-posts, poles, & houses are confessed to be less frequent. But it is replied that the absence from Public worship gives an opportunity of practicing more securely, & the many purchases of Rum on Sunday attest the fact. Besides the labourers are more addicted to daily excess, tho' not to riots as before. The Question of a Market now under consideration. The present object is a Subscription. A proposal to put it behind the houses in the paved street, upon Land of Barton, to have an entrance by Washington Street, by Neal's House &c. It is opposed but not with much ill humour. The award in the affair of Nichols & Derby, is 50£ in favour of the former, who was a master for Derby in a late India voyage. The jealousy & envy which prevails among merchants, especially in this Town, is fully equal to that supposed to exist among literary men, & the misrepresentations are as frequent.

[72] [Apr.] 17. Sunday. Notes. Benj<sup>a</sup> Cloutman & Wife, death of her mother. Eliz : Mason, safe delivery. Husband at Sea. Isaac White & Wife, her safe delivery, Brethren at Sea. With us Judge Cooper from St. Crux, a Danish Island in the West Indies. He has had a paralytic stroke, & is with us for his health.

18 Last Saturday died very suddenly Madam Mansfield a very aged

\*Corner of Essex and English streets. It was taken down before 1840 and was then known as the "forty peaked house."





THE PHILIP ENGLISH HOUSE

From an engraving by O. W. H. Upham after drawings by Miss E. V. Darvill, made about 1833 and J. R. Penniman made May 13, 1823

matron, who for many years has been a School Mistress. She was sick through the whole last year, but seemed recruited. She eat her dinner with her usual cheerfulness, & died instantly in her chair at the table. Repairs begun upon the fence of the House, in which I live.

19. James Winthrop Esq' appointed Mathematician, to survey the ground for Sandwich Canal, so called.

[73] 20. The Province of Maine are again instigated to endeavour for a Separation from the Massachusetts. Their reasons as set forth by a Committee of their Members while at Court in Boston are, as published in a Hand Bill,

1. Congress has so far assumed the State Debts, that they have nothing to fear from objections on that account.

2. Congress has actually separated them into a district.

3. New Hampshire intervenes between them & Massachusetts.

4. The Specie Taxes bear hard upon their situation.

5. The distance of the Clerk's Office at Boston.

6. The distance of Travel to Court.

7. Their numbers, nearly double to Rhode Island, or Delaware, equal in whites to Georgia, more than in Vermont, & nearly equal to New Hampshire.

8. Population would be rapid, could poles & estates be exempt from taxes a number of years.

9. This a proper time on account of the revision of Massachusetts Constitution in 1795, by which time they might get into operation. A Petition proposed by inserting in the warrants of each Town, this article, & thereby empowering the Representatives of the District, to apply to the General Court. This paper is conveyed to the public in a Letter from John Gardner, Rep. of Pownalborough, to Daniel Davis, Rep. of Portland. This John Gardner has been very active in all disputes which have engaged our Legislature.

[74] 21. Past 8 A. M. set out for Newbury. At Beverley saw Rev<sup>d</sup> Olver who told me Lee the Methodist was preaching in his parish with some disaffected persons. This parson is much prejudiced against the Arminians, not much informed. At Wenham, Rev<sup>d</sup> Swain assured me that M<sup>r</sup> P. of Lynn had taken freedoms with women in Beverley, while an occasional preacher & that some charges were probably just, so far as to tarrying late, kissing, &c. At Ipswich, Rev<sup>d</sup> Cutler was moving a Barn he had purchased, nearer to his Mansion House. The Parish turned out with their Teams on the occasion. I visited Mr. Friable, a pious & useful minister & dined at Treadwell's. Reached Newbury at three o'clock, & drank tea with M<sup>r</sup> Maley, formerly a Mason. Hon. M<sup>r</sup> Jackson shewed me his elegant mansion House. It is situate in the upper Street above the Church towards Amesbury ferry. It has a spacious lawn behind it with a gradual descent, & is near the house of John Tracey. The banks slope from the House. The front door

opens into the hall, & the flight of stairs is on the south side. The division between the chambers, is formed into a convenient apartment of the whole length of the building for favorite amusements of dancing, &c. On the north side is a wing which has a granary, chambers communicating with the nursery, &c. On the other side a piazza was intended but not built. The Cellars are in excellent order for all domestic uses, such as cooking, brewing, washing. There is a bathing room under the apartments of the nursery, &c. He intends to return to it next week. Doors without number, [75] and conveniences beyond account present to view & we find it one of the best finished houses of wood in the Country. In the evening visited Rev<sup>d</sup> Murray,\* who has several students in Divinity in his House. Langdon on the Revelation of John, was our Theological Subject. M<sup>r</sup> Murray is engaged in correcting the press for D<sup>r</sup> Huntington of Connecticut, upon the subject of the atonement. M<sup>r</sup> Murray has lately published his discourses on Original sin, which with those on the Origin of Evil & on Justification, make a large volume. His health is impaired by the immoderate length of his pulpit addresses. I lodged with Capt Noyes.

22. I visited Rev<sup>d</sup> Cary,† & had familiar conversation on the unhappy disunion among the Clergy of the Town. They utterly refuse each other civilities, at least a M<sup>r</sup> Spring will not support a pall, or attend a funeral at which M<sup>r</sup> Murray joins or officiates. With M<sup>r</sup> J. Tracey, I went to Church it being Good Friday. D<sup>r</sup> Bass, the Parson, & intended Bishop officiated. His countenance is pleasing, his reading good & his Sermon full of instruction. He is pleased with the wit of Charles the 2<sup>d</sup>, & has the variety, but not ill nature of South. He entertained us with the character of Judas Iscariot. He observed all his faults with satire, but of the price of his villany he observed, that it proved him a mean fellow, for as they would bid high for his friend, he ought to have made them pay dear for him at least, & not sell him in an hurry for 30 shillings, at a price below a horse, or even a dog. I dined with M<sup>rs</sup> Maley, & spent an hour with my Classmate [76] Kilham.‡ This Gentleman, possessed with good abilities, with a disposition not apt to conform to the world, & a zealous ante-federalist, is declining in his business under his own favorite passion. He informed me that our Classmate Rholf had preached, after a humble retirement, & study of 15 years. We had not his performances from Judges, his popularity is greater in his prayers, than in his Sermons. He is gone to Preach at Cambridge. At M<sup>r</sup> Mycall's the printer, I find orthodox publications multiply. Besides the works of M<sup>r</sup> Murray, & D<sup>r</sup> Huntington above mentioned, M<sup>r</sup> Murray is printing a sermon on the death of Blind

\*Rev John Murray, the Presbyterian, popularly called "Damnation" Murray to distinguish him from "Salvation" Murray, his Universalist contemporary.

†Rev Thomas Cary, pastor of the First Church at Newburyport.

‡Dr Daniel Kilham, born at Wenham, studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke of Salem, and became an apothecary at Newburyport.



Prince a Clergyman who died at Newbury, & is buried in the vault with Whitefield. His most remarkable trait is blindness. But while our best sermons commonly rise no higher than 400 at an impression, I am assured 1500 are engaged. A M<sup>r</sup> Lyon of Machias, at the extreme part of Maine & a composer in Music, has published the first number of his daily meditations, including one month. It has M<sup>r</sup> Murray's recommendation. A M<sup>r</sup> Bradford of Rowley has also a Sermon in the press upon total depravity. These events of the winter may enable us to judge the state of religious opinions at least in this part of the County. M<sup>r</sup> Mycall proposed to reprint my Sermon delivered at Boston, from this circumstance that it was preached first in Newbury Port, & was deemed not to be Gospel.

[77] 23. At 8 o'clock set out for Salem, & arrived at 12. In my absence I find property has again been attached by M<sup>r</sup> Diman's heirs, & we may now hope for an issue to this troublesome & disgraceful business. Expences. At J<sup>o</sup> Bridges, 2/6. At Treadwell's, 2/8. House Keeping, 4/. Acknowledgements, 3/-. 10/2. The Roads extremely dusty, & the wind high. It may be remarked of M<sup>r</sup> Lyon's book, that he has secured to himself the *Copyright by the Printer's consent*.

[Apr.] 24. Sunday. Notes. Wid : Mary Foot, death of Sister Mansfield, & thanks for her own recovery. G. Hodges & Wife, death of their Son, & brother at Sea. Ainos Lefavre & Wife for her delivery. Four christenings, this Sunday. Two in Church.

25. Rev<sup>d</sup> Story of Marblehead informs me that Hopkins visited the Rock Meeting last Sunday week, tho' the party be only two families. From Lynn I learn that Carnes has put up a notification for a parish meeting in a very insolent manner, to see whether any sums of money may be offered to M<sup>r</sup> Parsons upon condition he will ask a dismission from the pastoral office in that place. [78] The Episcopal Society has dismissed by mutual consent Rev<sup>d</sup> Thomas Fitch Oliver. He is now in New York. They find their contract of 100£ sterl. inadequate to his support, & that they are unable to pay it, if sufficient. There are insinuations to his disadvantage, & after full payment they have forgiven his debts to the several members, & presented 100 dollars for his assistance in procuring a new settlement. It may sometimes admit of a question whether it is not of importance to a man's virtues, that he have some peculiarities in his ritual, & be in the minority, as he acts more steadily, perseveringly, & faithfully, under such circumstances. The whole body of Clergy & Laity incorporated among the Congregationalists, have never established a fund, or attempted any parade, & the greater part who are interested, are ignorant of the institution. This is not the fate in Scotland, but may not the late revolution, & the neighbourhood of the Church of England help them? The Church of England affords but one good living in the Commonwealth, & yet does more

than all the others without any advantages from the property, or literary abilities of Clergy or Lanty.

[79] 26. Letter from W. Mason\* of Jan<sup>y</sup> 25. A proof of the uncertain conveyance of our posts. The little packet with the letter separated & lost. Information my Father has lost his post as Surveyor in Boston. The occasion of the neglect I do not know at present. M<sup>r</sup> Robinson, the head builder gave me the information. Frequent Inditements & Convictions in the United States for Forgeries, & Counterfeits of the Paper Public Securities. M<sup>r</sup> Mason informs me that they make a pleasing progress in Smith's Academy, Charleston, S. C. They have purchased their apparatus for experimental Philosophy, very handsome for a beginning, & success attends their exhibitions, &c. M<sup>r</sup> Dearborn has opened an Academy at Portsmouth. And M<sup>r</sup> Lane is encouraged to open a Sunday School in Boston. From the first it has been feared Grammar Town Schools would be neglected, & from the last the Instructions of all the week beside. It is a question whether we improve in our Instructions of education, at least in regard to one point, the preservation of *equal liberty*. Convulsions arise at Cambridge, tho' the government is held by some men of moderate principles. The examination which makes part of their Regulations, came on this month for the first Time. An emetic was put into the breakfast & even a stone thrown into the room, in which the Governor & other officers of State & of College were convened. One was expelled, another rusticated, & another suspended.

[80] 27. M<sup>r</sup> Rholf with me for an exchange at Cambridge. By him I learn the state of the Clergy in the Eastern Part of the County. When M<sup>r</sup> Andrews was to be ordained, he applied to M<sup>r</sup> Tappan (thought of as a Professor in Divinity at Cambridge) to administer his Communion. He consented, but afterwards wrote to Parson Cary, that his own people could not be content with "dry morality" & declined. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard remonstrated against my compliance with the request of M<sup>r</sup> Parsons to preach his Lecture on Friday next, upon the pretended advice of some competent judges, whose names & reasons are unknown. I advised with some of my own parishioners who did not form the least objection to a compliance.

28. Bishop Carroll, has determined the controversy between M<sup>r</sup> Thayer & Rouselet, Catholic Priests in Boston, by investing Thayer with all powers to preach & teach in Boston & its vicinity. The Town of Newbury was settled after the Towns of Salem & Boston were revolting from the liberal admission of children to Baptism, & various forms of Communion to the principles of the Cambridge Synod. When Williams & Wheelwright were driven to Providence & New Hampshire, being on the Massachusetts line, it adhered to the liberal plan of indulgence. Allowed by the first settlers & the

\*Then engaged in teaching in South Carolina.

Church in the Port, being the first in that division of the Township, still adheres to the old form. [81] Its principles were indulgent to retain settlers at the mouth of the River Merrimack, & to prevent their passing into New Hampshire. The greater progress of society in Boston & Salem has changed the scene. The latitude of religious freedom has made religious sects mingle freely in these Towns, while NewburyPort is possessed by the most bitter devotees on the Continent, & only the form of their Communion remains in one Church to notify us of their former regard to the means of rendering their settlement flourishing. An unequivocal proof of the effects of political situation upon the religious principle. One of the Clergymen in NewburyPort, from a personal aversion, would not attend the funeral of the father of another nor of his child, nor in his company at the funeral of a clergyman dying upon a visit to the place, or the wife of another. The fate of New Hampshire & Rhode island has been different. They both were settled by religious prejudices, & persecutions, & under nearly the same political advantages. But Rhode island & Providence plantations being friendly to a sect, could not recover the force of a religious establishment, & hence have preserved an example of the most free toleration in the United States. New Hampshire, tho' averse from the discipline of Massachusetts, had no characteristic sects & hence has fallen into all the rigours which have prevailed in New England, possessing no liberality beyond their neighbours.

[82] Puerile Sports usual in these parts of New England. To begin with the Calendar month of January. The youth of the male sex are busy on their *Skates*. They commonly learn upon their *Trunks*, which are pieces of wood, of the length of the foot, turning up at the heel & about one inch square, holes made at the heel, & bridle with the same straps as the Skate, & is properly the wooden Skate. The Skate is of three kinds, the common Skate, which is a plain iron without ornament. The Holland Skate, which swells upon its centre, & descends into parallel lines on the surface with the edge of the Skate, & is nearly a right line, & the Curve Skate, which in an erect posture is in contact with the ice only at the heel. The straps are fixed differently, but commonly two Straps one at the heel, & the other at the head are drawn through the wood, & secured so that the ends on each side hang out 2 inches, & through these the lines pass at discretion. The trunks are going out of use, as the Skate becomes more cheap. The wood is shaped much like the violin, only smaller in proportion at the head, & the female screws which fasten the heel of the iron to the wood, plays on top, with points to fix the heel of the Shoes. The *Sled*, sufficient for one or two Boys is supplied with skates on each side of the whole length. When these are not to be had, iron hoops are used, worn bright, & nailed on. The *single sleds* are used to descend upon the snow & ice by laying upon the Sled, & guiding it

by the feet behind. [83] The double Sleds are guided by the person who sets before. After *pottering time* is over, which is running upon the broken ice without falling into the water & requires great activity, comes on *Marble time*. These are imported from Europe, are perfectly round, & commonly of a clay colour. The other colours, especially black & white are called *men*, & are of double value, the spotted are called *gaydoes*. In April the *Top* comes into play, commonly in ring *Top*. They are smaller than these imported, being higher, but not of so great diameter. They are a perfect cone on the lower part & are covered with a spiral groove for the cord. The core, or iron inserted in the bottom upon which the top moves is often half an inch in length. Then comes the Shuttlecock & lasts through May. The action required in this diversion is continued but easy, & the females in proper apartments enjoy it as well as the males. Afterwards the Bat & Ball and the Game at Rickets. The Ball is made of rags covered with leather in quarters & covered with double twine, sewed in Knots over the whole. The Bat is from 2 to 3 feet long, round on the back side but flatted considerably on the face, & round at the end, for a better stroke. The Ricket is played double, & is full of violent exercise of running. In the autumn comes the *Kite*, of all sizes, which is round at top. At one third of the length it descends for the  $2/3^{\text{d}}$  in right lines to a point. The *Cords* which fasten it to the line are fixed at the wings which are commonly ornamented, & the whole is balanced by a Tail, or string, with rows of rags or paper at proper distances. [84] Before winter comes on the Foot Ball, which is differently pursued in different places. In Marblehead, even heads of families engage in it, & all the fishermen while at home in this season. The bruising of shins has rendered it rather disgraceful to those of better education, who use a hand ball, thrown up against an house or fence instead of the Foot Ball, which is unfriendly to clothes, as well as safety. Such is the usual succession of puerile diversions. They do not last for the same exact periods. The Snow & ice determine the use of Skates & Sleds. The contractions in the postures of playing at marbles renders this uncomfortable in hot & dusty seasons. The Top has no convenience in very dry weather. The exercise of the Shuttlecock comes on, while the bathing time lasts. The Bat & Ball as the weather begins to be cool, & the Kite in the fine weather of our autumn afternoons before sundown, & while time enough remains after school exercises. Bathing is as little used as in any part of the world perhaps. The children after May are tolerated by their parents by the old rule of once a day. But it is rare to see any person in the morning, or in the waters which flow immediately from the Sea. They enter at the nearest place however great its inconveniences. The children follow their wishes, & bathe at high noon, & the men bathe in the evening. The women are very pri-



vate, & late at night if they ever venture, & house baths are very few indeed. A few years ago such things were only in the Physician's hands. Little things lead to great, & frequently produce them.

[85] 29. According to agreement with Rev<sup>d</sup> Parsons, I went for Lynn to preach his Lecture. Upon my arrival I found no lecture appointed, tho' several persons had been invited to preach. I told my intentions & a lecture was notified & a few of the neighbours attended. The Methodist has the majority, has brought them to sign his papers, & enter his classes for three months. There is to be a meeting next Monday to propose 110£ as a gift to M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, provided he will quit, if not, to recover their full part of the Parish Property, & truly to take such steps as will force him away. I wish to have no more to do in the matter.

30. To the puerile sports may be added the Bow & Arrow. This is confined in the Spring & Fall to children from 7 to 10 years of age. They are commonly made from a small hoop, & the arrows of a pine shingle. They are never made for sale & only the work of small children. The spring bow is sometimes seen, but never in general use. I was the intended object of a paper from Carnes of Lynn, suppressed by his Sons, in which he says he described me as a young buck of a Clergyman, not remarkable for his orthodoxy. The Buckism, I am told would not have been known. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard has written a letter in which among other things he tells M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, the *honor of religion* will not let him appear at his lecture. They are of the same Association, & both of regular standing!!!

[86] May 1, Sunday. A very pleasant Sunday, & season healthful. The Children christened this day were begotten by several Fathers, but born of one mother, whose continence is surprising, excepting in this single respect. She is exemplary for her neatness, prudence, & love of her children. She is a proof that there may be a constitutional error, & that this propensity may not involve the low Vices. A woman found dead this day, of ill character, & with all the reports usual upon such sudden events. Her name was Cordwell. The parties married this evening were not in the most respectable condition, but were entire strangers to me.

2. The overseers examined a woman named Indian Bet, for suppling with N. E. Rum, the unhappy woman who died yesterday of intemperance. They also ordered into confinement the infamous family named Burke's, alias White's, alias Masury. The G. G. Mother, G. Mother, Mother & children, who long near the Neckgate have been infamous for all the vices. The noted Burroughs, who has been employed in a School at Charleston, since his liberation from the castle for forgery, has received sentence for insults to his female pupils, to set one hour upon the gallows, stand two in the pillory, & receive 90 stripes, &c. Judge Dana in his charge, severe-



ly reprehended the Town for employing licentious, or infamous characters in such important duties of education.

[87] 3. We had a Launching in the new method. A Brig of considerable burden was launched sideways from M<sup>r</sup> Derby's wharf, by M<sup>r</sup> Enos Briggs. The immovable ways were placed in parrallel lines, in three parts, at the middle, stern & head of the vessel. The ribbands on the middle, when perhaps the ends might have been better. Instead of the Cradle, on each ways, were planks upon which were shores to each side of the Vessel. The ways went several feet over the wharf. The vessel moved upon these & fell upon her side nearly into the water, & then righted immediately. Her stern moved first, then her head, but the motion of the head exceeded. It was too soon over for show & the Vessel did not move her length. The concourse was very great, & the people very patient. It is said to have been the first launched by M<sup>r</sup> Briggs in this manner. [88] An Anecdote. That the late Thorndike Proctor, who was guilty of suicide, was a descendant of the fourth generation from a Proctor who suffered in the times of persecution for Witchcraft, & that his Wife was a descendant of the same generation from Major Hathorne, who was the active prosecutor. This evening the Brethren of the Lodge had their last consultation before the application to the G. Lodge, at My Chamber. A Committee was appointed of J. King, Jenks & Hodges, to enquire for, & assign a place for our next meeting.

4. Continued difficulty from the execution, levying upon the Parish for M<sup>r</sup> Diman's pastoral arrears. A large attachment has now been made, & which promises at least a different arrangement of affairs. It is distressing to see affairs managed without judgment & without honesty, but it is a sufficient prevention to sudden action, that we are circumstanced where upon the loss of one scene is surely to be succeeded by another. It is imprudent to prolong misery. It is best to strive to forget the evils of our condition. Anecdote of human wretchedness. The aged G. Parent of the Family removed this week to the work-house, sent a little gown, in pawn for a Jill of Rum. The Gown was a gift in charity to the g. daughter, while in bed with her illegitimate offspring, suffering in extreme poverty. The gown being examined, was found to be infested with lice, & refused in that condition. The g. child who carried it to the Beggar-making shop, returned [89] and reported the reason of the refusal. Then said the G. M. past 70 yet. bring the scissors. Rum I will have. Cut off my hair, that will sell, I'll warrant. The aged locks were cut off, & procured the indulgence she desired.

5. There is a meeting appointed next Saturday among the people of the Parish to deliberate upon the affairs of M<sup>r</sup> Diman's arrears.

6. The Sermon upon the death of Capt Gardiner comes this day from the press, & the next page is reserved for a record of the per-

sons, to whom copies presented, that no friend might be omitted. The Sermon was written on Saturday, before it was delivered. That is no excuse, but the cause of its errors. Some errors of grammar have escaped from the copy to the press. The Plan of the Sermon is imperfect. The parts do not readily flow into each other. The leading idea intended, that social institutions begin with private virtue & particular exertion, is rather to be guessed at, than expressed. The persons in speaking are changed unnecessarily, & often with obscurity especially in regard to the paragraph of personal vices. For the head shews us that we are to consider them in others, not in ourselves, such as our own virtues cannot correct. The sermon was never copied off, which was wrong. The eye of a friend never passed over it, to detect its errors; wrong. The first part pleases me till the division. The section on education does not connect itself easily, the vices are blamed as above. The other remarks are left to be pointed out by my enemies at their discretion, or by impartial men.

[90] Copies presented to

|                                   |                               |                                          |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| M <sup>r</sup> Gaines.            | —— Hosmer.                    | My Father.                               |
| Wid: of the deceased.             | —— S. Chever.                 | Capt J <sup>o</sup> White.               |
| Mother of the deceased            | H. Crowninshield.             | G. John Collins.                         |
| D <sup>r</sup> Holyoke.           | C. J. Gibaut.                 | Master Rogers.                           |
| Capt B. Hodges.                   | Capt Pratt.                   |                                          |
| Col. Carleton.                    | C. S. Ingersoll.              | M. Townsend.                             |
| Capt B. Ward.                     | Js. White sen.                | J. Dodge.                                |
| Sister Andrew.                    | Js. White jun.                | My Father. 4.                            |
| Master Watson.                    | T. Dean.                      | C. J. Chever.                            |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> Bernard. 2.      | C. J. Becket.                 | C. H. White.                             |
| N. Richardson.                    | S. Ropes.                     | Judge Winthrop.                          |
| Rev J. Freeman. 2.                | W. Stivers.                   | W <sup>m</sup> Winthrop Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| G. R. Minot.                      | D <sup>r</sup> Bass. N. P.    | S. Sewall.                               |
| Prof. Dexter.                     | D <sup>r</sup> Swett. N. P.   | T. M. Harris.                            |
| D <sup>r</sup> Bulfinch.          | S. Babbidge.                  | J <sup>o</sup> Bowditch.                 |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> J. Clarke.       | R. Manning Esq <sup>r</sup>   | D. Rogers Esq <sup>r</sup>               |
| D <sup>r</sup> Lathrop.           | S. Silsbee.                   | Rev <sup>d</sup> E. Forbes.              |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> J. Eliot.        | Capt Ashby.                   | C. C. Rogers.                            |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> O. Everet.       | E. Robertson.                 | B. Gardner.                              |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> J. Homer, Newton | A. Boardman.                  | M. Lang.                                 |
| Preceptor S. Hunt.                | M <sup>r</sup> Symonds.       | I. Tucker. D. D.                         |
| My Mother.                        | W <sup>m</sup> Gray.          | M. Mary.                                 |
| Brother Thomas.                   | C. E. H. Derby. j.            | T. G. Rogers.                            |
| Brother Dawes.                    | C. J. Derby. j.               | C. Soames.                               |
| Brother Fowle.                    | B. Pickman. j.                | Tucker.                                  |
| Deacon Ridgway.                   | J. Vincent.                   | Sergeant.                                |
| Brother John.                     | F. Boardman.                  | Beach.                                   |
| M <sup>r</sup> Rhust.             | W. Prescott. Esq <sup>r</sup> | Col. Pearce.                             |

|                                |                               |                                 |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Rev <sup>d</sup> Cary. N. P.   | Preceptor Bancroft.           | Major Pearson.                  |
| Hon. Jon <sup>a</sup> Jackson. | Capt Jos : Orne.              | Master Harkin.*                 |
| Daniel Kilham.                 | M <sup>rs</sup> B. Porter.    | M <sup>r</sup> Parsons.         |
| Hon. N. Dane.                  | W <sup>m</sup> Browne.        | C. Strout.                      |
| Hon. G. Cabot.                 | G. Crowninshield.             | J. Lambert.                     |
| Capt W. Homans.                | W. Vans Esq <sup>r</sup>      | J. Andrew.                      |
| D <sup>r</sup> Flagg, Lynn.    | H. Crowninshield.             | T. Edwards.                     |
| Rev <sup>d</sup> Parsons.      | H. Crowninshield.             | Rev <sup>d</sup> Story.         |
| Col. Pickman.                  | M <sup>rs</sup> Carleton.     | Rev <sup>d</sup> F. Oliver.     |
| Mess <sup>rs</sup> Briggs.     | J. Richardson.                | M <sup>rs</sup> Bowditch.       |
| Sleuman.                       | Rev <sup>d</sup> W. Balch. B. | M <sup>rs</sup> Welman.         |
| Archers.                       | Master Reed.                  | M <sup>r</sup> Ballard.         |
| Hon. B. Goodhue.               | E. Pulling Esq <sup>r</sup>   | Capt Clark.                     |
| J. Hiller Esq <sup>r</sup>     | C. J. Briggs.                 | Rev <sup>d</sup> Wadsworth, &c. |

[91] 7. Last night an attempt was made to break open the Stores of M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray, & E. H. Derby. The attempt was first made on the former without success. At the last, entry was made by the western door, by forcibly breaking the bolt from the lock. They then went up stairs, & had taken a pane of glass from the counting house door,—when the light they had was espied by a guard, placed by M<sup>r</sup> Derby, who had walked to the lower store on the head of the wharf. He arrived while they were at the door, & struck one of them cutting the band & rim of his hat, which was left behind. They both escaped without detection. This is an instance of a guard placed with success, as such instances are supposed to be rare. They may prevent, but it is said, seldom detect thieves in their villainy. Of the last Semi annual Lottery it is said that Boston lost 25,000 dollars, & Salem, above 3,000. The probability is that the thief was intended by a Hamilton, who has been imprisoned at Salem, & who had appeared yesterday with different names, sent on a woman in a Chaise to Newell's last evening, & went from Newell's, Lynn, on this morning early. The hat was supposed by the persons with whom he tarried to belong to him.

[May] 8. Sunday. Notes. Jonathan French & Wife, death of child. Samuel Ingersoll & Wife, death of child. Susannah Harthorne, death of G. child. Mercy Burke, for herself very sick.

[92] 9. At ten in the morning catechised the boys in number exceeding 40 & at four in the afternoon the girls of the same number. They also read the scriptures.

10. The association at Wenham. M<sup>r</sup> Parson's circumstances considered. The rejection of Carnes from the Service of the Town has a friendly aspect. It was proposed that the Members of the Council should in turn exchange with him, & afterwards the Association. M<sup>r</sup> Mansfield formerly of Exeter, exhibited the plan of an Index to the Scriptures, to be printed with Thomas' new Bible.

- 11. Went in company with M<sup>rs</sup> Sleuman to Newbury. Arrived at noon. I dined with D<sup>r</sup> Swet.\* This gentleman attached himself to the Presbyterian Church, the most numerous assembly in the Place, & has an extensive practice. He furnished me with a copy of a book now printing at Newbury, by D<sup>r</sup> Huntington, of Coventry in Connecticut, already known by his Letters, & the part he took in the controversy about marrying in the Lord at Stockbridge. This pamphlet is upon the atonement principally aimed against the Hopkintonians, under the name of the new divinity. There is also an address to young ministers in paragraphs of very unequal merit. I visited & tarried at Tea with D<sup>r</sup> Bass, the Episcopalian missionary, & Bishop elect. I found him full of useful information, ready with wit on all subjects, stored with merry tales, & very agreeable. [93] I visited Rev<sup>d</sup> Cary, &c. In the evening was with Esq<sup>r</sup> D. Atkins at D<sup>r</sup> Swet's in free theological discussion, & trembling doubt. The Esq<sup>r</sup> gave his opinion that the Marriage statute does not destroy any contract before witnesses, only provides how Officers of the peace & ministers should officiate. Lodged at D<sup>r</sup> Swet's.

12. Breakfasted at M<sup>rs</sup> Maleys & then in company we set off for Haverhill, 15 miles. M<sup>rs</sup> Elkins & Sleuman in one shay, & the Misses Maleys in another. I accompanied them in a sulkey. We continued up on the same side of the river 11 miles to Russel's ferry, 3 miles below Haverhill. This ferry is in the lower parish of Bradford. We observed on our right the remains of the old meeting house, just before we reached the place of the new one on our left below. This new house is not finished, but is upon a much more pleasing plan than the other. The Tower is covered with a cupola which gives no advantage to the appearance. We reached Haverhill, & were received with unusual politeness by the amiable family of M<sup>r</sup> Herod, at the Freemason's Arms, below the Meeting House on the Hill. We returned after Tea, & crossed the River from Haverhill side 7 miles below the Town at Swet's ferry. The river was wider in this place, & the wind high, which occasioned a detention. We reached Newbury at nine o'clock. The Toll of a Chaise at Russel's was /6, at Swet's /8.

[94] 13. In the morning came on rain, the wind shifted into the east, from the southern points, & the rain continued all day. In the confinement I was consoled at Capt Noyes' by the agreeable company of M<sup>r</sup> Murray, who talked about himself very acceptably, & furnished some pleasing anecdotes of characters he had seen. This gentleman is the most remarkable for the length of his service, of all men upon the Continent, nor can the most dangerous asthma complaints deter him.

14. Came from Newbury Port & arrived at Salem at two P. M

\*Dr. John Barnard Swett, born in Marblehead, May 24, 1752.



Of my company I came home free, & my pleasant time as to the object of my journey, if it was heavenly, it was like Milton's heaven when the fallen angels had their overthrow. Expences. Essex Bridge, /18<sup>d</sup>. Parker River Bridge, 1/4. Horse one night, outs, &c. 2/1. Horse to Haverhill from Newbury, 6/3. Ferries, 3, 7, acknowledgements, &c.

The woman, named Burke, alias White, alias Masury, that has had so many notes at the meeting, & was carried last Monday week into the charity house, died last Tuesday from ulcers in the Lungs. The public satisfaction in an event was never more clearly expressed, from the abhorrence of her vices. This single death separates the whole family, & may afford room for the timely reformation of the children.

[95] [May] 15. Sunday. Notes. Widow Marcy Masury, death of daughter White. W<sup>m</sup> Foy & wife, death of her Sister White, & for her Brother & friends at Sea. Widow Martha Hodgdon, d. of Sister White & for a Son & friends at Sea. Hannah Webb, for her delivery & for her husband & Friends at Sea. Was imposed upon by the Stageman yesterday, who brought home the woman, respecting whom I enquired. A mistake, she came in a chaise. I have every reason to regret my last visit. It has incumbered me with new difficulties, such as I might have foreseen & escaped. I continue to renew my errors after most painful sufferings. The advice of my friends was, to avoid all invitations to go journies with female companions, especially such as I had no reason to expect much from their education. I christened seven persons, this day. Last evening died at Beverley, M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Cabot, Merchant. An active man in his business, but among the disappointed many, whom the close of the War left to regret the false hopes they had entertained. He has left a wife and nine children. He died of a nervous fever, & his wife is in childbed. Excellent singing this day.

[96] 16. Great preparations for launching. In digging the ship's dock, 4 feet below the surface was found the body of a Tree of red oak, & sound excepting the sap. It was cut off & drawn out above 12 feet long with a crotch in the middle & two limbs. M<sup>r</sup> Becket at point of rocks found irons, & bolts which discovered a building yard on the low part towards Cat cove. Sawdust & Chips are yet found under the mud from the point off Daniel's lane. Foot's formerly, & afterwards Elvin's point.

17. Last night, 38 m. past 10, was felt an earthquake. It was not violent, but sufficient to be generally observed. The noise preceeded the undulation a distinct time. The conversation engaged by the Ship to be launched on Thursday.\* They are digging a canal to deepen the water. My father came to Town this evening.

18. Employed the day in waiting upon my Father & visiting the Ship yard.

\*The ship "Grand Turk," owned by Elias Hasket Derby.



19. An attempt was made to launch the ship, but without success. She did not move her length, to the great mortification of a numerous crowd of Spectators.

20. Last night the Ship was moved 10 feet, & in the day over the wharf. The inhabitants gave most generous assistance, & without damage, she is now so as to be able soon to float. The Persons present at the first view exceeded 9,000 persons.

[97] 21. The Launching was a continued scene of mortification. The work was excellently prepared, & tho' the ground was made, not a single defect appeared. The only fault was in the descent of the ways, & M<sup>r</sup> Derby objected to a greater elevation at the first laying of the Keel. Some attempts were made by persons on the Spot to effect a reconciliation without success. Invitations were sent round, & round. The Brothers are sworn enemies. There was a very handsome collation made by M<sup>r</sup> Derby for the workmen in the great unfinished House, & for the Gentlemen in the Counting House & Store. No injuries were suffered in this complicate operation of heaving, removing stages, blocks, & ways. The numbers on board, exceeding 200, did not shake her. Yesterday the Town Crier gave notice of the Launching, & asked assistance, which was most cheerfully granted. Last night she was drawn her length from the ways. It seems to be the prevailing opinion that the ill success arose from the want of a just descent, which the elevation of the Ship would not admit. Sent a present preengaged, with its intended formalities tho' a dissention had intervened! as a debt of honor. If the usual compliments were denied, it would be an insult, rather than a present, & not the thing promised. I have not learnt how it was received.

[98] [May] 22. Sunday. Notes. Mary Boardman & children for death of a Son & Husband at Sea. Joshua Dodge & Wife, d. of their Brother 'Abot. This day without singing. In my remarks to the Congregation I said, "That in future I should not extend my wishes to the Ladies in the seat. It would be my utmost desire to hear them from the pews." The opinions are various upon this remark. The chief singer violated her chastity in a very unhappy manner. Of late her friends have shewn a reluctance at her public services in the Music, & have openly dissuaded her. She is reluctant on their account. The invectives against Singing Schools as corrupting Morals have been frequent, & tho' I have been witness to no remarkable effects, as the youth take uncommon liberties on our Streets in the evening, these Schools may contribute to the evil. It is true they have required great care, & the success in Singing has never been adequate to the labour. We have formed but one, upon whom we could depend out of an hundred in eight years. They have been equally unstable in all the societies in Town, & in Boston they are detained only in those societies, which have so much of the popular religion as can command the least instructed of the

sex. It is hence a question, whether it be an object to our religious societies to solicit them.

[99] 23. A Proposition to be made to the Marine Society for a Chaplain. He shall have the title of Chaplain of the Marine Society. He shall not be a member. He shall not do any religious service in any family of a member, which interferes with the family Priest, or Minister. He shall qualify himself to converse with all strangers of every rank, who are brought into Port, so far as he may be able, & shall assist them in settling their affairs in case of sickness, detention, or Shipwreck, inform them of the Laws of the Country, translate their papers, & assist them in all communications with the Town. And for these services, or any immediately in his profession, he shall receive no compensation, or promise from the parties so obliged in any case whatever. But in case of expence, excepting of time, & labour, he may report to the Marine Society, & shall be indemnified for all expences fairly proved to have been incurred in such charitable service. That it shall be the object of such an appointment, to make no pecuniary considerations to any man, but to accept the voluntary service of ministers in every benevolent design, giving them proper encouragement that they shall not make disproportioned sacrifices of their interest.

[100] 24. The melancholy report that Capt Elkins lost his Brig in the Texel, & that all perished but the Captain.\* We have not the particulars, but by this event I loose several valuable parishioners. Aaron Batten, who leaves a Wife & child. Sam<sup>l</sup> Bowditch, who leaves a Wife & child. Sam<sup>l</sup> Cotton, who leaves a Wife & child. Wilham Dean, Shehane & Charles, a Swedish Servant to Capt Elkins.

25. Went to Boston to attend at the Election. After Sermon, an entertainment was provided in Faneuil Hall, at which 400 partook. The number of clergy was great, & the entertainment was at the governor's private expence.

26. The convention of ministers. Thomas' Bible was under consideration. I dined in company with several clergy, of singular zeal.

27. Was introduced by M<sup>r</sup> Clarke to D<sup>r</sup> Carroll, Bp. of the Catholics in America, whom I found to be an intelligent & very agreeable man. I was present at M<sup>r</sup> Freeman's at dinner time, but called off by the Stage, to return to Salem. The scene was pleasant, & no disgusting events interrupted the enjoyment. Was in company with M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler. [101] Employed my mind upon the anxious Task of providing singers for public worship. No assurances, to ease the suspense.

[May] 29. Sunday. Note. L. Odle for one of her children sick. An invitation from M<sup>r</sup> Barrell of Boston to dine on Tuesday next with Bp. Carroll.

\*The brig Harriette was lost off the Texel, Holland, on Mar 21, 1791.

30. The weather for several days has been very hot. Made concessions of peace to the singers.

31. A meeting to make the last preparations for the Charter of Essex Lodge, by the Choice of Officers. Joseph Hiller, Esq', Master, E. H. Derby jun', senior Warden, Rev<sup>d</sup> W. Bentley, Jun: Warden, &c. The arrangement was to flatter the interest, &c. Judge Winthrop has gone on upon the subject of the Canal through Cape Cod. A young Frenchman introduced from Martinico to learn the English Language. He comes with Capt Townsend, & has Letters for M<sup>r</sup> Gray. Named S<sup>t</sup> Marie Sougue.

[102] June 1. Attended for the first time the Company of Proprietors of the Philosophical Library at their Annual Meeting, adjourned from yesterday. Wrote to G. M. Hays upon the subject of the Essex Lodge, inclosing the election of Officers on the last evening, & a copy of the By-Laws to be taken by J. Jenks, Secretary. Began with my new pupil this morning.

2. An awkward effect of superstition. A Capt J. Ingersoll, bred in the superstition of the New Lights, upon his return from Sea, desired to see his wife, who had been buried in a grave some time. He went with men to assist him in the night, & opened the grave, & found the body already disfigured. The neighbours were alarmed by observing a light, & men digging, & finding in the morning the grave disturbed, entered a complaint in consequence of which legal search was made to discover whether any attempts had been made by practitioners in surgery, &c., & whether they had taken a subject from the burying ground.

3. Received a letter from Hays, G. M. informing me of the attention paid to the Salem Petition, & of my assignation to an address on S<sup>t</sup> John's day, the 24<sup>th</sup> instant. Wrote an answer of thanks & compliance. Spent the evening at Rev<sup>d</sup> Bernard's with D<sup>r</sup> Tucker of Newbury. Letter from Clarke, respecting an exchange on the Second Sunday.

[103] 4. Fine Showers. Am informed that Bp. Carroll preached last Sunday in Boston, & that he is to preach again tomorrow, & that the Governor, & other gentlemen intend to hear him at the Catholic Chapel.

[June] 5. Sunday. Preached in the *afternoon* at Bernard's. We had Judge Cooper with us from Boston. He is from S<sup>t</sup> Cruz.

6. The Governor has expressed his disapprobation of Lotteries in a very concise but pertinent manner.

7. We had news of Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Derby who lost his vessel & Cargo upon the Plate Rocks upon his passage to the West Indies.

8. D<sup>r</sup> Parker of the Episcopal Church in Boston, for the first time, an example from any person of his Communion, officiated at the Artillery Election. The people would not consent that the service should be in his own Church, but at the usual place. He

read a prayer composed for the occasion, introduced with the passages of scripture used in his own Liturgy.

9. Went upon the Water, & spent the day with Messieurs Gaines, Gardiner, Collins, Ward, & Becket. All veterans in the service.

10. Last night a violent Thunder Storm. The air was full of fog for several hours before. We have had so little heavy thunder that we aggravate the description.

11. Saturday. Received of Capt Patterson the [several] Volumes in French. [164] Went for Boston & upon an exchange with Clarke.

[June] 12. Was politely received at dinner by M<sup>r</sup> Barrell, & family, who shewed me his large & elegant arrangements for amusement, & philosophic experiments. His birds played in a globe surrounded with a globe of water in which the fish play. He has an excellent portrait of D<sup>r</sup> Cooper from the original with the Governor. He has an original of M<sup>r</sup> Clarke. He has a variety of paintings, engravings, & representations in clay from China. He was an adventurer in the first voyage to the back parts of America, & has several great curiosities. [105] His apparatus for experimental Philosophy is good, especially for electricity. He has a good library. The House is elegant in all its furniture. His Garden is beyond any example I have seen. A young grove is growing in the back ground, in the middle of which is a pond, decorated with four ships at anchor, & a marble figure in the centre. The Chinese manner is mixed with the European in the Summer house which fronts the House, below the Flower Garden. Below is the Hot House. In the apartment above are his flowers admitted more freely to the air, & above a Summer House with every convenience. The Squares are decorated with Marble figures as large as life. No expence is spared to render the whole amusing, instructive, & friendly. I preached in M<sup>r</sup> Clarke's congregation. It is not large, but very liberal in opinions. They have an organ, the first introduced into dissenting Meeting Houses. The example is seducing. Not merely from the fondness of parade, which leads religion, as well as follows easily in its train, but from the great inconveniences, & real difficulties attending the support of vocal Music. From my own experience I can say, that the greatest pains & expence cannot always ensure success. [106] I met my friend Winthrop returning from his Survey of the intended Sandwich Canal. In the evening I had an opportunity of hearing the noted John Richards,\* who preaches with Murray of Cape Ann, & occasionally at Boston. He is celebrated as a Poet, of fine imagination & he displayed it in all the mysticism which connects itself with Relly's doctrine of universal Salvation. Many are called, but few

\*Rev. George Richards, afterwards pastor of the Universalist church at Portsmouth  
N H



chosen. His sense that the many are all, & the few, the Apostles, the Kings & Priests to God, &c, was confirmed by the History of the Jews, & the Law of the first Born, & the dignified in heaven make a House of Lords, not unlike some thing on earth.

13. Was directed by Professor Dexter to M<sup>r</sup> Lawton, who had executed our Masonic Charter, the whole expence of which will amount to six pounds. Was a Spectator of the remains of M<sup>rs</sup> Wright's Wax Work, which are in the hands of a M<sup>r</sup> Bowen. The principal figures were, the President & Lady, the King of G. Britain & Queen, Bishop Provost, & D<sup>r</sup> Rogers, several fancy female Forms. A representation of Baron Trench in Chains, D<sup>r</sup> Franklin, Darby & Joan, the Sailor, &c. It is said they have great advantage when viewed in the night. The Prince of Wales & some private characters are in the exhibition. [107] The weather very warm. Returned to Salem. At Cambridge I found the Library much increased & the Museum differently arranged, & with double of its usual contents. The Kamschatcha Voyage has done much towards its enlargement. Bishop Carroll preached in Boston, but as the time of service coincided with mine I had not the pleasure of hearing him on this occasion. White Sunday. At D<sup>r</sup> Lathrop I found the Library of Governor Bowdoin, presented to the Academy. It is now in order, & contains 1400 volumes.

14. Went to Cape Ann to attend the association. Found very few members present, it being very hot. M<sup>r</sup> Keen of Beverley was ready to preach on the occasion. A large Choir of Singers were collected from the several congregations. The Preacher discoursed upon the doctrine of future punishment, the Subject, which since 1773 has kept the Town in confusion. He handled the subject without the least degree of ingenuity, & in a manner suited to affront one party, & not gratify the other. Upon my return to the house I blamed the introduction of the subject, & the inconsistent manner in which it was located. [*sic.*] But I was alone. Any concerted plan was denied on the part of the Incumbent. The history however is this, as from his own lips. [108] In conversation in favor of the doctrine of eternal Punishment he mentioned three texts as decisive. That in John to Martha, that of Jesus in the 25<sup>th</sup> of Matthew, & that in Paul to the Romans. The texts were reported to the Universalist, who had promised to preach upon them. In the meanwhile the last is discussed by our Preacher. And this is pretended by accident. There is a great want of ingenious conduct in some men. The blame will not be cast on me, & necessity alone will induce me to risk reputation on such occasions. After dinner we were introduced to drink Tea at M<sup>r</sup> Rogers', the first merchant in the place, who has a numerous family, & preserves unusual vivacity, while above sixty years of age. In the evening we were conducted to a M<sup>r</sup> Sergeants' at whose house Music was prepared for the evening. There was a considerable number of gentleman & Ladies &



very handsome entertainment. The instrumental & vocal music were well performed. We have nothing like it in Essex. The Conviviality is remarkable. The pieces were of different classes. At eleven we retired. The hospitality of Capt Rogers secured me at his house, and the expectation of a chearful day to succeed, made a succession of very pleasurable emotions. He has a fine wife, & gay children, who contributed [109] their full share to the entertainment, & the pleasure.

15. This morning it was agreed to go to Eastern Point, which makes the entrance to the Harbour, above a mile below the Town. The harbour is formed by the Fort Hill, a little peninsular on the west, which projects boldly before the Town, & Rocky Neck which runs westerly from the eastern point. The entrance is not wide, but of sufficient depth of water. From the town is a Ledge called Duncan's Ledge which runs towards Rocky Neck in a southerly direction, within which is the Head of the Harbour, a bason not much used, but which opens into a Cove in Rocky Neck, called Smuggling Harbour from a particular use made of it before the War. It runs also towards Sandy Bay & there might easily in a valley be formed an inlet, through a communication which the Sea sometimes has opened. About half a mile without the Fort Hill is "Tenpound Island," not containing an acre of ground, & between which & Eastern point there is a communication at the lowest tides, & many difficult rocks. Below on eastern point is a Ledge called Black Bass, & nearer the point Dog Rocks. Without the Point about one mile, eastward is Brace's Cove. It has a Bluff head on the western side, which is a large & lofty rock. It has a Ledge on the eastern side & Rocks without it. [110] It has often proved fatal to mariners, & the Cove been mistaken for the entrance into Cape Ann Harbour. The Cove is clear after you are within the eastern Ledge. It enters almost half a mile, & by a narrow Beach is seperated from a Pond, which extends almost across the eastern point, which is joined to the main by this Beach formed by the sea, a few rods wide, & by the road not much wider on the side towards Cape Ann Harbour. From Brace's Rock the lights at Thatcher's Islands are in full view, above a league's distance. The Farm of Eastern point, purchased last year by Daniel Rogers, who was with us, is very rough. There is a delightful grove of Oaks, &c. within the point, to which company resorts and enjoys a fine air in the warmest weather. The Farm is very rough, affords pasture, but there was no tillage land beyond the Pond towards the Point. About 200 acres lay towards the point, & the rest, amounting to 300 acres was sold together for 320 pounds. The tenant pays an annual rent of 27 £. The House is on the road by the pond, after you have passed it going to eastern Point, not a mile from the Grove. Opposite to eastern Point at the entrance is a Rocky Shore called Norman's Woe, & about a league westerly near the shore may be seen Kettle Island, a small island, & a mile beyond

on the same shore Egg rock, as you go towards Manchester. [111] Our party consisted of above 60 persons of both sexes. With Col Pearce in a skif we caught several dozen of perch, & after two we dined in a friendly manner. Another party in a Sloop larger than our own furnished us with Cod from the Bay, & after dinner till Tea parties were engaged in Walking, dancing, singing, & Quoiting, & Swinging & every amusement we could imagine. The Poets story of Twandillo was realized. There was but one instrument of Music with us, which was a fiddle brought by its owner to pick up a few coppers. To see him play with it upon his head, under his arm, &c., furnished a pleasure which the happiness of ignorance may innocently occasion.

Hark,—his tortured catgut squeals  
He tickles every string, to every note  
He bends his pliant neck.—  
The fond yielding Maid  
Is tweedled into Love.

We set out about ten in the morning, and arrived before nine in the evening safe at the same wharf. And what deserves notice, not a single accident, not an angry word, occasioned the least interruption to so large a party. The principal Gentlemen were in this party, Daniel Rogers, Esq', his two sons John & Charles, Capts Soames, Tucker, Sergeant, Beach, Col. Pearce, Major Pearson, Master Harkin, M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, &c. I went to Tea at Capt Beach's elegant House near the [112] meeting House, & was conducted into the several apartments to observe the neatness which prevailed under the pretence of examining an excellent collection of pictures. On the day before I had visited his excellent & large Family Garden, & Rope walk. I lodged at Esq' Rogers, who collected his family & finished the scene by an act of devotion.

16. In the morning I arose before the family, & set off for home, & breakfasted at Manchester, & reached Salem after eleven. A new Axle fixed to the Bell this afternoon. Delivered the Charter to B. Hodges for Essex Lodge. The suspense respecting the fate of Elkins still continues. While we were on eastern point, another party, with whom was the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Murray went into the Bay after Cod & continued off the point all day. The religious controversy is not so far settled as to admit a coalition between the Clergymen, tho' it is greatly promoted among the people. Passing a farm house in Manchester I observed a young girl of 14 years, & asked what the name of the rock was directly before the door, about 1/4 of a mile from the shore. She answered she had never heard, & seemed to wonder at the question. Was this ignorance, in her, or impertinence in myself?

[113] 17. Fine Showers after a long time of warm weather. We have information that a Methodist Bishop will visit us next

Wednesday. They are building a House in Lynn & M<sup>r</sup> Lee is succeeded by a M<sup>r</sup> Smith. The advantages taken by the Methodists of dissensions, is only a more open game, which better informed men are playing under the Table. Their funds they speak much of. It is a question whether the death of J. Wesley will derange them. They are determined to try their force in New England. In Salem, the Congregation at the Tabernacle have finished a little house of prayer, in which they have a public service every Sunday evening. It will probably prove an excellent nursery of some bewildered sect, & enlarge our number of religious Hawkers.

18. Went down to the Neck, & spent the day alone fishing, &c. A Disturbance in the street by a M<sup>r</sup> Bisby, delirious, applying for the ministers, &c. &c. A curious trial of a Constable, who apprehended an apprentice making a noise last Sunday in the Street. The case was given in favor of the Officer at Esq<sup>r</sup> Ward's & against, this day, at Esq<sup>r</sup> Manning's. The Officers of the peace have unmanly competitions.

[June] 19. Sunday. Very rainy, & congregation accordingly. Present from Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hazlitt of his Sermons. Last Sunday, M<sup>r</sup> B. Brown's Note for his wife's delivery.

21. Saw a Medal in honor of John Wesley. On the face, Wesley standing in a devout posture elevated countenance, own hair, band, & cloke. Inscription. Rev: John Wesley. Reverse. Field Preaching. Legend. By grace are ye saved through faith. 1789.

22. This day Bishop Seabury of Connecticut, passed through the Town on his way to Portsmouth. I introduced myself through the Innkeeper, & offered my kindest attentions. He is a man of excellent person, good address, manly confidence. But he is rigorous in his discipline, & a true Churchman. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer was in Town in the triumph of his appointment at Boston, & victory over his rival, Rousselet. I saw a dog at Ropes' without hair, dark, & spotted white, & some negroes. His head & front is covered with hair, & here & there a tuft adheres to his body. [115] His tail was as much covered as is usual, & he cannot be said to belong to a distinct species, but to depend upon accidental formation. These Bomare considers as coupled from one with & one without hair, but the presumption is still that the origin is from an accidental cause.

23. In the morning I went for Boston. Spent the day among my relations, & made my home at Deacon Ridgeway's.

24. Between 12 & 1 o'clock the Service began at the Chapel. M<sup>r</sup> Freeman read several select prayers, & the 15, 112, & 133 psalms. I addressed the Masons, & went in the procession to Concert Hall, in which we dined elegantly. After the Toasts I retired.

25. I went through several parts of the Town. Found D<sup>r</sup> S. capable of misrepresenting my sentiments on the Psalms, & sent

him a challenge. This D<sup>r</sup> spent 3 hours in the Kitchen of a Clergyman in the absence of the Clergyman out of Town, whom he never visited after several invitations. The Maid, who was visited never gave an invitation. Such are Clerical arts to advance a party. The maid was Freeman's but an hearer of Thatcher. [116] Upon my return I found the Methodist Bishop, M<sup>r</sup> Asbury, preaching in Lynn, in a miserable Tavern kept by a Mr. Slake, called the Queen of France. His hearers were few, & his language quite derogatory of his assumed character.

[June] 26. Sunday. Notes. Wid. Sarah Hodges, death of her only child, & Prayers for her Brethren at Sea. Hannah Hosmer, thanks for delivery & prayer for her Husband & Brother at Sea.

27. The news respecting Elkins rendered certain by Letters from him, in which he relates the loss of his whole Crew, who left the wreck, & his own preservation by tarrying upon it. Other losses in the same Storm.

28. Saw M<sup>r</sup> Elkins' Letter from her Husband in which he mentions the fate of his own Crew, & his own remarkable preservation. The Letter from the G. Lodge requesting a copy of my address for the press, signed Hayes, Morton, Revere, Bartlett, Dexter, urges its purpose, while M<sup>r</sup> Freeman urges to decline from regard to the light in which the best of such compositions are viewed in the world. But is not this a motive. For as something useful may be provoked, the institution may be reformed.

[117] 29. At six o'clock, according to notice in a Gazette, Bishop Asbury, of the Methodists, preached in our Court House. Bishop Seabury has been busily engaged in Confirmation at Portsmouth. Thus we go on, while the Universalists by the most stupid distinctions are involving Christianity in the thick darkness of Mysticism. Part of the day at Capt Patterson's with Capt Le Moine. My Frenchman gives his name, Jean Francois S<sup>r</sup> Marie Sougue.

30. Delivered to Burrill a letter to Esq<sup>r</sup> Hays in which I decline the publication of the Address but leave it still with them to decide, if the Lodge importunate. Settled at M<sup>r</sup> Brown's, in presence with M<sup>r</sup> Ward, the accounts of the Church, & entered a balance in our favor of £12. 14. 7. This is the first settlement of this kind, since my ordination. Nor is there any trace of a Church Stock, or fund, since the foundation in 1718. This is one step to improvement, & I hope a pleasing sign of reasonable progress. Demands have before my coming been made at the Communion for more money, we now are able to assist our own poor, & provide for the table the elements & furniture. A Strainer is to be our first easy purchase.

[118] July 1, 1791. News of the Death of Capt N. Silsbee. He entered life in the employment of E. H. Derby, had a good reputation, & a very respectable interest. By intemper-



ance he fell from the public esteem, suffered his accounts to be deranged & had recourse to very indirect means with his creditors & finally sunk out of notice. He had been to the southward with the interest of some faithful friends. Died at Baltimore, Capt W<sup>m</sup> Carleton, Brother to my Land Lady. After reports say, at Barbadoes, upon a voyage from Baltimore. The last is received as the true account. at 46. See Sept. 21.

2. Reports respecting some dishonesties in marking flour by some Merchants, & of an effigy by a very foolish man, over a sign ordered by Congress respecting distilled spirits. Invectives are published against the Vice President for his Aristocratic principles, his notes on Davila, & his defence of Burke. Went to see the Manufactory in Beverley, & I found the Methodist Bishop & Train had visited the parish, & preached at Browne's Folly. They have preached also at Manchester. Large additions are making to the Marine Society, & they view the Masons as their rivals. It would be desirable to form one society, if the Institutions would admit. [119] Gen. Fiske informed me that a Beacon was designed for Baker's Island, at the entrance of the Harbour of Salem, at the expence of the Marine Society, & that it was to be executed by agreement immediately, & done in the most effectual manner. The obvious causes for extending the terms of admission into the Marine Society, so as to comprehend all men concerned in navigation, is that this town, neither from its real numbers, or the spirit of its associations, can admit two flourishing societies. It is said that the Humane Society in Boston has united with the Marine. How far this is true I know not. The end of such associations however is lost, when they embrace many members, & the design is not very specific. The French Academy found it so, when they divided from the Physics, the Belles Letters. They feared for the division of their strength, but the comparison between them & England which had only its Royal Society under patronage will shew whether the French missed it. It deserves to be remarked, Masonry has an object beyond the Marine Society. It is not a mere promise to distress, but a design to urge the social passions by the most familiar & innocent social pleasures. In this view may not a division be maintained?

[120] [July] 3. Sunday. Notes. Anna Bowditch, death of her Husband & pr. for her Brethren at Sea. Mary Howditch & Children, death of her Son, & for Sons at Sea, & on death of her Brother Carleton. Wid. Mary Batten, sudden death of her only Son, & for Son in Law at Sea. Sarah Batten, sudden death of her husband, & pr. for brethren at Sea. Elizabeth Cotton, d. of her Brother & pr. for her Husband & Brother at Sea. Elizabeth Mason, d. of youngest Child, & pr. for husband & friends at Sea. William Peele & Wife, d. of Brother Silsbee, & pr. for a son at Sea. Mary Bateman, d. of her Brother Batten & pr. for husband at Sea.



Preserved Elkins returns thanks for the remarkable preservation of her husband, asks p. for his safe return, p. on death of a friend, & for absent Brethren. Alice Cotton, d. of her husband & for herself in a low condition. [121] Thomas Dean & Wife for repeated stroke in death of another Son, & p. for his only Son at Sea. Wid. Sarah Shehane and children, d. of one of her sons, p. for one at Sea, & thanks for the safe return of a Son from Sea. Samuel Ropes & Wife, her delivery. Hannah Peele, recovery & life of her child, Husband at Sea. The Above list comprehends but a small part of the friends, who are interested in the late melancholy bereavement.

4. Went at 4 o'clock for Boston, & heard the Oration delivered by Dr Eustis to the Cincinnati. The oration was modest & agreeable. There was a direct interference between this & the Town Oration, from the jealousies respecting this order. Both began at twelve. By Mr May my soul was embittered with some unkind reports respecting a Sister to whom a dissolute fellow of the Town paid great attention. Mr Freeman assured me of the same reports. The youth is of a very good family, but infamous as to his moral character. I waited upon my Sister & remonstrated [122] against the connection in the most explicit terms. I found She was unused to restraint, rather inclined to bitterness than humility & a very proper subject for temptation. My Father was urgent against the association, & the liberties taken in visiting the House. My Mother was deceived by the hope that the poor have good chances sometimes. Success is really doubtful on this occasion. The Military parade of the day was small. Two select companies under the command of Captains Laughton & Wallux\* were upon the Common. Upon my return I found Capt H. Elkins, the unfortunate man who had been shipwrecked on the Texel, just returned by the way of Cape Ann. I had no opportunity, but of just seeing him. This day bears to the same family the news of the death of Capt Maley,† who was knocked overboard by his Boom, a few days before the Vessel arrived at Newbury Port. A Canal is digging of one mile & 1/4 to open a communication between Hampton & Newbury Port. The Universalists have sent a Circular Letter, dated Philadelphia, 25 May, 1791. They mention their success & hopes, but neither by the number of Churches, or proselytes, or situation, give us any means of a judgement. They evidently qualify their favorite tenet with a more express avowal of punishment & the use of good morals. It is only rigid Calvinism in doctrine, in the vapours of Charity.

[123] In the evening we had our meeting to receive & act upon our Charter as Free Masons. We did not make any enquiries into the controversy at Boston, between St Andrews Lodge & the G.

\*Wallack?

†Mrs. Maley and Mrs. Elkins were sisters.

Lodge, or what steps had been taken to reconcile the several Lodges upon the Continent, or in this State. We found the G. Lodge in possession of their authority, & cheerfully accepted a Lodge from them & they granted our request upon very moderate terms. The Charter was accepted; we were to rank from our date, but not upon any number. This may leave room for debate, as we may claim before any who have not yet acknowledged the authority of the G. Lodge. Our Officers were chosen as before. Joseph Hiller Esq', Master; E. H. Derby, S. Warden; W. Bentley, J. W.; J. King, Treasurer; J. Jenks, Secretary; J. Page, S. D.; E. Lang, J. D.; J. Vincent & J. Becket, Stewards; Simon Lang, Tyler. The dues for the Charter were discharged, & a Committee chosen to determine the value of the Jewels, & to provide such other furniture as would be necessary. The expence of the Room is to be between 40 & 50 dollars, & a reasonable compensation made for such articles as we improve belonging to a former Lodge.

[124] 6. The enquiry into the length of the Lives of the Congregational ministers of Salem, afforded the following result, as we afforded the subject our recollection only. Many Ministers did not spend their whole lives in Salem, as the first, M<sup>r</sup> Skelton, & Mr. Higginson coming from Europe. We have no Church record of the three between M<sup>r</sup> Higginson senior & M<sup>r</sup> Higginson junior. We conclude they acknowledged three only in this interval of Church History, which extended from 1636 to 1660, 24 years. We know from Winthrop's Journal that there was a controversy between parties respecting M<sup>r</sup> Williams, who afterwards left, & founded rhode island States or providence plantations. M<sup>r</sup> Belnap mentions another who came & settled at Dover from Salem. D<sup>r</sup> Mather mentions two labourers in his own way. M<sup>r</sup> Norris certainly was regularly pastor, & died in office. M<sup>r</sup> H. Peters spent seven years in America & probably the greater part in Salem, & it appears was acknowledged Pastor, when requested by the government to go for England. M<sup>r</sup> Higginson, junior, came from the ministry in Connecticut & spent 47 years in Salem, out of 72 of his ministry. Query, whether this may be an example of Longevity increased by removal, as was the case at Londonderry? M<sup>r</sup> Fiske was removed from the first church, & afterwards from a New House built for him, by a Controversy with the people. This New House afterwards became irregular, & then by Whitaker was converted into a Presbyterian Church. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard was removed from Newbury to Salem, & spent only the latter part of Life in the Town of Salem. M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar his successor, relinquished on account of his health, & left the ministry, & the Society divided, & another irregular Society formed under M<sup>r</sup> Bernard junior.

From this account of the First Church we have the following incomplete lives. At the end of them. Skelton, ministry 3 years.

Higginson sen. 7 years, & Higginson jun. 47 years. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard s. 20 years. At the beginning. M<sup>r</sup> Fiske, 18 years. Dunbar, 7 years. UNCERTAIN. M Williams, Norris, Peters, &c. By uncertain, it intends from the Salem Records, & further enquiry has not been duely made. For Life have continued. M<sup>r</sup> Noyes, 43 years ministry. Curwin, colleague 3 years. Sparhawk, 20 years.

[126] From the above account it appears the first church has had twelve acknowledged Pastors. Three of whom have been in the ministry of Salem through life, 43+3+20 years. Four in the end of life, 3+7+20+47. Four at the beginning, 18+7, &c. length uncertain & the other at the end of life, but length uncertain. One was colleague with the other.

In 1718, at the Settlement of M<sup>r</sup> Fiske, the Second irregular Church was formed. Two for life, M<sup>r</sup> Stanton, 9 years; M<sup>r</sup> Diman, 50 years. One dismissed, M<sup>r</sup> Jennison after 9 years.

The irregular society which was formed from M<sup>r</sup> Fiske in his favour, have had in succession to him, M<sup>r</sup> Leavitt, M<sup>r</sup> Huntington. As a Presbyterian Church, D<sup>r</sup> Whitaker. As an Independant, Mr S. From Whitaker another formed.

| [127] | Old Church.        | settled. | died. | ministry. |
|-------|--------------------|----------|-------|-----------|
| I.    | Skelton,           | 1629.    |       | 3.        |
| II.   | Higginson, æt. 43. | 1629.    | 1636. | 7.        |
| III.  | Williams.          |          |       |           |
| IV.   | Peters.            |          |       |           |
| V.    | Norris.            |          |       |           |
| VI.   | Higginson,         | 1660.    | 1707. | 47.       |
| VII.  | Noyes, æt. 70.     | 1683.    | 1717. | 43.       |
| VIII. | Curwin, æt. 35.    | 1714.    | 1717. | 3.        |
| IX.   | Fiske,             | 1718.    |       | 18.       |
| X.    | Sparhawk,          | 1736.    | 1756. | 20.       |
| XI.   | Bernard,           | 1756.    | 1778. | 20.       |
| XII.  | Dunbar,            | 1772.    |       | 7.        |

#### Second Church.

|      |                |       |       |     |
|------|----------------|-------|-------|-----|
| I.   | Stanton,       |       |       | 9.  |
| II.  | Jennison,      |       |       | 9.  |
| III. | Diman, æt. 80. | 1736. | 1788. | 50. |

From the foundation of first church till the resignation of M<sup>r</sup> Dunbar, 149 years. From 1718 to death of M<sup>r</sup> Diman, 70 years.

[128] 7. Upon an arrival from the West Indies we are alarmed in fear of the fate of Capt Chipman, who had not arrived at his Port in 60 days, nor had we any news of him. We have also the melancholy tidings of the death of W. Elkins, a promising young man, who was drowned from on board of Capt Loring. Our distresses are repeated.

8. In consequence of the various distresses, which we have suffered, numerous reports are spread respecting the state of our absent friends, so that it has become a time of general disquietude. All are expecting ill news from their friends.

9. Some of our fears we realize, M<sup>r</sup> Smith, who married Lydia King, has arrived from the East Indies, from Bengal in Capt Rich of Boston, & brings the news of the death of M<sup>r</sup> William Cotton, a most worthy young man, who died at Batavia in Java, on the 26 of July 1790, of the fever of that place. He & M<sup>r</sup> Smith were adventurers in the service of India Merchants upon high wages. The one has paid with his life, & the other gives but poor recommendation to such temporary employment. He asserts that he has buried 12 bands of his Crew & that he was sick in person nearly five months. [129] This evening visited Capt White's & found him & his Wife absent. I drank Tea with the Ladies which makes up the unhappy affair in present appearance. After Tea we walked upon the Shore, to the no small inconvenience of our stockings, & this may probably be a subject for speculation. However, our conduct was orderly, discreet, & commendable, if wetting the feet be not a crime, which if a crime, it was committed in a very quiet & pleasant manner. The above W. Cotton was Brother to J. Cotton who perished at the Texel on board of Elkins. It seems he was left at Batavia on account of his sickness & did not accomplish his voyage. These Adventurers went in the Salem Ships several years since.

[July] 10. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Silsbee & her children, d. of her Husband, & for eldest Son at Sea. Mary Carleton, d. of her Husband. William Carleton, d. of his Father. James Carroll & Wife, for her sick, & Brethren at Sea. Jonathan Mason (Wife at Newbury), death, sudden, of his Son in law Maley, & for his Children & Friends at Sea. [130] Henry Elkins & Wife, return thanks to God for his remarkable Preservation & p. for Brethren & Friends absent. Martha Babbidge, d. of her Brother Silsbee, pr. for her Husband & Son at Sea. (Husband Comm. Son with Capt Pratt.) Mansfield Burril & Wife, d. of her Brother Silsbee & her Brother Babbidge at Sea. Elizabeth Mason, d. of her Brother in Law Maley, & for her Husband & Friends absent. Joanna Silsbee, d. of her Son & for G. Sons, &c. at Sea.

11. The day very hot, & the weather been dry. It is said the Mercury was at 97. Enquiries are now making into the practicability of a Communication with the Connecticut, & the Charles by the way of Springfield. The Subject of the Militia is discussed in the public prints, in regard to resignations of Regimental Officers to Major Generals without mention of Brigadiers, &c.

[131] 12. Weather continues hot. Several small showers in the afternoon. Parties at Nahant. A company of French Gentlemen from the W. Indies were with me, on account of my Frenchman. Seven, with their servant, have arrived this day in this Port



A Practice recommended of selling cloathes, which need some repair at a Vendue, or from a Tailor's Shop & three suits supplying a new one. The Bridge over the Merrimack still in projection, &c. The increase of Schoolmasters. There was only M<sup>r</sup> Watson who kept a stated School in this part of the Town, when I came. We have now the following. Public School on the Common, Master & Usher; Master Watson in the Long Wharf Lane; Master Rogers\* in Liberty Lane; Master Southwick on the Common.

14. After all our fears Capt Chipman arrived this day from Trinidad, to our no small pleasure. The fears respecting Chipman, which have distressed so many families, were excited by imperfect accounts from a Merchant related by an incautious enquirer. This example ought to urge the greatest prudence in enquiries respecting absent heads of families, &c. The want of Philosophy is discovered as much in a disposition to know the opinions you cannot value, as in the torment, when they are unfriendly. All the opinions which will guide an honest man will be known by a free intercourse with the world. And to be uneasy is to confess the errors into which our weakness may betray us. [133] In Methuen they have three religious congregations formed out of a congregational Society. It is the only town on the north side of the river in Essex above Haverhill. One of the societies is Separatist, the other Baptist. The Baptists are formed by an aversion to a Tax, & a previous inability to pay them, often from private character. The Separatists, called Hopkintonians, are Farmer Metaphysicians, & in this town they have lately hit upon a singular expedient to answer their purpose. They have settled an illiterate preacher for the business. The Congregationalists composed of disjointed materials, foreigners, idlers, & honest yeomen, & vexed with the feuds of little sects, settled a man four years since, whom they now dismiss. The Parsonage began the quarrel. The Parson with a prudence, often the result of despair, after a lecture accosted the people, who rose in their defence. A mutual council is the result & a dismission.

15. Examples of transient deliriums are not infrequent. A Miss Barton, since Derby, was the first example & recovered with Kitteridge at Andover. M<sup>r</sup> J. Pratt recovered at the same place in a few months. A M<sup>r</sup> Tozzer has recovered after a few months. A young woman Bisby, is now at Andover, & a M<sup>r</sup> J. Chipman, a worthy merchant, is now in the same state. There is also a M<sup>r</sup> Phippen, but his disorder is hereditary. There was also a young Palfrey, [134] whose delirium has impaired the vigour of his mind, & tho' not productive of idiotism, it has left an indolent habit, very different from his former manners. There was a M<sup>rs</sup> Safford, alias—, who after delivery was in this state & it was mistaken & urged

\*Nathaniel Rogers who came from I



on as a conversion, but the disorder being cured, she recovered. There was a young Lawyer, Pyncheon, but it was accounted for by a very irregular life, which he has at present reformed. A M<sup>rs</sup> Frank,\* so called, of Jersey Island, has been in a continued delirium for several years. There have been several other examples which have occurred in the Charity House. All these cases have followed certain disorders of body & commonly fevers. They have been attended with considerable emaciation, & have come on after long complaints of weakness. The frequent use of evacuations & the country air have not failed to restore the patients, after fair experiments. They only remain subject, who have not made a fair experiment of the country air, such as poor people. I went to Nahant with M<sup>r</sup> J. F. S<sup>t</sup> Marie Sougue, & we found a M<sup>r</sup> Payson, Minister of Fitchborough, there as an invalid, & disordered in mind, but much recovered, & M. to his no small pleasure found a french Peasant. We returned in the afternoon.

[135] 16. The earth refreshed with several delightful showers, & then a continued rain. Several projections made respecting the Society to decorate the Meeting-House, provide a Dial for the Clock, repair the vane, &c. These freaks which die in thinking, tend to recruit the spirits, & assist the insensible but sure progress towards an unhappy [*sic*] establishment. They deserve to be encouraged for their distant, if not immediate effects. Capt Townsend who sailed from this port on the 8<sup>th</sup> instant has put into Portsmouth & arrived in Town this day having lost his mast by a stroke of Lightning upon his outward bound Passage.

[July] 17. Sunday. Notes. Susannah Babbidge, death of two G. Children & for Son & friends at Sea. John Babbidge & Wife, her delivery, death of Brother Cotton & for Brother at Sea. Elizabeth Cotton, d. of her Husband & d. of one of his Brethren & for Brethren & friends at Sea. Elizabeth Webber, for Husband sick abroad & for her father & brethren at Sea. [136] Alice Cotton, d. of her Brother Cotton & for Brethren at Sea. Sarah Elkins, d. of her Son William & for youngest son at Sea. My Sermon on the last Sunday in which I treated of the progress of the Parish, & proposed the subject of dangers at Sea, had not a large share of popularity. One did not go to meeting for arithmetic, & another to learn to swim. It is not worth the pains, to labour so much to be pardoned by the best friends, & be mistaken by the ignorant. Whether such subjects ought not to be introduced, for the general usefulness of the pulpit.

18. The intention of the Marine Society is to erect a beacon on Baker's Island, obliging the expence of above £60. It was proposed to Subscribe £20 in the Society, & offer the paper abroad. It lay 36 hours in the Office, & from a variety of excuses was not signed. One objected to the design, another would not sign first, one would

\*Rachel, wife of Joseph Frank.

not let them have the credit, another disliked some particular choice of officers. In this manner the Social institutions are patronised among us. It is worth the pains to turn to the conduct of the Marine [137] Society, before its late enlargements.

19. Went in the morning early for Boston in a Chaise with Mr Isaac White jun<sup>r</sup> & arrived at Nine o'clock. Undertook to get a Will signed by the Governor for M<sup>r</sup> Cotton, expences 12<sup>s</sup>/, which I charged not. I then applied to the Dutch Consul, M. LaTour, who gave his testimony to the authenticity of the signatures in his own Language. I then invited M<sup>r</sup> Smith, then in Boston, to take a ride with me to Dorchester neck, & it was very pleasant. Governor's Island bears so much to the north of the Castle Island as to be in full view, & not double the distance. Upon our return we visited the new invented machine for Tallow Chandlers in dipping candles. The machine for cutting wicks was not to be seen. The wheel upon which the wicks move is of great circumference, & will contain very many parcels. These are in Squares equal to the [138] surface of the Box into which they are dipped, & move easily upon the wheel. The Box of Tallow is fixed upon a Power which is very great, & renders it easy to lift the Box up to the Wick for their immersion. This may be done with so much care that there is little danger of their sticking together. There may be danger from the inequalities of the Surfaces of the candles. Expences of a Hackney Coach or Post Chaise, 12<sup>s</sup>/, I returned & dined with M<sup>r</sup> Smith at a M<sup>r</sup> Dean's, Corner of Wilson's Lane. In going afterwards to the North end in the same Post Chaise the springs broke, but without further accident.

20. Being Commencement at Cambridge I set out for Cambridge from Deacon Ridgeway's & in a chaise went to Judge Winthrop with whom I spent the day. In the morning I entertained myself with his curious Cabinet of Coins & Medals. It was large, & not with many antiques, but it had a great variety of small pieces, & may be deemed the best we have in this part of the Country. It is improving its value by constant additions, but it requires too great an interest in this country, to have its full success.

In the afternoon I attended to a noted work of Judge Winthrop in Manuscript upon the Apocalypse of St John in which he has by a Glossary given all the terms as exegetical of historical events, & brought [139] the fulfilment of the whole to our own times, or nearly. Kings & Priests to God are equal liberty, the millenium a quiet state, &c. It is very ingenious, if not the true theory of that mystic book. I had the pleasure of examining the remains of the Library of Judge Winthrop, late Professor, & his large collection of pamphlets. Without was the confusion of the day in tenfold increase. About 30 Bachelors, & not so many Masters graduated. The Governor was escorted by a Middlesex Troop. There was a

dispute & clashing of Swords in the afternoon, & in the Meeting House in the time of the exercises & in the morning one woman broke her thigh in the Crowd.

21. Was the day for visiting the Library, & the morning I spent in viewing the six volumes of Herculean Curiosities, which were at Cambridge. The Busts were not numerous, nor the antiquities so rare as might be wished. But this is but a small part of this splendid work. I saw in this collection the view of the antient Shipping of which Judge Winthrop gave me a copy by his pentagraph. In the museum there were large additions, Wedgewood & Bentley's imitations of the antient coins in their own ware, with great success. Gardner's present of the Medals, &c. of the late reigns & the old donations principally of small [140] & much injured pieces. The Kamschatka voyage has added much to the appearance, still it is a very imperfect collection. Several fine engravings are in the Philosophy Chamber, & that of the Virgin & the Babe, is not the least striking. In the Library there is an excellent portrait of the celebrated Cardinal Bentivoglio.

22. I went in company with Judge Winthrop & Esq' Foxcroft, & servants to Governor's Island, the property of Judge Winthrop, to whose ancestor, the first Governor, it was given by the first settlers, & called the "Governor's Garden." In the course of the day I visited the Castle, & saw the 90 convicts of different ages at work in the Nail Manufactory. They are employed by a Ruggles & Co of Roxbury, to whom they are farmed by the State. There are no improvements on the Island. The Platforms are entirely unfit for use, & many Guns dismounted in want of carriages. The Pirate who was committed from Salem distinguishes himself by his ingenuity in making & rigging small ships which he sells at the expense of a Strong curiosity. We were very politely received by Major Perkins, the Commander, & Capt Treat. Upon Governor's Island we found things had suffered from the drought, but great progressive improvements. The soda of the old fortification afforded excellent manure [141] & refreshing showers, while we were there, ascertained we had little more to fear from the heat. It was remarked that the effluvia from the human body by fair experiment did render cheese, butter, &c. rancid, & that the custom of lodging in chambers with cheese, &c. was detrimental to the cheese, &c. 20 head of cattle were on the Island at this time. We passed under Charles river Bridge, & near Boston side on account of the current, which is more directly through these piers, & less violent.

23. From Cambridge I visited in company with J. Winthrop, the garden of Boston, Brookline. This little town of 50 families supplies a great part of the vegetation for that celebrated Market, & is in high cultivation. We found not Rev<sup>d</sup> Jackson at his house. We then visited M. Bethune at Little Cambridge. This farm is in

excellent order & the family has sustained a well deserved reputation. Madam's true politeness made us happy, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan's ease made us wish to tarry longer, & Nancy's music defrauded us of more time than our engagement could let us spare. We passed to Watertown, & by the M. Williams were introduced to the several water works of that place. The paper Mills were employed in the making of paper for the Blocks & Stamps used for Hangings, &c. [142] The Cutting of the Rags was performed by hand upon a block by a common Clever. The rags were dissolved in a large box supplied with water from the river, in which moved a cylinder, with iron bars at proper distances on its surface, three & three, which could come in contact with the sheers, or in case of washing only be seperated. The Sheers were thirteen pieces of iron of the length of the cylinder, rivited together, & a little open at top. The cylinder was carried by a water wheel into a perpendicular wheel with rounds which went into the cogs of the wheels fixed to the cylinder. There were water works to raise the water. Above, the House was open with large frames for drying the paper. In the Pulling Mill the frames were of different construction, some were perpendicular, & others inclined in the old form. There was a rasping Mill which had a cylinder filled with jaws, & the wood was forced down upon the saws by a weight applied to a press at the upper end of the short logs cut for rasping. The execution was good & it is an article of exportation. For five hundred pounds we found men engaged to deepen the River from the Bridge down to the distillery almost a quarter of a mile. They were to dig from 4 to 5 feet & on the Watertown side is to be a landing for the [143] whole length. It is nearly completed at the expence of a company of eleven persons. There are other mills a few miles above at the Falls. I found at Watertown the *Carduus Fulonum*, or Teesle, planted with great success. It is biennial & raises the most excellent nap on Cloth. I brought away a specimen but it was lost before I arrived at home. I returned to Cambridge & dined with W. Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> who received us very politely. A trifling dispute upon the facts of the Crucifixion destroyed the enjoyment of this Scene. The farm of about 50 acres is in the highest cultivation. A very exact survey adorned the side of the Room in which we dined. In the afternoon I went to Boston.

[July] 24. Sunday. I preached at the Chapel for M<sup>r</sup> Freeman. This particular situation ceases not to urge curiosity. In the evening I visited M<sup>r</sup> J. Barrel & was received with his usual elegance. D<sup>r</sup> Bulfinch was present, & an agreeable circle of gentlemen & ladies. I returned at an hour which subjected me to be hailed by the Town guard, & which exercised the patience of my hospitable friend Deacon Ridgeway. M<sup>r</sup> Barrel has the animal plant which I did not see this evening tho' in the Room. Had the pleasure of several very polite invitations.



25. Spent the day in attention to my Parents & kindred, & returned in the Stage to Salem. In the Stage I discovered all the painful effects of affectation from some S. Carolina gentry, bred from the humble families of New England, or some daring adventures.

|                                         |                   |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Expences. To Secretary for signing, &c. | 12 <sup>s</sup> / |
| For Post Chaise to Dorchester, &c.      | 12/               |
| For Chaise Sent to Cambridge,           | 2/                |
| To T. Reed, for unknown debt, &c.       | 6/                |
| Consider: to old Servants,              | 6/                |
| Occasional expences,                    | 6/ 6/             |
| Subscript. to Belnap's History,         | 6/                |
| To Chadwick for dieting,                | 8/8               |
| To My Mother given,                     | 6/                |
| To Stage one passage,                   | 6/                |
| To expences on return, &c.              | 4/ & lost, £4. 4. |

On Tuesday evening was a hearer of a M<sup>r</sup> Green in the Baptist Meeting house, with little entertainment. The Thunder & Lightning which followed the late heat, was attended with damage in many places. It struck above 50 times in Bridgewater, & in different places has killed Cattle, Sheep, burned Barns, &c. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop favoured me with a plan of his proceedings in examining the Sandwich canal. He finds the [145] distance will be 7 miles. The entrance from Buzzard's Bay will be between Wareham great hill & Wenormuck Neck, at two miles distance. His soundings were from Wenormuck neck to Back river, 12, 24, 19, 9, 7 1-2, 10, 12 1-2, 13 feet. Channel between Mashee Island, & Tobey's Island, 18 feet, & then 13, 12, 11 1-2, 7, 8, to Back river at low water three miles. There is no harbour in Barnstable Bay. He is soon to examine the proposed Barnstable Canal below, crossing from the Hyannus into an inlet near Yarmouth. The distance is not five miles. The whole appears to him a speculation only.

[146] 26. In coming out of Cambridge river we made Channel way by steering for the North Church, & then after clearing the point to bring the Old south Steeple over the granary. The Pond at Cambridge has become a common resort, & the house near it is very well accommodated to receive parties of pleasure. The Road between Brooklyne & Little Cambridge is greatly repaired since my last visit to it. The estates have shifted owners on this road, & in the neighbourhood. In Lynn they have raised an house for the Methodists, & the issue of the rupture may probably be very unfavorable to M<sup>r</sup> Parsons. While I was in Boston the Methodist method of conversion was attempted in the second Baptist Church by the Pastor, a Whitefieldian lately arrived & a person unknown. They were preaching together in the isles of the Church, & this is the first example within my memory. I do not find upon my return



that the difficulty of an exchange encreases with either party, & hope that the door is so far open, as to admit a ready entrance to any person. Indeed it is but the form of an episcopal church, but it is the form at which the world looks more than at any thing else.

[147] 27. This afternoon I took a ride with my M. S<sup>t</sup> Marie, & a daughter of C. J. Mason jun<sup>r</sup> to Brown's Farm. I find the old Tenant dispossessed, whose fault seems to have been intemperance, & he has removed to Marblehead, I suspect not to correct it. A Williams is the present Tenant, but the farm did not look better. The beach afforded us a delightful walk, the Orchard is old, but formed a fine shade. The brook opposite to the house was dry, but the hill beyond, just at sun down gave a distant view of Salem & Marblehead, & the entrance to their respective harbours. The bay in full view was alive with small craft. The Light house of Boston displayed its white Cone, & a wood on the west bounded our prospect of Lynn. We returned by Gardner's Mills, & went by Pickman's farm. As we returned the distance exceeded a mile.

28. Saw an Alligator, said to have been brought from Jamaica, & shewn for a penny in the streets. He measures 8 feet 4 inches. That in the museum at Cambridge is said to measure 4 f 6 inches. He is 3 feet in circumference over the chest. In the afternoon accompanied M<sup>r</sup> Elbridge Gerry, Member of Congress from Middlesex, with his wife's sister, Miss Helena Thompson, & M<sup>rs</sup> Fiske & Nany round the Square. After Tea at Phippen's, spent a pleasant evening at Capt Allen's, with a Cousin of his wife & her Husband with some enjoyment in the excellent watermellons of their Carolina Climate. The Name, Van Norton.

29. Employed myself diligently in endeavouring to Muster up my little knowledge of Italian, to read the several authors carefully, in my possession. The day was warm & the little parties swarmed at the places of public amusement. Yesterday the intended Beacon at Baker's Island was raised by a large & jovial party of our Mariners. It is to be forty feet in height. Every exertion of this nature is to be considered as favorable to the public happiness, & as a source of our good hopes for the improvement of our navigation.

30. Entertained by a curious Captain Patrick Blake, who told the story of his Pilot Nutting falling over board drunk & having hold of the Tiller rope was, by bringing to, suddenly thrown into the wake of the Vessel, & while they were anxiously fearing least he should be sunk, without saying a word, he was climbing up the side of the Vessel, & after his obtaining the deck was cursing the loss of an old hat. Such an example of intemperance is one of the many proofs of its effect upon the understanding. Capt. Andrews.

[149] [July] 31. Sunday. Notes. B. Nourse, death of his Child. M<sup>r</sup> B. Manning jun<sup>r</sup>, death of his Mother, above 80, in Ipswich. These notes of the last Sunday, in my absence. Notes of the day. John Gunnison & wife, for her delivery & prayers for his Mother

deprived of reason. A time of general Health. Last Sunday Dr Stillman preached in the old Church at Marblehead with great applause. The Clergy count their preachers to allay the ferments, which they only serve to increase. M<sup>r</sup> T. F. Oliver has returned from his excursion into the interior parts of New York State. It was observed of the Bp. of New York, that he did not give his blessing with the dignity of the Bp. of Connecticut. That he gave it as if he was ashamed of what he was doing. We have news that Master Belcher Noyes, who removed two years since from this Town, died at Savannah. He was deceived in his prospects, & was very reluctant in tarrying at Beaufort, from whence he removed to return to New England.

[150] August 1, 1791. News of the death of President Manning, at Providence. He has long been the President of their College, was the Baptist Preacher, possessed a fine person, & was entitled to the public esteem. A curious disorder has attacked several persons near Boston, thus represented to me. A M<sup>r</sup> Munro of Lexington was seized by a sudden swelling of the head, & after a few days died without pain. A person at Charlestown was seized in the same manner, & died. Upon examination, the cellular membrane was affected, & the disorder passing over it, terminated in a gangrene. Another example has occurred we are told at Roxbury.

2 M<sup>r</sup> Smith, the Preceptor at Dummer Academy was with me. I find an Alexander of Mendon, has published an answer to Emlyn's Extracts, which have before been published, & were answered by Dr Burr, President of Yale College. The Orthodox boast much that this piece of Burr silenced, & some pretend convinced Mayhew, & they doubt not that it will have the same present effects. Mayhew wrote afterwards in a manner, which shews he did not change his opinions, & it becomes the Unitarians on this occasion to shew that they are able to defend themselves.

[151] 3. By diverse reports I hear that several of the association, Payson, &c. will not attend at the Rev<sup>d</sup> Parsons' at Lynn, nor concur in the exchange, & that the Clerk has informed M<sup>r</sup> Parsons that he must make no preparation. It is said also that a letter was sent by M. Parsons to a woman directing her to conceal his freedoms, of which letter some account has been lately obtained. Ne crede colori. My fondness for the water may betray me into indiscretions if I am not very well guarded. All persons do not view such pleasures in the same favorable light. Attended this afternoon M<sup>rs</sup> Underwood, a woman of very uncommon size, supposed to be dying. While in her disorder her mind was deranged. I found she recalled not her sleeping thoughts, but her awake ones.

4. Impelled by curiosity I went to hear a visiting Quaker, or Friend, from Philadelphia. His name was given Scattergood. After a long silence he began. He reached his subject in half an hour, & recommended silence. It was to the soul as sleep to the

body. It is then to be imagined total silence is profound sleep without thought, & without use. He touched upon perfection not in the Scriptures, but he was, to use his own phrase, here very muddy. He closed however with a most charitable sentiment towards Christians of all denominations.

[152] 5. Received a Subscription Paper for Hazlitt's Sermons which I signed. They are to be in two volumes unbound, at the expence of 10/6 sterling. Was informed by Rev<sup>d</sup> Story that Rev<sup>d</sup> Parsons of Lynn had brought his affairs to a solemn crisis. It seems previously to the council he had sent a written paper to a M<sup>rs</sup> Bachelor from whom he prayed the concealment of every intercourse between herself & him. The knowledge of this paper is now public. Dans le Commencement à Cambridge, Frères Bernard, Story, &c. enquirent, à la vérité de ce report dans la conversation avec M. Parsons. Il dénie tout comme une conte malicieuse. Il dirige les prêtres à Hussy, un ami, un voisin, de la secte de Quakers pour information. Il déclare que il ne croira pas. Dans la conférence ils se déterminent aller à la femme, & ouir à sa bouche. Elle déclare la première report était sans foundation dans plusieurs choses. Ils demandent écrire t'il une lettre, pour oeler aucune chose. Elle répond, non [pas] une lettre, mais un escrit quarré signé, non fermé. A qui cette lettre. Une autre affaire cela était indécente, ou licentieuse? Cela était. Ami Hussey confesse sa surprise. Il écrit à F. B. et remande [demand?] sa lettre. Tout est en confusion. La Association est mandée convenir à la Maison de M. Parsons dans Lynne. Tout refusent. Il a négligé, &c. I know not what can be done. The methodists have already divided the parish, & their agreement is not to be expected.

[153] 6. Saturday. Enquiries respecting the colours most proper to apply to a Beacon to be seen at the greatest distance. White being the absence of colour, & so a contrast to all other colours has been generally approved. But it is supposed that an illumined horizon will not transmit it defined so well with white, as the darker colours. The presumption that white is not so well defined upon a Sky Horizon has induced the persons who have erected the late Beacon to chuse a deep red colour. The question which colour will be of most use through the changes of the sky, seems not attended to. The argument from a bright horizon is more attended to than an approach in the night or the land horizon, in which white has been supposed to have an advantage. I have observed no facts.

[Aug.] 7. Sunday. Notes. Sarah Underwood for herself dangerously sick, & her two sons at Sea. We had no singing either in the morning or evening services. Two men singers came, & several women, but they would not undertake. M<sup>r</sup> Ward sung at the communion, & we have never faled in this part of our services. The

expence has been great, & I regret that I shall be obliged to recant all I have against organs from mere necessity.

[154] 8. Went with a party to Baker's Island, to bring away the tools, materials, &c. which remained after the finishing of the Beacon. We were in a deep fog on our passage down, but we hit the island most exactly. The Beacon is 57 feet to the top of the Ball, of two feet diameter, & the Ball is painted black, except a part on the top which was neglected & remains white. The Body is conical & upon a diameter of nineteen feet, to the altitude of 10 feet is formed a convenient room. The door is on the south, narrow, & painted red, as is the building, but the battens at the door, white, that it might more easily be found. The window with a shutter is on the east, a foot square, & there is no other provision made for ventilating it. Of this I complained but we attempted in vain to get into the dead flat projection of the head, of one foot, into which many holes ought to have been made. The projection of the head was to have been round, but as there were objections to clapboarding, it was shingled, & so is reduced to an octagon form like the Cone of the Building, & each length of shingling into so many small projections, amounting to four. It has an awkward effect. The whole is a generous & otherwise well executed design. The foundation stones are very miserably laid. Upon the island, I traversed the whole, there are a few miserable remains of the House which was in good order since I can well remember. [155] The Barn has left its sills, & the top entire stands upon the naked posts. From the house, northeasterly a few rods, are the remains of the well, & along the stone wall, which crosses the island, near the barn, till you reach the eastern shore & then find the spring of excellent water, which supplies the cattle. Our amusement was to form a raft of spars, boards, &c. to bring off the shingles, waste boards, ropes, &c., a full load & we enjoyed the employment tho' a wet one. We were without tinder, & to remedy the defect we rubbed a piece of pine coal, till we reached the part not entirely charred, & we had desirable success. A plenty of fish & fine appetites. We observed the channel between Eagle Island, & the Gooseberries, entering between Baker's Island & Hardy Rocks. Eagle Island is said to have contained, a few years since, 4 acres of mowing land, & three acres are said to be upon Nahant Rock. Coney Island has but one & 1/2, of little use, the grass being very coarse, & the soil stoney. The Gooseberries have a little verdure with fine effect. And the Bank of Eagle Island being covered with verdure, & of a sudden slope, has a very good effect. We returned & landed at sun down, with M<sup>r</sup> Wards boat, at his Wharf. Our Commander was Capt B. West, & Capt W. Patterson, our Crew, Capts Elkins & Chipman, with the Carpenters & Servants, six in number. We went with pleasure, & returned pleased.







GRAVESTONE OF REV. NATHAN HOLT

in the Old Burial Ground at Peabody

[156] 9. M<sup>r</sup> Ballard from Lynn told me that Parsons reported directly from the mouth of Forbes of Cape Ann, that my people had deserted me. The reputable altogether, & only a few inferior people still adhered to me. The character of Forbes forbids me to inquire into the authority of such an infamous report. Such are the orthodox means of removing, or injuring heretics. This Forbes wrote remarks on my sermon to circulate among his own people. A dishonest, ignorant fellow. An entire silence on such occasions is most prudent for the sufferer, great circumspection, & contempt of such infamous characters.

10. Took a walk with Rev<sup>d</sup> Bernard into Danvers. Found out the opinions of Forbes & others, & was well satisfied with my discoveries. Our association hangs upon a very slender thread. At present my separation from it would be certain, could I persuade some of my friends to acquiesce in the measure. I am uncertain whether to engage in the trinitarian controversy. I have few friends to assist me, powerful opposers, no interest to support the expence, & yet am afraid & ashamed of petty pamphlets from England reprinted.

[157] 11. I imagine the foundation of the report of Forbes. Sometime since in the heat of M<sup>r</sup> Diman's controversy for his Father's salary, several persons gave out that they would take pews at the Episcopal church in order to save them from the Taxes recovered by M<sup>r</sup> Diman. Whether they ever did, is a fact to me unknown. Yesterday, died an amiable young woman, wife of Clerk Osgood,\* at 21 years of age. I feel yet little of the Philosopher. Little reports are yet sufficient to ruffle me, & while this is the case I can promise myself little from firmness in the hour of danger.

12. Find some confirmation of Franklin's observation upon indigestion being the principal cause of taking colds or the obstructions so called. For several nights after irregular stools, & a somewhat costive habit, I had pain in the head, especially on a heated pillow. After being free from this habit, the water in no form could produce any ill effects whatever. D<sup>r</sup> Franklin's Theory will free me from many doubts, & teach me on what part to apply my lessons. Temperance is the best physio. Little is to be feared from the changes of the air, &c. with it. [158] The first printing press erected in America, was at Cambridge, Massachusetts, by M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Green, in the year 1638. The first work printed was the Freeman's Oath—the next an almanack made for New England by M<sup>r</sup> Pierce, Mariner, & then the Psalms, newly turned into metre. Gazette Wor. This beginning is preferable to the printing in Syria mentioned by Volney. The oath, & the almanack were the guide of life & business, & the psalms an honest aim at an independant church & an original version. The Volumes of Monks cannot compare with this exertion. Had information that the association formed in & about Newbury, had agreed to evangelize. The plan is, that the parish of the

\*Isaac Osgood, Clerk of the Courts, who afterwards removed to Andover.

evangelist elect should be supplied during his absence, without any charge to him. That he should go into any towns or settlements in which were no ordained ministers & should receive no pecuniary reward. That his necessary expences should be paid by the association. We are told that the Rev David Tappan is the first appointed to this office. It is a designed counterpart to Methodism, but it promises not better consequences in proportion as the speculations are not so harmless, &c. [159] The funeral of M<sup>r</sup> Osgood, very respectably attended. The Business of Singing School again absorbs a portion of time. Some unhappy disputes respecting aspersions cast upon some characters, which are useful characters. Mankind sometimes seem as if they were disposed not to be obliged.

13. The Funding System engages the public attention, & the people are as mad at Funding as in Lotteries, & other Schemes, which have lately been offered to their consideration. A Brother Clergyman upon 17 shares in the Bank has cleared above 3,000 dollars. The Adventurers are full of joy, the disappointed of distraction. I had a dispute whether the Clergy are beneficial from their poverty or riches. I held that history has shewn that their wealth has in all forms been their corruption. That they do not grow corrupt with the state, but as they grow rich with it. That they cannot be so useful to the poor, as when their method of life leads them among the lowest orders of men. That the concurrence of wealth ought to be from the sentiment of the rich & not the actual wealth of the Clergy. That the mediocrity should be their utmost aim.

[160] [Aug.] 14. Sunday. Benjamin Henderson, sick. Notes. A very pleasant day. At the wedding I observed that no persons of the family were present, but they who attend public worship. The others were offended without assigning any particular reasons, & conduct in their domestic concerns, as they do in regard to the social institutions with a strange caprice & perverseness.

15. Notre Francois rode out of Town last Sunday. I reprehended him. This practice has now attained very generally to ride out of Town. I know not the resort but it probably may have great effects on manners. New England has been remarkable in my day for the most careful observance of Sunday. It is not easy to determine which upon the whole is the most salutary method, but it is commonly observed that a thoughtless triumph over old restraints indicates an injury to the moral principle. Much is probably owing to association in our feelings on such subjects & yet much to justice when innovations are made & no useful end proposed. We have a Tything man with his staff, the only one thus paraded in the Town, but his office is to preserve good order in times of service, & to restrain children from too great liberties in the Street.

[161] 16. At M<sup>r</sup> Prince's saw his several machines for viewing Landscapes with great effect. Bank Stock is not in so high demand

as formerly. From 240 & above it has been down, it is said to 120, &c. The Corn flourishing but rain necessary for the grass. Several projections for moving into the Province of Maine to Portland, Machias, & the lower eastern shore. The rapid settlements form inducements to enterprising young men, H. White, H. Elkins, R. Derby. A Swede, Johnson, an ingenious Mechanic, projects a plan of settling at Whitefield above Lancaster on the Connecticut about 4 miles from the river. Several proprietors in this Town, 130 miles from Salem.

17. After the mention of the Sandwich & Barnstable Canal, & the carrying of the Charles into a communication with the Connecticut, in the province of Maine it is mentioned to open a Canal from Lake Sebago into Presumpscot River, & obtain a navigation of 50 miles by digging 20 rods. Four townships are said to be on the Lake, & immense forests. The Lake is 40 miles from Portland inland, & the country settling fast.

[162] 18. After dinner with Capt Strout & others in M<sup>r</sup> Derby's Boat I went to see Cat Island. The wind was not very favorable, & we had the more time for observation. *Kettle Bottom* was said to lay off Peach's point towards Black rock. The Endeavours, Rocks always under water with 4 feet at the lowest ebb, are found by bring[ing] Black Rock in the wake of Cat Island, so as to see the Island on each side & to bring a House on Marblehead between Peach's Point & Nogg's Head in a Hollow, over a rock laying at the entrance of that Hollow, & the *Endeavours* are then within you. We passed on the eastern side of *Black Rock* & returned on the western. It is about half way between Cat Island & Peach's Point, & from the Island to the Point is a mile & 1/2. Black rock is bold too, except on the inner side there is a little rock under water at full tide a few feet from the main body. We arrived at 5 o'clock at *Cat Island*, & not venturing near the shore on account of the surf we engaged a Marblehead skiff to land us on the beach. The beach is high, not of so large stones as at Baker's Island & not so long, & forms a point. The length of the Island is about N. W. & S. E. It is a very rocky Shore, but contains from 15 to 20 acres of good pasture land, of easy access, & not much mixed with rocks. On the N. W. end is the place of the Smoak house, when this Island was used for a Hospital for inoculation of the Small Pox [163] about 19 years since. The Hospital is towards the other end just before you arrive at the Rocky & Lofty Head. The Cellar is yet whole upon which the Hospital was built. The Cellar was only under the N. End. This Building fell a sacrifice to the popular fury soon after it was erected. It was burnt by the people of Marblehead upon some supposed indiscretions. There is a well open of considerable depth, but there was no water. There is a spring for the cattle at this part & about 10 head now upon it. From the top of the Rocky head we had a very extensive prospect of the south Shore, *Nahant Head*



& *Rocks, Tinker's Island, Ram Island, the Rock of Marblehead*, which I have visited, which is at one third of the distance from Marblehead Neck, the whole above one mile's distance. The Rock called *Satan* was off between us & *Half Way Rock*. The *Gooseberries* were well distinguished, *Baker's Island, Dry Breakers*, & nearest to us *Eagle Island*, between which & the *Gooseberries* is the Channel into Marblehead, from the entrance between *Baker's Island* & the *Misery*. I had not time for a particular examination, but the soil of this Island appeared better than that of any of the Islands. The Rocks on all sides are above it, & it is rendered rich by this situation. I is said that there are several springs, which I had not time to explore & the present being a dry season. We returned at low ebb, & ran aground & hence were obliged to wade ashore upon the flats. [164] Beyond the S. E. or Rocky Head, & in the line of the Islands, are two other heads of nearly the same projection & trending from the Island in the line of the Island itself, & form a curious appearance. On the S. side about the middle of the Island, are three other steep rocks & high, tho' not in any proportion to the former. Two of them are connected with the body of the island by the necks, which appear upon the ebb. The other stands bold up, but within these two & south of them. The beach is upon the N. W. side & in a direct course from *Peach's point*, & the *Black Rock*. The *Black Rock* is not so high as *Marblehead & Nahant rocks*, which are of very considerable elevation. *Black Rock*, is about 20 feet above high water mark, which is more than *Satan*. *Halfway Rock* is high.

19. John Forbes, who went with Capt Strout from this port in December last, as a mate, was by orders from Mr Derby dismissed in Virginia & another person sent out to take his place. Whatever was the cause, the Captain under whom he served had no complaint. But the effect was supposed to be a voluntary death as he was found drowned in the river, without the knowledge of any accidental cause which could occasion it. He has left a wife, lately delivered. At present I have but very imperfect knowledge of the event, & its circumstances & must enquire.

[165] 20. In regard to J. Forbes, Capt Strout informed me that in the month of February last, he stripped himself near the River, putting his cloathes upon a bush & writing upon his shoes, bury me, I have left enough. He was found naked. He was a man, a foreigner, & addicted to intemperance, upon which account he was probably dismissed. Two men confined upon suspicion, according to report, were to have been sent to Boston. The report drew a concourse towards the house of Confinement. As we have had few public days we observe how readily people, especially children, have their curiosity excited, & pursue the pleasure of cheerful & indiscriminate association. In the afternoon I attended their examination & found that under various names, with a woman of ill fame they had passed through the Town. They were conveyed out of



Town by the order of the Selectmen in a large wooden cage, constructed for the purpose & now first used. It is wide enough for the body of a cart about 10 feet long, & 12 feet high, with slats crossing each other, & seats on each side. The children had high enjoyment in the passing of the cage through the Town. The Vagabonds were put down at the Bell. This evening I was informed that Forbes was a man of small powers, & had left our worship for several years & joined the new lights. It was no small consolation to receive such information, as superstition would have made a cruel application to a Liberal Society.

[166] [Aug.] 21. Sunday. Notes. Elizabeth Parsons, for delivery, death of her twins, & for her Husband at Sea. Capt Hosmer assured me that Warden, an English Sailor, who has acquired an handsome property, but was enticed by an infamous House called Newton's & was in a delirium taken from it, was sent by M<sup>r</sup> Gray on board his vessel, as a foremast hand, & that a few nights after his departure from this Port, he cut his throat, but being alarmed ceased time enough to save his life. He reports the superstition of his crew, & their fear of the unhappy man. Hosmer has brought him home again & at present he is quiet. The man pretends to be bewitched, &c. This was begun in the base house above mentioned. This day died a Physician in this town, named Plummer,\* who removed from Cape Ann, in which place his Father had been a Physician. He was a bold Experimentalist, pronounced a good Surgeon, read in the Theory, but capricious in the practice of physic. In the last part of life an intemperate man. With his last habits he converted from a Universalist to a Deist, & died in a Consumption, at. 35.

[167] 22. Gave Capt Richard Derby a memorandum to purchase for me Baden's Danish & Latin Dictionary, & a German Review, first part, both published 1788, with a particular description from Mem. Book. M<sup>r</sup> Homer with me from Newton, who is in Town with several Ladies travelling towards Portsmouth. M<sup>r</sup> B. Chever was bruised by a fall from his Horse last week. M<sup>r</sup> S. Chever arrived last week from Maine.

23. Went to the Beverley Manufacture with M<sup>r</sup> Homer. Found more hands employed than ever, & the machines all in motion. We spent a few hours with Rev. Oliver, & found the progress of the Methodists in this quarter alarming to the good parson. We returned before noon. This evening was introduced to a M<sup>r</sup> Holmes, Son in Law to D<sup>r</sup> Stiles,† & a M<sup>r</sup> Osgood. The D<sup>r</sup>'s character as an Antiquarian renders the Americans solicitous for an acquaintance on that account. Capt Allen has advertised his House, Wharf, Pew, &c. I have never heard any conversation on the subject. Such was the conduct of Derby & Fiske, without the least change of their

\*Dr. Joshua Plummer, 1765-1791.

†Dr. Ezra Stiles, President of Yale College.

life, or arrangements. [168] In the Gazette was a Dialogue, without wit, & without truth on the subject of the Cage of last Saturday. This enquiry is made purposely to alarm prejudices, & represent the measure as arbitrary. But the Gentlemen proceeded on the following facts. Repeated complaints that these persons had entered very many shops, enquired for articles, bought some of very little value, asked where they kept their money, whether they could change money, &c. Upon an attempt to enter a house, two men were pursued & upon a light being seen in the house, in which these men were found, the pursuers entered. The woman in their company was then disfigured by the blows given by these men, for ligh[t]ing the candle. The woman passed as a wife first, & then denied it, & was of ill fame, pregnant, & confessed herself enticed to come with these men. The men confessed they had changed their names from Parker to Wall, to Butler, from Bulkley, &c. Under examination the woman came with her hands filled with blood to complain of a violent blow she had received from her pretended husband, & with her nose running with blood, upon a second correction. If such facts do not justify the proceedings against the company, what are sufficient! [169] Noise enough has been made that our streets were full of beggars, not of our own growth. The streets have been cleared, & to keep them so, the Cage has been invented. The complaint is now charged against the Officers of the Town for doing their duty.

24. Dans le Volume 26<sup>ème</sup>. Je ai certaines marques, pour apprendre les actions de la charité non pour la gloire, mais pour la certitude de la nombre selon mes affaires. En cette place par la change des Letters. Je ai il rendu difficile pour distinguer les personnes. En peu de temps Je crains la ostentation, & cesser faire les marques. Je répent ma irrésolution et détermine commencer à ce temps-ci. Je tenerai les marques des occasions, mais non des noms. Je trouverai à ta page 347. M<sup>r</sup> Osgood came & dined with me, & we rode to the Neck & fort in the afternoon. In the evening I had the company of Madam Poynton,\* & Miss Ives at M<sup>r</sup> B. Webb's. We visited at Sundown the new walk of M<sup>r</sup> Briggs' & found him adding 300 feet to the present Building. His land gives him 150 fathom  $\times 6 = 900$  feet, but not length enough for his Cables. Some bustle & competition will probably arise about the Schoolmasters in this Parish. The exertions of a Quaker to supplant are not without support.

[170] 25. A most delightful rain. But we are assured that many crops have suffered in the eastern country. The Ohio adventurers are notified of a meeting. Speculations in their lands are not so popular as at first. Many are selling out, & few are ready purchasers. The Lands in Vermont & Maine rise in value considerably.

\*Widow of Thomas Poynton, the loyalist. She lived in "the Pineapple House."





DUMMER ACADEMY B.V.F.E.D

The Dummer Mansion shown at the left from a photograph made about 1895  
This plate is from Currier's Old Newbury

26. Upon reading Gilpin's Passage of the Herrings who are said to leave the north of Europe in winter, & be within 40 degrees of the Sun, Capt Hodges assured me that the Herring Fishery in Sweden, particularly Gotheburg, was in the ice, & winter. Can this be the grand Fishery. Delivered the Printer some remarks on the last publication in regard to the Cage, with an intent to take off the force of prejudice against him in that publication. The printer came & introduced the subject, & asked the publication as a private gratification. A Miss Appleton, a daughter of John Appleton Esq<sup>r</sup>, of this Town is to be buried this afternoon. The public conversation engaged by the reports that the King of France & Family had attempted to leave the Kingdom, that the National Assembly sat day & night till they were overtaken & brought back.

[171] 27. *Mecum proposui nunquam inter feminas me collocuturum esse, de usu aquarum lavando, &c. Memento.* The heat continued & for three days has been great. Our Melons & Market Fruit supplied plentifully.

[Aug.] 28. Sunday. Baptised a person, being no other witness, as Philip did the Eunuch. M<sup>r</sup> Hurd of Charlestown was with us this day. Must endeavour to form such distinguished part, as will support my particular opinions, & the weaker the support from without, the greater exertions.

29. At M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray's request I undertook to convey in Newhall's Coach three young Frenchmen to the Dummer Academy under the care of the Reverend Isaac Smith. Their names were Barrett, Bonneville, & Morin, all of Martinico, & addressed to M<sup>r</sup> Gray. We arrived at 11 at the Academy. Just before there had been two french youth from Newbury Port, but the disputes became so high from the turbulent temper of one of them, as to throw the whole Academy into confusion. The youth had this day retired, & the alarm was yet in all its violence from the bold threatnings of the french youth. After a fair representation I engaged a M<sup>r</sup> Hale to receive them, & the Preceptor [172] admitted them members of the Academy. The common price of board p<sup>r</sup> week is 6, of Tuition one. There are above 300 acres of lands laying within the Arms of Parker River, which constitutes the foundation of Governor Dummer, & forms the principal support of the Preceptor. The Mansion House is a bold object, & is put into good repair. The rooms are divided very unequally, but from their height, & connection with a large entry, do not fail of a very good effect. The Academy is repaired, & the whole forms a good object. That the Building is not equal to Andover, the Group is as pleasing. I dined with the Preceptor, and after 3 o'clock set out on my return. I found at Rowley the meeting House filled with people, & upon enquiry, I learnt that a M. Milton, a pupil of Lady Huntington, was to make the prayer and a M<sup>r</sup> James, a noted travelling Methodist, was to preach. We should not imagine our limited liberality was



real, if we should see the country upon a particular scale. On our return towards Wenham, we saw the three fine boys which came a few years since at a birth, sporting together on the side of the road. We did not know this circumstance of their birth, till their good manners made us enquire after them of the Coachman. We reached Salem at Sundown, & was informed on the road, that the French youth Duval de Monville, who had lived with me, had died not long since. The information is said to be by a Brother at Newbury.

[173] 30. This day we were entertained with the first public method to propagate Methodism in our vicinity. It was in the form of an advertisement, which I have copied from the Gazette.

"Just received & to be sold by Benjamin Johnson of Lynn, a number of valuable Books, published by the *Methodists*, containing many useful pieces on practical & polemic divinity, as well as the principles & form of church government. The price of the Books are as follows.

|                                                                                                                     |              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| The Arminian Magazine,                                                                                              | £. s. 9 d. 8 |
| Westley's Notes on the New Testament in 3 Vols.,                                                                    | 13 " 8       |
| The Experiences of many of the Methodist Preachers,                                                                 | 4 " 6        |
| Forms of Discipline,                                                                                                | 3 " 0        |
| Christian Patterns,                                                                                                 | 1 " 8        |
| Hymn Book,                                                                                                          | 3 " 0        |
| Westley's Physic Books,                                                                                             | 2 " 5        |
| The first Volume of the most excellent works of that<br>pious & judicious divine the Rev <sup>d</sup> Mr. Fletcher, | 4 " 6        |
| Also a few Pamphlets viz <sup>t</sup>                                                                               |              |
| The History of the Methodists,                                                                                      | 1 " 0        |
| An excellent defence of Infant Baptism,                                                                             | 0 " 8        |
| Instructions for children,                                                                                          | 0 " 5        |

Any person that wishes to be acquainted with the *Methodists* may apply for their Books, as directed above: And those who wish to hear them preach may attend at their new Church, erected in Lynn, on the Lord's day. And if it is desired, they will preach in any of the neighboring Towns on other days. Lynn, August 24, 1791."

[174] M<sup>r</sup> Thayer in his answer to Leslie in the gazette, closes with the remark, "Knowing that the works of the Fathers, especially the genuine editions, are scarcely to be found in these states." I wrote several queries to be communicated to the Printer on that passage. Had an opportunity in visiting Kate, [wife] of Bob Freeman to see the force of superstition upon ignorance & affection. Prayers without ceasing, whose utmost gratitude was for speaking again, when she had never been deprived of speech, tongue rolled round the mouth, vociferous, refusing to answer, as tho' too much engaged by devotion & yet break off suddenly to drink, or when any advantage was taken by novelty, to change her thoughts. Such is this contemptible affection to heaven.

31. I had information that my eldest sister Dawes was delivered, but had lost her child of an hard labour. Have hitherto observed my purpose in regard to silence about my hobby-horse. Received a Letter of invitation to dine with the Militia Officers on Tuesday next. They had sent their resignations, but the Governor said that to disband a whole regiment upon mere request was not his duty to the State, he therefore begged them to continue their services for one year longer. The Officers upon presumption of their dismissal had destroyed their uniforms but apply again more cheerfully, than could be expected. [175] Disposal of the third Impression of my Catachism, & the fifth of Select Hymns. Three Hymns are added to this Impression.

- |                      |                                            |
|----------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| 4. N. Richardson.    | 6. M. Babbidge.                            |
| 2. B. Crowninshield. | 4. M <sup>r</sup> Rowell.                  |
| 2. G. Smith.         | 3. Jon <sup>s</sup> Mason jun <sup>r</sup> |
| 3. J. Pratt.         | 1. Patterson.                              |
| 3. B. Chever.        | 2. Prince.                                 |
| 4. B. Hodges.        | 2. S. Ropea.                               |
| 2. C. Babbidge.      | 3. J. Collins.                             |
| 4. Capt Ford.        | 4. J <sup>o</sup> Hodges.                  |

[176] September 1. D<sup>r</sup> Franklin upon Chimneys observes, "some are as much afraid of fresh air, as persons in the hydrophobia are of fresh water. I myself had formerly this prejudice, this serophobia, as I now account it, and dreading the supposed dangerous effects of cool air, I considered it as an enemy, & closed with extreme care every crevice in the rooms I inhabited. Experience has convinced me of my error. I now look upon fresh air as a friend. I even sleep with an open window. I am persuaded that no common air from without, is so unwholesome as the air within a close room that has often been breathed & not changed. Moist air too, which formerly I thought pernicious, gives me now no apprehensions. For considering that no dampness of air applied to the outside of my skin, can be equal to what is applied to, & touches it within, my whole body being full of moisture, & finding that I can be two hours in a bath twice a week, covered with water, which certainly is much damper than any air can be, & this for years together, without catching cold, or being in any other manner disordered by it, I no longer dread mere moisture, either in air, or in sheets, or shirts. And I find it of importance to the happiness of life, the being freed from vain terrors, especially of objects that we are every day exposed inevitably to meet with. You physicians have of late happily discovered, after a contrary opinion had prevailed some ages, that fresh & cool air does good to persons in the small pox & other fevers. It is to be hoped that in another century or two we may all find out, that it is not bad even for people in health. [177] And as to moist air, here I am at this present writ-

ing in a ship with above forty persons, who have had no other but moist air to breathe for six weeks past; everything we touch is damp & nothing dry, yet we are all as healthy as we should be on the mountains of Switzerland, where inhabitants are not more so than those of Bermuda or St Helena, islands on whose rocks the waves are dashed into millions of particles, which fill the air with damp, but produce no diseases, the moisture being pure, unmixed with poisonous vapours arising from putrid marshes & stagnant pools, in which many insects die & corrupt the water. These places only in my opinion (which I however submit to you, Ingenhaust) afford unwholesome air, & that it is not the mere water contained in damp air, but the volatile particles of corrupted animal matter mixed with that water, which renders such air pernicious to those who breath it. And I imagine it a cause of the same kind that renders the air in close rooms, where the perspirable matter is breathed over & over again, by a number of assembled people, so hurtful to health. After being in such a situation many find themselves affected by that febricula, which the English alone call a *cold*, & perhaps from the name, imagine that they caught the malady by *going out* of the room, when it was in fact by being in it." Phil. 2 Vol. p. 21, &c.

Received an account from the printed publication of the Unitarian Society, of their rules, members & purposes. The number is larger than I should have thought would have embarked so early in such a design. The old Rope walk is exposed for Sale, but it seems the general wish that it might be removed for the convenience of a road to the Neck, & extreme parts of the Town.

[178] 2. Master Watson was kind enough to favour me with a number of the New Jerusalem Magazine by the Followers of Swedenborg. The sight was enough after having read his "Heaven & Hell," & the things contained therein. Dr Rush in his enquiry concerning fevers remarks, "The rains which fall in Pennsylvania after the middle of September, are so far from producing fevers, that they generally prevent them. The rain probably acts at this season by diluting, & thus destroying the febrile miasmata that were produced by the heat & moisture of the preceding summer." He confirms this with the opinion of Dr Franklin, & by a comparison of seasons within his own observation. Most wretched fate attends our singing. But few present this evening, those such as dire necessity alone could lead us to entertain, I mean of the men. We proposed to shut the school entirely, till some great changes could be made. This is hard, expensive, & very unprofitable service as it has been succeeded. The history of singing in this Town would be a strange history of enthusiasm, & sudden neglect, and it would be a sure warning against promoting psalmody, but at least in the leading men, by men who had not lost all sense of religion.

[179] 3. Went to take fish at the Neck Farm, & have them

cooked at the farm. Chance threw in my way a Negro, called Doctor, known for his enthusiasm among the New Lights, & in his conversation in the boat, of which he had possession, when I came to the farm, he told me that he often came down to Abbot's Beach to go into water for a stoppage of blood which he first felt on the last fast day. I asked no questions in fear of the impertinence, & attended to my Fishing. M<sup>r</sup> Derby has leased the Farm till April, 1793, to the Perkinses Brethren, & has removed all his own furniture from the house. M<sup>r</sup> D. went last week to Boston, & D<sup>r</sup> Paine took his House.

[Sept.] 4. Sunday. Notes. Catherine Freeman, a Negro, for herself sick, & Husband at Sea, & Son at a distance. Notified that the evening Service will begin at 2 o'clock for the rest of the year, chusing the second Sunday in September, the second in November for half after 10 o'clock, & the first in April & May for the returns, & so avoiding the crowding of time upon Communion Days. The weather lowry, & the season very healthy. I now begin to understand what it is to go alone. The sums received are sufficient to put out of debt, & have a pittance in my pocket to be called my own.

5. This & the next day were assigned for our Militia Trainings. The Captains had their several companies out, at their several places of parade in the wards, & marched through their respective streets. It was a wet day, & hereby the greater shew was prevented. Every thing was well conducted, except a fray with Capt. Brown & one of his soldiers. It was a very indiscreet affair, marked with passionate folly. To a friend I delivered the following Toasts,

- I The President.
- II The Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.
- III The French Revolution, & the Progress of Political economy.
- IIII The rising State of Vermont, & the Western Settlements.
- V Agriculture with industry & frugality.
- VI Commerce with the arts & sciences.
- VII Success to the Fishery.
- VIII The Salem Militia.
- IX The Independent Companies, may they be the nurseries of the brave & ambitious.
- X The Salem Member of the Federal Government.
- XI The Fathers of the Town & the Benefactors of the Poor.
- XII Encouragement to every Servant of the Public.
- XIII The Fair Sex enlightened & Beloved.
- XIV The Rights of Man.

This is not the precise order in which the copy is given, but these Toasts are intended to be sufficiently generous & sufficiently local. We often fail in the last, & render them too long for familiar use.



[181] 6. This day published in the Gazette the following directions. The Beacon lately erected by the Marine Society in Salem on the North end of Baker's Island, is 22 feet, base, & 55 feet high. On approaching said Island the following directions from accurate surveys, lately taken, may be observed.

From Eastern Point Cape Ann to said Beacon, S. 74. Deg. W. distant, 7 miles  $\frac{6}{10}$ ths.

From Gale's Ledge, S. 51. Deg. W. distant, 1 mile  $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

From South Breaker of said Island, N. 33 1-2 Deg. W., distant, 1 mile  $\frac{5}{10}$ ths.

From Halfway Rock N. 3. Deg. W. distant, 3 miles  $\frac{3}{10}$ ths.

From Hardy's Rock "The Body," S. 81. Deg. E. distant,  $\frac{11}{20}$ ths of a mile.

From Tennespoo, or Bowditch's Ledge, S. 68. Deg. E. distant, 1 mile &  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

These are all the places noted, but it would not have been amiss to have noted all the Islands. [182] I have the pleasing information of the Life of my friend Duval de Monville by Capt. Knight's. This day appointed for the Review, present, Adjutant Tracy, & the Honorable Federal District Court, who this day meet at Salem. We dined with the Officers of the Regiment, Cadets & Artillery in the Court House. The rain was continual, & prevented exhibitions of every kind. A general disappointment was visible. Lodge night on which Brother Pullen was raised.

7. Having some money in pocket & having checked my curiosity for the purchase of books, my purse continues open for ornaments, & other enjoyments which may in the end give me as little satisfaction. Mr John Tracy & Mr Jackson with me this day. Col. Bradford promised me a letter on the subject of the Gr. Lodge, whose quarterly communications we had forgotten. The woman whose children have been christened, has again relapsed. A Letter from my sister Sukey reminding me of my promise to defray her school expences through the season.

[183] 8. A Copy of the Bye Laws of Essex Lodge.

Art. I. Sect. 1. That this Lodge assemble every month on the first Wednesday, early in the evening, & such Regular Lodges shall be called Lodge Nights.

Sect. 2. On special occasions the Lodge may meet, as the interest of the Lodge may require, and such Lodges shall be called Special Lodges.

Art. II. Sect. 1. The Election of Officers shall be in the following manner: each member shall write the name of the person to be chosen Master, & the person who has the highest number shall be declared Master.

Sect. 2. It shall be the business of the Master to call all Special Lodges.



Sect. 3. The Wardens, Deacons, & all other Officers, except the Tyler, shall be chosen by a majority of written votes.

Sect. 4. The Tyler shall be appointed by the Master.

Sect. 5. The Tyler shall receive a consideration for his services from the Lodge by a vote for the purpose, & be utterly prevented any demands, [184] upon any person offering himself to be made a mason, becoming a member, or visiting the Lodge.

Art. III. Every member shall pay at each monthly meeting the sum of two shillings towards a Fund, into the hands of the Treasurer who under the direction of the Master & Wardens shall put the principal, never to be expended, at interest in the national or other public Funds, & the interest shall be appropriated for such charitable uses as the Lodge shall determine.

Art. IV. Sect. 1. Every person desiring to be made a Mason, shall apply to the Officers of the Lodge, who shall present him to the Lodge, if they judge him qualified, on the next Lodge night, & he may be accepted on the following night, & be made on the third night.

Sect. 2. And every person so made shall pay the sum of fifteen dollars, one third to be appropriated immediately to the Fund & the other two thirds to incidental charges in which the expences of the evening shall never be included.

[185] Sect. 3. Provided that in special cases, such as a speedy & unexpected departure from the Country for long absence, the Officers of the Lodge may admit a more summary process, but shall lay all such proceedings for making, passing, or raising a Mason, under every possible discouragement.

Sect. 4. Provided also, that in consideration of a man's professional abilities, & virtues, his inability to pay such sum shall be considered & the Lodge may dispence with such payment.

Sect. 5. If any person proposed to be made in this Lodge be negatived, he shall not be proposed again within the Term of three months nor shall he ever be proposed in any special Lodge, nor shall he be accepted in a Lodge at which fewer members are present, than were present at the time in which he was negatived.

Art. V. Sect. 1. Every Brother passed to a Fellow Craft, shall pay the sum of six shillings, but if not made in this Lodge, shall pay the sum of ten dollars, & shall be a resident in the Town, or nearer to this Lodge, than any other, & no person shall be made, passed or raised in this Lodge, who lives in a Town in which any regular Lodge [186] is held, however he may be recommended.

Sect. 2. Nor shall any person receive two degrees in one night, nor any person be raised to the Sublime Degree of a Master, without the payment of four dollars, towards the incidental charges, unless he was made & passed in this Lodge, in which case he shall pay only two dollars.

Art. VI. Every Brother admitted as a member of the Lodge

shall pay the sum of two dollars to the Fund, & shall sign the Bye Laws.

Art. VII. Sect. 1. The expence of every Lodge shall be paid by the Brethren present, & at the time of incurring the expence. And no liquors shall be used in the Hall in which the Lodge meets, but upon the Festivals, or rare & special occasions.

Sect. 2. Nor shall any persons renew their visits at discretion, who can conveniently become Members of a Lodge, & decline the relation.

Sect. 3. And every Visitor after his first visit, shall support his equal proportion of the expence.

[187] Art. VIII. Any member who shall absent himself from the Lodge six nights successively, & not of his own accord send, or offer satisfactory reasons, shall render his relation void.

Art. IX. That every consideration made for services, to the Representatives of this Lodge in the Grand Lodge, or to the Secretary, Tyler, or any other Servant of the Lodge shall be made by Vote from the sums appropriated to incidental charges.

Art. X. That every amendment of the Bye Laws, or addition required by future contingencies shall be notified at three Lodge nights successively, be reported to every member, & be accepted unanimously.

First Copy signed.

Joseph Hiller.  
William Bentley.  
Robert Foster.  
James King.  
Benja. Hodges.  
John Becket.  
Jona. Mason.  
Abel Lawrence.  
E. H. Derby junr.

Benja. Carpenter.  
John Page.  
B. Crowninshield.  
J. Vincent.  
J. Jenks.  
T. Hartshorne.  
E. Lang.  
Jo. Eveleth.  
E. Pulling.

[188] News of the death of John Andrew. He was Son to a Deacon of our Parish, & brought up to the Goldsmith's Trade. He came into possession of a handsome estate, & married the only daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Watson, a wealthy Mechanic. M<sup>r</sup> A. never loved work, & by keeping a Shop of English Goods he soon reduced his estate to an humble maintenance, but was full of speculations in various ways, & having a large family, having left 10 children, he was obliged to think of putting his visionary schemes into execution, which his natural inclinations would otherwise have suffered to die in thought. He first planned a Tan yard, now improved & employed by Gardner & Chever, & originally the property of his Brother Andrew. He removed his Barn on the spot, & planned his labour. The work was left to hired men, & he commenced another scheme of speculation in the paper Bills of credit. To answer his ends, & his first great success, he changed all his old habit, from the plain

man, became the Gentleman. For the first time began to powder his hair, drink his glass of wine after dinner, receive his company, ride the country, & mix with the best company on change. His cards were soon distributed, & besides the common conversation, which was very free on the subject, his cards stuck up J. A. Broker, were altered J. A. Broke. He rejected with disdain all such insinuations, but in about 10 months, the Town Tax in his hands was prudently taken out by his friends, John shut his [189] doors, left his whole estate, & lay under an enormous weight of debt. Redeemed at last from this forlorn condition by his Wife's Father & Brother, he arose to entertain some new projects. In his prosperity he was evidently giddy; in his adversity he experienced an almost unexampled depression, & from this time was subject to the most sudden & extreme emotions. His Wife's Father gave him his portion in a Township in Cumberland, 12 miles back of Portland, & furnished him with all the implements of a Farmer. He was soon wild in his repairs & buildings. The Farm was abandoned to his young sons, while he was sure of success in Trade & Business. At his last visit he was with me assuring of his purposes to explore a road to Dartmouth College, from his own town, first called New Marblehead, from the residence of the principal proprietors, & now Windham. He begged me to come down & go with him. He was determined to settle & trade at the lower part of Sebago Pond, about 12 miles above him. Upon his return he found his crop had failed. That his Cash he had expended on useless Looms, & Dairies, without any supplies of Stock, & that an hard winter was approaching. Blasted in his expectations, his old benefactor gone, the estate reduced, he gave himself up to the most distressing apprehensions. From our friends who lately visited him we were informed of his gloomy habit. His Brother had generously provided 20 bushels of grain for his family, but before he proceeded, John rushed from life. [190] Beware that no man deceive you with vain words. A Letter pretendedly from Rome that the Pope mortified at the conduct in France, consoled himself with the indulgence granted to his religion in America. Thayer continues his publications, & is now attempting to prove that we have retrenched the Scriptures, by separating the Books, called Apocryphal. M<sup>r</sup> J. Tracy tells me that the Episcopal Church in Marblehead have applied to M<sup>r</sup> Dalton & the Wardens at Newbury Port for a recommendation of M<sup>r</sup> Harris, their Reader, to Bp. Provost of New York, for holy Orders. M<sup>r</sup> Oliver's attachment to Bp. Seabury is well known. It was his remark on Bp. Provost, that when he gave his Blessing, it was with an air, which betrayed a doubt about it.

9. Thomas has published the Laws of the United States. Vol. 1. 8 vo. at 10<sup>s</sup>/6. There are proposals for a register of the Proceedings of the House of Representatives. Editor of the Argus, Boston, at two dol<sup>s</sup> . preached

the Dudleian lecture this year upon the Subject of NATURAL RELIGION, & we are informed that the Commons at Cambridge are at the moderate price of 6 shillings & eight pence.

[191] 10. A new Ship belonging to E. H. Derby, jun<sup>r</sup>, came in to our harbour this morning. A very long spell of dark weather. There has been one case before the Federal District Court this week in this Town. Judge Lowell, Attorney Gore, Marshall Jackson, & Col: Bradford were present. It is said Bp. Seabury when only in holy Orders always wore his band. He is singular in it at this day, & the appearance of a man in this habit, excites as much inquiry, as the greatest novelty. It is said, he must be greater than other men, or else he is crazy.

[Sept.] 11. Sunday. Notes. Richard Valpey & Wife for her delivery, on death of the child, & friends at Sea. Benjamin Henderson for himself sick. Catherine Freeman for herself sick. Began service at 2 o'clock. We are left in quiet at this time. The zeal of the Methodists is a counterpoize to the new lights, & the last has so equal a match that they suffer other heresy to grow up unregarded.

[192] 12. Received of Judge Winthrop several specimens of the Massachusetts Paper money of 1722. The subject renewed of settlements in the interior country, for Sea Captains fatigued with the labours of the Sea. I visited the Beacon on the bar, which forms from Salem side, & covers Beverley harbour making a Lock with the point within. The point upon which the Beacon stands is bold too, the sand behind it shifts out, so as to spread a considerable distance & leaves almost all the flats within bare at common tides. The Head is of Stones, of inconsiderable size, but which seem not to shift or detain any earth upon them, the shells formed upon them resemble honey comb, and are in some instances an inch in length, & may be separate at pleasure. The passage of 20 yards with the head & the Bar, commonly under water is a muscle bed, & at a very low tide, you may pass on the inner side upon a hard stony bottom, dry, & this seems to be the bottom below the muscle bed. The Lobster Rocks are nearly dry at very low tide, & are not quite, but from shore, half the length of the bar. The land from which the bar forms on the shore is high and rocky, but a loose sand is collected half way down.

[193] 13. I went for Fuller's, Gloucester, in company with M<sup>r</sup> MacKeen. We passed by way of upper Beverley in Monserat quarter. The road for three miles is very good, upon Taylor's turning to the left not so good, till we come to Dodge's Row, on Wenham Neck. We then passed to the right over a bridge through the meadows, covered with some excellent Willows. We then left a Road to Little Comfort on the right, & proceeded to Chabacco. Till we reached the Pond, the road is tolerable, & at some distance beyond. Here we saw a rope-walk, but could not be informed by



whom employed, & in what manner. It was a curious object at this distance from a port, tho' it might be of special use in the small cordage of the Fishery below. After entering Chebacco, the road is winding, & we arrive at a Bridge, considerably high, tho' small, & the descent is relieved by cross pieces, which give not a very pleasing motion to a carriage. We then pass a causeway over the marshes, nearly 1-4 of a mile, which being left low to be overflowed by the tide, & formed with cross pieces, many of whose ends now rise from the ground, & the stones being loose on the top, make a very uneasy passage. We turned in 1-4 of a mile to the left, & continued in that course two miles, till we reached the foot of the hill, then leaving the road to the left our course was over the hill. But for a year past the old road, has been cut by the rain [194] which in torrents has cut it out between the rocks several feet, & a road is made through a gate on the right, through which we might pass. But separating from my Companion, I took a little boy into my Sulkey as a guide, who leaving me at the foot of the hill, took a path to to the left, & as they use no chaises, directed me in the foot path in the old road. I endeavoured to mount a most frightful bill, & soon getting out of my Sulkey, was obliged to lead the trembling beast up to the summit, with no other injury than his treading upon one of my feet which gave me considerable pain. Below the hill was the place of our destination. We found the Parson with a large family in the vale of Contentment, & a most frightful country. At twelve we went to the meeting. I performed the prayers, & Brother Prince the Sermon. There was a very neat congregation. The music was very good, & a propriety of conduct became subject of general observation. After dinner, & some familiar conversation, the terrors of the road, & the hurr[y]ing night came into our minds. Three only of the company had resolution to set out, Brother Hubbard & I being in Sulkeys, & McKeen on Horseback, were directed from the top of the Hill to the left, & by consulting each other in a mile's distance we reached Squam road, & the Road to the Harbour, entering on the right by a Mill, & were directed to enquire for Haskell's the Hatter, if we ever visited the place again. [195] Here we found a Hatter shop on the right, & on the left a decent House of entertainment, with a sign of a "Bird in the Hand is worth two in the Bush." We continued this road till we came to the place at which we turned to the left in going & then pursued our former rout, home. We stopped at McKeen's at Tea, & there I left M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard, & returned home alone at half past nine. M<sup>r</sup> McKeen judges his Meeting House to be above 40 feet elevation from high water mark, & of greater elevation than the Meeting House of the upper Parish. We remarked the deception upon plains of distance, & the account of the Huntsmen, that a fouling piece requires a greater elevation in the meadows, because the earth & water draws down the bullet. Bec's, Coy's, Round & Gravelly



Ponds are not on this Road, but the great Chebacco Pond on our right going to Chebacco, is between us & them. I wished to see them, & if time would have permitted should have attempted it. The Methodists have given a very serious alarm to the Orthodox. Cleveland has abused them in the Ipswich Hamlet pulpit, upon a lecture to which he was invited by Dr Cutler. At Manchester there was a curious interview. Some of the Inhabitants, wishing to hear the Methodists, proposed in the Town meeting, that upon the application of two freeholders the Committee should be obliged to open the meeting House to any Preachers, they should chuse to introduce. It was not thought prudent to deny this request, & therefore [196] when the vote was passed it was proposed to qualify it with the clause, provided no regularly ordained minister of the neighbourhood should be in Town. It was accepted in this form. Soon after Lee & Smith, the Methodists, sent word that they should be in Town & preach on the ensuing Wednesday. Notice was given to Cleveland & Oliver to be present at that time, & they were ready. Cleveland preached first, & soon at a very short intermission Mr Oliver. The Methodists in the intermission learnt the trick, & after some idle debates upon inability, election, itinerancy &c., they told the people that they should preach in the School House, & accordingly the two services began at the same time, but a majority attended the Methodists, offering this reason that the other preaching was out of spight. The Methodists have preached at Ipswich, in the several parishes, Newbury, &c. The Orthodox who have proclaimed a work of God going on in the Southern States, having now found out that it was promoted by the Methodists, have covered in silence their mistake, having confessed that Satan may be transformed into an Angel of Light. The poor anabaptists are now left in silence, & will probably diminish as the sentiments of the Methodists so happily blend a liberality on the five points, with as much experience as enthusiasm can beget. The doctrine of Itinerancy forms a dreadful puzzle with the orthodox, who are smarting dreadfully under the lash, & are convinced that they set the example.

[197] 14. Mr E. Giles of Marblehead, a few days ago fell in with a large Turtle, about 15 leagues from Cape Ann. It differed a little from the common turtle, & was shewn on the Common on Tuesday, last week. It weighed 712 lb. I did not see it.

[198] 15. Watson in the fourth Volume of his Chymestry, p. 155. 12 mo. 3<sup>d</sup> Ed. has the following, "It is reported of King James II., that he melted down & coined all the brass guns in Ireland, & afterwards proceeded to coin the pewter with this inscription, Melioris lessera fati. The Congress in America had recourse to the same expedient; they coined several pieces of about an inch & half in diameter, & of 240 grains in weight; on one side of which was inscribed in a circular ring near the edge, Continental Currency.

1776, and within the ring a rising Sun with Fugio, at the side of it, shining upon a dial under which was Mind your business. On the reverse were thirteen small circles joined together like the rings of a chain, on each of which was inscribed the name of some one of the thirteen states. On another circular ring, within these, was inscribed American Congress, and in central space, We are one. I have been particular in the mention of this piece of money, because, like the leaden money which was struck [199] at Vienna, when that city was besieged in 1529, it will soon become a great curiosity. I estimated the weight of a cubic foot of this continental currency. It was equal to 7440 ounces. This exceeds the weight of a cubic foot of our best sort of pewter, & falls short of that of our worst. I conjecture that the metal of the Continental currency consisted of 12 parts of tin, & of 1 of lead." A Crew of 19 persons was taken off the wreck of a large ship in the Bay & brought into this place by Stephen Webb. She was bound from London to Philadelphia, with English Goods. Some of the cargo was saved.

16. On Wednesday night last a Cape Cod Schooner arrived at Marblehead, with a dismasted Ship in tow which had suffered in the late Blow at Sea. The Hull I saw riding in Marblehead Harbour. She was bound from Bristol to New York with fall goods, & is owned in the last port. Capt Webb arrived at Salem with the Crew from his wreck, on Tuesday, when I was absent. This day being appointed for the review in Marblehead, I went in company with my Frenchman & John to observe the conduct of the day. We arrived at ten o'clock, & found the Companies just entering the parade. They formed, were inspected by D. A. Tracey, & afterwards reviewed by B. G. Fiske. [200] As Marblehead is a Town composed of people from all nations, instructed in various religious superstitions, which have left no other than the same fears, without any light to enable them to enter into controversies, with their instructions, which are rather their fears playing upon their credulity, they have so little knowledge of moral life, that they are as profane, intemperate, & ungoverned as any people on the Continent. From this general character, for there are some noble exceptions, every person expected entertainment from the folly which the day would exhibit. But the disappointment was great. The regiment under the Command of Col Orne jun<sup>r</sup> consisted of above 300 privates in seven companies, with officers all in a blue uniform, with a white standard, bearing in the quarter the blue stripes. The men were all decently clad. The firearms were rusty, & chiefly without bayonets, but not disgusting. When dismissed there was some firing of pieces, but not such as might be expected from men who had been accustomed to this fault in an alarming excess. We were escorted by a proper guard at one o'clock to the Academy to a public dinner, at which 110 persons were received, & sumptuously entertained. Col Lee, whose elegant House is on the parade, gave

us a Collation at 4 o'clock in a very polite & generous manner. At dinner every propriety was observed. After dinner the Toasts were drank. The Commander of the day [201] condescended in the manner of the place to give us a song in turn, while Major Swazey, M<sup>r</sup> Sewall, Capt Orne in turn assisted in the same entertainment. They could not desist from liberties usually taken on such occasions to flatter national prejudices at the expence of other nations, & as I had a Frenchman with me, Col Orne asked whether a Song upon the French might not be apologised for to my friend. I told him that my friend was young, of a good family, but present upon his courtesy. However, M<sup>r</sup> Sewall was betrayed into the error of singing a burlesque song, for which his exquisite feelings gave him adequate punishment upon discovery that a Frenchman was present & he made most humble apologies. Col Orne senior, in his own manner said, tell the young man that when this same old English song was sung before a General Officer in public company, this generous Frenchman, with a laugh replied, "Dis was no make by de Frenchman." My young friend all this while knew little of the matter. It is however a warning against the illiberality of ballads & the humble prejudices they are designed to support, which ought to disappear when the light of good sense & friendly society appear. A Capt Homans entertained us with a most exact imitation of low life, in the most indelicate, honest, but vile language of low life, for which he deserved the shouts in the execution, but a whipping under the gallows when the story was ended. After the toasts at three o'clock, we returned in procession to the [202] parade, & the afternoon was spent in evolutions. First with Rev<sup>d</sup> Hubbard, & then in company with Col. Orne, I visited the Fish Flakes which were covered with this staple of the Town. In our view from one point were 79 vessels, of which 2 were Brigs, the rest chiefly fishing Schooners, & only 4 of them at the wharves. The ship with Jury masts was riding at the entrance of the harbour. There are but two places in this Town convenient for wharves, each of them I visited. They are about an eighth of a mile apart. No wharves have piers to afford two berths on a side, or room for two vessels on a side. The lane leading to the principal is at the lower end of the Town House, which is boarded up on the lower story, & much shattered above. The best Cove is said to be red stone cove at the upper part of the Town, & just below an head, which I visited, & whose name I forgot. The cove is named from the colour of the rock.

The success of the Fishery has been great this year, but greater in Beverley than in Marblehead in the proportion of the shipping. The difference is imputed to the effects of privateering upon the manners in Marblehead & not to the care in fitting vessels for the fishery. Beverly has fitted out 30 Vessels, and the last fare now in, is above 500 quintals to a Vessel, amounting at the lowest compu-

tation to 15,000 quintals. Marblehead has fitted out 80 Vessels, of the same burden, & the success has not been above 300 quintals to a Vessel or about 25,000 quintals, the whole fare. [203] Beverley never went so fully into the fishery before the war, & it is believed that it never had in it the same quantity of fish at the same time. The proportion of Salem, who do not enter largely into this business, I have not ascertained, but will do it at a convenient opportunity. At Sundown I was introduced into the family of Col Lee at Tea. He has eight children & a very obliging wife. This gentleman has a very excellent person, & was highly esteemed in the Continental Army, & particularly by our illustrious Commander in chief. His want of promotion in the Militia depends on himself. After Tea, tho' solicited to tarry at a public Supper, I declined in apprehension, from the manners of the people. I reached Salem at seven o'clock. I saw at a distance the work on the neck, which forms a barrier against the Sea, but had not time to visit it. The Lottery has left, I am informed, something in stock, for future repairs.

An anecdote of the Rev: Bernard the Bishop of the place is, that on public trainings, he would carry his pockets loaded with Coppers, to throw to the Boys, to entertain himself with their exertions to catch, or to find them. This was the ostentatious virtue of the age, in which he lived, & passed as generosity, not diversion. It is said there is an admirable likeness of this eminent man yet remaining in his Mansion house which I had not time to see. I went into the cupola, upon the elevated seat of Col Lee [204] to enjoy the extensive view he has from that convenient place, but the air was not sufficiently clear for the purpose. I could see enough to believe the representation just. They have a seven foot Telescope in fine order, & they declare that they see the people pass to church in the Streets of Salem on Sunday, such a command have they of the Town. I observed that the Beacon on Baker's Island looks directly up their Harbour.

17. The Head above red stone cove in Marblehead is called *Skinner's Head*, from the owner, & the head below not of so bold projection into the harbour, & not so dangerous to Mariners, or to vessels driven from their Anchors, is *Barthol's Head*, which is of much greater elevation. The land is exceedingly rough, & they use no wheels in these flakes. The wharves below the town house are called the New Wharves in distinction from those above. We have this day the news of disturbances in England, in which Dr Priestley has lost his house, Library, papers, & Apparatus, being burnt by the royal party. I have not seen the Gazettes, & so cannot determine what further mischief ensued.\* I visited Old M<sup>r</sup> Symonds in his 100<sup>th</sup> year, apprehending from his present illness,

\* "The Birmingham Riots," incited by an anonymous handbill on the "Rights of Man."



that his life would not be much longer continued. On the Bridge had an interview with the Beverley Squire, whose chatter is as impertinent as it is endless.

[205] [Sept.] 18. Sunday. Notes. Hannah Webb, for delivery, child dead, & for Husband & Brethren at Sea. A very pleasant day. All the Clergy out of Town, or supplied. Last week a Miss Gray buried, of the family of Deacon Gray, the sixth within three years, & the youngest 27 years old, & all in consumptions.

19. Melancholy reports respecting the insurrection of the slaves in the West Indies, particularly Hispaniola. The account of Priestley's fate, & the events which attended it, is too confused, to lay the foundation of a belief of the particulars. The violence of the mob was great. In Salem & Marblehead, several toasts have been given in honor of the Vice President, John Adams, as the protector of the Fishery. As his aristocratical principles have made parties for & against him, his friends have triumphed in these public Testimonies of affection. D<sup>r</sup> Priestley, it is said, in his late publications, has preferred the political notions of J. Adams to those of the republican Doctor Franklin. Parties are high upon the subject of the Vice President considering they act chiefly on suspicions. Some remarks on Paine's Rights of Man are attributed to him, or at least to his influence, & the notes on Davila.

[206] 20. Yesterday a Spanish Snow bound from Porto Rico to Cadiz, out 50 days, dismasted, was brought into this Port by a Schooner. There is another Ship in the same condition arrived at Boston from Jamaica. The gale was on the 23<sup>d</sup> of Aug. in Lat. 35. Long. 54. There was another gale on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September. Presented in quarters with preserved limes, a present from my Frenchman to M<sup>r</sup> Crowninshield, my landlady, M<sup>r</sup> Gibaut, M<sup>r</sup> H. Hodges, & M<sup>r</sup> Sleuman. This afternoon we had a launching from the Yard of M<sup>r</sup> Enos Briggs, the Builder of M<sup>r</sup> Derby's great Ship, whose launching was attended with so much fatigue. The Vessel launched this day was about 90 Tons, & she left the ways with an agreeable descent, & motion, to the satisfaction of all persons present. The Builder's yard is on the Stage point, opposite to the wharves of Pierce & Ward. We had a full view of the Launch from the Long wharf, which was in the line of her motion, directly before her. The Vessel had above 150 persons on board. James Keir, who was chairman to the Company, met at Birmingham, on whose account the mob was raised by the Royalists, testifies that the hand-bill did not come from the Company, & was by an advertisement immediately disowned, & as to D<sup>r</sup> Priestley, the paragraph is, [207] "The last false report that I have heard relative to that meeting is concerning D<sup>r</sup> Priestley's behaviour there. To this I suppose it will be sufficient to answer, that *Dr. Priestley was not present*" A Song published in the Gazette upon the subject of the French Revolution pleased me much.



21. The news respecting the death of C. W. Carlton is contradicted by Capt Lander, upon the authority of the owner of the Vessel, & it is reported Carlton is well, & in a West India Drogher. At the eastward of English's Lane near the water, is a Store enlarged, but originally built above an hundred years. A few yards above is the large Cellar, the stones of which were sold six years since, but the steps remain, over which stood a very large house with peaks as English's below & which was employed as a Tavern by the name of the BLUE ANCHOR. It has been down above 40 years, & there was a Store put over the Cellar, which within a few years has been removed into North Fields. Beyond on the shore is to be seen the Cellar of a House possessed by Mary Brown, the Land being since sold to C. Richard Derby. On the west side of English's lane, opposite to the Tavern, is a Cellar, upon which stood a house within the memory of the present generation. Beyond Brown's House & Whitford's, which is a house since built, about 20 years, & now standing, is to be seen the Cellar of Webb's house, the land being yet in the family. There were [208] three other houses before we came to the group upon the Point of rocks, & one cellar is now to be seen upon the plain between the Block house ruins & the present enclosure upon the Point. *The Blue Anchor* was celebrated for Marblehead Campai[g]ns. Had a visit from the Spanish Officers, who have arrived in the dismasted Ship. The Ship Officers were left below, & the three Military officers came into the chamber. I had little but Physiognomy to guide me, as the superior only held any conversation. He had not a strong countenance, nor a well informed one. He left me, at the request of my Frenchman, the only Book he had, which was a translation from the French into Spanish, of the Character of Friendship, and which classes among common useful books. The junior of all had a fine countenance which bespoke a good heart, the middle was silent. The Colonel, so called, was able to converse in French, but was no reader, or man of letters from his appearance & his handling books. However the interview was, tho' short, not without its pleasures, from the acquaintance with national manners, & the loveliness of hospitality. M<sup>r</sup> Johnson was with me from Lynn. He has abandoned M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, as have all the Parish, but a few. They are suspicious that he intends to take the Parish House as his pay. The Question is whether such conduct does not, besides the division in the parish, injure the public opinion in regard to the ministerial character?

[209] 22. I have been repeatedly startled at the new method of spelling in the public school by a joint vociferation of the syllables, & have the following objections. I. In music the singing by rote with a company will never assist a person to sing gracefully by rule, when a solo. Conversation & reading are solo in Music. II. Vociferation or the loud spelling of children has no regard to the

building, the auditors, or easy pronunciation, it is like learning music in a chorus of Bacchinalians when the feet & hands assist the noise, rather than music. III. It is incompatible with the accents of a language which can never be given in the best spelling, it being rather in the best language at present, a review of certain letters, taught by practice to be associated with sounds which are not always the same, than a strict & easy analogy. And therefore is most discordant in a bold pronunciation of which there is no use but to the learner, & it is doubtful whether always to him. IIII. It is inseperable from a rudeness, & levity, which are always inconsistent with a proper education. The abuse is inseperable considering the minds of children, and it no more emboldens to speak in public, than joining a large chorus assists a person to sing. [210] The Spanish Ship brought into Salem agreed to give the fisherman for his trouble in conducting him, 100 dollars. The Bristol Ship's Goods saved by Webb, owned by J. Ward, was by reference to pay a Salvadge of 30 p<sup>c</sup> Cent. The referees, S. Brown, an underwriter in Boston, the British Agent in Boston, & G. Williams, Merchant in Salem. E. H. Derby jun<sup>r</sup> & G. Fiske have promised every assistance to the Spaniards in fitting their Vessel for Sea again. I hope the Town will deserve credit for such attentions.

23. Dr Priestley's unaffected & cool answer to the people of Birmingham has arrived, & it does him great honour. The account from the royal party describes the provocation in the hand bill, but represents the aggravated mischiefs of the vulgar mob. Lumber at a high price on account of the severity of last winter, which prevented getting out the Logs. M<sup>rs</sup> Maccauley Graham much offended that the Monthly Review spake with so much indifference of her metaphysical abilities. Great attempts to exculpate Andrews from suicide. The breaking the britch of his gun, &c., but the public opinion is only more confirmed, & it is said the application of his head to the muzzle was the most sure way to break it by the resistance occasioned.

[211] 24. Eight years from the day of my ordination. Went to the Neck & in the Farmboat caught three dozen small fish in an hour, consisting of Polluck, Place, Tomcod, & Perch. In the inclosure belonging to the Farm & laying in Abbot's Cove, but being on Winter Island, near the causeway is a mound of earth, round which I traced stones set in the earth, & on each side hollows, that to the eastward being evidently a cellar, & the other artificial tho' 'tis smaller, & both joining in a line the mound, which is now nearly two feet above the stones. From the best conjectures I can at present form, it was a block house, as I have seen the foundations raised in this manner. That at Fort Dammer is not unlike in a line of it, tho' the whole Fort was an enclosed oblong square, with a lookout in the center, & a Block house at each corner. As there was a storm of rain coming up I deferred digging till another oppor-

tunity. There must have been four houses on the Farm, as there are the remains of the Cellar, & inclosure, on the opposite side of the Cove. See p. 213. It has been remarked that barns very frequently suffer by Lightning & it has been conjectured that the cause arises from the state of the air within. May not the extreme heat of our Necessary houses, shut up in hot days, easily rendered almost suffocating, & the effect from the excrements below account that they should be struck, when higher buildings are around, witness Collins' last summer. [212] The object of Marblehead Lottery being to defend the Neck it is said that Col: Glover was employed on that business on account of his great success in clearing some land left in a state of nature, as unworthy the expence. He seems not to have given in the public opinion so clear a proof of his economy in this undertaking, & so the work stops far short of the original projection, & much exceeding the expenses designed for it. Capt J. White after applying to the Physicians without success for a violent humour on his legs, has found great present relief by the use of a bath of Sea Water. I have never heard the case described & the patient is near 70 years of age. M<sup>r</sup> Johnson, the Swede, Carpenter, M<sup>r</sup> Warrall, the unhappy mariner who attempted his own life in Hosmer's Brig, & a M<sup>r</sup> Hollandgren, set out a fortnight since for their land in the upper Cohoss. See p. 161. They are foreigners.

Il est la disposition de l'Imprimande de Salem faire les changes dans les penseurs, les paroles, et l'orthographie des pieces écrites pour sa Gazette. Une example dans les "Toasts."

Dans la neuvième, il lui-même lire, L'Essex.

Dans la septième il omit Succes à la.

Sur la dixième il écrit une Commentaire pour prouver la sentiment du corps militaire sur cette sujet.

[213] [Sept.] 25. Sunday. No Notes,—a rainy Sunday. Ventured to attempt a confutation of Church Power, feeling great veneration for D<sup>r</sup> Priestley, & offended at the dishonorable instigation of the populace. The force of imitation is plainly seen on rainy Sundays. The better people are at Church. The meaner aping the delicacy of better life, but not knowing the time, are absent from the weather, but thronging the Streets after dark.

26. This day I pursued my inquiries respecting the House of last Saturday, and instead of a Block House, I find by digging that this was a very large House, & that the heap, which lay so high above the antient method of putting foundations, is a heap of earth & stones, with the old bricks & rubbish of which a large stack of chimneys was made. Upon enquiry I find this is the old house of Abbot, & not the one on the other side of the Cove, & that it was a Tavern. I traced the well about 40 feet north of the House, the inclosure back & the barn to the eastward of the House standing back from the road. For my amusement I intend to pursue my enquiries, & find, if possible, the time when last inhabited. Capt

Elkins (John), a very respectable man in this parish, died before I came to this Town. The friends have been under the disagreeable necessity of putting his eldest Son, about aet. 24, into the workhouse, & with that people he is now employed in the most servile business. Obstinate & incorrigibly vitious.

[214] 27. Had a visit from my Brother Thomas, with a M<sup>r</sup> Sloane. I wish I had better symptoms of family friendship at Boston. The evening I spent at Major Hiller's with his agreeable family. We had excellent music, & free conversation. My M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Marie was in our company.

[215] 28. Capt S. Howard of Boston & several Ladies called upon me. Determined seriously to learn French, so as to render the pronunciation familiar. I find it will be of great use or at least a great gratification on many occasions. I think of a plan to appropriate this winter to speaking French & reading Spanish, German & Italian. M<sup>r</sup> Thayer continues his publications in the Gazette.

29. This day is preparatory to the Training of the Militia at Beverly, & the Town Companies were mustered at the upper Meeting House. They had red standards, such as were used before the war, one had the stripes quartered, the other had the old S<sup>r</sup> George, & the number, in 8 round white spots, of the Company. We found them parading when we arrived, & they marched round the Square, had a sham fight, a truce, &c. for the exercise of the men. They do not march so well as at Marblehead. They have better arms, & have some very well proportioned men. While I was on this ground I wished to pass 1/4 of a mile towards the upper end of Wenham pond, & have left this for the next visit. The air was too cool for my Frenchman. A new Tollman, Leach, upon the Bridge. G. Cabot Esq<sup>r</sup>, is preparing for Philadelphia, & his services in the fund.\* M<sup>r</sup> Dane is at Philadelphia. Militia, 200 men.

[216] 30. A very pleasant day. News of Capt Sleuman's arrival at Boston with a freight from Liverpool. E. H. Derby jun<sup>r</sup> sets off for Virginia. Exhibitions at Cambridge this week, in which a M<sup>r</sup> Peelet bears a distinguished part. This young gentleman is of great hopes, & may prove an honour to our Town. At the Commencement in Providence, D<sup>r</sup> Manning having lately deceased, Hon: D. Howell presided, & the Rev<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Maxey, lately ordained Pastor of the Baptist Church in that place is elected Professor in Divinity. The projection is serious of a College in Maine, & M<sup>r</sup> Dean of Falmouth is about with subscriptions. A curious Letter is published from Rev. Lothrop of Springfield to D<sup>r</sup> Styles, giving an account of a person afflicted with fits, whose recollection in his lucid intervals was confined only to actions in that state & so in the other state, having as it is expressed, as it were two souls. Upon

\*George Cabot, at that time U. S. Senator, and thought by his contemporaries second only to Hamilton for his knowledge of finance.

†Wilbur Peete, became a merchant, and died in 1833.



testimony of the father & family. The Librarian, M<sup>r</sup> Harris of Cambridge, proposes a History of all the beasts & birds in the Bible, which he means as a School Book. This is descending from the dignity with which that office has been sustained.

[217] October 1. Saturday. Patterson went round to Boston. At Fiske's, the Sieur de la Tombe, & several French Gentlemen & I excused myself from dinner. Went on the neck, & as it was a warm day, I went into water. This year fruitful in onions. I bought a dozen weighing 9 lb. of M<sup>r</sup> Twisse, who raised 26 Bushels upon a very small spot adjoining to his House. Old M<sup>rs</sup> Archer lies dead, advanced above 86 years. She has preserved her senses tolerably well, but has been very helpless, tho not bedridden. She was taken vomiting, & in 24 hours she died. Old M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, æt. 100, was taken with an insensibility a few days ago, & what was unusual, kept his bed several days. He has no fever, receives but very little food, & yet has so far recruited as to get from his bed to the chair by the help of his cane. Old M<sup>r</sup> Andrew, æt. 89, has had a turn similar, but has recruited again. The change of the weather was not sensible to us. The heat was moderate. Several rains have fallen. And it is a time of general health to the people at large. E. H. Derby has sail'd for Virginia. Conversation yesterday with a M<sup>r</sup> Dodge of Ipswich respecting our Lodges. They hold an in-dependance because they wish to unite with the G. Lodge of Scotland, or be detached regularly, & not by the Revolution.

[218] [Oct.] 2. Sunday. Notes. Mingo Freeman, Negro, death of his mother, & for Father at Sea. Margaret Manuel, death of her Cousin Freeman. Samuel Archer & Wife, delivery, & absent Friends. Seeth Ropes, for her delivery, Husband & Friends, & Brethren at Sea. M<sup>rs</sup> Archer's Funeral this evening, & a concourse of people.

4. Training at Beverly but wet weather so that I did not renew my visit. D<sup>r</sup> Whitaker has been in town, in the past week, & has added to the vileness of his actions, the sins of ingratitude, having demanded of J. Mason the amount of a note, which he delivered in compensation for a sum double to its then value, its present value, tho' it has been negociated many years, & it was left twelve years ago, being a state order. The D<sup>r</sup> now has lost the last friend in the place. The D<sup>r</sup> was paid & discharged for ever. A report, proved false, see p. 223, 224. The unfortunate M<sup>rs</sup> Maley has arrived at her father's & taken up her residence in his family. Capt West preparing to remove into the Town to his House purchased of Judge Oliver. It is elegantly finished. Capt Murphy arrived yesterday from Rotterdam.

[219] 4. A very pleasant day. A Thump upon the Citizen of last month under the signature of Civis. I wrote to the Printer to ask whether this was not an high Church Birmingham Trick in miniature. I confess the letter of the Law was not on my side, tho' I still conceive that the Officers of the Town did right. Our Lodge



this evening, & I gave an invitation to Capt Murphy at the request of the Brethren. Upon the Farm on the Neck commonly called Derby's & upon the Cove upon the inner point are open two wells, the stones being bare, & the Hollows of two Cellars, one near Derby's Canal leading from the covered way at the bottom of the Farm, the other just above upon the high ground, fronting the Causeway.

5. Preparations for review of tomorrow. A very unpromising day in the morning, but not too cold, & clear in the afternoon. The entertainment to be made, is to be made by Osgood & not Buffington upon the subject of some disagreement. A Boy dangerously wounded in the Training at Beverley, through his own folly in wetting with his mouth the muzzle of a Gun to increase the report. It is reported that the Adjutant General Danielson is to review through the state.

[220] 6. A very pleasant day, the wind in the West, & every advantage for a fine exhibition of our Militia. The whole were on the parade by ten o'clock. They were inspected by D. A. G. Tracey, & exceeded 500 in number. They were reviewed by Gen: Fiske, who was attended by the Spanish officers now in Town & by Col. Bradford of Boston. Between 1 o'clock & 2 there was a procession from the Common to the Court House for dinner, escorted by the Cadets, consisting of the several officers of the Corps, officers in Town & visiting on the occasion, gentlemen of the Town, & the Clergy. The Spanish Officers were particularly attended to on this occasion. After dinner there was a Sham fight on the Common, & the concourse of people unusually great, & the company at dinner larger than I have ever seen. I could not see the arrangement, & only heard that it was conducted without accident, & in perfect good humour. After this exhibition the Troops went into Court street, the militia fired twice in wings, & once in companies. The Cadets & artillery fired with their small arms, in platoons, wings, & companies, & performed well, & without admitting a disadvantageous preference to either party. The Hall was lighted for the evening, but as to myself the scene was closed with the dismissal of the Military. There are several reviews in our neighbourhood, as well as in different parts of the state about this time.

[221] 7. A party of our female friends left our harbour on Friday night at 11 o'clock for Boston, & did not arrive till Monday 8 o'clock A. M. The sickness however occasioned by the voyage was in no degree prejudicial. The New Hampshire Convention in September last have reported in favour of the Title, Governour, in resuming their Constitution to choose senators from 13 districts, councillors in counties, members paid from the Treasury, no officers of the United States to be members. Allegiance to the State. Inferior Court abolished, Y. 56. N. 31. Court of equity, besides supreme Court, & Sessions. It was moved to strike out "Protestant Religion" in the qualifications of representatives, Yeas. 33. Nays

51. And can anything better be expected while D<sup>r</sup> Langdon in the heart of the state is reviving the old state interpretations of the Apocalypsis, respecting the Whore of Babylon, &c. &c. Thomas's 4to English Bible is now ready to be delivered. In the course of the entertainment yesterday one of the Cadets fired his rammer from his fusil, it struck a bayonet of the opposite party in the Street near the Lower Meeting House, & almost cut off the head of the rod, bent it almost double, & it then passed to the hat of Wright the Baker, cut open the rim of his hat, entered the crown, struck his head slightly, & fell to the ground. A singular escape, evaded or contradicted. Capt Josiah Orne's House in the great street has been sold for 550£ for 5/6 encumbered with the Widow's Dower.

[222] 8. The whole matter of the Signature cleared up to my entire satisfaction. It was the work of my imagination altogether. There is a paper war respecting the exhibitions at Cambridge. A M<sup>r</sup> Peale, a young gentleman of great hopes belonging to this town, who pronounced an oration is the principal subject. The reflections began in the Argus of Boston, are retorted with severe personal reflections in the Chronicle, & repeated in the Centinel. The Gentleman's Magazine of July, 1791, handles Priestley without decency.

[Oct.] 9. Sunday. Notes. Jonathan Archer & wife, death of his mother. John Archer & wife & children, death of his mother & for sons at Sea. Elizabeth Allen, death of her sister Archer. Benj<sup>a</sup> Knight & wife, death of her mother. Lydia Masury, thanks for her delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea. Had only the last singing in the afternoon, because the singers, upon whom I could place no dependance, disliked a man willing to sing who appeared. Made a fire for the first time this evening in my chamber. D<sup>r</sup>. Whitaker at the Meeting. [223] The celebrated S. Hopkins in Town, & preaching. The R. T. F. Oliver, an Episcopalian Clergyman, preached last Sunday at Springfield for M<sup>r</sup> Howard, a Congregational Minister. It was not expected from his attachment to Bp. Seabury. A M<sup>r</sup> Goodale, driving a Cart with empty barrels into town from Marblehead, near Mill hill, Southfields, stumbled & fell under one of the wheels, which passed over his breast, & he died in one hour after.

10. Saw a curious Letter, of Murray the Universalist, upon the "subject of the Church." It is strange that such a man should pretend to write. I saw also Murray of Newburyport's Sermon, the death of blind Prince, & was surprised to find high encomiums upon the desultory matter of his sermons followed by an Appendix of the vilest specimens ever offered to the world with some remarkable providences which have an air of burlesque upon the face of them. A mixture of oil, ocre & pitch is said to keep water from passing through brick walls. Would not clapboarding do better? Spent the evening at M<sup>r</sup> Lang's for the society of F. M. and very agreeably, & with much information on the subject. Have made another appointment for this week. It is said upon the

of Rev. D. Hopkins that his Brother is preparing 2, 4to Volumes for the press, to add to the present stock on hand. [224] The report so unfriendly to D<sup>r</sup> Whitaker I was told last Thursday by one of the Referees, was on his part fair in law, that it was one of the clearest ever submitted, & one of those disappointments which the rapid appreciation of State security must occasion to long creditors upon paper security. Capt Mason has discharged the debt, & the D<sup>r</sup> behaved with great candour in the matter. See the infamous report, p. 218. The D<sup>rs</sup> Note is now in the Loans safe & it has appreciated, as other notes in Capt Mason's or the Creditor's hands.

11. On account of the state of M<sup>r</sup> Payson's family our association was held at Marblehead, at which I preached on the subject of association, No 450. We then discussed the affair of M<sup>r</sup> Parsons at Lynn. I proposed that as our charges had become personal, that we should notify him that we no longer considered him as Member of the association, but it was rejected, & it was unanimously agreed that on the next association he should be cited before the association to vindicate himself, & that the brethren should be notified of this business as coming before the next meeting. I confess I see not yet the right of these proceedings, which are formed upon very high pretensions to candour, but usurp one right, to prevent injury to another. Our Vote ought to go no further than a separation. [225] At Col Orne's I saw green peas in the open air in high perfection. He mentions the great crop of onions, 7 had weighed 9 lb. He had a melon weighing 13 lb. His situation below the lower meeting, with a south exposure, on the side of an high [hill], of considerable elevation, the hill rising suddenly beyond it, & formed into terraces, with bold steps, is very agreeable. He is one of our Councillors, of great integrity, violent passions, but very hospitable. He is the leading character in the old Meeting. M<sup>rs</sup> Mansfield dined with us at M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard's, & the whole association drank Tea at Col Orne's. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard & I spent a merry evening at M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard's, & arrived at Salem at 9 o'clock.

12. Pleasant rain. A wanton Cow on the neck was shot by a M<sup>r</sup> English for breaking into the field, which he cultivated. The shot entered her neck. It was a rash & foolish act, like the man. I saw the cow in great distress & was drawn to the spot by the collection of people. The provocation has been great, & the Cow is even said to go boldly upon stairs in a barn, leap fences, &c. with great agility. Much conversation upon the reluctance with which the Boston Troops marched under the command of Brigadier Thayer to Milton. This Gentleman is nominated by the House for Major General, & Jackson supported in Boston by the Senate. The Governour would countermand none of his orders, & yesterday they set out.

[226] 13. By accident a man fell from a darick upon the deck of a Brig in the Harbour. He was brought on shore, & it is con-  
 jec-

tured had not broken a bone, & is not mortally wounded, particulars I have not heard. Saw M<sup>r</sup> Jack who has arrived with Cap<sup>t</sup> Slemman from Liverpool. Spent the evening with W. Lang & his Brother in the Masonic way. Had a swelling in the face, preceeded with several acute pains from a tooth, incurred by riding in the evening, the danger from which is that I am not used to it. See 228.

14. Est mihi in animo, in tempore futuro scribere omnia quae in hoc libro sunt reserata, in Lingua non in usu communi. Non expectatione, me elegantem aut semper accuratam dictionem attenturam; sed spe melius descendi verba ex aliis linguis, & in illis esse optionem, et ex oculis omnium abscondere quae, tantum mihi ipsi attinent. Hoc in modo idiomata facilius sunt acquisita, et progressus studiorum observata. Haec regula comprehendit res parvas et chartas in ecclesia pro precibus allatas. Nec in una sola Lingua. Excepto alternatim Latina, Germanica, Italica, Hispanica, Gallica, &c. tempus ante janiculum, prandium, Vespere, mane breve, tamen non inutile sit. Ad Conversationem semper his in linguis paratus essem. [227] Il est écrit dans les Livres de la Eglise avec les paroles anglois. Psaumes et Hymnes pour la séance de la Ministère, en la maison de la Assemblée Religieuse dans la partie orientale de Salem. Ajoutez Livre des, et pour partie, posez la quartier.

15. Hodierna die ad sui apud Hispanos, qui dum navem suam pararent, ad patriam suam redire, celebravere religionis suae vitus, dans la ordinaire de la masse. Omnia solemniter perfuncta sunt a Clero Thayer, apud quem Hispani ad Bostonienses procedebant. Mihi allata sunt multa falsa per M. S<sup>t</sup> Marie, ex ore M. Thayer, quae nec ad bona, nec ad mala tendunt. Primus est Francisco Borlasca.

[Oct.] 16. Sunday. Scripta. Susannah Jeffrey, prop: partum gratius, seu gratias propter filiam natam, et preces prop: maritum abs mari. Deborah Sage grat: propter natum filium, prec. propter maritum abs. mari fratreque.

Prandium accepi cum Hispano, navis gubernatae apud G. Gibaut. Invenio, fratres non approbare ullas lectiones cum viro, non in favorem suorum ad misso.

[228] 17. Mane collocutus sum cum Preceptore Lang, de opinione quorundam fratrum, de lectionibus apud domum suam et apud fratrem habitis. Iracunde forsitan, quia in animo meo dotor est, res amicitiae universalis futuras sub auspiciis inimicitarum privatarum. Apud domum meam dixi hos fratres vesperi hocce, quia optime intellexerunt artem Masonicam. Excusavi, pro per dicta mihi die domini, ne amico. Hodie transivi semitis ex media, ad primam viam. Oppidi ut viderem familias rarissime mihi offerentes, dum ambularem. Exaudivi hominem, nomine Belfrey, qui cadebat, die decimo tertio, de malo, seu darico, Mortuum esse. Casu, contusionem capitis, esse, fractus cubitus, et ilharum, cum insanitate, quae prohibebat usum artis medicae. M. Simpkins, filius Diaconi apud Bostonienses est ordinandus ad Officia Pastoris Ecclesiae Congrega-



tionalis Harwick Comitatus Barnstable hujus Rei publicæ. Die Mercurii.

[229] 18. Hodie Domus antiqua, in Via Hardy nominata, contra White & Allen, demolita est. Familia Webb habet terram, post avos, et domus ædificata est plus quam annos centum. Continebat pauca convenientia. Vidi Rev: Killog, Portland, ab illo dididi, dum Rev: Murray, Newbury Port, ægrotaret, Juvenis Milton, alumnus Huntingtonius, ab Nova Scotia, administrabat et plus entusiasmo, quam veritate favorem afferebat. Nunc populus desiderat illum conjungere Murray in eodem ministerio, et Murray, omni sua auctoritate vix, ne accidisse, valet. Ipse ad Presbyteriam refert an se ipsum propter infirmitatem suam ab ministerio abstulisse. Illi negant. Milton parat redire cum sua familiâ. Murray, quid facere, nescit. Illum Collegium recusare timet, dicere illum esse indignum seu indoctum suam auctoritatem diminuet. Tales et tot, rexit plurimos annos. Huc! nec acta puterita, vim entusiasmi mi minuunt, nec veritas. Disce contemnere spes a viris, quorum animi sunt acerbissimi, sub religionis pretextu, et ne desiderio obtinere favorem ignorantiâ, et violentiâ prudentem. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Killog reliquit apud me Chartas ad subscriptiones promovendas, operis ab D. Hemmenway, de Ecclesiâ. Mihi distribuendæ sunt.

[230] 19. Proxima nocte Fœmina viginti annorum, amantissima, rediens e domo sororis super gradus cadebat, et super apicem lapidis collidebat. Casu contusionem infra ilia accipiebat, et nunc in dubio vita est. Nominata Bowditch. Colloquium habui cum Vidua Renew, filia Abbot, qui vixit super the Neck, terram jacentem infra Oppidum. Ipsa meminit Domum super Insulam Winter, sic nominatam, in qua habitavit Vir nomine Crow\*. Dixit mihi de Watertown, seu de ædificiis super The point of Rocks. Quinque Domus illo fluerunt attinentia ad Waters, Harbord, Striker, Punchard, unius nomen non in memoriam suam servit. Super Watch House point, ædificium, in quo posita est una Cannon. Duo Block Houses prope Oppidum ad introitum of the Neck. Insula habuit plurima Fish flakes.

20. Ex. W. Gray, mercatore accepi "Gazettes avec la Constitution de la France."

[231] 21. Corpus Theologium Doctoris Hopkins, offertur subscriptionibus in Gazette Worcester, due voluminibus in 8vo. et illo describitur. Imp: a Thomas. Vidi filiam Bowditch, sine spe recuperandæ Vitæ. Ne servi opinioni. Tuis si teneas, negligis alios plus merentes. Quære plus merentes, inspicere amicos qui te apud favorem habeant.

22. Hodie pluvia, tonitru, et vix vicissim. Vespere mihi, venit Nauta, orans me iterum media nocte illum matrimonio adungere. Notarius recusavit tradere illi chartas secundum leges ante tempus lege constitutum. Cum familia permansi usque ad horam undeci.

\*Crowell was sometimes written Crow.



nam, tunc temporis transii ad domum sponsæ. Illico omnia sunt parata. Parentes dolorem gaudio commixtam exhibent. Nunc colloquitur de spe, nunc de mærore, per tempus stantes, sedetes, ambulantes, euntes ad filiam, exorans illam futuram quietam per decim, per quinque, pauca, nomena, cito citissime, inquit pater, patientia, charissima, inquit mater. Amici introeunt, et ad focum silentes adsistant. Sponsus venit. Currit vestitus adhibere, dissuadet mater, factum est. Sponsa sedens, sponsus adstant, manus adjungens. Consentunt, nec precibus, nec adhortationibus. Sacramentum solum, paritur.

[232] [Oct.] 23. Solis. Notes. Lydia Beadle, ægrotam, et ad mortem, et pro filio absente mari. Pauci ad ecclesias propter pluviam, ventum et nivem.

24. Iri ad domum Assembly vocatum, cum familia Waters, Viro, femina et tribus filiabus, ut viderem figuras in cera exhibitas, quos hoc anno vidi apud Bostonienses. General W. inter personas allegoricas primum locum tenet. Gub. H. sedet ad dextram, introitu Franklin, figuram optimam inter omnes. Plurimæ formæ femininæ quæ indicant personas diversis in locis formosas. Multi aderant, et approbabant propter varias res, non pauci propter viventes.

25. Vir, qui dirigit omnia dans la maison de la Charité, mihi dixit hesternæ die, se optavisse me et alios predicaturos apud domum Charitatis. Dixit suum prædicatorem, illo rogante, fuisse. Proposuit vesperam Martis, seu Veneris. Respondi, me ad omne opus Religionis paratum esse, sed mihi oportere seniores meos antepondere, et rogavi illum querere ab illis, quæ sunt facturæ. Ille rem non necessariam judicavit, et attulit, juniorem suam incipere, et mihi proximo ordine, et loco attingere. Tum dixi, me [233] Vesperæ, seu nocte propter religiones populos collectos not exoptare, et desiderare seu die dominico, seu tempore ante solis occasum. Respondit, plurimos e domo exire die Solis ad Ecclesias Oppidi, tunc temporis non esse necessarium, seu opportunum. Diebus laboris illos ab operibus detenturos. Paucos admissuros, et omnia pace factura esse. Dixi, si ad ecclesias prodire possint, instructiones habent optissimas, et nihil ultra necesse est. Tamen dixi me presentem futurum vesperi Veneris. In animo habui per noctem, et mane, scripsi, me dubitare omnino de ratione concionandi in aliquo loco post solis occasum, et oraro illum ne tempus eligeret, dum ego consulere possim Curatores Charitatis et permissione, aut regulis procedere suis. Verbis respondit, venturum illum, et mecum de his rebus collecturum. Ad me venit hodie Rev. Murray, ex Newbury Port, et mecum prandiit. Ambo ad videnda ceræ ivimus, et post prandium ad Bostonienses progressus est. Cum illo erant Filius suus senior, et Candidatus mere. Rev<sup>d</sup> M. salute recuperata, et recuperavit amorem, et voluptatem amicorem. Il est très agreable. Post prandium cum Francois equo vecti sumus ad Danvers. Poir voir le militaire de cette ville, sur la plane de Putnam, quatre milles

de la Salem. La nombre petite, mais avec artillerie, et dans la bonne ordre.

[234] 26. Mane Ibam rus cum filia sola N. Richardson annis duodecim, ad solium videndum, ab illo possessum et ab D. Putnam cultivatum, positum est partim apud Danvers partem apud Middleton prope viam per ecclesiam ulteriorem Danvers, et ultra mille, et quingentos passus. Preteritus ultra domum nitidum Pastoris Wad[s]worth, quindenos passus, et ad dextram procedimus, ultra, dum collem conscendimus ad dextram habemus supra collem, per terras inclusas, ad pedem relinquimus semitam inclusam ad dextram, et progredimus ad sinistram, et Domum attingimus. Omnes absentes esse, dictum est, et dum foenum equo paratur per terram Richardsoni perambulo. Ab Domo preteritam ad septentrionem ad collem surgentem ad elevationem super terras adjacentes parvam. Pauci arbores principue Querci adstant. Colles circumjacentes, supereminet, et ad septentrionem, et occidentem occudunt sylvis. Ex hac parte fluere aquae fluminis Ipsawich plurima celeritate, profunditate trium pedum, et cursu decem pedum lato. Aquae purissimae valle, qua visus terminat, minus dum per prata transeunt. Sub oculis flumen est quingentes passus, dum appropinquamus ad Domum Agriculorum: cursus ad occidentem vergit, et inter Domum et flumen prata visa sunt. Supra spatium hoc, et ab rivo, ad Domum, inveniuntur, pomaria, et sylvae cum pascuis. Terrae bonae sunt. [235] Reditu tenemus semitam sinistram, quam preteritus aditu, et cito advenimus ad domum Parentum Uxoris Richardson, Negligimus Domum alteram super terras Richardsonas, quae ad nullum usum apposita est, et pene in ruinis, prope illam ad quam iteramus. Hae in semita Arbores incisae, ceciderant, et multum nos impediunt. Procedimus per terras inclusas sextentos passuum, et introamus Viam apertam, et adsistimus ad Diaconum Putnam, ubi fueram hesterno die, Prandimus plenis poculis, et mensa coronata multis fereulis. Filia nos recepit hospitaliter, et ad theam redimus ad Rev<sup>d</sup> Wadsworth, et cum sua familia amabili per vesperam manemus, et hora nona domicilia nostra oppido attingimus.

27. Ex Gazetta apparet, navem ex hac republica apprehensam in servitutem Afros redigentem, esse subjectam mulctae Legi constitutae, apud Comitem Bristol. Hac vesperi cum familia vidi exhibitionem ceream in hoc oppido.

[236] 28. Patres Oppidi publice declarant illos in animos habere, aedificia omnia, quae sunt receptacula pauperibus et non reparari possunt, demolire. Ne fures, mali, &c., in illis habitarent. Multum ad bonum tendit. Pauperes accipiunt in aedem Charitatis. Thayer, ad ecclesiam Romanam ex Protestantibus conversus, mandata ex Episcopo Carrol accepit, ad labores in Etata Meridienaux. Nos dimittimus, spe illum nunquam redire, nisi animo mitiori, et digniori.

29. Naves hodie in portum veniunt ab India occidentali. Disci-

mus ab illis multa sunt timenda ab afriis incensis, qui toti insulae Hispaniolae incendia et fata crudelia minitantur. Nec ab illis accepimus rerum statum circumstantialiter recitatum. Multum apud Bostonienses agitatus Res de Theatre aedificando in suo oppido. Tempore preterito eadem res quesita, a populis recusata est. Iterum contenditur apud populos, per dies duos et tandem conceditur, eligere cives quosdam auctoritate oppidi quaerere ex auctoritate rei publicae Legem Theatris prohibentem revocare. Ex parte antitheatrica primus est vice gubernator Adams, qui nusquam ex severitate Legum sumptuarium discedat. Apud nos Tontine, seu Pecunia ex tempore vitae [237] accepta, et ad mortem ad consociatos attinentia, habet animos civium divitiorum. Apud Bostonienses 100,000 partes ab 16 ad 3. Hispanas, secundum tempus vitae, subscriptae sunt, et divisio post 60 annos factura sit. Apud Salem, 10,000 partes, et divisio post 21 annos approbatur. Subscriptio nunc temporis est ample. Divisiones ad 200 partes, et ultima nocte cives sunt electi, parrare opus, et consulere de dispositione pecuniae ad hoc inceptum accipiendae.

[Oct.] 30. Solis. Preces, Lydia Maley propter mortem Matris Mariti defuncti et pro fratre et amicis absentibus.

31. Hori vesperi e vita discessit M. John Symonds natus in Salem, in agris ad septentrionem jacentibus anno 1692, mense Maii. In bellis Reginae Anne bis in captivitatem vectus est inter aboriginales, captus dum pisceret prope Acadiam. Cum familia sua domum habuit prope locum transvectionis ad Beverly ab Salem, et paucum agrum coluit, reliquo tempore laborans ad serram principue. Post 80 annos nimis infirmus ad labores severiores, tamen vim relictam ad mitiora applicabit, et per totam vitam potitus est animo contento, et ad alios benigno. Insensim facultates suas perdidit, et ad mortem domum quiete attinxit.

[238] November 1. Martis. Dans la Societe marine de la Ville de Salem en Assemblée annuelle Jeudi dernière de Octobre Les Officiers suivantes étés élus. General Fiske, Maitre. Capitaine West, Sous Maitre. Capitaine Gardiner, Tresorier. Capitaine Mason, Secrétaire. Sept membres sont élus pour faciliter l'assistance, a tous les navires sur les côtes, comme un Comité.

2. Dum ad sepulturam senecis S. centum annorum adfui et processum funebrem ordine ponimus, Col. P.\* locum tenet proximum faeminis, sans ceremonie, contra regulam hoc in oppido obtinentem. Nec colloctus, nec [bersus?] erga Clerum, ut solet. Misi ante me duos Viros amantissimos, majoris honoris, qui locum tenent ante illum, et dum intramus in planum commune prope oppidum, exhortante amico, reliqui, et ad aedem amici procedo. Ille Vir, patriam relinquebat, dum bellum gerebat contra anglos. Redibat favore, et indulgentia. Filius est Viri huic oppido carissimi. In se nec

\*Pickman.

habet intelligentiam, nec mansuetudinem. Ad meos amicos attinet hanc publicam injuriam observare, dum recuai illum accipere intra parietes meos in tempore futuro.

[239] 3. Nivis Tempestas per totum diem. Plurimae opiniones de eventu Diei postremi praeteriti.

4. Hodie Hispani parant discedere ad Gades. Nix, inflata vetis, super terram in acervis quinque pedes alta, decumbit. Venit cito, et plurimum. Capt. Sleuman, qui adfuit apud Liverpool in Anglia, dum furor populi apud Birmingham contra Priestley ageret, dixit mihi, iratos, maledicentes, clamare, omnes, ad American discedat, locum idoneum. C. Murphy recusat navigare rate Nancy G. Fiske attinente, propter prohibitionem secum habendi uxorem. General dixit, non usitatum essa, nec ad bonum tendere. Uxorem aegrotam detinere ratem, et curas plurimas inutiliter oriri. Exempla inter nationes Europas rationibus diversis indulsa fuisse.

[240] 5. Presses Washington ad primates venit, et cum congratulationibus usitatis. Avec les Hollandois amprunte de l'argent pour les états. [Nov.] 6. Solis. Preces. Johannis Symonds et Sororis propter mortem sui patris centum annorum. Gratiae Thomae Keene propter partum uxoris. Sepultura tertiae Filiae Viduae Hood, vicinae. Omnes aetati juvenili mortuae sunt.

7. Hodie celebratur declaratio secundum Leges matrimonii inter Johannem Derby, et feminam dandi. Neckar de Religione in Novanglia imprimitur.

8. Hodie, Cleri associati in Salem conventi, de rebus Rev: Parsons apud Lynn faciunt. Literis missis, quae illum citant, et literis neglectis quo ad responsum vel literis vel persona, & nulla facta re, nisi ab amicis, una voce concordatum est, iterum scribere, et ab illo una mense requirere, auditum rogare, seu ipso facto ab clericis associatis, rejiciendum sit. Multa disputatione, sine dignitate et minima resolutione factum est.

[241] 9. Hodie bis adfui in Judicatura Suprema Hujus Reipublicae. Nihil disputandum fuit, quod questiones generales involvit. Sedes Judicis Supremi vacat. Dana solus nominatur. In dubio est, quis illi succedat. Septimana pluvialis est.

10. Dieitur maritum filiae D: Stiles, Rev. M. Holmes esse una voce invitatum ad Curam pastorem Congregationis Cantabrigiae, post tot difficultates, et dissensiones. Dieitur Dr Walter, Ecclesiam Episcopalem, noninatum Christi, Cantabrigiae resignasse, et nunc esse sub Dr Parker et adjutore suo Gardiner, qui alternatim adsunt. In hoc oppido, Die dominico preterito, Rev<sup>d</sup> Clarke, filium admodum reverendi Petri Clarke, Villae Salem. Filius iste, quondam episcopalter ordinatus in his ecclesiis officium habuit, nunc propter auditus defectum, et vocem immodulatam ab officiis clericis abstinet, sed sua stipendia ab societate pro prop: evangelium in partibus transmarinis accipit. Rev<sup>d</sup> Harris Septimana pretorita rediit ab Eboracea Nova ordinatus episcopalter ad Ecclesiam Marmoracien-



sem. Proponitur ab Congregatione Brattle Street, Bostoniensi, aliis Congregationibus, oblationes, temporibus gratias publicae agendi, offerre die dominica precedente diei nominato Thanksgiving, propter pauperes, qui hoc modo parantur frui charitatibus die festo. [242] Huc rei mihi in animo sunt objectiones quae sequuntur.

1. Ratio offerendi charitates non ad festos dies, sed ad vitae necessitatem pertinet. Quae donantur ad festos dies sunt oblata privatim ab amicis, et cognatibus pauperum. Quibus tales amici desunt, et ad oppida non attinent, Aedibus publicis Charitatis accipiuntur.

2. Hic methodus novus ad diminuendas charitates tendit. Hae occasiones ad charitates excitandas sunt ordinatae. Si dandum sit, antequam dies festi adveniunt, quae incidunt ad beneficentiam ante oculos non sunt. Sed eodem tempore quo favores ad nostros, pauci ad alienos offeruntur. Sed momento horae, quo publice gratias agimus, et fruimur, eodem publice invitamur ad actus charitatis. Haec officia facimus, domi, et Congregatione. Ambo facta sunt bene. Vidiamus diminutionem comparatione rerum collatarum diebus festis, et occasionibus per tres menses. Singular Congregatio accepit, quae sunt equalia omnibus occasionibus alteris collatis.

3. Habitus, et vestimenta diei festi, sermo, proces, elegantia et concursus, omnia charitatem provocant. Die precedente, curae, elymosynae rerum privatarum impediunt, et congregationes non intrantur tam universaliter, nec talibus affectionibus. Diei Institutionem opponit omnino.

[243] 11. V. Actio hodie contra Beverley ab Medico, qui pauperibus aliquot medicinas, et consilia administravit sine nutu, consensu Patrum, seu Selectmen. Sub Judice lis est. Judices medicum culpant, propter administrationem illicitam, et propter pecunias ab illo quaesitas. Apud pares est. Figurae cereae sunt apportandae ad Newbury Port, et Portsmouth. Mr. Bowen tanta premia in hoc Oppido non accepit, quam ex approbatione Metropolis expectavit. Decim diebus amor vivendi cessit, et mihi dixit, decim diebus tantam pecuniam, quantam viginti acciperet. Addidit unam figuram ceream, nominatam, Beauté de Salem. Plurimi has figuras videbant, sed non frequenter. Ibant curiositate inducti, et se ipsos uno visu satisfaciebant. Alteri pauci saepe venibant, fere cum pueris, et familiis. Omnes impensum unius noctis sustinent, secundi culpant. Incolae Oppidi has exhibitiones comparant ludis puerilibus, et ex oppido virum has apportantem flagellis expellere multi optant. Prima nocte multi intrates omnis conditiones, et apparatu optimo suo, voluptatem dant ex societate sperantium, et gaudentium. Proxima nocte, omnes intrant, quam ad venditionem publicam. Laudant, condemnunt, recusant, clamitant. Cito visus nil novi habet. Pauci ambulant silentio, et foris exeunt. Nos caerea opera vidimus.



[244] 12. Nomina Personarum in caereis, ordine, Rex anglo, rum. Franklin, Bp. Prevost, Dr. Rogers, Sachem, Mad. Platt- quatuor figurae allegoricae cum Pres. Washington. Beauté de Phil- adelphie, de Rhode isle, de Bostone, & de Saleme. Gov. Hancock, Sec. Hamilton, Par. Trenck, Hermit. Darby et Joan. Nauta et Miles et Juvenis imprudens dans la gallerie. Mademoiselle Pemberton, La Beauté dormi. Praeter cum Nun. Mad. Washington. Puella Af- ricana. Parva Revd Livingston. Hodie actio Manning contra Diman ad Judices allata est. Parsons pro Diman statutam 1783, de rebus ecclesiasticis in parte oriente Salem, et statutam explana- toriam 1789. Sullivan et Bradbury pro Manning, disputantur de dissolutione Incorporationis, et de modo obtinendi quae sunt debita. Subito finitum est. Incorporatio debet 264£.

[Nov.] 13. Solis. Preces ab Vidua Mary Andrew pr. mortem uxoris Fratris Jonathan. Gratiae Stephen Cloutman, pr. natum filiae et preces pr. Fratrem mari. Mecum habui, predicare et docere, M. J. Mansfield, quondam pastorem in Exeter, N. H. per quindecim annos apud eos habitavit, et anno preterito, dismissionem accepit, per concilium ecclesiasticum. Nec mores ejus accusant, nec doctri- nam, prudentiam vitae, françois je ne scai quoi neglexis. Post dis- missionem ad publicum officium predicandi illum populus invitavit, [245] per sex menses, tunc aliquem preceptorem Oppidi, ne iracun- dia seperaret. Nunc habitat in Marmoracea apud parentes, et pre- ceptor est Scholae Oppidanae, et ab mense Martis praedicavit apud societatem Cape Ann vocatam, veterem, quondam sub cura Rev. Rogers.

14. Fama est, dum Bp. Seabury esset Neo. Hantonia, illum predicasse apud Portsmouth, et plurima dixisse nec credita, nec fauta omnibus, qui auctoritatem et disciplinam Ecclesiae suae Ang- licanae denegunt. Inter alia, dictum erat, Rev. Macclintock apud Greenland, Episcopum Blasphemiae accussavisse. Rev. Ogden Clerus Episcopum vindicare conatus est, et modo culpabili. Nec veritatem exquirens, nec reum adveniens publice contra Pastorem inexit. Ad aures Pastoris allatum est, et pro pace, ad clerum Pastor scripsit. Clamor remanet, et literae, sigillis fractis apertae ad pastorem sunt redditae, Clerus recusavit illas legere et contemp- tum scribentis declaravit. Pastor ad Fratres asociados venit, et res sub suo judicio confidet. Remonstrant. Literae historia cum insolentiae, et calumniae sunt impressae. Omnium opinio exacta est. Pastor vir reverendus laudatur, culpatur clerus, propter stul- titiam, et vanitatem, et propter irreverentiam viro optimo. Ponitet amicos cleri arrogantiae, et aperte clerus condemnatur.

[246] 15. William Mason, A. M., ex hoc Oppido est Professor Linguae Anglicanae, et Scientiarum, vocatarum françois, les belles Lettres, in Academia Smithiana in Charlestown, S. C. Per totam septimanam tempus fuit placidum, et aestati simile. Ventus flat per noctem e meridiano, cum imbris. Venduntur omnia pretio vilo.

Nulla nisi quae ad forum sunt requisita, magno pretio sunt. Dottle Medicus, mecum exoptans arte medica uti in hoc oppido. Nemo vivit hac ex parte, et mihi in animo est, illum apud nos habitare, et nostros sollicitare.

16. Societas, quae nominatur Historica, apud Bostonienses, proponunt octo paginas Rerum ad Historiam nostram pertinentum, in Volumine Septimano impresso sub nomine Apollonis, typis Belnap et Young. Numerus primus imprimetur primo die Veneris mense Januarii, 1792. Freeman & Winthrop sunt Socii.

17. Gratiarum Actio publica in hac Republica. Propositum est ab aliquo, ne aliquid in publicum affere, sed ex sua voluntate omnem suis manibus pauperibus daturum. Non acceptum est, quia resolutio omni publico charitati, et pauperibus sine cognatibus exponitur. Collectio publice accepta in nostra Congregatione valet ad 13£, legis pecuniam.

[247] 18. Colloquia hyemis, ex frigore tam cito sequente tempus mite, inita sunt. De Cleris. Predicator Independens stipendii sui derelicta quaesitus. Clerus anglicanus, rei cogitat, et nunquam petit vivere modo meliori suis amicis, et rogat diminueret stipendia, promissa (tamen non nunquam perfecta). Primus inter pares confitetur, se accepturum omnia omni genere, quae in familia sua usui forent. Enthusiasticus ex charitati pendet. Centies ab divitibus omnia accepit, sed eget semper. Caelebo nunc temporis magis habet, sed quam in dubio est.

19. Res parantur quae debita sunt Pastori defuncto solvere, secundum Leges, ab Judicibus interpretatos. Omnes hoc tempore volunt, et scripta subsignanda portantur ab viris difficillimis ad populos.

[248] [Nov.] 20. Solis. Per totum diem nemo cecinet Psalmos Ecclesiae. Ausus sum plurima dicere, ad populos exhortandos, ne psalmorum cantus, et symphoniam negligerant. Dedi in sermone Historiam symphoniae in nostris ecclesiis, et juvenes hortatus sum.

21. Vidi Libros Plummer Medici defuncti, et in animo habui emere. Catalogus habet praetia vilis, ima, unde Vidua hortatui omnes uno tempore publice vendere apud Bostonienses. Aliquot amici illam urgebant, emere plura Volumina, et ex optimis colligere, et offerre Collectionem Auctorum medicorum magnam, et optimam. Dixi, inter nos non succedunt. Omnes expectant paucos libros ex manibus privatis. Terris antiquis, et urbibus maximis undique libri colliguntur. Vidi libros apud Bostonienses venditos, et non in meliorem partem propter numerum illorum.

22. Conventus parochialis vocatur per Magistratum de rebus Pastoris defuncti deliberare, et debita sua solvere. Exit ante id: decemb. Incendium in domo Hosmer supra focum incipiebat, dum familia in altera parte domi abesset. Quadam ante focum pendebant, propter infantem, et igni accensa flammam ad lignum pervehebant.

[249] 23. In diem 18, 12 Tons of Hops in hoc oppidum allata sunt ad exportationem. Rev. N. Harris, in matrimonio habet filiam Rev: Clarke, Lexington, et Rector St Michaelisap. Marmora-ceenses constitutus est ab ordinatione episcopali.

24. Societas marina quotidie nomina addita habet. Queritur, an Sermo ab Cleris pararetur, ad suas charitates promovendas non consentitur. Propositum est a me, constituere, Clerum ex Ecclesiis ministrum Societatis, et assignare officium adeundi omnes nautos cujuscumque nationis, et dandi omnia adjumenta rerum suarum, legibus exponendis, offerendis versionibus suarum scriptarum, et cct.

25. Hodie celebratus ab operatoribus, qui funes faciunt, in novo edificio, pro talibus operibus facto, Czarina Catharina, quæ in favorem hos viros accepit. Flags, Pendants, Jacks, &c. ab navibus collecta, ad loca ad hæc opificia accomodata, usæ sunt, et caena paratura. Briggs Methodus novus, omnes ad opera continentur, et vesperi fruuntur quæ parantur. [250] Hodie, et nunquam antea adivi ad rupes adjacentes prope arenas erga Beverley projectas, vocatae B. Bar. Hac rupes nominatae D'ecreisse, Lobster, proprie Rams Horn, jacent 200 pedes ad occidentem, & ab illis arenæ inflectuntur ad orientem. Attitudo harum est decem pedum ab fundo. Parvæ sunt positæ ab albissimis erga arenas dimidium distantia. Una alta super alias est ad orientem, sed plures ad occidentem. Tali modo mari fluit, ut reliquet omnes siccas, seu potius, omnes omnino reliqueret. Limus pedibus dat locum, et supra calicas submerginus. Accessus facillimus ab arenis est ab inflectione in lapides quæ erga arenas adjectas jacent.

26. Accepi a Portsmouth libellum literas Doctoris Macclintock, et Ogden, continentem. Incipit controversia ab visitatione Seabury, Episcopi, qui in Carmine suo ad ordinationem Cleri Fowle, conatus est in lucem afferre disputationes de Ordinatione Episcopali et Presbyteriana, et ausus etiam revocare in dubium non tantum ministerium Congregationale, sed etiam salvationem. D<sup>r</sup> M. prorens ad concionem, subdebat, et de stultitia Episcopi colloquebatur. Verba sua, irato Clero Ogden, illata sunt ab filia juvenili, Episcopum blasphemare. Negat D<sup>r</sup> M. se contempsisse Episcopum propter audaciam confessus est. O. omni occurrenti dicit verba D<sup>r</sup> M. [251] Omnia cura D<sup>r</sup> M. negare perseverat, & testes advocat. Faemina dicitur. Negatur. Literæ missæ sunt ad D<sup>r</sup> M. ab Ogden propter defamationem confessionem requirens, seu silentium. Respondet Clerus cum asperitate, et allegationibus contra Ecclesias Congregationales. Iterum scripsit D<sup>r</sup> M. et suam vindicationem amplissimam profert. Ridet, contemnit, alios ad contemptum meritum provocat. Clerus recusat literas legere sed frangit sigilla. Literæ hoc in modo sunt reditæ Doctori. Ad amicos afferuntur, imprimantur, omnes dicunt. Doctor adjecit Questiones de literis cum sigillis fractis, quæ stultitiam, ignorantiam, et cct. Pleri exponunt.

[Nov.] 27. Solis. Grat: John Watson, propter natum filii. Preces pro Th: Keene, exeuntem in mare, et filio super mare. Fœstrae congregationales Ecclesiae nostrae lavabatur septimana preterita, et hoc commodissimum est. Hodie nobiscum apparuit M. Groce, qui prae est symphoniae. Sedes ad symphonistas paratae, sunt acceptae pleno choro, et haec pars tandiu neglecta devotionis acceptabiliter apparet. Est nobis in animis per stipendia hujus Groce in nostra symphonia retinere. Plurimum valebit ad beneficia associationis.

[252] 28. Rupes prope arenas erga Beverley projectas non confunderentur rupibus, quae jacent supra, et proprie sunt Lobster. Rupes ad arenas sunt Ramshorn. Subscriptionem subsignari imprimere Opus Septimanum sub nomine Apollo, quod ab societate historica nuper instituta editum fuerit.

29. In Instituta Associatione Fratrum Masonum conceditur, per noctem 1 1-2 solidum accepturum. In person addi Art. IV. Sect. 1, post apply, &c. Hodie in Gazetta directiones sunt publicata de Pharos edificata super insulam Tybee, prope Georgiam.

30. Proposui esse proprietor in Bibliotheca Socia, M. Puelleno, qui inter primos agit hac in re. Fama est, Capt Loring prope Cape Ann in Oceanum ex oris nostris redire coactus est, non in nave, sed illis quae pertinent ad navem navigandam passus. Plurimi responsa dant Scriptis contra revolutionem Gallicam ab Burke, et dicitur, omnia legi merentur. Animorum avertio ab servitute Afrorum quotidie famam malorum de absentibus apud Afros fert, attamen nemo audet legum auxilium invocare, ne cives nostri ad oras Africanas transeant, in servitutem Afros redigere. Nos ad Hyemem appropinquamus, dum labor, et voluptas aperto caelo prosequuntur.

[253] Dec. 1. Ex Boston audimus de morte E. Robinson, Artificis navalis qui saepissime laboravit hoc in Oppido, praecipue in ornamentis navalibus. Ad opera sua sedens ad puppim navis ab alia nave pretereunte instanter mortuus, ab subita compressione. Fidelis fuit, et benevolus.

2. Nil de Tontine audimus. Nec Juris consultus, nec Clerus, nec Medicus ex incolis Oppidi invenitur. Quærimus unde venit. Divites sine literis de genio, scientia, et artibus nisi cum labore contemnunt. Pauci diplomatici, ex scientia, ad officia mercatoris, seu nautæ rere applicaverunt. Dicitur, minime diplomatica ad negotia conducent. Scribere et adnumerare conantur, dum legere docentur ab viris, vita abductis, arcta superstitione redactis. De his rebus colloquia multa.

[Dec.] 4. Solis. Textus conceionis ab merito Uxoris defunctæ, Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer jun<sup>r</sup> cum liberis propter Uxorem defunctum. Vidua H. Browne propter mortem sororis Archer et prec. pro filiis absentibus mari. Andrew Ward cum filio, et sororis, propter mortem fratris, qui mortuus insulis Am. et pro patre, absenti mari.

[254] 5. Fœmina quae in matrimonium inducta est viro McDaniel, timeat, ne batismo nominatus Mary, in injuriam deferetur



illam matrimonium nomen Polly accepisse. Dixi nihil ad hanc rem, &c. Francus, mihi allatus, ab M. Mario, nomine Grammond, alias, &c. post colloquium horarum paucarum a me discessit, et vesperi mihi literas indixit, declarans se de me omnia expectasse, &c. Domi iste genealogiam honorabilam facitabat, et de se et suis mira dixit. In suis literis totam orthographiam neglexit, et omnia, quae inter homines literatum communium observantur. Hoc notatus in usum, ne crede colori.

6. Permissionem dedi C. Byrne alium Creolum in M. Domum nostrum inducendum. Mandata sequentia sunt obedienda: primo, se habere benigno erga omnes, et domum redire ante noctem, secundo, nec intrare in bibliothecam ante tertiam horam, nec illic manere post horam decimam, tertio, diebus solis, nec ab cultu divino abesse, nec feris ambulare ullo modo. Presens fui inter Masonas, et vestitum ab Hodges accepi. Dans la Gazette de cette Ville, dit elle, la gouvernement de Halifax, a advertisé pour une mille tonnage de batiment, pour porter les Africains a la Guinée.

[255] 7. Decessit e vita, Eliza Bowditch, femine qui. 19 Oct. ab ostio sororis decidebat in lapidem. Egregium patientiae exemplum exhibuit, et per acutissimas dolores, sese ad fata resignavit et morte acquievit. Voluntas est multorum, anatomice exquirere injuriam, an consensus amicorum obtineri possit? nescio hoc tempore. Incolae hujus Oppidi divisionis, nominatae, the Parish, convenere, et ad officia elegerunt tres viros, comitatus et tres, evaluationis et capitationis. Potestates ad libitum sunt datae prioribus, unde pauca presagia pacis. Primo. Manning, Richardson, White. Secundo. Ward, Archer, Hodges.

8. Adfui dum medici Holyoke & Paine anatomice exquirebant injuriam æconomizæ animali Puellæ defunctæ. Hepar inventum est sanum. Et per totum corpus, nulla injuria apparuit, nisi in renem rectum. Capsulare membranum hujus renis ad pleuram adhaesit, impletum fuit ab nigro, et putrido liquore et ab illo pars demissa renis dissoluta fuit. Conjecturam in animo habuit, illam currentem omni vi, contusione arteriam rupisse, cum fuit primo plurima sanguis arteriosa, dimissa.

[256] 9. Rediit ad Newbury Port, Milton, Calvinistis, qui nuper, dum Murray egrotaret, apud Presbyterianos fuit minister, ad se plurimos attraxit, et opinio est, divisionem orituram. Secum adduxit Uxor sua ad illum Oppidum. Sepultura B. Bowditch, responsa dedi Clero. Nocte ventus. Die tempus serenum, frigus moderate.

10. Beau temps. Apud G. Fiske cum meis duobus Creolis. Nemo consentit in navem accipere M. Grammond, qui nunc apparet esse sine nummis, et sine spe.

[Dec.] 11. Solis. Preces propter mortem filiz amantissimæ ab patre et filia suis. Gratiarum propter parturitionem Uxoris F. Williams, illo in mare nunc temporis. Cum Clerus Ecclesiæ anglicanæ



preces legeret die sepulturæ, nihil excogitavi de amicis defunctæ filiæ, et tamen apud nos hodie adfuerunt. Concio nihil ad hanc rem attinuit, et multum vexationis mihi ostulit, et amicis mæroris. Tum in animo habui, intermissione scribere, et paravi concionem funebrem, brevem vero, sed de defuncta filia tractantem omnino. Ad has cruras adductus sum, propter amantissimam defunctam fæminam, quæ meritis est eulogio, et illa neglecta, nunquam ausus sim alteram laudare.

[257] 13. Hodie versatus sum cum Groce, de Psalmis cantandis in Ecclesia. Proponitur illum pretium operis rogitandum. Negat, et se ipsum multis modis excusat. Dixit, incertum fuit, an placeret, vel iis, qui anum cantarent, vel congregationi. Tandem consentit proponere demidollar per diem Solis. Ex animo consensum dedi, et promissi stipendia ad 30 Dollaria estimandas, et sedere uxori me daturum infra in aliquam stellam. Postquem anxius sum ne ego culparetur propter impulsu animi potius addere, quam detrabere stipendiis, cognitus genium paucorum, qui omni re occasionem petunt ad dissensiones. In dubio sum, an redirem, et illi dicerem, populum daturum 26 Dollaris, me, alia seu an silentium exigirem. Aliqui presentes tunc ad scientium sunt injungendi. Ex omnibus, resolutio venit, ne precipitanter alia facerem, et locum potius beneficentiæ relinquerem.

[258] 14. Audimur ab literis G. Hodges, Grant, Juvenem, submagistrum Navis ad Africam navigantis, mortuum esse. Mag: Sinclairo. Timemus ne navis sub nomine mercatoris Gray perhasse sinu Biscay. Ab est navis ad Page pertinens, Mag: Martino. Ab est navis sub nomine M. Richardson, aubo ab Insulis Indiæ occidentalis. Loring. Navi ad Derbos pertinenti, approximavit portum et hunc temporis ab est, sed fata sua non timemus.

15. Dum D<sup>r</sup> Whitaker apud nos fuit, in animo suo habuit mihi retribuere propter risum de concione Meroz, quam audiavi ab illo. Iterum risum teneamus. Beau temps. Hyems appropinquat cum favore.

16. De libro H. Adams de omnibus opinionibus inter Homines, cogito totum opus posse in Methodum feliciorum reduci, inquirendis doctrinis, quæ fundamentalia dicuntur, et ex quibus, ut fontibus, opiniones fluunt. Haec sunt pauca, omnibus hominibus, et fortasse principium solum plurimis. Ut

|             |                         |
|-------------|-------------------------|
| Calvinisti, | decretum ex parto ante. |
| Arminio     | ex parto post.          |
| Sociniano   | revelatio per hominem.  |
| Ariano      | per preexistentem.      |
| Semiariano  | per similem Deo.        |
| Athanasio   | per verum Deum, &c.     |

[259] Inde variae inferiores opiniones sunt deductæ. Methodus est simplex, et hinc apparabit tot homines, tot opiniones et denominatio non est hominum ullius nominis, sed opinionis, quæ plurime

valet inter Christianos, et quae inde nomen particulare obtinuit, seu nomen defensoris retinet.

17. Hodie exaudimus milites nuper sub armis Stat. foed : fuisse repulsos aboriginalibus, et per omnes excisos. Plurimos Juvenes ex hac republica, familiarum nostrarum desideratissimos, occisos, et terrore maxima omnes agros agricolarum desertos. Opinio frequentissima est, nos provocasse natives Indios, et remotis pace, et terris ab illis, nos metipsos bello sanguineo, et longo, paravisse.

[Dec.] 18. Solis. Richard Manning, jun<sup>r</sup>. gratias propter foem. puerperam. Nath. Silsbee, preces, ex morte patris. Hic est primus dies solis, quo Groce ad symphoniam stipendio venit, pretium laboris est 3<sup>r</sup>/ per diem et per annum 30d. sunt illi habenda. Culpandus sum, propter contractum tam festinanter factum, quia timendum est, an non injuriam ferrem contractui, ad Juvenes docendos in symphoniam. Dies pluvialis.

[260] 19. Capt Byrne ex navibus White dismissus est. Tribulae. Buttons manufacturae in Connecticut, nunc Congressus submissae, dicuntur esse ad honorem industriae. Manufacturiae Statuum foederatorum multiplicant. Literae inter Am : et Franciam missae, promittunt novam Commerce Treaty, in honorem novae Constitutionis, &c.

20. In Gazetta impressae sunt S<sup>a</sup> Clari Literae, de rebus militari-bus terrae interioris. Est nobis timenda cladem maximam nostro-rum militum ex aboriginalibus esse. Fama est Gen : Lincoln man-data accepit, ad Philadelphiam veniret citissime, de rebus Indianis ad consilium illic habendum.

21. Fama est Civitatem Port au Prince in Hispaniola fuisse in-censam ab Servis africanis, et cives cum faeminis et filliolis ad naves fugisse. Nomen meum subscripsi, accipere Librum cui Titulus est, Annual Register, ab Brenn in Philadelphia impressum. impensis duorum Doll :

22. Hac Septimana, Joh : Derby in possessionem venit Domus lateralis, quo parentes sui, et Frater West, habitabant, non desid-erio aut voluntate, sed ex voluntate parentum, Edificia nullo in loco habentium.

[261] 23. Tempus quo Sol benigne lucet, et Hyema fugit. Ibam ad Juniper, et lavabam pedes meos, aquis prope litorem, nil timens, nil patiens. Dr Brown ab Halifax est apud Bostonienses, et dic-itur illum predicasse magna fama. Hoc exaudio ab Bernard, et ru-more

24. Veni, et vidi Edificium novum, pour distiller les eaux for-tes, ad Joshuam Ward attinens, ad locum nominatum, Ward's Wharf, infra la rue Washington, prope la riviere. Dans l'Attelier de Pierer, forgeron, Je vidi opus paratum de la Cuivre, et vasee continentes 1070 Gallons, factas de bois.

[Dec.] 25. Solis. Preces propter mortem Fratris, ab Hannah Peele et pro marito absenti mari. Dies vocatus Christmas.

Plures in Ecclesia anglicana colliguntur. Navis maxima Derby hodie in aquas profundas Portus navigat. Incolæ, nautæ, et cives auxilium dant, parando.

26. Tempus serenum, et æt mitia. Homines aperto cælo ad labores omnes suas accedunt. Portus nec aquis profundis, nec locis ad terram glacie est ocluses. Ex Philadelphia audimus, naves in portu discedere non possunt propter glaciem. Aliter nobis est. Fama est, Gen Scott in terram interiorem profectus est.

[262] 27. The season has been very remarkable. We had a snow storm in the end of October, & much snow fell, but it soon disappeared, & we have not had one day since in which a man might not comfortably work out of doors. This day was particularly pleasant. The Sun shone bright all day. The Streets were filled with visitants in the dress of summer, & there was nothing to designate winter, but the general want of vegetation. No ice has formed even in scales upon the wharves, & the ponds have been broken every day after they have formed.

28. The weather continues fine. We had a fog this morning, which soon cleared off. The water ran in the streets. We could be comfortable without fire, or without any inconvenience in the open air. The Sun was bright, & without clouds. The weather remarkable. In looking over the papers of M<sup>r</sup> John Symonds who died aged 100 years, I find the following history of his G. Grandfather, who came to America. Henry Skerry at 83, & Nath: Felton, æt 69 depose, that they were neighbours of John Symonds, Joiner, in Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk in England, about fifty years before, it being then 1685. And that they knew his Son James Symonds & that John Symonds died at Salem, New England to which he removed in 1670, & that he expected Lands would fall to him in Norwich, Norfolk. [263] John Symonds married Ruth Fox in Yarmouth. James Symonds, Son of John married 1661. He had six sons & six daughters. His Son John was born 1666. Henry Skerry's will is executed 1697. John Water's will, 1706-7. They were the neighbours at the ferry. John, Son of John Symonds, was born 1692 and died 1791. Nathaniel Silsbee was apprentice to James, & deposed that he possessed land in North Field during his apprenticeship, 1707. The estate of James Symonds is settled in 1715. The estate of John Symonds is settled in 1738. The children of James Symonds are Mary, 1662. Ruth, 1663. John, 1666. Elizabeth, 1668. James, 1670, died 1672. Elizabeth, 1672-3. James, 1674. Thomas, 1677. Elizabeth, 1679. Joseph, 1681-2. Benjamin, 1684. Sarah, 1687-8. Among the papers we find many relating to the Estate of Browning, in which John Symonds, who died 1791 is called uncle, from which we suppose what the relation must be. We find no papers which will inform of the antient history, as the claims of James are supported by depositions that he had possession from his ancestors.

[264] 29. The uncommon pleasant weather continues. This season was introduced by early & plentiful rains, & has been mild throughout, but in December, except at very short spells, not only comfortable but pleasant. Ego hoc tempore conatus sum parare sedes symphonizæ Ecclesiæ, magno pretio, et Maxima animiansore, quas sunt mutata, sunt non necessaria, altamen ab magistro, et novo quodam petita. Negant se futuros sub obligatione ulla illo tempore. Sine consensu comitatus in privates res sui limites sunt extensi, et nullo opitulatus sum. Difficile est ullos ad symphoniam provocare, satisfacere impossibile est. Neo exopto animum meum in chartas.

30. The fine weather continues. It has not been so cold through the season as once to freeze my ink in the large chamber I occupy. Business is not sensibly retarded upon the Wharves, & in the Harbour. We see no mittens on the hands of the workmen, we heard no complaints of oppressive poverty, a proof how much the article of wood adds to the wants of the poor, who are not provident in summer, & who yet can labour for the other part of their support. Wood on the wharves 20<sup>s</sup>/, walnut in carts 22<sup>s</sup>/ pr. cord. M<sup>r</sup> Fiske & Hodges have put us in good heart about our curtains for the singing seats.

[265] 31. Another very fine day. The sun shone without interruption. The air was pleasant enough for amusement & labour, & not an air of winter, but in the prevailing sterility. We are all comparing notes. Some have gathered dandelions on Christmas, but there was a snow storm next day. This month has been moderate throughout. Some have seen little frost throughout winter, & had travelling. The travelling at present is the most perfect imaginable. There has been a frost in the ground, & it has remained without any sensible increase or decrease through the month. This day not a sign of ice was to be seen on the rocks round the neck, or in any place within the islands. Vessels of the smallest burden are passing and repassing as in the most pleasant season. We are told they have snow enough back 50 miles, & at Portsmouth snow fell last Sunday, when we had a flight continuing about an hour. All say, never the like in some respect or other, & we may say it if we like, a great many times. In my cursory review for Sunday, I found 52 incorporated Towns in 1692, and at 40 families 5 in a family, & allowing besides for great towns I made about 24,000 inhabitants, which is full large enough. The fishery began in 1715, of which we have any regular account from the national records, see Secretary's reports.

[266] Jan. 1, 1792. Sunday. The weather changing from that delightful season we have had into damp, & at length snow. This day Buffington sang with us in the new singing seats. They are 16 by 9 feet, & eight high on the sides & ten in back. Four plain pillars support the curtains in front, & the entrance is at the back, & a



passage through the middle, the ladies' seats on the right, & the men on the left. The singing was excellent. The seats were not finished entirely, but the success beyond my expectations. Notes. Francis Grant, death of his only Son. Samuel Waters, wife's delivery. A good maxim for the year, to care less what people say, & more what I do.

2. The Snow soon turned to rain, while it continued snowing in the Country back of us. The weather is moderate, raining a little at times. The Snow back of us makes us begin seriously to think of winter. The streets are running with water, & the earth barely covered with the snow & water. We are informing that Congress are about to provide a bounty upon the fishery, & if possible to apportion it to the labours of individuals.

[267] 3. Rain continued till this morning, & then the sun broke out, & we had most pleasant weather. Lodge night. *Paravi legere pauca de institutione Masonica sed cito inveni, fratres me ex hoc officio excusaturos. Fratus primo, nihil dixi, et sapientiam accepi considerando. I, iterum ne pecces.* Ogden has written an answer to Macclentock, refusing him all his titles, & styling himself, *Presbyter, &c., &c.*

4. The fine weather continued, no ice formed & walking abroad has the advantage of dry paths, as well as a clear sky. The Snow is round us, & we are expecting every day that the season will set in. No interruption as yet to business. School night, & school opened for the first time. No new scholars, offer. *Opus manibus incertis pronitur. Novus quidam magestro opitulans semper vajuus.* Quondam senior amicus distans, pro causa incognita, &c. Things wear a dark appearance. I examined the parish list to see what young children could be provided, encouraged, & taught. It is my opinion this subject has cost me more time, money, & care than any other in my ministry. *Perseverando* is my motto, *nil exit* is the explanation.

[268] 5. Great Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk in England, in the State of England, for 1769 is mentioned as an antient member of the Cinque Ports situated on the Yare, from whence its name. The Inhabitants very rich from the Herring Fishery, & more strict in the observance of the Christian Sabbath than any in the Kingdom. All scenes of gaiety, such as theatrical exhibitions, & gaming are under the least encouragement. From hence the Skerries, Symonds, Feltons, &c. who settled in Salem, & Skerries who settled on the shore opposite Beverly. Camden is of opinion that the present Yarmouth was built in King John's time, & surrounded with walls, that after a plague, & some unfortunate circumstances "*Jam inde vero animus fractior fuit, nec ita ab opibus firmi rei mercatorie, et hanc cum capture, quae in hac ora tortuos orbis est uberima, quantar incumbunt, longinquas navigationes suscipiunt,*" &c. They were then fishermen, perhaps a pestilence which carried off in



one year, 1348, 7050 souls, occasioned the rigour of their manners & the decline of trade obliged them to longinquas navigationes from which we reap the benefit. Dr Holyoke furnished to me the following Table containing the state of Farenheit's Thermometer at 2 h. P. M. during the pleasant month of December last, the most remarkable in my remembrance, & said by the old people to resemble the year 1745 in which Cape Breton was taken the first time.

| Days. | Degrees. | Days. | Degrees. | Days. | Degrees. |
|-------|----------|-------|----------|-------|----------|
| 1     | 44       | 12    | 38       | 23    | 24       |
| 2     | 48       | 13    | 33       | 24    | 26       |
| 3     | 38       | 14    | 28       | 25B   | 21       |
| B     | 40       | 15    | 35       | 26    | 39       |
| 5     | 40       | 16    | 35       | 27    | 49       |
| 6     | 33       | 17    | —        | 28    | 43       |
| 7     | 31       | B     | 38       | 29    | 32       |
| 8     | 28       | 19    | 36       | 30    | 34       |
| 9     | 28       | 20    | 25       | 31    | 41       |
| 10    | 30       | 21    | 31       |       |          |
| B     | 43       | 22    | 30       |       |          |
|       |          |       |          | mean. | 34.7.    |

[270] Last night snow & rain fell which rendered the walking disagreeable, the weather begins to be severe, & we are now in expectation of winter.

7. The weather has become cold, the harbour is however free. The glasses been below 0. This afternoon for the first time I was introduced to Judge Oliver, who has distinguished himself by several philosophic publications, on Comets, Water-Spouts, &c. I was much gratified by the reception. He has been long confined by the gout, & other disorders, which with some domestic causes have tended much to lessen the vigour of his mind. I found him chearful, communicative, unreserved, & was enabled to spend several hours with him with great enjoyment. He has removed into the house of Judge Lynde, his Father in Law. We were accompanied by Madam, & her Son Peter.

#### LIST FOR 1792 [OF MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH.]

Allen, Edward, Cap<sup>t</sup>, Mariner, Derby Street.  
 Andrew, Abigail, Maiden, Daniel's Lane.  
 Andrew, Mary, Widow, Bow or Great Street.  
 Archer, Jon<sup>a</sup> sen<sup>r</sup>, Barber, Great Street, Ives' corner.  
 Archer, Jon<sup>a</sup> jun<sup>r</sup>, Tanner, Derby's Lane.\*  
 Archer, Jon<sup>a</sup> tert., Barber, Great Street.  
 Archer, John, C., Mariner, Common Street.  
 Archer, Samuel, Barber, Great Street Common  
 Archer, James, Shoemaker, Great Street.

\*Herbert Street?

Archer, Hannah, Widow, Common Street.

Ashbey, Thomas, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Babbidge, Susannah, School dame, Great Street.

Babbidge, Christopher, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Babbidge, John, Boat Builder, Daniel's Lane.

Bateman, Michael, Mariner, Turner's Lane.

Bates, Mary, Widow, Great Street.

Batoon, John, Mariner, English's Lane.

Becket, Mary, Widow, Derby Street.

Becket, John, Boat Builder, Cap<sup>t</sup>, Becket Street.

Becket, James, Lieut., Mast Maker, Derby Street.

Beadle, Lydia, Widow, Turner's Lane.

Berry, John sen<sup>r</sup>, C., Mariner, in the Customs, Daniel's Lane.

Berry, John jun<sup>r</sup>, Mariner, Great Street.

Berry, Abigail, Maiden, Shop Keeper, Daniel's Lane.

[272] Beane, Ester, Widow, Daniel's Lane.

Bickford, John, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Brooks, Samuel, Merchant.

Bray, John, Shoemaker, Great Street.

Boardman, Francis, C., Mariner, Common.

Briggs, Johnson, C., Mariner, Long Wharf Lane.

Browne, William, Tanner, Browne's Lane.

Browne, Benjamin, Tanner, Common.

Browne, James, Ensign, Merchant, Hardy's Lane.

Browne, Nancy, Widow, Great Street.

Bowditch, Mary, Schooldame, Long Wharf Lane.

Bowditch, Habaccuc, C., Mariner.

Burrell, Mansfield, Carpenter, Great Street.

Burns, Hannah, Widow, Long Wharf Lane.

Byrne, Clifford, C., Mariner, Derby's Lane.

Browne, Joseph, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Browne, Jonathan, Carpenter, Neck.

Burchmore, John, C., Mariner, Daniel's Lane.

Batten, Mary, Widow, Turner's Lane.

Burroughs, Mary, Widow, Becket's Lane.

Cayson, Benjamin, Mariner, Derby Street.

Chever, Samuel, Tanner, Common.

Chever, Benjamin, Tanner, Common.

[273] Chever, James, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Coombs, Abigail filia, keeping house, Common.

Crowninshield, George, C., Mariner, Derby Street.

Crowninshield, Benjamin, C., Mariner, Great Street.

Crowninshield, Hannah, Widow, Great Street.

Cloutman, Hannah, Widow, Great Street.

Cloutman, Benjamin, Carpenter, Neck.

Cloutman, Stephen, Caulker, Hodges Lane.  
 Cloutman, Daniel, Labourer, Daniel's Lane.  
 Collins, John sen', Fisherman, Great Street.  
 Collins, John jun', C., Mariner, Turner's Lane.  
 Collins, James, Shoemaker, Hodges' Lane.  
 Collins, Mary, Widow.  
 Chipman, Thomas, C., Mariner, Great Street.  
 Clarke, Mary, Widow, Browne's Lane.  
 Crispin, William, Labourer.  
 Crookshanks, Joseph, Mariner, English's Lane.  
 Clearage, Joseph, Caulker, Great Street.  
 Clarke, Elizabeth, Widow, Browne's Lane.  
 Curtis, Abigail, Widow, Daniel's Lane.  
 Cooke, William, Trader, Great Street.  
 Creeley, James, Mariner, Derby Street.  
 Carroll, James, Labourer, Daniel's Lane.

[274] Dean, Benjamin, C., Mariner, Hardy's Lane  
 Dean, Thomas, C., Mariner, Derby Street.  
 Dean, George, Mariner, Hardy's Lane.  
 Dean, Polly, Maiden.  
 Daniels, Benjamin, Mariner.  
 Dodge, Joshua, Tanner, Derby Street.  
 Dale, John, Distiller.  
 Diman, Thomas, Fisherman, On the Neck.

Elkins, Mary, Widow, Bow Street.  
 Elkins, Sarah, Widow, Long Wharf Lane.  
 Elkins, Henry, C., Mariner, Bow Street.  
 Edwards, John, Labourer, Great Street.  
 English, Philip, Sexton, Bow Street.  
 English, Andrew, Labourer.  
 Eulin, Edward, Mariner.  
 Fairfield, John, Carpenter, Becket Street.  
 Fairfield, Rebecca, Widow, Bow Street.  
 Foot, Samuel, Mariner.  
 Franks, Joseph, Labourer, On the Neck.  
 French, Joshua, Carter.  
 Fiske, Gen'l John, Merchant, Fiske's Lane.  
 Foye, William, Ropemaker, Bow Street.

[275] Gale, Anne, Widow, Derby Street.  
 Gale, Martha, Widow, Bow Street.  
 Gennis, Peter, Mariner.  
 Greenwood, Elizabeth, Shopkeeper.  
 Grant, Francis, Fisherman, At the Bridge.

•Walnut Street.

Gould, Jonathan, Labourer.  
Gull, Priscilla, Schooldame.  
Gibaut, Edward, C., Mariner, Great Street.  
Gunnison, John, Ship Carpenter.  
Gaines, Josiah, Ropemaker, Bow Street.  
Gardiner, Benjamin, Ropemaker, Bow Street.

Herrick, Barnabas, Carpenter.  
Hodges, John, C., Mariner, Bow Street.  
Hodges, Benjamin, C., Mariner, Bow Street.  
Hodges, Gamaliel, C., Mariner, Bow Street.  
Hodges, George, C., Mariner, Brown's Lane.  
Hodges, Joseph, Trader.  
Hosmer, Joseph, C., Mariner, On the Common.  
Hill, John, Tobacconist.  
Hutchinson, Mary, Widow, Turner's Lane.  
Hutchinson, Benjamin, Blacksmith, Turner's Lane.  
Hawkes, Benjamin, Boat builder, Derby Street.  
Hovey, Amos, Merchant, Turner's Lane.  
Hart, John, Mariner.  
Holgedon, Mary, Widow, Becket's Lane.  
[275] Hitchins, Abijah, Carpenter, Becket Street.  
Harthorne, Susannah, Widow, Bow Street.

Ingersoll, Samuel, C., Mariner, Turner's Lane.

Jeffrey, Walter, Mariner.  
Jeffrey, James, Mariner, Bow Street.  
Joy, Joseph, Shoemaker, Derby Street.

Knight, Sarah, Schooldame, Ives' Lane.  
Knight, Benjamin, C., Mariner, Turner's Lane.  
King, William, Turner.  
King, Lydia, Widow, Hodge's Lane.  
Kehou, Samuel, Mariner.

[276] Keen, Thomas, Mariner, Bow Street.  
Knap, Mary, Widow, Becket Lane.  
Lambert, Mary, Widow.  
Lambert, Joseph, C., Mariner.  
Leach, Mary, Widow.  
Lefavre, Amos, Taylor.  
Lazell, George, Labourer.  
Lander, Mary, Widow.  
Lane, Nicholas, Sailmaker.

Mason, Jon<sup>a</sup> sen', C., Mariner.

Mason, Jon<sup>e</sup> jun<sup>r</sup>, C., Mariner.  
 [277] Masury, Deliverance, Widow.  
 Masury, John, Mariner.  
 Masury, Mercy, Widow.  
 Masury, James, Cooper.  
 Masury, Thomas, Mariner.  
 Masury, Samuel, Mariner.  
 Manning, Richardson,\* Merchant, Justice, C., Mariner.  
 Manning, Richardson jun<sup>r</sup>.\* Blacksmith, Horse Letter.  
 Millet, Jona sen<sup>r</sup>, C., Mariner, Cooper.  
 Millet, Jona jun<sup>r</sup>, Mariner.  
 Millet, William, Mariner.  
 Millet, Elizabeth, Widow.  
 Martin, David, Mariner.  
 Malcolm, David, Mariner.  
 Mascoll, Hannah, Schooldame.  
 Murray, Elizabeth, Widow.  
 Murry, Lydia, Widow.  
 Murray, Peter, Cooper.  
 Murray, Polly, Widow.  
 Macgregory, John, C., Mariner.  
 Macgrau, Elizabeth, Widow.  
 Meservey, Ann, Widow.  
 [278] Nourse, Benjamin, Labourer.

Nichols, Richard, Mariner.

Peele, Robert, Cooper.  
 Peele, William, Mariner.  
 Phillips, Elizabeth, Widow.  
 Porter, Abigail, Widow.  
 Parsons, Thomas, C., Mariner.  
 Phippen, Nathaniel, C., Mariner.  
 Phippen, Ebenezer, Carpenter, Surveyor.  
 Phippen, Joshua, Cooper, Culler.  
 Patterson, William, C., Mariner.  
 Prince, Henry, Mariner.  
 Palfrey, William, Fisherman.  
 Presson, Andrew, C., Mariner, in the Customs.

Richardson, Nathaniel, Tanner, Merchant, Selectman.  
 Richardson, Robert, Fisherman.  
 Rowell, Thomas, Boat builder.  
 Rogers, Nathaniel, Schoolmaster.  
 Ropea, Samuel, Cooper, Culler, Weigher, & Gauger.

\*Incorrect, should be Richard.



Rue, Thomas, Labourer.  
Ravell,\* John, C., Mariner.  
Rantolph,† Mary, Widow.  
Ropes, George, C., Mariner.  
Ropes, William, C., Mariner.  
[279] Symonds, John, Tanner.

Slocum, Ebenezer, Mariner.  
Smith, Rebecca, Widow, Shopkeeper.  
Smith, Robert, Farmer.  
Silver, Sarah, Widow.  
Smith, George, C., Mariner.  
Sleuman, Andrew, C., Mariner.  
Strout, Joseph, C., Mariner.  
Stevens, Mary, Widow.  
Seward, Susannah, Widow.  
Stone, Robert, Distiller, Merchant.  
Swasey, Samuel, C., Mariner, coaster.  
Sage, William, Carpenter.  
Sage, Daniel, Mariner.  
Silsbee, Samuel, sen', Carp. & Farmer.  
Silsbee, Samuel jun', Carpenter.  
Silsbee, Sarah, Widow.  
Stoddard, Ebenezer, Shoemaker.  
Shehaue, Daniel, Mariner.

Townsend, Penn, C., Mariner.  
Townsend, Moses, C., Mariner.  
Tozzer, Abia, Widow.  
Thompson, Anne, Widow.  
Thomas, William, C., Mariner.  
[280] Townsend, Samuel, Mariner.  
Twisse, Jonathan, Farmer.

Vincent, Joseph, Ropemaker.  
Vincent, Matthew, Ropemaker.  
Very, James, C., Mariner.  
Valprey, Richard sen., Fisherman.  
Valprey, Richard jun', Mariner.  
Valprey, Mariner.

Underwood, Sarah, Widow.  
Underwood, John, Mariner.

Webb, Hannah, Widow, Shopkeeper.

\*Rowell?  
†Bantoul.

Webb, Hannah, Widow.  
 Webb, Benjamin, tert., C., Mariner.  
 Webb, Oliver, C., Mariner.  
 Webb, Stephen, At the Fort, in the Customs.  
 Webb, John, Shoemaker.  
 Wyatt, William, Coaster.  
 Ward, Benjamin, jun<sup>r</sup>, Carpenter, &c.  
 Ward, Mary, Widow.  
 White, John, C., Mariner.  
 White, Joseph, Merchant.  
 White, Henry, C., Mariner.  
 White, Isaac, Tallow Chandler.  
 [281] Waters, Joseph, C., Mariner.  
 Waters, Mary, Widow.  
 Waters, Samuel, Mariner.  
 Webb, William, Mariner.  
 Watson, John, Schoolmaster.  
 Welman, Mercy, Widow.  
 Welman, Timothy, sen., C., Mariner.  
 Welman, Timothy, jun<sup>r</sup>, C., Mariner.  
 Williams, Thomas, Mariner.  
 Woodkind, Samuel, Caulker, &c.  
 Whittemore, Retire, C., Mariner.  
 Whittemore, James, Ropemaker.  
 Welcome, Elizabeth, Widow, Shopkeeper.  
 Whitford, Mary, Widow.  
 Whittemore, Mary, Widow.

[Jan.] 8. Sunday. Very cold, especially in the morning. The harbour yet free from the ice. The congregation generally out. Notified publickly the intention to open a new Singing school on Wednesday for young persons from 12 years & upwards.

9. Went about to induce parents to send their young children to the Singing school. There was a plausible reception, which at least was flattering. The weather continues cold. Glasses as low as 0. Was induced to persevere in the plan proposed.

10. Heard for the first time a small shock of an earthquake. As I never before was ever suspicious that I had heard such a thing, the unusual effects in the undulating motions, & distant sound led me to the conclusion. I dared however to say nothing on the subject till I heard it mentioned abroad, & by the persons lodging in the same loft with myself. I persevered, & finished my list, with the same apparent success as yesterday. I hope that I shall not be disappointed. The Affairs of the Negroes in Hispaniola are less threatening, & our accounts from the Indians lead us to fear a surprise of our Army as well as a defeat. The authority of Names is found to be great, as there are great hopes from the Apollo of the

Historical Society, under every disappointment. [283] Bills from Marblehead Congregational Societies, dead, 131, christened 183 in 1791. Casualties, deaths by, on land 5, at Sea, 8. Newbury Port, 1791, died 125, christened 153. Information from Gazette.

11. The cold continues, & we have a new sight, while we are trembling with cold in all its severity, & the harbour is frozen throughout, we are almost stifled with the dust in the streets, which prevents seeing the length of them at any time. This evening for the first time our new Singing School was opened. 40 youths of both sexes appeared, & with the addition of some old scattered singers a good prospect opens. It has been exceedingly dark, & many circumstances very discouraging. Ogden has written an answer to the spirited piece of Macclintock, in his usual stile. Much rant, bold invective. Calling on the dissenting churches in Portsmouth to restore church lands, on Dr Stiles, President of Yale College, to disavow the partialities of their plan of education, & on Cambridge also. Calling on the people to guard their rights from attack & their churches from Arianism & censuring Chauncy as the enemy of Churches, &c. &c. &c. &c. &c.

[284] 12. Weather cold in the morning, but thickening & in the evening a fine snow falling. We had our singer's meeting at Capt Becket's. Mr Smith with me from the Dummer Academy, and he has great success with his french lads. He preaches in the Academy every Sunday to his pupils & has occasional assistance from his visiting clerical brethren.

13. Snow fell last night, & rain in the morning & considerable wind. Plentiful rain at midday. Two vessels arrived, from the Vineyard last. The wind freshened up, & it began to freeze before sundown, the sleet falling. A Singing School again this evening. Prospect yet good, tho' the weather very unfavorable to the meeting of young people.

14. The weather clear & moderate. The harbour free from ice. The traveling rough. A vessel chartered by Mr W. Gray, commanded by Capt Shillaber, ashore upon Plum Island. She is from Ireland, by the way of Eustatia. Has on board Irish Linens. The first day on which sleds or slays have passed freely in the streets of the Town. A Sloop carried ashore at the Fort in the storm, but without damage. Snow crusted about 3 inches deep, ground not completely covered. By the Apollo we learn that the Pope has discredited the Freemasons in his dominions.

[285] [Jan.] 15. Sunday. A most delightful & pleasant day. The Sun clear, houses full, singing good. No notes.

16. Very fine weather. Slaying good. Market full. Harbour free. Thomas the Printer, has proposals for printing Bacon's Law Abridgement in 5 folio Volumes.

17. Very pleasant weather. *Accepi hodie ab fœmina, mater familias, oburgationes acerbissimas propter neglectum sibi oblatum,*

quia ad scholam symphonice pueri sui non sunt invitati. Cum cessarem esse preceptor, hoc mala fugire sperabam. Maritus ad est, silet, lacrimae fluunt. Dicit ad aures meas. Uxor mea regrotat, plurima oriuntur ex animo suo, et infirmitati presenti sunt attribuenda, &c. Ex tantis, et tamnaquis vixis, Domine Deus, melibera.

18. Weather preparing for a Storm. After dinner I went in a sly with M<sup>r</sup> Rhust to Danvers, & it began to snow. The Questions of a Theatre, & the Incorporation of the Town as well as a New Bridge from the Cambridge Farms agitate the Town of Boston. Some points will be carried in the confusion. It is said the Clergy have agreed to give their influence against a Theatre.

[286] 19. Last evening it began to snow, & in the night a very violent Storm arose, which continued with unabating fury through the night, & was stifling in the morning. We have alarming apprehensions for our marine friends. The Storm had not sensibly abated at noon. The Snow has fallen in great drifts, is very fine, & descends fast, as well as with violence. I ventured round the Society at noon, but found few disposed to venture abroad, fences & gates covered. The passing more tolerable from the drifts which left spaces on the side of the street. After three the snow began to cease from falling, but the wind continued high & shifting. The night was cold. In the afternoon after the glin appeared, a man, named Gunnison, with two boys, apprentices, went off to a fishing jigger in the ice with an anchor. They were soon surrounded by the ice, & the weather storming they were out of sight. A Sloop was sent after them, reached the Jigger, but found not the small boat, & men. We were much alarmed, & dispaired of finding them.

20. Pleasant morning. Our friends away in the boat yesterday, returned from Marblehead. They drove beyond Nogg's head, & were hear[d] by the families at the ferry, & relieved by forming a bridge on the slesh, & were kindly entertained at Marblehead by M<sup>r</sup> Haskell. Very pleasant day. No bad news yet from the effects of the storm in our neighbourhood. No damage in the harbour. The Snow lays in vast drifts of eight to ten feet, against houses, fences, &c. Market well supplied.

[287] A List of the Young Masters & Misses at the Singing School this evening.

#### Masters.

Joseph Collins  
Edw. Allen  
John Allen  
Alexander Allen  
Benj<sup>a</sup> Browne  
W<sup>m</sup> Becket  
John Becket  
W<sup>m</sup> Bickford

#### Misses.

Abigail Browne  
Catharine Cooke  
Hannah Carrol  
Sarah Chever  
Elizabeth Dean  
Margaret Ellison  
Sarah Hitchins  
Mary Hunt

## Masters.

M<sup>r</sup> Luke Brooks  
 W<sup>m</sup> Cooke  
 John Fiske  
 M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson  
 Joseph Presson  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Patterson  
 Elphalet Smith Patterson  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Pease  
 Thomas Rowell  
 W<sup>m</sup> Rowell  
 John Rowell  
 Thomas Nourse  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Nourse  
 Robert Rantolph  
 M<sup>r</sup> Seth Ring  
 John Swasey  
 Philip Rue  
 Tim. Welman  
 Joseph White

## Misses

Mary Lane  
 Sarah Lane  
 Mary Manning  
 Elizabeth Manning  
 Mary Peale  
 Elizabeth Peele  
 Sarah Rue  
 Susannah Smith  
 Margaret Swasey  
 Sarah Whittemore

[288] 21. On the 9<sup>th</sup> instant died that very venerable Minister, W. Balch of Bradford, æt. 87. He was the most candid man of his age, & the most enlightened. He has been long unfit for public service, but to the last has preserved an unspotted reputation. Attended the funeral of a child of one Bishop, M<sup>r</sup> Bernard being absent. Died M<sup>r</sup> — Ropes,\* a very aged man, æt. 98. He was very troublesome in his old age & died unregretted. He was a useful man in active life. One of the new lights has endeavoured to stir up the controversies respecting Theatres & assemblies by most severe invectives last Sunday on the subject of the Assemblies in this Town. He has but one family in his society which resists them, & that is sadly offended.

[Jan.] 22. Sunday. The List of Baptisms returned from the societies in Salem in the last Gazette, were, Bentley, 57; should be 55; Bernard's, 35; Fisher's, 25; Spaulding's, 16; Prince's, 11; Hopkin's, 6; 148. The disproportion between their number & our own arises from the difference of religious rules in the institution.

[289] Notes. Lydia Hodges, her delivery, Husband & Brethren at Sea. The weather as cold as I ever felt it on Sunday, & the services in consequence very short. It was also very slippery. News that Captain Russell in his Coasting Sloop was on shore within Winthrop's Bar, upon Chelsea Neck. Capts. Collins, Crowninshield, Ingersoll, went this day to see his situation, as they had property on board. Vessel & cargo safe, excepting only the deck load.

\*John Ropes, son of William and Sarah.



Report of the Bill of Mortality for the Town of Salem in the Gazette was,

|                      |     |             |     |
|----------------------|-----|-------------|-----|
| Under two years,     | 40. | In January, | 9.  |
| between 2 & 5,       | 22. | February,   | 5.  |
| 5 & 10,              | 6.  | March,      | 19. |
| 10 & 20,             | 5.  | April,      | 10. |
| 20 & 30,             | 20. | May,        | 14. |
| 30 & 40,             | 13. | June,       | 11. |
| 40 & 50,             | 14. | July,       | 8.  |
| 50 & 60,             | 2.  | August,     | 13. |
| 60 & 70,             | 5.  | September,  | 23. |
| 70 & 80,             | 4.  | October,    | 11. |
| 80 & 90,             | 5.  | November,   | 10. |
| 99 years & 5 months, | 1.  | December,   | 15. |
| still born,          | 12. |             |     |
|                      |     |             | 148 |

148 14 Negroes & Indians included.

males 68,  
Females 80,

[290] 23. Extreme cold weather a most affecting contrast to the weather of December, glass this morning 10 minus, within a degree of our severest cold, as reported by D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke. At noon I was compelled to return home without prosecuting my walk. It is reported that the glass was seen in the morning at 12 minus. Not more than 2+ all day. At Portland there has been a case of the Slave Trade, & it is referred to the Federal Court, because the the Party was an alien. A M<sup>r</sup> Gannett applied to the General Court having proved that she served 3 years in the army as a soldier without discovery.

24. Upon M<sup>r</sup> Ropes death it is observed in the Gazette,—A person in this town had the curiosity on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1765, to take an account of all the men in Salem, more than 70 years of age; the whole number was 34; M<sup>r</sup> Ropes was the last of those aged men; the Town at that time contained 6,000 inhabitants. From this fact, being in company with Benj<sup>a</sup> Ward senior, nearly 70, & well acquainted with the Town, & the precise ages of persons in it, he readily recollected with little assistance the following persons known [291] to be above 70 years of age, besides very many nearly upon that number of years. Males only.

|            |    |            |    |
|------------|----|------------|----|
| J. Barrott | 81 | T. Kimball | 76 |
| J. Barr    | 71 | J. Masury  | 76 |
| J. Buffum  | 70 | D. Mackay  | 71 |
| J. Browne  | 77 | B. Nourse  |    |
| D. Calumb  |    | B. Osgood  | 74 |
| J. Chapman | 81 | N. Osgood  |    |

|             |    |               |    |
|-------------|----|---------------|----|
| J. Cloutman | 79 | W. L. Palfrey | 74 |
| J. Cutler   | 76 | W. R. Palfrey | 73 |
| J. Cooke    | 70 | R. Palmer     | 78 |
| T. Diman    | 72 | J. Pitman     | 77 |
| S. Daniels  | 74 | J. Phelps     | 84 |
| R. Downing  | 74 | J. Ropes      | 73 |
| N. Foster   | 73 | W. Reeves     | 80 |
| C. Foster   | 75 | S. Simonds    | 79 |
| J. Gaines   | 71 | J. Simonds    | 77 |
| B. Gardiner | 71 | J. Webb       | 77 |
| J. Goodale  | 83 | M. Ward       | 78 |
| D. Hilliard | 76 | D. Jacobs     | 73 |
| W. Hathorne | 76 | see page 323  |    |

The same M<sup>r</sup> B. Ward assured me that from his personal knowledge, there were utterly lost from 1746 to 1766 in the space of twenty years, 57 sail of Fishermen. The whole number averaging each year 50, & from 50 to 60 Tons burden, eight men each. M<sup>r</sup> Prince assured me that his glass on Monday morning was 11½ minus, and once nearly 12 minus, but that D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke's was decisively 12 minus. The weather continues cold, however much more moderate than on Monday. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes buried this day. Amidst the distractions of party it was difficult [to] avoid offence. In the Gazette the lock [?] of the Lord has appeared, it is said, to write against me, but as the whole paper is not published it is impossible as yet to conclude. It is upon the ceremonies of Christmas.

[292] 25. News of five vessels ashore on Cape Cod, & the South Shore, two belonging to M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray & Co. No particulars but from Capt. E. B. Ward, who has arrived in Town. After being shut up in the storm, various flying reports are spread, of the further success of the Indians, of the destruction of Cape François, of the flight of the King of France into Prussia, &c.

26. The whole harbour is enclosed with ice of a foot thickness down to the aque vitæ rocks & the Haste. After dinner with my two frenchmen I took a walk from Derby's wharf to the great Ship, the Grand Turk, just within the Nogg' head, & from thence onto the Marblehead shore, to an eminence from which we could view the top of the Houses in the Town of Marblehead. We found many persons on the ice, & on board the ship, & met M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby with his two daughters riding in a sledge upon the ice to the Ship & they were saluted upon their arrival by the hoisting of the flag. The eel catchers & Skaiters were upon the harbour, & many traveling from Marblehead. The weather is yet at 13 plus, no melting, tho' clear sunshine, & our houses very cold. We are amply paid for our most delightful December.

[293] 27. D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke in person assured me that on the las

cold Monday the thermometer was  $12\frac{1}{2}$  minus in the morning, & only 1 plus at the hottest time of day which was at 3 o'clock P. M. That he supposes however, tho' he did not make observations at the time, that the cold Sunday in 1772 was severer, & it might be owing to the state of the air. Last Monday was a clear north-wester, but the Sunday in 1772 was without clouds but the air filled with a thick mist which froze almost instantly the extremities of the body. There were no examples of freezing on last Monday, tho' three persons were exposed in an open boat.

28. Walked down to the fort, & saw all closed with ice below the Haste, & people passing in every direction.

[294] [Jan.] 29. Sunday. A very pleasant day. Sun clear. A little Snow fell in the night which is a little inconvenience. Notes. John Fairfield, Wife & Children, death of her Mother & Son at Sea. Richard Nichols & Wife, death of her Mother Collins. Henry Prince & Wife, delivery, Brethren at Sea.

30. The Tontine is again committed for amendments. Arguments used against the Tontine are, that the Speculators are not generally of this State. That the wealth is nominal only. That it will not encourage industry. That men will be more deeply interested in each other's misfortunes, as we see in heirships, &c. The principal argument in favour is that it is a fund of insurance, & that the government cannot benefit by refusing, what others will cheerfully accept. On these various subjects parties run very high. [295] Capt. Kimball our neighbour died this day, past 70 years. An honest inoffensive man.

31. Rain this morning, which stands in great quantity in the Streets. The last piece of the Episcopalian appeared this day in the Gazette for which I have provided a merry answer. How it will take with the public, I cannot say, & whether it may not be an occasion for a very serious controversy. That church is stirring in every direction, & most severe in its censures.

February 1. Wednesday. This day was buried a woman, wt. 72, named Lydia Foster. She died on the same day and in the same house with Capt. Kimball, & was buried from Master Watson's house, as she had at several times been his Tenant above 20 years. She was a Mayfield & both her parents were remarkably corpulent.\* She was a woman of singular appearance, very short, thick & clumsy, her head was sunk between her shoulders. She hired a room in the back part of the house, & since she has been past labour, such as living in a family for her board, she has galled three neighbouring families of her food, in hopes of dividing her property, & she has now died intestate. She went to bed at the [296] sun's setting to save wood. She was so intolerably lazy that she never swept her house, so nasty as to have every thing filthy about her, & so little feeling as to eat often at the table of a very poor family,

whom she fed with hopes. At her death, besides her rummage, & cloaths, she left notes whose principal amounts to 115 £ lawful money, & fifty-three dollars in cash. She belonged to the Tabernacle, & was buried after prayers by M<sup>r</sup> Spalding.

2. The weather become good. Major Hiller spent the evening with me very agreeably on my part. The state of our western territories, the west india island, & France the subjects of our conversation, & of public attention. The friends to a change in the police of Boston make great threats of renewing their exertions, & have advertised the form of an intended protest to be signed against the Town proceedings. Tontine is almost in dispair. Long Letters telling what hopes they have in other states appear. Sachem Gardner is called upon to publish his history of the Theatre, as he delivered it in the General Assembly. Extravagant compliments to party speeches, while Austin supports the popular side, & his speech not inferior to the others so much commended, occupies a humble place in Edes' wretched Monday Gazette. In the Chronicle the threats are noticed, & the alarming consequences intimated.

[297] 3. Very fine weather. Capt. Benjamin Hodges agreed yesterday to take the Command of the Grand Ship, the Grand Turk, now lying in the Harbour, belonging to Elias Haskett Derby.

How much depends on the annual economy? Who is not tempted sometimes to confess himself a materialist, when he finds the just state of his virtue. D<sup>r</sup> Beattie's opinion that the Theatre is not the School of Divines is produced with much severity upon Gardiner, who wishes to correct the dullness of the pulpit by the lessons of the stage, & perhaps enliven it by the applause of the Pit.

[298] 4. The ice gone from the Harbour up to the wharves. Many men have been employed in breaking it. A Salem Bank is projected for 15,000£, and 125 Shares. It is said the subscription was filled up immediately, & that the petition for incorporation is ready to be sent on.

[Feb.] 5. Sunday. Notes. Jonathan Archer jun<sup>r</sup>, death of his Father-in-Law. A very pleasant day, but slippery on the sides of the street, & the middle full of water. 16 Vessels arrived at Boston this day. Ward's Vessel on Cape Cod is lost.

6. S<sup>t</sup> Marie mentioned to me his purpose to return to Martinico with Captain Ward. Capt Pratt ready to depart on the morrow for Orford. Several of the inhabitants of the place I saw at his house. Capt. W. Orne of this Town broke his leg by a fall from his horse. He has suffered already from a similar accident.

[299] 7. On this day appeared my hasty answer to the Cock, who displayed the poverty of his eloquence upon the Festivals of the Church. So far as the address to the writer, I like my paper well enough. A part of it was misunderstood by the printer, & published in his own sense of it with great black spaces, which

shew a"vacuity somewhere. I have not heard a single opinion. Travelling very bad, between here and Boston, much bare ground, hills of snow, &c.

8. This day for the first time the CHURCH BOOK of the East Parish in Salem was put into my hand via Capt. B. Hodges with the following loose papers which might serve as examples for the good old Pastor & are here enumerated that they might be known if scattered or lost.

Invitation from the Church at Ord: of M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet, Marblehead, & Old Parish, Salem.

A Certificate of Beverly.

Confessions of Thomas Laskin, Margaret Tapley, J. & M. Wyatt, First Church Covenant in the East Parish.

Dismission of the First Members from the old Church.

List of the First Founders.

M<sup>r</sup> Diman's Dismission from the first Church in Cambridge.

Proceedings at the choice of a Deacon.

A minute of a Church debt without date, & papers from Proprietors respecting my Settlement.

[300] Copy of a mem. said to be a List of the "first founders of the Church" called the East Church in Salem, 1718. Deacon Simon Willard, Josiah Willard, Joseph Andrew, Richard Prince, Malachi Foot, Benjamin Ives, Daniel Rogers, Jonathan Webb, Christopher Babbidge, Joseph Hardy, John Browne.

Copy of the list of Church members voting for the Settlement of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Diman, 1736.

John Browne. x  
Samuel Carleton.  
Warwick Palfrey. xx  
Benjamin Gray.  
John Becket. xx  
John Gerrish.  
Paul Kimball. xx  
Miles Ward.  
Benja. Ives. x

Samuel Foot. xx  
Nathaniel Silsbee.  
Robert Stone.  
Richard Elvins. xx  
[301] Jonathan Webb. x  
Richard Prince. x  
Samuel Manning.  
Jonathan Very.  
William Curtis.

Members who voted in 1783 at my ordination.

|                 |                    |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| John White.     | John Watson.       |
| Benjamin Ward.  | Thomas Diman.      |
| William Browne. | Edmond Whittemore. |
| Abraham Watson. | Ebenezer Phippen.  |

Such as are marked at the beginning x, as voting for M<sup>r</sup> Diman, were original members. Such xx, are not found on the church records.

[302] 9. After threatening weather, this morning it began to snow. From the Church Records I took the following List of the Male members & the year of their admission. Under Jennison the records were kept very negligently for there are five active members



at M<sup>r</sup> Diman's Settlement not to be found in his List who probably lived in this end of the Town, as old family names, & were admitted here, as we judge on that account, & their voting as members at the Settlement.

Under Stanton.

|      |                  |      |             |
|------|------------------|------|-------------|
| 1723 | Jonathan Very. x | 1724 | David Best. |
|      | Benjamin Gray. x |      |             |

Under Jennison.

|      |                   |            |                    |
|------|-------------------|------------|--------------------|
| 1728 | William Curtis. x | [303] 1732 | Samuel Carleton.   |
|      | Samuel Manning. x | 1733       | Miles Ward.        |
| 1729 | Thomas Masury.    | 1734       | John Gerrish.      |
|      | Thomas Tufton.    |            | Nathaniel Silsbee. |
|      | John Leich.       |            |                    |

Under Diman.

|      |                       |            |                                 |
|------|-----------------------|------------|---------------------------------|
| 1737 | Abraham Watson.       | [304] 1758 | John White.                     |
| 1738 | John Knap.            | 1769       | James Diman.                    |
|      | Joseph Maseoll.       | 1770       | William Browne.                 |
|      | Paul Mansfield.       |            | Thomas Safford.                 |
| 1739 | Gamaliel Hodges.      | 1771       | John Watson.                    |
|      | Richard Prince, junr. | 1772       | Benjamin Ward.                  |
|      | Adoniram Collins.     | 1774       | John Becket.                    |
| 1740 | Nathaniel Andrew.     |            | Nathaniel Knight.               |
| 1742 | Benjamin Masury.      | 1775       | Joseph Smith.                   |
|      | John Wyatt.           |            | Richard Derby, jun <sup>r</sup> |
| 1752 | David Phippen.        |            | Hon :                           |
| 1754 | James Chever.         | 1777       | Ebenezer Phippen.               |
|      | John Maseoll.         |            | Peter Chever.                   |
| 1756 | Edmond Henfield.      | 1779       | Thomas Diman.                   |
|      | Edmond Whittemore.    | 1784       | John Emerton.                   |

According to the Foregoing accounts, the Church in forming consisted of eleven members. In M<sup>r</sup> Stanton's nine years; three were added. In M<sup>r</sup> Jennison's seven years, nine were added. In M<sup>r</sup> Diman's fifty years, twenty-eight were added. The whole fifty-one members. In voting for M<sup>r</sup> Diman's Settlement, there were eighteen members, five of which are not entered, & four of the original members. [305] There are great vacancies between the times of admitting male members, 10 years from 1742 to 1752 & 11 years from 1758 to 1769, and only six between the two spaces. In a distinct list of the church it appears that Warwick Palfrey, & John Becket, & Robert Stone & Richard Elvins were received from the first church, Paul Kimball admitted in 1728, & Samuel Foot unaccounted for, John Carnes an Irishman from a Church in Ireland, Titus a Servant of Col. Turner, Thomas Barker from a Church in Hingham, Hon. Richard Derby Esq<sup>r</sup> inserted in the list but not reckoned.

[306] 10. News that the Hull of a Vessel, owned at Saco, but

commanded by C. Edw. Smith of this Town, was found in the ice south of Cape Cod. The Crew, it is supposed, took to their boats & have not yet been heard of.

The number of Baptisms in the East Society from the Records, according to the years.

|               |    |                 |    |         |
|---------------|----|-----------------|----|---------|
| 1719 baptised | 22 | 56              | —  | 27      |
| 1720 Stanton  | 17 | 57              | —  | 30      |
| 21            | —  | 58              | —  | 17      |
| 22            | —  | 59              | —  | 38      |
| 23            | —  | 60              | —  | 26      |
| 24            | —  | 61              | —  | 24      |
| 25            | —  | 62              | —  | 28      |
| 26            | —  | 1763 baptised   | 26 |         |
| 27            | —  | 64              | —  | 18      |
| 28 Jennison   | 36 | 65              | —  | 37      |
| 29            | —  | 66              | —  | 35      |
| 30            | —  | 67              | —  | 16      |
| 31            | —  | 68              | —  | 35      |
| 32            | —  | 69              | —  | 25      |
| 33            | —  | 70              | —  | 47      |
| 34            | —  | 71              | —  | 41      |
| 1735          | —  | 72              | —  | 43      |
| 36            | —  | 73              | —  | 35      |
| 37 Diman      | 18 | 74              | —  | 34      |
| 38            | —  | 75              | —  | 34      |
| 39            | —  | 76              | —  | 24      |
| 40            | —  | 77              | —  | 39      |
| 1741 baptised | 24 | 1778 baptised   | 33 |         |
| 42            | —  | 79              | —  | 34      |
| 43            | —  | 80              | —  | 45      |
| 44            | —  | 81              | —  | 40      |
| 45            | —  | 82              | —  | 41      |
| 46            | —  | 83              | —  | 44      |
| 47            | —  | Diman & Bentley |    |         |
| 48            | —  | 84              | —  | 38 + 1  |
| 49            | —  | 85              | —  | 17 + 24 |
| 50            | —  | 86 Bentley      | 41 |         |
| 51            | —  | 87              | —  | 60      |
| [307] 52      | —  | 88              | —  | 25      |
| 53            | —  | 89              | —  | 49      |
| 54            | —  | 90              | —  | 36      |
| 55            | —  | 91              | —  | 55      |

Above 30 Christened one year with another.

## [308] Marriages in the Book begin with M' Diman.

|           |               |
|-----------|---------------|
| 1737 — 3  | 65 — 7        |
| 38 — 4    | 66 — 11       |
| 39 — 3    | 67 — 13       |
| 40 — 4    | 68 — 12       |
| 41 — 2    | 69 — 19       |
| 42 — 4    | 70 — 22       |
| 43 — 10   | 71 — 17       |
| 44 — 14   | 72 — 15       |
| 45 — 12   | 73 — 7        |
| 1746 — 6  | 1774 — 15     |
| 47 — 6    | 75 — 10       |
| 48 — 10   | 76 — 6        |
| 49 — 4    | 77 — 20       |
| 50 — 13   | 78 — 12       |
| 51 — 11   | 79 — 22       |
| 52 — 9    | 80 — 32       |
| 53 — 13   | [309] 81 — 28 |
| 54 — 14   | 82 — 16       |
| 1755 — 17 | 83 — 13       |
| 56 — 15   | 84 — 14 + 5   |
| 57 — 14   | 85 — 8 + 10   |
| 58 — 14   | 86 — 10 + 14  |
| 59 — 3    | 87 — 4 + 10   |
| 60 — 9    | 88 — 17       |
| 61 — 13   | 89 — 8        |
| 62 — 18   | 90 — 10       |
| 63 — 13   | 91 — 19       |
| 64 — 11   |               |

Marriages in the above term above 12 annually.

[310] 11. A Libel sometime since was affixed to the Store door of C. J. Mason, reproaching Merchant Williams with undue advantages of his infirmities. Instead of the effect the old Gentleman views it a[s] an intent to break up a friendship, in some of his expecting heirs, as he has no children, & he has discovered no small resentment on the occasion. The suspected will probably suffer. A very cold morning, but we were relieved in the middle of the day.

Feb. 12. Sunday. M' Prince shut up, by his fall. Notes. Gamaliel Hodges' wife's delivery, Husband & Brethren at Sea. The Sermon preached to my people was from a moment's recollection, because some of the hearers heard my sermon at M' Prince's. In connection with subject of analogy of Jewish ceremonies; the language of a Gazette writer, leads to think of the filioque controversy. The Candlemass, connected with the subject. The authority of rites & ceremonies in the english articles. The masks before Christmass to what allusion. Easter, the feast from which to reckon. White Sunday comes then not on the Jewish Pentecost.

[311] Whether feast of Tabernacles refer to condition in Egypt or in the wilderness, or both, & how celebrated by the Jews. Baanage, p. 451, says in remembrance of their travel in the desert. Whether the offerings of first fruits was not at the real harvest & the day convocation independant of the precise act or offering.

13. Weather cold, & the ice formed over the harbour. A vindication of the Indian war has appeared from the war department, from which it appears, that whatever other causes have operated, treaties have been formed in vain to guarantee the rights of the frontier settlers. Letters from the West Indies give us no reason to suppose the ferment over, & we are afraid lest we shall hear of seizures of some American Vessels for breaches of the act of trade. Such is the state of roads from the drifts, & position of the Snow that almost every day gives an account of some Slay which is turned over. Several such accidents have happened, & M<sup>r</sup> Prince is confined by a hurt received in being thrown out of a Slay. Several slays during the thaw, were upset into deep gullies filled with water. M<sup>rs</sup> Fiske tells me of a compleat cold bath she had upon her return from Boston. Some hint in italics that the character of the reverend W. Balch was not relished by some Gazette readers.

[312] 14. A hint that poor Joseph must look out for a trimming, it is reported, from a broken winged clergyman in the Town who is infamous for his meanness & avarice. It is a question whether it be a Clergyman, or a drunken Lawyer, who is to answer Joseph.

15. No reports. Proposals for workmen to erect the Bridge over the Merrimack, are made in the Gazette. The factory for Duck, &c. stands still in want of Flax for the spinners. The Owners are selling out their shares. A great body of snow upon the earth & ice in the harbour.

16. Received of Capt Joshua Ward by Capt B. Hodges, the first Volume of Gibbon's Roman History in the 4th edition, and as I declined to accept it as a gift, he delivered it to me to be kept till he called for it. Saw carried into the Burying Yard as a monumental Stone to support the monument upon the Tomb belonging to the Gray family, a Stone measuring, 5 feet long, 3 high & 1 broad. It is to be placed upon the arch, & a marble to be placed upon it.

17. The Air cloudy for several days. Travelling bad. The success of the Bank common topic of conversation. In the evening with G. Fiske, Col. Pickman, Esq<sup>r</sup> Treadwell, Major Hiller, Esq<sup>r</sup> Pulling, Cap<sup>t</sup> W. Pickman, Messieurs Appleton, Waldo, Jeffries, Stearns [and] I supped on Venison at Major Sprague's. The circle was chearful, the entertainment very elegant, & we retired about eleven well pleased with the scene.

18. This morning M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Marie Sougue took leave of me. We accompanied him to the boat, & with a fine wind, left him to the conduct of providence, wishing him a safe arrival at Martinico. He has behaved very discreetly, & made a pretty progress. The turn

for Speculation has been so predominant that Government is determined in some measure to suppress it.

[314] [Feb.] 19. Sunday. No Notes. Clear & moderate weather. Prince's House shut. News from E. Smith, whose vessel was found, that he was on the Nantucket Island.

20. An old paper, whether real or not, I cannot say, appeared in Boston Monday Gazette, purporting the reasoning of the Town 70 years ago, against incorporation. In Paris we learn that the municipality attended worship in a Protestant House on the 14th of October last.

21. Remarks on Joseph Scesciath with great petulancy but not a single argument, or even mention of the subject.\* Began this day to copy into my new Church Book the Baptisms, &c. from my Day Book, the book being provided by the Church.

22. Went to the Eagle Tavern, Bacon's, to see a Buffalo. It was of the female kind, two years old, & larger than an ox. It agreed well with the description of naturalists. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard called & dissuaded me from pursuing the controversy about festivals in the Gazette. I had written & entrusted with a friend the following queries to be inserted in the Gazette.

Quere, whether preaching a sermon & then delivering [315] it to be read as pointed against a man, & afterwards suffering an extract to be printed with a reflection at the close of it, be not a challenge.

Whether shewing a member of any communion does not understand the sense of his communion, be a just affront to that Communion.

Whether "Joseph" has omitted to state any part of the evidence to be obtained on the point debated. A fourth Person.

On this subject the following among other memoranda.

Whether the Courses of the Jewish Priests, being settled by their calender, did not shift with their intercalary month.

Whether their measure of time in the Augustian age cannot be ascertained from Philo, & Josephus.

Whether by the course of Abias will bring Christmass in September.

Whether Augustus, knowing the discontents of the Jews, was no more a Politician than to make a census in the several towns according to the history, on the feast of Tabernacles, when the people were ordered up to Jerusalem.

After Joseph had appealed to the Apostolic, & Laodicean Canons, to Gregory's Testimony, to the assertion of Hooker, & to the Language of the Homily, & Liturgy, might he not have appealed to the 20<sup>th</sup> Article of the English [316] Church which declares there is authority in that church to decree rites & ceremonies.

Quere, whether this be not the sense of every established church? The slioq: controversy is fit to be enquired into in regard to

\*See Salem Gazette, Feb. 21, 1792.



White sunday as the Liturgy of the english Church does not interfere with it in the sense of the creed in the Collect for Whitesunday.

Whether the feast of Tabernacles refer to state in Egypt, &c. or in the Wilderness or both, & how celebrated at different periods.

Whether Basnage speaks inaccurately when he refers it to a remembrance of their travels in the wilderness only. p. 451. fol.

Whether Paul had not entered into the controversy as it now stands when he opposed Jewish innovations, by calling them weak & beggarly elements. And whether the force of Jewish prejudices had not been lost after Constantine's time, & then whether any Jewish ceremonies could remain.

The Law in the Theodosian code forbidding the pagans the use of greens, &c., how far it gave place to Christian customs & ceremonies. For this purpose enquiry into the Character of Theodosius, the end of the law & Christian precepts. For the law see Jortin, 3 Vol., p. 133. [317] nullus accendat lumina, impenat thura Sorta suspendat. Anno. 392.

Whether S<sup>r</sup> Chrysostom's Testimony produced by Jortin, Vol. III, p. 192, respecting the usages of Antioch, where on the first day of January they adorned the market or public place with *garlands*, & the performance of the same rite when Theodosius forgave an insult his statue received, a time at which they made great rejoicing, may tend to throw any light upon the introduction of the rite into the christian church & the origin of the Theodosian Law.

Remarks on a third person. To be free from a Commentary, he has forgotten the Text. From the metaphore of a dancer he leaps into the allegory of a negro posture master on commencement day. He repeats uncharitableness, only because he felt it, as the writer has guarded against it. And to throw Canon's councils, fathers, homilies, & Liturgy aside the best, or ought to be, defenders of his Church, to say there is no argument, & to save the trouble of thinking, he mixes them delightfully with capuchin relicts, which perhaps no where exist. He is ashamed to say plumply there is no argument but some is no argument. This may serve as the foundation of some future remarks, should there be just occasion for them.

[318] 23. To ascertain historically the question of the Pope's power, &c., would it not be the best way to give in two classes the Ecclesiastical declarations, & the civil, & we might then see what the popes thought in one view, what the clergy thought, & what the civil authority thought, & also what private men thought upon this subject. We might also admit these four divisions in chronological order of the facts. Has it been done? Saint Gregory is Pope Gregory the Great. Jortin, 3 V. p. 403.

24. I felt a strong propensity, upon the advise of several gentlemen, to explore the history of New England, & enquire into the Witchcraft, its causes, &c. I intend to take the subject under serious consideration, & if I find any materials not yet offer

world, or any part of the subject not treated I have a wish to undertake. This day I dined in company with several Gentlemen at Gen: Fiske's. This day buried from the Alms-house, Michael a negro, freedman. He was all that honesty & a good disposition could make him in his condition, & with his abilities. He was formerly a servant to M<sup>r</sup> F. Coombs, the Baker. He was bred in Martinico & born in Africa. He lived long with Cap<sup>t</sup> John White, but being very infirm, was wheeled in a barrow to the Alms-house, & in six days ended his life. He appeared very old, but perhaps was not above 55 years.

[319] 25. Before the House are petitions & Bills respecting Bridge over York River, the Bill for Merrimack has passed, a Bill for a communication between the Connecticut & Charles, for Barnstable Canal, &c. Died at Beverly, Capt John Lovett.

[Feb.] 26. Sunday. Notes. Samuel Archer & Wife, death of his brother & brother at Sea. For the first time I preached twice upon the same text without knowing it, tho' the first was a real lift. Several arrivals this day.

27. Reports of success against the Indians. The Bridge, built in opposition to Beverly Bridge at the New Mills, was carried away by the ice.\*

28. A Fourth person appeared, unknown to me, in the Gazette controversy, who with the public acquiescence has carried the palm from the third person, & the same persons have liked both papers. A strange proof of the instability of vulgar opinion.

29. Yesterday I attended the funeral of Capt John Lovett 3<sup>d</sup> at Beverly. A great concourse of people. This day died Jonathan Webb, Innholder, æt. 77.

[321] [Mar.] 3. Saturday. The weather since the entrance of March very fine. The Spring at once seems opened upon us. This day was buried Capt Jonathan Webb, æt. 77, for a long time an innholder in the Town, at the Sign of the Ship, near the New Court House. He had the esteem of the Town. The procession was very large, considering that the walking was very bad.†

[Mar.] 4. Sunday. John Webb & Wife, d. of his Brother & for sons at sea. Micah Webb, death of his Father, & Brethren at Sea. Hannah Webb, d. of her Brother, & Sons at Sea. Rebecca Dwires, d. of her Brother, & son at Sea.

5. The Universalists afforded a company amusement for one hour by a four upper Catechism they have published, to teach reading, in prose & poetry, & religion at the same time. This Sect in Boston, publish the time of their Lectures in the Gazette, thank people in the same form for attendance, & forget none of the little

\*Rebuilt and for many years known as the "Spite Bridge."

†Before the introduction of hearsemen, the corpse was borne to the burying ground upon a tier and followed by the family and friends walking in pairs, a custom in vogue as late as 1845

arts of popularity. While the populace display sometimes their ill humour in breaking doors & windows.

[322] 6. In the Gazette is a communication by M<sup>r</sup> Freneau in the national Gazette from a manuscript respecting Nantucket Shoals. M<sup>r</sup> Dourville, a French Officer made a discovery in 1787. to the following purpose, 1. "The Shoals are of a conical form, & where they are really dangerous, not more in extent than twenty fathoms, so that there is little more danger of a vessel running accidentally upon them than there is of her running foul of another vessel in the common route between France & America. 2. With regard to the soundings, M<sup>r</sup> D. found four fathoms a league distant from the point of breakers: at the distance of two Ships lengths from the same breakers there were two & an half fathoms. 3. By several observations of the latitude of this shoal, taken with the most scrupulous exactness, at different times, it was found that the breakers lie in the Latitude 40° 35' N. & bearing about south East of Nantucket Island. Signed De la Motte, Consul for U. S. at Havre de Grace.

7. Speculation yet alive in Boston while in the Town of Salem, I have not heard of a single advantage derived to any man, except from Notes accidentally in his hands. While others gain 1000 a. by the hour, we are plying the oars of industry & gaining by the penny & the pound. Foreign & domestic News are not to be had. The Enquiry is, Does nobody know the News?

[323] 8. After the List of persons by M<sup>r</sup> Ward's memory of Male persons in the Town above 70 years was given me, I delivered it to Col Pickman, who corrected it & added the names & ages, as at p. 291, striking out some as not reaching 70, & since dead, & adding others. His alterations are N. Osgood, & D. Jacobs, now living in Danvers. D. Calumb & B. Nourse, not arrived at 70. Kimball, just dead. He adds Cæsar Orne Diman, 79, & Conneticut Gov. in the Alma house, 80. Besides, Brown, in South Fields, 74. John Clarke, 72. W<sup>m</sup> Goodhue, 75. Tho Vining, 75. Nascoll Williams, 73. Preparation made for the Sailing of the G. Turk, 550 Tons, by general invitation, but the weather was squally & it was impracticable to get to Sea. The Parish matter is so far adjusted I am told that certain Subscribers did this day pay to James Diman, the balance due, which is to be raised on the Parish. The Debt is now among ourselves. This has been a work of strange management, the assessment is yet a difficult part remaining.

[325] 10. Wednesday last began a spell of rainy, squally weather which has not yet cleared off. During the whole evening we had Thunder, & sharp flashes of Lightning.

[Mar.] 11. Sunday. The Ship, Grand Turk, burdened 550 Tons sailed this day for India, Capt B. Hodges. The previous invitations given to the principal Gentlemen of the Town, & the fame of a Ship built in the Town, & furnished with Sails from our

own Manufactories urged a voracity so strong that few people were left in our houses of worship. Notes. John Saunders & Wife, she dangerously sick, Brethren at Sea.

12. Annual Town Meeting. The Town in happy agreement. The first choice was of the old Officers. Dr Whitaker visited me, being in Town upon some business. He gave me an history of his visit to England, drank Tea & put off. He has purchased at Booth Bay.

13. No particular news from any quarter of the Globe. Our hopes of a victory over the Natives are lost.

[326] 14. The Funeral of Madam Sparhawk, æt. 72. She was the Widow of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sparhawk of the first church who settled in 1737, & died in 1755. Her pall was supported by the ministers of the Town. Rev<sup>d</sup> Hopkins, Fisher, Bernard, Prince, Bentley, Spaulding. She sustained a fair reputation, & was followed by a reputable Train of Mourners. She was not buried with her husband at the point but on the hill, the Tomb in which her husband lays *being disposed of* to private Gentlemen by Col. Pickman. Last Sunday a Ship was found ashore on Duxbury Beach near Plymouth, bound from Bristol in England, to Portsmouth, N.H., Captain Chauncy. The Captain & all on board perished, excepting two of the Crew. The man & his family, who has occasioned me so much trouble & ill usage, found the way to my house this evening in my absence upon a visit to the family with which I board. Having said last Sunday to the innholder in our usual good humour, are you going to see the Ship, will you take my place, I wish I could go with you, he replied what place, I answered, I wonder you ask that, at this time. It is since reported by a person who heard, that I invited him to preach, & abused by the superstitious. Such is the life in which a man is watched by superstition & whose ease in his profession depends on what he most hates.

[327] 15. This evening for the first time after several years I was present at the Thursday night's Club at Esq<sup>r</sup> Pullen's by his invitation. Considerable encouragement for a numerous bass to assist our musick. They meet this week alternately with the other singers.

16. We had the painful news after much warning of the death of Capt Francis Boardman at Port Au Prince. He was a man of great ambition, fond of shew, & of great public spirit. He built an elegant house, which for situation is the best in Town. Had just completed a good road to it, finished the outbuildings, filled a pond before it, when he was snatched out of life, universally lamented. With this news comes an account of the death of George Dean, the youngest son of Capt Thomas Dean & this is the third which has died abroad within these three years, & includes all his children male. He was a promising young man. I had the painful task of visiting the several families & communicating this information. It is very instructive & painful. I remember



D<sup>r</sup> Cooper used to observe, that a time of sickness coming soon after his entrance into the ministry, was the most happy event for him in that character, which could have happened.

[328] 17. A fine Topographical sketch of the County of Essex begun in the last Salem Gazette from Thomas' Magazine. Reports of sickness among the Americans at Port au Prince. Sent me from my father in the form of an hand bill, an original paper, so called, on the Subject of the Incorporation of the Town of Boston. It has all the appearance of the age pretended, but the author, who is said to have written it 70 years ago, is not mentioned, & so I am a stranger to its history. It is very satisfactory to those who are opposed to the Incorporation.

[Mar.] 18. Sunday. Notes. Thomas Dean & Wife & children, on the death of his only Son, the third dying within two years abroad. Mary Boardman & Children, death of her husband. Sarah Dean, the death of her husband. Joshua Phippen & wife & children, d. of his Son in Law, Dean. Benj<sup>a</sup> Hutcheson & wife, her delivery, a Brother long absent, & one brother at Sea. I ventured to preach a funeral sermon & provide a note, tho' the family was not at meeting, or the principal relations. Read the proclamation for the Fast on the 29<sup>th</sup> instant & cautioned the people ag. the licentiousness of Servants on such days.

[329] 19. Town meeting adjournment. From the face of affairs, great interruption was feared, there was however a decent appearance, & great unanimity. Major Harthorne as Selectman resigned, & Gen. Fiske as Overseer, & of the School committee. The Town has agreed to give a thousand dollars this year in addition to such subscription as may be obtained towards the pavement from the Corner at the Old Meeting House down to the Corner leading on to the Comon, \* & as much further as the Money will allow eastward. The Vote obtained unanimously, & the stones at the back of the Court house are included in the Town's expences.

20. In the Gazette we have notice that a piece signed, "Cerdo" had appeared, but in deference to the public, it might lay by till next Christmass. An aged woman, named Andrewst, 91, was buried from our neighborhood this evening. A Letter from Brother Freeman purported the establishment of a Unitarian Society in the Town of Portland, & accompanied with a subscription for the same. I gave him some promises on the Subject last year.

[330] 21. News of the loss of a ship upon Plymouth Gurnet, belonging to E. Parsons of Boston. The Crew saved, but Cargo lost, consisting of Sugars, Molasses, &c. By a Century Sermon printed respecting Newton, formerly Cambridge Village, it appears there is now living in that town 59 persons of both sexes above seventy. The Census 1360 souls. The average gives a chance of life

\*Essex street from Washington street to Washington square.

†Abigail, widow of Nathaniel Andrew.



as one in twenty-two. Salem of 8,000 gives not half the chance, & has not half the number above seventy of males, I know not females.

22. Spent the evening with my friend Capt. B. Ward at Col. Pickman's.

23. The weather changeable but not severe. We have had a pleasant month hitherto. An attempt was made last Monday night to put fire to a barn belonging to Capt John White. It was communicated to the edge of the plank floor opposite to the entrance and covered with hay. But as the plank was wet and the hay not very dry, it went out after burning the edge of the plank a few inches. The owner has had a quarrel with a negro, lately in his service, & has always rented one of his buildings for a dwelling house to the negroes. The Barn has been out of use for many months. The Barn was contiguous to a dwelling house in the Lane, & the wind westerly. Our School for singing goes on, the bass, & the young school alternately.

[331] 24. In the Centinel at full length appeared Dr Walter's Address to the Lodge upon the union of the Antient & Modern Lodges, which is a happy event in that Institution.

[Mar.] 25. Sunday. No Notes. Saw a Mr Saunders, d. of Capt Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason, depart from life. The proprietors having ordered the pegs on which hats were hung over the gallery to be shifted within the gallery, that the people below might not be incommoded by water from the hats, an obstinate man brought a peg & fixed it in the place from which the former one had been taken. The boys observing it loosened it from its place, which he observed, took his hat, & went in a very disorderly manner from the meeting house. This day at dinner was not without some prudent cautions, of what we call cheapening. A minister who does what is not essential to virtue in familiarities, cheapens. Who converses often with men without knowledge & yet of great vanity, cheapens. A minister who tramples on one religious custom not distinguishing opinion from truth, cheapens. Who is intimate with volatile tempers, cheapens. Who hearkens to reports, cheapens. Who complains often, cheapens.

[332] 26. Died, a Mr Ring in our neighborhood. Several near death, & the day spent principally in visiting them. Mr Leslie\* has appeared, & is prepared to answer Thayer. The most worthy Dr Tucker of Newbury is dead. A Divine, who has succeeded against a host of bitter fanaticks, & has left a most excellent private as well as public character.

27. The Subject of chusing a Senator from this Town engages the inhabitants of the Town & County. The obstacle is the disunion in the Town, & the violent prejudices of Parties against the gentlemen proposed. The Gazette abounds with invectives against Tontine, Lotteries, &c.

\*Pastor of a church at Washington, N. H., and previously pastor at Linsbrook Parish, Ipswich.

28. Struggle for another Bridge over Almsbury Ferry, a mile above the other. Such is the spirit of Speculation. A E[s]q<sup>r</sup> Manning of Ipswich has an action against a E[s]q<sup>r</sup> March of this County for defamation, the latter having declared that he took pay at the G. Court for more days than he appeared. M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray & R. Ward are proposed as Senators. The first entirely declines, the latter *perhaps may accept* if chosen. Hon. Chief Judge Dana proposed with Governour Hancock for the Chair. Merely holding him up to view. Good temper, good manners, & good address, with a common & equal share of common sense, give the greatest value.

[333] 29. Fast of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Two Funerals from this end of the Town. A Moses Ring, a very intemperate man, & M<sup>rs</sup> Sanders. Her husband goes to Church, but as she was interred at her father's expence the funeral service fell to me. The Husband has been a very unworthy man. An uncommonly long procession, & very respectable at M<sup>rs</sup> Sanders' interment. Our young Singers made their first appearance & not an unpromising one. Hope, & forget not to Hope! Capt. Collins went for Nova Scotia.

30. The Brig belonging to Boston, sunk on the south Shore with 200 Hogsheads of Molasses, was recovered by screws & vices, & every Hogshead saved.

31. Reports of great failures & serious consequences. One man is said to have failed for 4 millions of dollars in speculation. Reports that the Ship Washington from Providence, owned by Brown, has been burnt at Calcutta by the neglect of the Crew, as says common report. We have not particulars but the story gains credit as to the loss. At the funeral of M<sup>r</sup> Phippen, some mistakes as to the procession, & the General's Lady left out.

[334] April 1. Sunday. M<sup>r</sup> Phippen\* died after long confinement. Since the war he paid little attention to business, tho a Carpenter. He was very much involved in his affairs, & acting for the Church there was an entire failure of his property. He has since disappeared from public worship, & at length in extreme indigence, depending only on his friends, he had a very hard death. He has left a wife, very deaf & seven children, wholly unprovided for. Proposal made at the next Communion to contribute for the relief of his Family. Notes. Capt. Jon<sup>s</sup> Mason & Wife, death of his eldest daughter & Children abroad. Elizabeth Mason, d. of Sister in Law, Husband & friends absent. Lydia Muley, d. of her sister Saunders, prayers for a sick child, & friends abroad. Priscilla Elkins, d. of her Sister Saunders, husband & friends abroad. Widow Susannah Rabbidge, d. of her G. Daughter, & Sons & G. Sons at Sea. Samuel Chever & Wife, d. of her Brother Ring. Elizabeth Phippen with her children, d. of her Husband & for friends at Sea. Priscilla Gill, death of her Brother Phippen, & Brother at Sea. Queer world. One of the persons who put up the

\*Mr. Ebenezer Phippen, aged 42 years.

above note, P. E. & a communicant, went to the other end of the Town to meeting in the afternoon to wait upon a friend from another Town.

[335] 2. One of the most pleasant days. By eleven all the windows were open, & the enjoyment was great through the evening. Before Sunset, I went down & bathed at the Juniper, & returned & spent the evening, as tho' summer had come, without the least thought of fire. 37 Fishing Vessels licenced according to Law last month in this Office.

3. M<sup>r</sup> Mason took the liberty of transcribing a paragraph from my letter respecting the "Apollo," & inserting it in the Gazette. This ought to be a caution in writing. Much contest in their Gazettes in latin prose & poetry about their abilities to teach the Latin Language.

[336] 4. It being the day appointed for the ordination of M<sup>r</sup> U. Parish at Manchester, upon the invitation of M<sup>r</sup> Lee I went for Manchester in company with my french pupil M<sup>r</sup> Jgout about nine o'clock. We arrived between ten & eleven, & after twelve the Council appeared for the services. The House being both small & weak, & the day uncommonly warm & pleasant, the Services were performed in front of the Meeting House upon a scaffold raised for the purpose. The solemnities were introduced by a prayer from M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland of Stoneham. His Father of Ipswich being Moderator. The Sermon was delivered by the Brother of the Pastor elect, M<sup>r</sup> E. Parish of Byfield, Newbury, the ordaining prayer by M<sup>r</sup> Cleveland of Ipswich, the Charge after ordination by M<sup>r</sup> Forbes of Cape Ann. The prayer after the Charge by M<sup>r</sup> Dana of Ipswich, & the Right Hand of Fellowship was given by M<sup>r</sup> Mackeen. The Services were performed with decency, & listened to by the people with great good order. After dinner to accomodate My frenchman I went to Cape Ann, in company with the second son of Col. Pierce, who had been in France & conversed with my pupil. We were received with the hospitality of the place. We took Tea at Col. Pearce's. His wife is a plain domestic woman, out of health. M<sup>rs</sup> Williams, a daughter whose husband is in the E. Indies, lives with them with three children. M<sup>rs</sup> Beach, another daughter, whose husband is in England, who is yet in the vigour of life, gave us her company, & rendered herself very agreeable. After supper I went to Esq<sup>r</sup> Rogers' and lodged with him.

[337] 5. Breakfasted with Col. Pearce, & after breakfast went with him to see his Spermaceti works, his Distillery and the numerous artisans whom he employs. That morning arrived a shallop from the Bay, out 48 hours, which brought in several hundred fish, & were in the act of preparing them for the flakes. We then went to M<sup>rs</sup> Beach's. They are preparing their garden which is rather too narrow, but of considerable length, & which will be excellent when finished. In the middle is a fine fish pond. On

the north side is the Rope walk in fine order layed in a bed of clay. In the mansion, which I have repeatedly visited, we have in the great entry & chambers elegantly in frames & glass all the representations & cuts of Cooke's Voyages, besides a full portrait of Capt Beach upon an eminence, with a painting of the death of Hector. At the Father's we have an Italian view taken from a painting in the Pamphili palace at Rome, richly coloured. M<sup>rs</sup> Beach afterwards favoured us with her company at dinner. She is a fine woman. I visited Charles Rogers & saw his fine wife. At two we set out upon our return, after many promises of another visit, & reached Manchester. There we heard of the intentions of M<sup>r</sup> Toppam of Newbury, son of the former minister, to preach a lecture in the evening. His fame being great, & I never having heard him, I consented to tarry, & was obliged to offer the last prayer of the service. The first time I ever spoke in a Meeting House by Candle light. The sermon on Abraham's offering up Isaac was meritorious. We lodged at M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Lee's.

[338] 6. After Breakfast returned to Salem, & arrived at 1/2 past 8.

7. A fine rain, & then pleasant again. The weather uncommon. Dandelions everywhere. An Earthquake at Canada, & it is said they have come periodically every 25 years. The dates are in the "Centinel." If this be true or nearly it will lead to a new Theory.

[Apr.] 8. Sunday. Notes. Joseph Hosmer & Wife, d. of his Sister, & his safe return from Sea. Ruth Briggs, delivery, Husband & Sons at Sea.

9. How uncertain the effects of familiarity upon minds intoxicated with prosperity, whose circumstances are above their education, & yet are better things. When I meet with proofs, I have no other resentment than this record of it, which reminds me, cautions me, and does not anger me.

10. Entered for the Centinel, Boston. A long character of D<sup>r</sup> Tucker in the Gazette. Several Arrivals this day, but Lambert J<sup>r</sup> missing yet. The Votes for Governour are more uncertain in this, than in any preceeding year. We were almost unanimous in this Town & Boston, but majorities in little Town[s] even in this county have been obtained for different persons. Dana & Phillips are the principal.

[339] 11. Post viginti dies primo post decim, spero. This evening about seven o'clock a fire broke out in the Bakehouse of M<sup>r</sup> Bowler, in the fore street, Marblehead. The evening being dark & rainy, the light soon spread the Alarm in this Town, the engines set off, & great numbers of the inhabitants. Upon the alarm I set off on foot with Master Lang, who was then at my house. We arrived while the fire was in its fury, & continued our exertions during the whole time of the fire, till after eleven. We were then politely invited to supper, & to lodgings at Marston Watson Esq<sup>r</sup>'s, & we accepted.



12. In the morning we arose & returned to Salem, & arrived before seven. In this fire were burnt Five dwelling Houses, a Store, barn, three Shops & a Bakehouse. The greater part of the Moveables were saved, & no lives lost, or injury of Limbs suffered. The greatest sufferer was M<sup>r</sup> Bowler in whose territories the fire began. We may expect the particulars in the next Gazette. The people of both sexes collected on the occasion were many, but there was little subordination, & little exertion of the firewards. It is said, that the eldest person in Marblehead does not recollect to have seen a dwelling house burnt to the ground, & much is to be attributed to experience in the management of fires. They were poorly supplied with Buckets, & these principally of wood, made for domestic & daily use. The Town itself has three Fire engines. Three belonging to Salem were there, beside two small ones from Salem belonging to Private families.

[340] 13. Much of the Company of Jordy entailed upon me by Capt Orne. He comes by a recommendation from Hispaniola & says he was born in the Rhinish Circles. He proposes to teach French & I intend to learn German from him. The weather foggy & rainy for the week past. No Stage has gone to Boston for several days, owing to the entire inaction such weather occasions.

[341] 14. The Humane Society distribute their small sums for the encouragement of generous actions. They have given 10 dollars for saving lives from the Columbia.

[Apr.] 15. Sunday. Notes. Lydia Maley, death of her Brother in Law Stickney & for friends at Sea. The case of this young woman is singular. She lost her husband on his voyage home, knocked overboard, has lately buried her Sister, her child being near death, & now has lost a Brother drowned at Sea.

16. Came home Capt. E. Allen jun<sup>r</sup>, who long addressed the above woman, before her marriage to Capt Maley. Seventeen Arrivals in the week past. Began the study of the pronunciation of the German from M<sup>r</sup> Jordy.

17. Proposals from the General Post Office for a Stage from Salem to Cape Ann, from Salem to Marblehead, & from Salem to Boston. The Marblehead inhabitants have returned thanks for the assistance from Salem, at the late fire. Some squibs at a certain Clergyman for not dismounting, &c. Such things are highly disingenuous when the purpose was so amply effected. A curious steam Jack notified from Hanover, Massachusetts.

[342] 18. Reports of serious consequences from the failures in N. York upon business in general, & of a prevailing jealousy. Charcoal proposed for cleansing foul glasses, teeth, & water, 5 lb. to a hogshead, kept sweet.

19. The recollection of the events of this day almost lost. Few were observed to recall it. There was a Sermon at Lexington for several years, but it has long since ceased.



20. M<sup>r</sup> Jordy dined with me & fully explained himself. We congratulate ourselves that we are involved in no speculation, & that while the alarm is general, we are secure in our innocence. Whether our virtue is the cause of our innocence in this regard, may be a question. The point of the pavement is now before the Selectmen. The Gentlemen Subscribers made no objection to the application of their money to the purpose, excluding the sides of the way. They have now shifted their ground. It is one lesson in the police of a Town, that the execution of its Laws in the hands of its proper officers should never be connected with the will or the property of individuals. Let them help, but let the Town not depend upon them.

[343] 21. Debates whether the Face of the President should be upon our coins. Overruled against the impression of the President.

[Apr.] 22. Sunday. No Notes. At the wedding something noisy, & not in the best order. Such things often depend on the character of parties.

23. Visited this evening, & was kindly received but felt myself out of my Line on several accounts. M<sup>r</sup> Jordy in a letter applies for charitable assistance for one month. Thus my friend has entailed upon me an obligation which is quite beyond my finances.

24. An Abraham Solis, advertised mountebank fashion in the Gazette, the Haerlaemer Oil, vulgarly called Hammer Oil, with dutch explanations of its use, to be interpreted to any person who will apply, & he professes to interpret all the common Languages of Europe, & it is said, without understanding either of them.

[344] 25. Professor Webber with me. Gen. Washington & S<sup>t</sup> Clair's letters merit of the public, & will have a tendency to stop the scandal circulated in the Gazette. They do honour to human nature. Beside S<sup>t</sup> Clair's denial of papers in the Gazette ascribed to him, Chief Justice Jay has used the same expedient to undeceive the public in regard to himself.

26. A violent Storm of rain, but several arrivals. The rain poured down the whole day. Information of the resignation of M<sup>r</sup> Everett of Boston of his Pastoral Charge in the New South Meeting-House. It is said that it is in view to use this Society with Belnap's or the Long Lane Society, & resign up that building to M<sup>r</sup> Walter for a church of England, on account of a division at Christ Church between the people upon the subject of Walter & Montague.

27. Belnap has published & advertised the third Volume of his history of Newhampshire, at 7/6 in boards. From Boston from 1 Jan. to 1 Apr. 1792, exported 94,167 gallons of N. England Rum.

28. Came ashore at Marblehead, parts of a fishing boat belonging to M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby, from which we conjecture Messieurs Hunt & Parker were lost upon the ledges in the late Storm. No discovery has since [345] been made. Both have left families in this end

of the Town, but Parker's young & dependant. Hunt was a teacher of navigation, & is much regretted by the young Seamen.

[Apr.] 29. Sunday. The Body of M<sup>r</sup> Hunt was found lashed to the foremast, floating in the water & brought home this day. Notes. Joshua French, Wife's delivery. Elizabeth Chipman, delivery, Husband & Brother at Sea.

30. The Anabaptists upon the river in Beverley, immersing their disciples in water & ignorance. The indulgence given by M<sup>r</sup> Mackeen in exchanges with enthusiasts has not as yet any promising appearances. Here ends the month of April.

The nature of this work is so various, that I find alterations proper every year. In the Next to begin the Alphabet at the last page & allow no vacant pages, but continue the indexes with references till they meet the work. To insert a criticism upon every work printed in America within my knowledge, & as much of its American History as is convenient. To insert every promotion particularly in this state which gives an political influence, or any convulsion in private opinions.

[356] May 1, 1792. Presented to the office petition in behalf of blind Perkins. The office neglected to act on account of the Physician, who was unknown to them. How cold our charity & zeal.

2. An attempt to get up the sunken boat, but only the cable recovered.

3. Rain continually. The worst weather for good neighbourhood but the best for superstitious zeal.

4. Visited at request the Widow of Henry Parker who was drowned last Wednesday week, æt. 37. He was of Deptford in England & has a mother now living in Woolwich. He has left four children, one male.

5. The Law of last March respecting the observation of Sunday, published in the Gazette. Not at all in the humour of the present City manners.

May 6. Sunday. The weather has for a long time been disagreeable. A fog & mist this morning, very great. Notes. Walter Palfrey, death of his Son Hunt. Susannah Hunt, d. sudden, of her Husband, two sons at Sea. Joseph Moses, dangerously sick. D<sup>r</sup> Price was born 1723, married 1757, died 1791. Contrib: at Communion, 43/4.

7. The general attention engaged by an affair between a Clergyman now on the civil list, & a Maiden, whose horse the C. rode to death. Little things in little Towns decide a man's reputation.

[357] 8. Association. Present Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt, Storer, Wadsworth, Bernard, Prince, M<sup>r</sup> Keen, & Parish, Mansfield, & Quarles. Gentlemen dined with us G. Fiske, M. Rogers, D. Little, Monsieur Jgout. Agreed to assist M<sup>r</sup> Swain of Wenham.

9. Rode into Danvers to observe the Herring fishery and examined the little ponds, streams, etc.

11. Rode up to Danvers, settled for Ministers Pasture, & left my right in M<sup>r</sup> Holt's hand. Viewed the Pasture & observed the situation. Thought of seperating my part. Major Epes has had the improvement by taking advantages.

12. Rode to Nahant, & on my return, stopped at Browne's Farms, the Tenant being M<sup>r</sup> Crane. A very pleasant day, glass at 80°.

[May] 13. Sunday. Note. Mary Martin, delivery, Husband at Sea. This finished this Volume.

#### ÆDEFICIA ET ALIA.

Jan. 10. [1791.] Welcome's Estate on the Lane leading to the water from Daniel's Lane, except the Widow's part, sold for 120£ at publ: Vendue.

Feb. 2. Jon<sup>a</sup> Ingersoll's House sold. M<sup>r</sup> Amos Le Favre has purchased a Lot of land in Daniels Lane. M<sup>r</sup> Rowell has purchased a lot in Turner's Lane.

Mar. 17. M<sup>r</sup> Briggs Raising his Rope walk near the Alms House, on the Land formerly belonging to Stone & Vincent.\*

Mar. 18. Knapp's House in Becket Street taken down. It was of two stories, one room upon a floor. Very antient. Capt. Forrester, who bought Ingersoll's House in Derby Street, has also purchased the flats belonging to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne adjoining.

Mar. 29. M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer tert: is preparing a little Barn on the front of his Land between his house & Murray's. It is the Eastern End of the Old Tavern house next to the East Meeting House, eastward.

Apr. 18. Capt. Crowningshield, B. begun repairs about the Mansion House.

Apr. 25. Master Watson, a new fence on land opposite to his house at the head of Long Wharf Lane. Capt. Ashbey has taken down the fence before his House on the Lane opposite to his Father White's House.†

June 1. A Tan House has been raised upon Turner's Lane, leading to the water on the East side, by M<sup>r</sup> Tinney & C<sup>o</sup>.

June 2. M<sup>r</sup> Le Favre's House raised on the West side of Daniel's Lane.

June 11. M<sup>r</sup> Rowell is digging the Cellar of his House.

June 17. The new Eastern end to the Charity House upon the Common was raising this morning.

June 24. Capt. James Chever's House painted. Capt. Tim. Welman's House painted.

June 27. Our own House, Cap<sup>t</sup> Crowninshield's, new shingled. M<sup>r</sup> Rowell's Frame of his House raised last week.

\*Pleasant street and Briggs street.

†Essex street and Curtis street.

July 5. Cap<sup>t</sup> Patterson's House new shingled & clapboarded.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Moses Townsend's House new shingled.

Aug. 16. Cap<sup>t</sup> Patterson's House new painted. Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason's House on the Common new painted. Perkins' store built at the Head of Long wharf. Boardman's pavement laid from his bounds towards Ives' Lane & the ditch dug below the cross bridge in that road.

Aug. 18. M<sup>r</sup> Richardson adding a Building to the Slaughter house on Virgin Point. A M<sup>r</sup> Brown is forming a Bake house near his dwelling on the East side of the Common.

Aug. 22. Boardman painting his elegant House.

Aug. 25. Allen painting his House.

Sept. 1. M<sup>r</sup> Bray painting his House.

Sept. 1. Madam Babbidge Shingling.

Sept. 12. M<sup>r</sup> Archer, senior, shingling.

Sept. 18. Cap<sup>t</sup> J. Collins building a sea wall, in the place of the old one decayed.

Sept. 29. M<sup>r</sup> Richardson adding to his bark House on the line of M<sup>rs</sup> Webb's Garden between his lime pits & Bark House.

Oct. 18. Webb's House in Hardy's Lane taken down, very old building.

Oct. 28. Palfrey's House in Daniel's Lane taken down, very old, & infamous. English's Mansion new shingled at the eastern end.\*  
Derby's Land in English's Lane new fenced, in good order.

Oct. 29. M<sup>r</sup> Cooke raising a small Barn back of his Dwelling House in the main Street between Daniel's & Hodge's Lane.

[1792] Jan. 30. Abijah Hitchins raising a Pent house and out house back of his Dwelling house, Becket Street. Capt. J. Becket setting up a Fishing Schooner in his yard, burden about 50 tons. Samuel Ropes forming a kitchen back of his house.

Feb. 2. A Shop taken down in Long wharf Lane,† built 64 years ago by M<sup>r</sup> Archer for a Cooper's Shop, improved in that way till 1745, & then converted into a dwelling house, & within a few years inhabited by Negroes.

Feb. 15. Retire Becket setting up a small Coaster for General Fiske.

Feb. 24. M<sup>r</sup> Derby raised a small House upon the land back of Forrester & Manning, for some superannuated Domestics.

Apr. 19. Capt. Waters raising an addition to part of the House removed from Osgood's Corner leading to the Church, upon the land of his Father Dean, Derby Street, corner of Turner's Lane.

Apr. 25. Capt. Chever preparing his Buildings for a Tan yard near his house on the Common.

May 1. Clifford Crowninshield removed his store from Forester's Wharf, which is on the corner of Ives' Lane.

\*The old Philip English house, known as the "Forty Peaked House."

†Union street.

DIARY  
OF  
REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY  
May 14, 1792—May 28, 1798.

---

[The manuscript is numbered Volume XXIII, and the original pagination is here shown within brackets.]

---

[9] May 14, 1792. The weather pleasant. The meeting for the choice of Representatives & the number five thought upon, on account of the valuation, &c., intended this year. The Hospital is proposed to be opened, to prevent the expence of sending to Brooklyne to D<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall. The people are divided upon this measure, some opposed by their age, & others from the situation of their interest near the Hospital. The Historical Society have published their Communications which do not tend to assist a much more favorable opinion of their Collection. Died M<sup>r</sup> Hullard, aged 76. in English's Lane.

15. Rode with Miss N. B. into Danvers, where we spent an agreeable day with a pleasing company of Country Lasses. We walked, we sung, we played, & time never hung heavy upon our hands. We saw the good Parson planting opposite to his house. The head of the family was taken in distress, & adopted, & does not know his parentage. The Children are of three sorts, & are intermarrying, as the present is a third wife, & the wives had children by other husbands. A M<sup>rs</sup> W. was with us, who married a young Carpenter by occupation, who went with an associate, her present husband, to Carolina, & made an agreement that should he die first, the other should take his widow. After his death his friend sent the account with the agreement, & he is now married. He entertained us with some sentimental songs. There was a raising in the neighborhood this afternoon, which prevented us from the company of the Parson. The river running from Reading to Ipswich passes near this house. We were decently mired in looking for Cranberries. We reached Salem at nine in the evening.

16. The matter of the Hospital before the town. Whether it



should be opened for patients to receive the smallpox by Inoculation was overruled from the inattention of the inhabitants to the subject, & from the entire want of System. The Universalists under M<sup>r</sup> John Murray who have hitherto contented themselves with Relly's Hymns, have made proposals for publishing a new Collection, which is to have *more gospel* than any hitherto published. M<sup>r</sup> Lane & Richards have published the terms of Subscription, & will be the Editors. The collection of Relly is destitute of poetic fancy, as well as of sober judgment.

17. In stating the arguments with the Anabaptists upon the nature of Baptism in favor of Pædo baptism, they stand thus. The popish notion is not true that Baptism regenerates. The anabaptist pleads that Conversion is before Baptism. It then is not the cause but the sign. A Sign denotes some relation, & implies some useful end. Education is the most important in the Christian world. The sign applied to assist education is then most usefully applied. The form is a discretion, because the end is the object. The Weather rainy, chill, & melancholy.

18. The Marblehead Academy, under the care of the Rev. Harris, has published, "A collection of Lessons & Hymns from the holy Scriptures together with forms of Prayer," Salem, 1792. There has been in the Mag. Mass. of the last month a paper in favour of written prayers, & together with a pamphlet, signed a Blacksmith, a sarcasm upon the Presbyterian prayers, reprinted in Newbury Port. This subject is more maturely considered. Calvin composed a Liturgy, & perhaps the utmost that can be done with discretion is to leave each society, or public speaker, as in his sermon to his option. Thus we go on.

"Round & round, in the self same ground."

Some Sermons of Fothergill, the Quaker, Brother to the Doctor, have been printed in Salem. He denies that he is an Arian, or an unbeliever, he believes in the important consequences of the death of Christ, but when he explains himself, all the force of such expressions vanishes. The language of such people is very disgusting to me, while I venerate their piety, & rejoice that any light whatever is opposed to Calvinism. Such publications tend to shake the abominable doctrine of the Trinity.

[11] May 20. Sunday. Preached agreeably to engagement in the Association at Wenham. Found various causes operating against M<sup>r</sup> Swain's recovery of a moral nature. Took the liberty to offer my opinion freely to the people in regard to their situation. Notes. Hannah Burn,\* dangerously sick.

21. Large importations of Books of Irish Editions into Boston, & sold at Vendues at great advantage. On the 8<sup>th</sup> instant Congress adjourned. M<sup>r</sup> Goodhue arrived last Saturday in this Town.

\*Byrne.

22. From the report of the Committee by Col. Duer, the notorious speculator, the Quarter Master department was shamefully neglected.

24. The Gentlemen receiving into the Office the subscription for the blind boy, & having filled it up, General Fiske gave a receipt for the money, which at their request, & in the receipt is to be deposited in my hands. £4, 6, 0. I delivered to the father but soon discovered my error, as the whole sum will probably be lost from the intention of the Subscribers. I never was so much embarrassed by a charity, & I have cheerfully offered the General a sum equal to the Subscription to be free from my task.

25. A Letter to D<sup>r</sup> Prelate on the subject of the boy, praying his terms might be communicated on the shortest notice. The Man & his Wife are gone on with the Child, & I had not firmness enough to make the prudent objections to the additional expences. Had the pleasure of examining the second part of Paine's rights of man, especially the general principles.

[12] 26. Several Vendues of Books in Boston in the next week.

May 27. Sunday. My brother Thomas with me from Boston. Notes. Mary Ropes, her delivery, Husband at Sea.

28. The Fisheries this spring have, as they did last year, produced much more in favour of Beverly, than Marblehead. Salem is in a mean between both. There are various reasons given. The Fishermen say that the Marblehead fishermen accustomed to Grand banks wait there for fish, while the Beverly fishermen take advantage of less frequented places. The true reason may be that the Beverly men are a better class of men, Marblehead have depreciated much since the war. Whatever may be the cause the fact is unquestionable, that the Beverly men in several successive fares have taken much more fish.

29. Some pretended Strictures upon the Recommendation of the Convention of Congregational ministers in May, 1790, appeared in the Gazette, in which the measures to prevent illiterate preachers are represented as an attack upon the Baptist & Episcopalian ministers, & such affrontery as illiterate preachers vomit out against any attempt to promote useful knowledge in the order. I confess I do not approve of associations for the purpose of recommending. The general sense of the clergy will preserve the merit of the order. But nothing will justify abuse, & misrepresentation. A late seizure furnishes conversation for the Town. The Beverly merchant having the character of a Shaver, is subject to a little Gazette wit. Severe exactions from the Cooper of the Vessel, it is said, is the occasion of the information.

30. Being ELECTION day, instead of going to Boston, the usual rout on such occasions, I planned a journey into the country but being disappointed of my horse, & some other mortifications occurring, which I have not wisdom to prevent, I spent the day in Salem.

I went down to the Neck Farm & dined on fish, & after dinner left the concourse of boys, men, & negroes, & went upon Juniper head, where I took a soft lodging upon a stone, & relieved myself by an hour's nap under the Junipers. I confess still a pleasure in seeing the busy pleasures of children, & cannot think there is so great difference in the great world & little one as I have been taught to imagine. As I was determined to remark upon the Strictures in the Gazette, after I sent to the Printer, I recollected that it would [13] not have been amiss to add an inquiry, whether men without degrees ought not in modesty to ask a certificate, & whether a denomination without a presbytery, would accept a certificate from one if they meant to assert exclusive privileges.

31. Yesterday we learn that the House of Representatives & Senate, &c. dined at the Governour's expence, at his Seat. M<sup>r</sup> Tappan of Newbury preached. Newspapers in the Mail are to pay one Cent each within the distance of one hundred miles, & one & an half for a greater distance.

[14] June 2. The Friend's yearly meeting at Salem yesterday. Their number present greater than usual, & the number of Books printed exceeds that of any former period. As they have hitherto been without any system, & yet write without any, in the next generation from the progress of knowledge which is accelerated they will entirely change their form. A Friend from Dover tells us that in his neighbourhood 400 copies of Collins' Bible, 4to, are subscribed for, he being a Friend at Trenton. The English laugh & say, the American Bible is printed by a Quaker, & the press inspected by a Lawyer, alluding to Collins' Bible.

June 3. Sunday. Notes. Joseph Moses, death of his Sister, & himself dang. sick. Haunah Byrnc, dang. sick, & friends at sea. George Smith & Wife, her delivery and brethren at sea. A very pleasant day & a full congregation.

4. We were amused this day by the Launching of a Vessel of 103 Tons from the Shipyard of M<sup>r</sup> Enos Briggs, in the South Fields. We are to have another from the same yard, & another in North Fields in the course of this week.

5. We have had our Library Meeting this afternoon. Shares are at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Five volumes of the Encyclopedic are purchased & the assessments for the year above that Work, are 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ /. The Brethren received a Letter from the G: Lodge of an intended visit, but apologised for delay on account of the absence of the G. Master in the proposed visitation. My Mother with me from Boston.

6. Attended with the Lodge Committee, Esq<sup>r</sup> Hiller & Pulling, to answer the G. Lodge about the time of visitation. Our only objection to the arrangement was from the absence of the G. Master, in whose stead a young man was deputed. The Body of M<sup>r</sup> Parker having been six weeks in the water, was taken up, & in a wretched condition. I prevailed on the wife to have it left in the Store of

E. H. Derby till the next morning & day of burial. M<sup>r</sup> Bernard & Jackson visited me this evening. M<sup>r</sup> Jackson is a man of distinguished politeness of manners. Paid a visit at Tea to Col. Carleton. He was an Officer in the Continental army, with a family weakness quite short of the moral sense, & an unsystematic free thinker. He possesses a fine share of good nature. M<sup>r</sup> Derby has generously defrayed the expences of the funerals of the unfortunate men who were drowned in his boat.

[15] 7. Was buried, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Parker of ———, England, fisherman. He was drowned in April with Hunt, in a boat belonging to M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby. He was found within the Misery Islands, floating. The whole skull was laid bare, the feet gone to the tibia, the hands with only the bare bones of the palm, & his thighs eaten. A very few persons at the funeral. The arms were drawn up over the breast, & had not left that position. An answer from the Grand Lodge to our Letter, in which we are assured that the G. Master will attend in person on the morrow, at the installation.

8. At Twelve the Grand Master came with the G. Wardens, G. Treasurer, G. Secretary, vizt. G. M. Cutler, G. W. Dunn & Hoyt, G. S. Russel, G. F. B., D. G. M. Bartlet, &c. and the following was the order of the day. G. Lodge introduced by a Committee & opened. The Jewels in the east. The Officers of Essex Lodge on the right of the respective G. Officers. The Charter & Bye Laws of E. Lodge read by the Secretary. A prayer. The master installed by the G. Master, & an address from G. Master. The master installs the Officers of his own Lodge. The Salute from the G. Lodge. Constitution of the G. Lodge read by the G. Treasurer. Public Toasts. An address from D. G. M. Bartlet. Grand Lodge closed, & then Essex Lodge closed, & as private at the Installation, went to the Sun to an elegant dinner. At five the G. Master arose & retired, & set out for Boston. After notice of a meeting next Monday night all retired. The Toasts were upon the occasion of the day.—It is not amiss under some circumstances to see everything which is innocently done under the sun.—My mother went to Boston.

9. News of the death of my Brother Thomas' Child. Young Moses died last night. He has suffered from a Sciatica Scorb: & after a miserable state, &c. He was employed as an assistant to the East Public Writing School, & was supported partly by the Town & partly by the charity of his friends in his illness. M<sup>rs</sup> Mason died unexpectedly, but not without suspicion of having indulged too freely in spirituous liquors to her injury. Moses deserves a good character, & was a young man of understanding. M<sup>rs</sup> Mason had a fine person, was amiable, neat, & had a most piercing eye.

[16] June 10. Sunday. Sarah Hodges, apprehension of death & for death of her Sister Furber. Sarah Chever, d. of her Sister Furber, & Husband at Sea. Alice Ropes, d. of her Sister



Furber & Husband, & Brethren at Sea. M<sup>r</sup> Moses' funeral procession consisted of 200 couples principally young people & children.

11. The funeral procession was large this evening, exceeding 80 couple. The Lodge adjusted their expences for last Friday & in the Hall for attendance, & for the dinner, at 24 covers, upon 16 persons amounted to 14/6 each. On Friday last I sat over a large fire in a large company, & in a closed room with comfort.

12. The association meeting at Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt, Danvers. Forbes preached. Elect means no contrast of characters, & there is great sin in preaching metaphysical, but none in scholastic divinity. Returned early.

13. Capt Crowninshield arrived from Cape of Good Hope after a passage of 85 days. The wind has been to the eastward for ten days & the fire side comfortable. Vessels windbound. The zeal of the New Lights ends in anabaptism because the latter screens more easily from Taxes.

[17] 14. Buried H. B.\* formerly a V. She had several promising children by her husband, who was respectable, & a Master of a Vessel. After his decease she was relieved by her G. Mother A. But after being addicted to Intemperance, she proved with child and the father, supposed an African, was never known. She was delivered of a dead child at her Father's & languished in misery till her death. She was a very handsome woman in her health, & since I have known her.

15. A man working on Chever's Tan house, & belonging to Danvers, fell from the building & broke his leg. It was a compound fracture at the ankle. He was carried home. A severe satire has been published in a Gazette upon an Essex Clergyman for suffering himself to be so busy in the Ohio Company affairs, & in the incorporation of his Hamlet.† Almost 2 hundred per Cent upon the prime cost of East India Sugar, it is said, will be made from the Cape of Good Hope. M<sup>r</sup> Oliver informs me that Bp. English has had a visitation of his Clergy in Canada, & that but few appeared tho' some travelled several hundred miles. His diocese is intended for three, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, & Canada, when they have numbers enough. At present rather the Presbyterians than English Episcopalians prevail. He says the new Bishop has all the formality of his office, & has made the peculiar alteration of begging prayers before his Sermon, an antique custom of part of their Church. I was informed that G. Fiske had obtained a vote of admission for me into a Fire Club, of which he is a member. I have not yet received the invitation in form, but happily shall acquiesce in an institution so truly belonging to a good Citizen's patronage.

[18] 16. The Hull of the Fishing Boat, from which Hunt & Parker were drowned, floated and rose, & is towed into Abbot's Cove

\*Probably Hannah Byrne

†Rev. Manssach Cutler of Hamilton



The bows, & the keel are gone, & barnacles have formed on every part. The late swell from the eastward probably disengaged her from the pig iron ballast. The presumption is that she struck the rocks. Turnpike roads are begun, & much talked of in N. England.

June 17. Sunday. Notes. Hannah Archer & G. Children, d. of their Mother Burns\* and one Son at Sea. Jonathan Mason's wife, d. of daughter in Law, prayers for the children & for the Husband absent & children & friends abroad. Hannah Hodges, d. of her sister, husband & Brethren at Sea. Lydia Maley, d. of her sister in law, & friends absent. Preserved Elkins, d. of her sister in law, husband & brethren absent. William King & Wife, her delivery, d. of his Sister Mason & Brethren at Sea. Margaret Valpy & children, d. of her daughter in Law & their Sister, husband & Sons at Sea. Alice Cotton for herself in a weak & low condition.

18. Saw in M<sup>r</sup> Derby's Store for the first time the Skins of the Zebra. It corresponded to Bomare's account. The stripes first struck the eye. I did not measure the proportions. M<sup>r</sup> Crowninshield gave me the antennæ of an African scayabæus not large, dentated on the interior part, two prongs at the end, & one on the middle of each turned upwards. M<sup>r</sup> Jordy gave me the Jaws of a small shark in good preservation. Three Vessels are missing from this port, out an unusual time. The pavement in the Town is much retarded by the scanty supply of Stones. The price is said to be too small. They ask 6<sup>s</sup>/p<sup>r</sup> Ton. The descent from Col. Pickman's to Andrews corner is scarcely four feet.

[19] 19. An invitation to dine with a very respectable company of Gentlemen of the Town, on Turtle, at the Fort. We had an agreeable day. The number about twenty. Essex Bank, to be held in part of the Custom House, being organized, promise to begin discounting next Monday. The Officers are W. Gray jun<sup>r</sup>, President, Capt. G. Dodge, E. Pulling Esq<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Norris, J. Ashton Esq<sup>r</sup>, Capt. W. Orne, Capt. J. White, Directors. J. King, Cashier. A particular Letter of invitation from the G. Lodge to dine next Monday. In the Newbury marine List of this day, fifteen entries, & clearances, in the whole number, eighteen Brigs & Snows.

20. A whale ashore at Hampton with an iron in him, advertised. Government ordered 150 Ton of Copper to be purchased for Coinage, prohibiting afterwards the present currency. The celebrated Weathersfield meeting house struck by lightning. D. Shays the noted head of the Insurgents, is now in Worcester Jail for debt. A charity is solicited for him. The Cent duty upon News Papers I was notified began this day.

21. Capt<sup>r</sup> Ives, T. Ropes, & Elkins missing from this Port. News of Elkins by R. Derby, who has made a very bad voyage by a speculation upon Danish Herrings. Rode with Miss H. Hodges into Lynn Farms. The weather was delightful. The Orchards are un-

\*Byrne.

injured the grass not very thick set. Barley & Oats flourishing. Corn not so forward as in this Town. Garden, especially peas, forward. Plenty of Strawberries. M<sup>r</sup> Crane is upon Browne's Farm. We rode to Philips'. I there saw an aged woman, who finished her hundredth year last Christmass. She had one of her lucid intervals. She speaks thick, but strong. The first is owing to the want of teeth. She was a Blaney, & married a Philips, & has two sons living, one with whom she lives is 77æt., another in Boston 75. The oldest was at his daily labour in the field. The old matron says she sprung from the same family with the Kings in Salem. Her memory not remarkably impaired. She complains of the cold, & does not sit up much. Sleeps much, & is lost upon first awaking. She says her husband was 17 years older than herself & did not remember the building of the family house in which they live. His G. Father owned it. Allowing him to have been born in 1675, then if the house had been built in 1635 which is as early as it may be placed, it might have been 40 years old at his birth, and no family record kept of its erection. It has been much altered, has two stories front, & a linter back,\* facing south. [20] These facts lead me to record the following inquiries. How happened it that so many Quakers are settled on this spot? Did they come over Quakers? Then they are not first settlers & the house cannot be so old. By which Town was this land possessed, & when was the divisional line run? Did it not belong to Salem? Were there Quakers converted in the Country? Enter my 34th year.

22. [Extracts "From the Records of the Town of Salem," appearing in the original are here omitted.] [21] By information from Col. Pickman I learn Forrest river is that river which empties at Gardner's mills between Salem & Marblehead, over which there is a Bridge near his Farm now called Forest river Bridge. [22] By invitation from M<sup>r</sup> Derby the Clergy spent this afternoon at the Farm in Danvers. We were regaled at our arrival, after the best liquors at the house, with a feast in his Strawberry beds. They were in excellent order, & great abundance. He measured a berry, which was 2 inches 1/2 in circumference. We saw whole nurseries of Trees, such as Buttons, fruit trees, & the Mulberry, of the last we had from him the following account. He takes the fruit very ripe, dries it, then pulverises it, & sows it in rows, as other small seed, & it grows above an inch the first year, & in five years, is eight & ten feet high by transplanting. This garden is much improved since I was here last. We saw Potatoes called early, brought from the Nova Scotia, & upon opening the hills, they were large as eggs at the present time. The slugs & worms do injury to his fruit. Besides the garden we saw a great variety of animal life. The Swan, a stranger among us, from Virginia. The Cape of Good Hope Sheep with their remarkable tails,

\*Lean-to, i. e., one story in the rear.

weighing 5 pounds, & used by the inhabitants as butter, but of very delicate fat. The Garden is on our right as we went westerly from the house, & the barns, nursery, &c. on the left. We went down to the New farm, where we saw in pleasing contentment some old domestic servants enjoying at ease the remainder of their days. As our company was mixt, we had not much familiar conversation. The German Gardener\* is yet upon the Farm. At Coffee we had excellent radishes, bread, & butter, & cheese from the Farm. The Cheese equal to any in Europe. A pair of fine Horses carried the waggon to the Farm, & gave an unusual stateliness to the conveyance. Return at Sundown. M<sup>r</sup> Derby received us with all that attention, & bounty, which gratify, while they destroy not the affections. We envied nothing but his liberality to us, because we wished to do the same things. We felt no other emotions, than the innocence of rural life, the happy application of riches to facilitate agriculture, & most ardent wishes to please a man, who had at once done us so much honour, & given us so much pleasure. Hypocrisy, meanness, envy & party, tho' evidently associated, agreed to hide themselves, & like the Owls fly the light, or like timid enemies withdraw from the sympathy which cheerful nature, & indulgent riches infused into us. They peeped at the scene, we saw the eye rowl its intention in the dark, but retired, persuaded that we had escaped every [23] injury & had lost the worst in the finer feelings of humanity.

Let narrow souls to wealth enslaved  
 Anxious to keep, but never have,  
 Let them survey their secret store,  
 Conceal their heaps, & cry for more.  
 Condemned to labour as the slaves,  
 Devoid of peace, till in their graves.  
 But happy he, whose generous mind  
 Makes great abundance ever kind.  
 The poor shower blessings on his head,  
 And love him, while they eat his bread.  
 Let virtue act, & man admires,  
 Let virtue speak, & vice retires.  
 Riches employ'd to bless mankind,  
 The bliss of living ever find.  
 Kind friend accept my grateful wish:  
 May wealth enlarge thy happiness.  
 May living green thy garden bless,  
 Thy children's children see thy peace,  
 And every heart seek thy increase.  
 When death commissioned from above  
 Removes thee to the Courts of Love,  
 Still live endeared by every tie  
 Of gratitude & humanity.

\*George Heusler?

23. Joseph Green's wit upon Masonic Processions appeared last Friday in the Apollo. A happy specimen of retailing but no bad sign of the success of the institution. With D<sup>r</sup> Little fishing at the Fort. My Father & Sister Sukey from Boston with me. I wish our domestic affairs more happy. However duty is mine, & all events belong to God. My Friend Fiske is chosen Major General of the 2<sup>d</sup> division of Militia. Sent up for an exchange which I had before declined from my aversion to absence in the afternoon. I determined in my own mind that this should be the last time of such a compliance. My reason, is, to be found at home at certain times.

[24] June 24. Sunday. Notes. William Peale & Wife, death of his Brother & Sister & Son at Sea. Hetty Valpy, delivery, Husband at Sea. Having preached a laboured discourse & as I thought well pursued, & again preached it on the same day in another society, I had the mortification to find in the evening that my people did not *know what I was after*. The disappointment was painful, & as it can have little effect but to discourage exertion, I hope I shall be cautious not to be too inquisitive of persons who are not judges, & just pride enough to preach for profit to the hearers by simplicity.

25. We have the news of the death of Capt Th: West by a stroke from the garf on board his Vessel, and also that John Dean, son of Benjamin, being with his father on a voyage, was lost from a yard. By Cæsar I learn that the Bell in the East Meeting House was put up in October 1772, & the Clock on the 22<sup>d</sup> May 1773, made by a M<sup>r</sup> Liscombe, belonging to the Town. Capt Elkins, about whom we have been so anxious, has arrived in Capt S. Ingersoll, contrary to our expectation.

26. Went to New Mills to see the unhappy man who broke his leg at Chever's. He has most alarming symptoms from the Lock Jaw. Prayed with him. Visited M<sup>r</sup> Reed,\* who was formerly a Tutor in Cambridge, & who married a Jeffrey, a Lady of fortune, & descendant from Esq<sup>r</sup> Bowditch. He has purchased a part of the farm formerly belonging to Governor Endicott, above 30 acres. It is bounded by water half its length, & is a portion of the Estate lying near the Great Road. The whole space between the rivers was the Governors Farm. Major Sprague [25] owns one part & John Endicott another. It is yet in my mind uncertain what were the old names of the branches of North river, or in other words how to apply the names on record. One is by vulgar report Crane River, & their frost fish brook running in Beverly. The situation is pleasant, but the whole is out of repair, & order. Below, towards Town, I was received by M<sup>r</sup> John Gardner, at the house formerly belonging to Bradish, Baker. M<sup>r</sup> G. by his last purchase has now a farm of 140 acres divided only by the roads, with Barns & dwelling

\*Hon. Nathan Reed.



Houses, & he is providing various conveniences. M<sup>r</sup> E. H. Derby visited the Farm while I was there, & walked in the garden opposite the House. The Family of Derby had a Taste in this way, & M<sup>r</sup> Gardner has been long known. A curious species of Cabbage was found, sowed by accident, to the surface of the leaves stamina adhered, &c. &c.

27. Gardiner, called the Sachem, & so notorious for his political interference, at one time with the populace, & then with flattery to the Great, is ridiculed upon the Subject of his speech upon the Theatre, which he extravagantly commends. Proposals for running the new Bridge to be built from Boston from the point in Boston where the Copper Works stood, near the Pest House, to the western side of the upland of Leechmore's point, & continued through Shed's farm to Simpson's Corner, Cambridge. After bathing, an enjoyment in the water, with wet feet in company with old & young of both sexes.

28. This morning died the unfortunate M<sup>r</sup> Fowler, who broke his leg, with the Lock Jaw. The Accident happened on the 15<sup>th</sup> instant. Referees by order of Court dividing Allen & Ingersoll's wharf. The Referees M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray, Jn<sup>th</sup> Mason, & N. Pierce. A Branch of the Union Bank intended for Salem. Capt. R. Derby has returned from a speculation upon Herrings in which he followed M<sup>r</sup> W. Gray, but with very ill success, almost the total loss. The regulations of the trade, as well as misfortunes of the fish contributed to the disappointment. Reports of vigorous preparations for War in France.

[26] 29. News of the loss of a Swedish Boy belonging to Capt. Byrne, in a gale of wind. Alarmed with the apprehension that my good friend Hodges would lose his eldest daughter. Strout came up with Fiske's new constructed Brig from Maine. The Undertaker is very successful in his draughts but is said to be no Carpenter either by education or practice. Currants ripe in our gardens & plentiful. Capt. Jona. Ingersoll has arrived with success from W. Indies. Capt. J. Prat, on his visit from Orford. He has made a very unhappy arrangement, being precisely on that angle most distant from the Sea, & any communications with the coast.

30. This morning heard of the death of Father Swain\*, the eldest minister of our Association. We have all been preaching for him in turn, during his illness. As I have known him only in the latter part of life, I cannot judge of the former. I am informed in 1759 he went into the Army, & whether there or anywhere else he formed, or confirmed an habitual inclination to intemperance which finally conquered him, & destroyed all his faculties. He married the widow relict of his predecessor in the ministry, Warren, & was so involved in his affairs, as to be obliged to take advantage of the Bankrupt act, & the indulgence of his creditors. Candour may

\*Rev Joseph Swain, of Wrenham



cover his fault by the distress of his situation, but as he never was a man of exquisite sensibility, that might or might not be the cause. In his last wife he had for several years a prudent, but guardian friend, & he revived during her life, but relapsed upon her decease almost instantly. He had several daughters of fair reputation. One has married a Phippen in this town, & one lives with her uncle Chipman, single. As to his abilities they were good. He had very small talents in conversation, & a very inexpressive countenance. He never was acquainted with theological controversy, or with any system of morals. His Sermons were never brilliant, or happy in expression, & yet never low and groveling. He was a very *grammatical* writer, and tho' his thoughts were seldom well arranged, they were always understood. He had learnt french, but had never read their best writers. He had no acquaintance with ecclesiastical writers, but he had read the principal Latin Classics. He was unacquainted with Criticism but frequent in quoting whole lines from the Classics. In the latter part of life was led by Dr Cutler of Ipswich Hamlet, to Botany, but his success could not be great. He died to the world before he died animally. His very uncouth delivery, & his awkward manner gave not the populace a [27] just sense of his merit. For he was certainly superior to the Clergy in general, & wrote as useful sermons as any member of our association.

July 1. Sunday. Notice has been given that the Funeral of the Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Swain will be attended this day, & the association are invited. Notes. Wife & Children of Benj<sup>a</sup> Dean, d. of Son & husband at Sea. John Hill & wife, her delivery. Attended Mr Swain's funeral at Wenham. The Corpse was carried to the door of the Meeting House, & with singing, there was a prayer by Rev: Mr Forbes, who had preached that day at Wenham. The usual Sermon was omitted. The whole Association was present, excepting only Mr Payson. The six eldest were Pall holders, & there were several other clergymen present. The body was deposited in a brick grave. The mourners were attended homewards by the Clergy & the Inhabitants, & a handsome collation was prepared. The Association agreed to continue their supply after the Bearers, & we separated. Arrived home at 9 o'clock. The day was very hot, glass above 90°.

2. Catechised the children, & distributed 100 Catechisms & Hymns at 10 A. M. We had 69 Males. At 4 P. M. 93 females. There was great good order among the children. The weather hot & windy, & the season now very dry. But it is a time of general health, excepting a few consumptive persons & then quite young. The disorder attacks in very early life, & the victims evidently increase.

[28] 3. The sense of Mankind is warmly expressed against the Slave Trade. A Meeting House together with its steeple moved in

Connecticut. The Gazette tells us that some change in the police is talked of, particularly the division of the Town into wards, with their respective Selectmen to transact all business, &c. This may be an experiment to flatter the propensities of the Town of Boston, & a method to facilitate their arrangements. The greatest error in this Town is not the government, but the neglect of the inhabitants to attend the Town meetings, & the error itself arises from the perfect security the people feel, even if the offices go into unworthy hands. The Buoys are placed in the Harbour, the last this day. Two at the Aquæ Vitæ. One at the Endeavours, one at Abbott's rock, one at Hardy's rock, another at Bowditch's Ledge, & another at Coney Island Ledge.

4. The day of our INDEPENDANCE, to be celebrated in every part of the United States. Boston has given notice of its intentions, & the patriotic Sons of Gloucester have published the same purpose. For ourselves a few are to enjoy a Turtle feast at the Fort, & the rest go about their business. As I wished to be away from home to day, I took a young Daughter of Capt. J. Chever, & rode to Philips' beach, among her relations. We fished with great success, & dined at Philips'. We drank coffee on our return with Crane at Browne's Farm & reached Salem at sundown. A very pleasant day.

[29] 5. This morning application was made to me by a Mr Parker of Andover in regard to the Baptism of his Children. His history is, that he was born in Andover, purchased a farm at Dracut, & there had his two first children, the first within seven months after the marriage. That upon his return to Andover, & after having two children more, he asked Baptism. He consented to comply with the old form, called seriously by some, & ironically by others, the "Half Way Covenant." It was to stand in the aisle, read a confession, & relation. By the persuasion of the Minister, urged by the other minister of the Town, this old custom has within a few years been abolished as it ought to be, but more restrictions have been put in its place, the principal one is that Communion of one of the Parents shall be required. My objections to this are, that Infant Baptism is not regeneration, or accompanied by any supernatural effects, but operated by education, it is encouraged as the resolution of parents to educate their children in a Christian manner. That the more useful the obligation, the more readily it should be inculcated, & as early education is commonly from young parents who may be reluctant at the severer obligations, which may be supposed to follow Communion they should be left at their choice. I informed the man I would consult my wardens, & upon seeing one of them, after the powers of clerical persecution justly discussed, we thought it best to convoke the Church, & lay the subject before them, whether we shall baptise all who apply & whether we shall not dispence with the method to propound upon

the principle, that consent was already obtained. I notified the man of the result, & he has consented to wait for our proceedings, that nothing might be done but in open day, & everything established upon written Vote. The introduction of this method of requiring full Communion has depended upon the real absurdity of the Baptismal Covenant & the exaction of Full Communion is as wrong, from the nature of the rite, as commonly explained, & as not a proper & familiar companion of Christian worship. Were whole families to come, as they do to the worship, custom would make the one as familiar as the other, & men would no longer aim to designate each other by the form but by the moral virtue they possess. Baptism of infants can be defended on this ground of the patria potestas, but upon any other is to my own mind a mere inanity. They who receive it upon the last, will not probably admit my conclusions from the first.

[30] 6 We had the first special Lodge this evening, & a Charge was read from the "Freemason's Pocket Companion" of which two Copies were at the Lodge, of different editions. I saw also Head's answer, &c. to Masonry the way to Hell, an abusive publication in the form of a Sermon. On this occasion the following form of prayer was used.

O universal Creator, on the pillars of w. s. & b. thy works stand fast. In feeble imitation we raise a Temple to thy praise. It is formed of those rich materials with which heaven is built & upon which it must stand forever. It is of the same proportions upon which thy world was fashioned, & they are inspired by thee the master builder. Of its pillars pure Self Love is the Base, w. s. & b. are the columns. But Social Happiness are its Capitals. It rests on the foundation of thy Throne, & stands conspicuous to thy honour. In triumph we welcome thy children to its glory. With the right hand of honour we accept this Brother. If he be firm we will build upon him a palace. If he be faithful we will make him a door of cedar. We will spread a pavement under his feet, & the canopy of heaven shall cover him. We will prepare him a plain path. Divine wisdom shall instruct him, his actions shall all be right, & truth shall encircle him. The sun shall give him light by day, & the moon by night, & the eye of the master shall be upon him for council, & for hope. His life shall be in pledge for his friend, & when he shall stretch out his hand, it shall never return empty. On his right hand & left he shall find friends to take him by the hand, & his feet shall never slide. His eyes shall be closed when he dies, & the arm of friendship shall raise him to the helping hand of his God from heaven.

[31] 7. Yesterday the Strolling Actors in Town to act comic, sing sailor's songs & dance jigs for the amusement of all who will give three shillings. There were above one hundred at the exhibition & generally well pleased. This is intended as the entering

wedge of theatrical exhibitions, in favour of which Gardiner has published, & against which the Clergy of Boston in general have protested. Yesterday the Beverly merchants erected a handsome Beacon on the inmost point of Lobster Rocks towards their Town, and this day for the first time a Beacon was erected by the same people upon Ram's Horn rock, laying at the inward angle of the spit of sand, called Beverly Bar. I was present at the operation. The men worked in a spirited manner, & removed the highest rock in the whole Ledge 14 feet westward against their Beacon. It was put down & finished in three hours. A M<sup>r</sup> Steuart, a subject of G. Britain, has been on western discoveries on this Continent, particulars, authenticated, I have not seen.

July 8. Sunday. No Notes. Time of general health. Had a conversation upon plain preaching. The kind was recommended which attracted the multitude. The arguments against it were there used. That an attempt to raise the understanding was laudible. Conformity to prejudice injurious. That plain preachers so called were only so by their vulgarism, but dealt most in mystery. That the attraction was chiefly in the address & that this might be made to favour the most reasonable as well as illiterate men. That the confidence of preachers was often owing to their ignorance, & that hence was their advantage with the undiscerning multitude over modest men. That the vulgar plain preaching as it attracted the vulgar, disgusted more civil people, & that the latter by being attached to social institutions, made up for the less zeal of the vulgar by their example, while the vulgar alone fell into superstition, &c.

[32] 9. The young woman who told the tale of her fate, & her connection with two friends, & was so charming a singer, has another unwelcome tale to add to the changes of her life. Her last husband returned from Charlestown, S. C. & wrote of his arrival at Boston begging her Uncle to come on & convey him home. The Uncle set off. Meanwhile upon some complaint the returning friend applied to a physician, an emetic was prescribed, & it finished his life. The Uncle arrived & found him in his Coffin. The Wife in all the hopes of receiving him after long absence, & in the full joy of her heart, beheld the sad image of death in all its most distressing aggravations. The peculiar combination of these events in the life of individuals flatter the romantic woe, which so often forms the pictures of bold imagination.

10. Capt. McPherson represents that soaking the frame of a House in a strong brine will preserve it from fire, & to preserve the shingles after long rain he recommended washing them with brine. Saw Col. Pickering, the Post Master General, who is at present in this quarter inspecting his department. He was high in the esteem of the people at the commencement of the war, was disinherited for the part he took, tho' restored by his brother. He was one



of the secret enemies of Washington, was censured at Concord fight by the people, & unsuccessful as Adjutant General. The Sermon at Manchester Ordination is printed, but all the extravagances retrenched in the several parts.

Madam Harthorne repeating the Customs of New England above fifty years ago, mentioned that of asking a blessing of the aged, & requesting prayers. It still remains in the best families of the Settlers. Also a visit to Goody Smith on windmill point,\* paid by Madam Bernard, & Gerrish, when she was young tho' present. After the usual salutations, & conversation, towards evening, a pewter pot containing one quart, was set upon the coals, filled with water. When boiled, it was poured into little cups with handles & mixed in the cups with molasses, it was handed round to the company. I understand this to be a simple substitute for Tea, & a custom in imitation of it. Several lives lost at New York by a squall on a late Sunday. The disposition for Sunday diversions increases in great Towns and all restraints are complained of.

[33] 12. The theatrical mimics have exhibited a second time on Tuesday evening, & had their company increased from 120 to 150. They have ordered the Town Crier to give notice that they have (perhaps a mistake) assigned this evening, & as the Court of pleas is in the Town they may add to their number. The Cryer in the street at sundown is not a good sign. The best people have attended on these occasions. From Andover I learn that the Association instead of passing from the half way covenant to require full communion, propose to give Baptism without a Covenant upon propounding the desire. The information I had before was from the man's fears.

13. Capt. Smith's great success in dyking at Winnisemet has encouraged great attempts in the neighbourhood of Boston.

14. Upon invitation from General Fiske I went in company with several other Gentlemen in his Sloop Lydia to accompany his Brig Sally, built upon the Maine for fast sailing & bound on her first voyage into the Mediterranean for fruit. We went out the southern way, passing the buoys, & with a light wind. We had no fair experiments, but were well satisfied. We parted after two o'clock. We succeeded in taking cod, haddock, halibut, dog fish, & the wolf fish. We went in a small boat & landed on half way rock, so called from its distance between Boston Light House & Cape Ann lights on Thatcher's Island. We judged its hight nearly 70 feet, perhaps 50. It is like marble, & incrustured with sea salt. We brought away several specimens for examination. We fished with success near it for perch, but were deterred from a long trial by the breaking of the Sea round it, & tho' the Ocean was calm the swell in the most quiet place was on the sides of the rock 5 & 6 feet. We returned & reached the wharf after a pleasant enjoyment at

\*Foot of Northey Street.



Sundown. To keep out this way from Capt Joseph White, our Oracle & a man of sound judgement, & good information in these matters, we were to keep Coney & Eagle Island, & Baker's Island well open till we passed the endeavours, & then proceed on either side of black rock, Cat Island, Satan, or Half way rock.

[35] July 15. Sunday. Notes. Richard Manning & Wife, death of their Brother. Of all the duties incumbent on a Clergyman it seems to be very important for his ease, that he rightly direct his familiarity with mankind. Of all the causes of my sufferings this has been most fruitful. Every man is entitled to the kind look, the familiar reply, & the most pleasing civilities, but while they see but a little way, the *unbosoming* may on many accounts be fatal to him who suffers it.

16. The Mackerel very plenty. The man at the Neck Farm, off Abbot's cove, in his small boat took 150 in a little time. The Fishermen in the offing have not been less successful. In Newbury the disciple of Whitefield's Nurse, Lady Huntington, has aggravated the Presbyterian Church into Parties. The patrons of the boy\* have applied for the Town House & been refused by the Town. They applied to the Court of Sessions, but upon the report of one of the Selectmen that the grant would *excite a mob*, the request will not have an answer till next session. M<sup>r</sup> Derby has engaged Briggs to build him another Vessel. He has built three on Stage point since the great Ship, & will keep the same yard. The old Ship Light Horse to be condemned.

17. Preparing for Commencement on the morrow. Four young Gentlemen of the Town are to receive their first degrees. Two of them provide largely for their friends. The mode of invitation is to be on the spot at Cambridge. Great expectations from a Willard Peck of this Town.

18. Arose at 3 in the morning, & with M. Rogers & his french pupils together with my own Egout,† went in the stage for Cambridge. Breakfasted at Newell's, Lynn. Upon our arrival at Cambridge visited the Government, such public rooms as were open, & then introduced my frenchman into the Meeting House, & retired to Judge Winthrop's where I spent the day. A Son of Capt Jo. Cordyce of Charlestown, reports that he was on the voyage with Kendrick upon the N. E. Shores of America when he found in 59° lat. an inlet, & discovered an island, which he named Washington. That he proceeded inland 400 miles, the current setting a knot to the Eastward inland, & toward Hudson's Bay, & that he had no doubt of some communication. [36] Beside the Theses the order of the day was published. A Scaffold fronting the Desk was erected for the government & the speakers, & for the first time the Ladies were introduced into the Galleries of the House. The Con-

\*Rev. Charles W. Milton

†Previously spelled Jgout?

course was uncommonly great. The Governor was escorted by Fuller's Horse of Middlesex. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop is increasing his Cabinet. Left Cambridge at Sundown, & went to Boston. Lodged & breakfasted at D<sup>r</sup> Rand's.

19. Attended the Thursday Lecture, dined at Master Hunt's, loaded myself with books at Brother Freeman's, & returned in jolly sort to Salem.

20. M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Hodges died this morning after a long sickness. She was educated in the hardy way, but after changing her mode of life was afflicted with the King's Evil, & determined to get rid of its disagreeable appearance was forced into the habit which finished her days, turning the disorder upon the vital parts. A worthy woman. The conduct of her sister Boardman in regard to her has been so ingenuous, as to attract the public notice. She has been the Mother & the unceasing Benefactor.

21. A Party with Capt. Allen gave me an invitation to go with them on the water, but the usual observance, not to go on parties while families were in affliction, prevented my acceptance.

22. Sunday. Notes. Mary Boardman, death of Sister Hodges & Brethren at Sea. John Hodges, d. of his daughter & Sons at Sea. James Chever & Wife, d. of his sister Hodges, & Brethren at Sea. Alice Ropes, d. of her Sister Hodges, herself sick & weak, husband & Brethren at Sea. Mary Bateman for her delivery, husband at Sea. I was not at all pleased with my afternoon Sermon & other persons perhaps were not much better pleased than myself. To write in haste, & to supply at the moment is inaccurate & sometimes nonsensical. [37] I formed a resolution for the future to have at least half & the last half of my sermon practical, & to study that reasonable gratification of my hearers, which should coincide with a sacred regard to my own scheme of doctrine.

23. The Company of Rev<sup>d</sup> Clark at my own house & at his Fathers. Evening with Col. Pickering & the family connections.

24. Answer to Anti-Morgan charging him with an ignorance of his own Language, & directing him to go to school again. A short answer returned, comprehending one of the Canon of the English Church, & some criticisms upon his criticisms.

26. Yesterday his Excellency the Governour, L. Governour, &c. passed through this Town on their way to Portsmouth.

27. Spent the day in the innocent recreation of a party upon the water. Cpts Allen & Welman with their friends undertook the preparations. We went into the Bay, caught large fish & passing without half way Rock we landed on Baker's Island & spent the day. One of the Ladies was sick. We returned in the evening, & rowed the greater part of the distance. As we came into the harbour we had a breeze, which brought us to the lower wharf at nine o'clock. I am not free from the disagreeable beginnings of Sea Sickness. Received at the General's, Judge Burke of Carolina

south, M<sup>r</sup> Hazlehurst, merchant, Cap<sup>t</sup> Sprie of the British Navy & —, they are upon a Journey Eastward. They were disappointed in the appearance of Salem, after seeing Marblehead.

[38] 28. A gold sleeve button found near Shallop Cove, where the coins were found. It is small, but thick, round with a rose upon it, & the workmanship equal to any work at present sold of the kind. The inland navigation is still talked of in this State.

July 29. Sunday. Notes. James Carroll & Wife, her delivery, & Brethren at Sea. A late painful bereavement, by which the world is deprived of a very hopeful youth, may owe its cause to the excessive severity of parental discipline, & an over hasty temper. There is not want of affection, but a great want of self government. These cases are recorded that I may be furnished from my own observations of the last effects of moral evils.

30. The levity of youth has spread a report of the death of C. Ingersoll, which has gone through all the Gazettes of the State. A check to such folly, in the pain it must create among his numerous acquaintances. M<sup>r</sup> Parker was with me this day from Andover. Last evening I consulted my Wardens, the other member tho' invited not present. They agreed *that I should act my own judgement about propounding or Christening any persons whatever.* A liberty which affords me great pleasure. M<sup>r</sup> Parker has now permission to bring his children whenever he pleases. The churches are in some agitation upon this subject. The bigotted who have obliged communions are not so fierce. The half Covenanters repent, & the middle way, propounding will probably be the first step in many places to improve the present order of the Churches.

31. Anti-Morgan made his appearance again. There is much speculation who his antagonist may be as it is yet unknown even to himself. He has taken no pains to satisfy this curiosity. There is a pertinent hint to Marblehead Academy about spouting. So much talk has been in the Country about Theatrical entertainments that they have become the pride even of the smallest children in our schools. The fact puts in mind of the effect from the Rope flyers, who visited N. England, after whose feats the children of seven were sliding down the fences & wounding themselves in every quarter.

[39] August 1. Spent the afternoon at the Fort in the same company which formerly cost me so much trouble, & very agreeably.

2. The Slave Trade engages the public attention. Sinclair returned into this port, & being without the affections of the people, was a fit subject for the Law. S. Cleveland, of the G. Jury, with a precept & Sheriff, taking such assistance as they pleased went to his Vessel, but found he was at his house, to which they went directly. He was in the room below & received them but soon suspecting their design he slipped up stairs, & fastened the door, threatening death to any person who should approach him. The officer

burst the door, Sinclair threw down his arms, & jumped out of the window, & was apprehended by the guard below. He was conducted to close prison, his property attached, & that of Capt. J. Waters for this infamous traffick. News this morning of the death of the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Holt\* of Danvers. On the Sunday before last he preached at M<sup>r</sup> Bernard's & his death is to us all very sudden. He was a very large man, tall, & corpulent, large boned, strong, laborious, & healthy. He died from a swelling in the neck which I have not heard discribed. He was an honest man. His services were faithful. He went late into the ministry & retained his rustic address through life with the least possible alteration. He was a man of no information but much respected for his integrity, hospitality, & fidelity. He was liable to suffer from being duped, but not capable of being persuaded to any thing which was not to him matter of conscience.

3. The Funeral of M<sup>r</sup> Holt drew together a great concourse. A prayer on the occasion by Rev. P. Payson, & a Sermon by Rev. Forbes of Cape Ann. The Pall was supported by D<sup>r</sup> Willard, President of the University, Rev<sup>d</sup> Forbes, Payson, Fuller, Bernard & Storer. After the Funeral was a repast, a conference with the Church, & a proposal to exchange with a candidate, or supply the desk by the Association for the benefit of the widow. Holt, *æt.* 67. Sinclair's examination was held this day, in which the worst evidence which could be produced by a New England man was brought against him. That he cruelly & wantonly corrected his men, and was the occasion of their death. The Public seem generally agreed that the prosecution was reasonable, but differ much about the manner. Some wish to see the injured sailors first, some the whole humane society, &c. But while some villains are outrageous, the many are convinced that the whole is a debt due to humanity.

[40] 4. Mr Parker's children were brought from Andover & were christened. They appeared to be a lovely family, & the deportment of the Parents was equally engaging. I gave a certificate to which I added, "agreeably to the practice of the East Church in Salem." As this is the first attempt of this kind in the county, it may be productive of some useful enquiries. The Slave trade now engages the public attention. The Sons of Belial are outrageous, the candid, convinced of the necessary restraints, do still regret the sufferings of individuals. It is pretended that the property is bidden, & there is nothing which will not be done to conceal the guilt, & screen the offender.

Aug. 5. Sunday. Notes. W. King & Wife, d. of youngest child & Brethren at Sea. Jn<sup>o</sup> Collins sen: & Wife, her delivery & Son at Sea. Edw: Allen & Wife, her delivery & Sons at sea. This day I delivered three discourses, attended the Communion, chris

\*Rev. Nathan Holt, son of Nicholas, of Andover.



aned three children in three different houses, & had a wedding in the evening, having made fourteen prayers. An unusual service.

6. Things in a calm again. Capt Barr has returned, who lost his Vessel on the Bahama Keys. A young man much bruised by a fall from Pierce's House. Several families which removed to Baltimore & the Southward have returned again to their native New England. From fact it appears that such removals have not been successful whether because the families were decayed before their departure, or from habits, preferred their acquaintance, when possessed of slender means of support.

7. We have a character of Rev. Holt in the Gazette. The Methodists in Lynn held, as says the Gazette, their first conference at Lynn, ever held in this State. Three were ordained Elders, & one, a Deacon. Jesse Lee chosen unanimously Minister of that Church & Congregation, & the right of Fellowship given him by the Bishop, four Elders, a Deacon & Lay Preacher. Their Sermons have been numerous.

8. The beginning to ornament Monuments & Tomb Stones, by Col. Dawes, has produced some remarks in the Gazettes, to characterise this period in the Arts, &c. of America. Hitherto the Town of Boston has been destitute of such ornaments excepting only three in the Chapel Church.

[41] 9. Several Accidents by falls this week, but none of them fatal as yet, or within my acquaintance. Recalled my Isaac, a piece intended for the Gazette in answer to the several signatures ag. Anti-Morgan.

10. Several mariners sick of the W. India Flux. The Slave Trade affair has incensed most violently a certain class of people against the Informer, whose life has been threatened.

11. A Fire engine has been finished in Boston for the Town of Gloucester.

Aug. 12. Sunday. Notes. Johnson Briggs & Wife, d. of eldest son. John Moses, d. of G. Father, Brother & Sister in his absence, thanks for return from sea & for Brother at Sea. Ruth Babbidge for her delivery, husband at Sea. Nath. Rogers & Wife, her delivery. My idea in substance is this upon Examination of Candidates, that Testimonials shall be produced of their sound morals & their literary qualifications that upon these they may propose themselves, that the people shall be free to act their judgment, & that the consequent ordination shall have no examination whatever, but be an execution of the will of the people, expressed in the usual invitation.

As to the administration of Baptism, as I view it, when applied to Children as designed to assist education, I hold it free to all men. That no man can justly object to a serious request for its administration, & therefore all propoundings are unnecessary, especially as objections have arisen from one quarter only, that is births



within the nine months, or illegitimately. That the public administration is optional, because the parents are the sponsors, & cannot always be so easily present in public, & it is a domestic rite, & the service may more easily in private be accommodated to circumstances. That often censure may fall on parents, who may be deterred on this account from the ceremony, that poverty may prevent the usual preparations, & that no real advantages in the influence upon life are found to attend the requisition of public baptism. Its mode then should be discretionary.

[42] 13. Catechised the Children & had above 90 of each sex. 180. They were in much better order than ever before. Had another female drubbing on account of neglecting in the funeral sermon to discuss the merit of her son as it deserved, after some odious comparisons, hearty threatenings & a sufficient quantity of base reflection we parted. I was happy in bearing the whole without any painful reflection on the part of suffering which I took.

14. M<sup>r</sup> Gray's Brig, Ward, returned after having shivered her foremast in a thunder storm in the bay. She was bound to Cape of Good Hope. The exhibitions of the Players in this Town have finished. The Players thank the Town for their candour, & the Gazette tells us that even the families of the Clergy attended.

15. News of the death of my Aunt Ridgway, who stood me instead of a Mother, while in my G. Father's family. I am very much indebted to her for her attention through life. This day I went with a party in Derby's open boat to visit the islands & take fish. After the rain of yesterday the weather was squally. We could not land at the Misery Island, & was obliged to put in. We reached Marblehead little harbour, & landed on Orne's Island. We there found the men who took Capt Becket, the head of our party, from the waves, when the whole boat's Crew perished beside himself & boy, in a like squall, 1773.\* They advised us to tarry & not attempt a return. In the evening the boat was brought round, but the greater part of us returned by land to Salem.

16. Waited upon the Hon. M<sup>r</sup> Gibbes & Wife of Charlestown, & M<sup>rs</sup> Bradford of Philadelphia to see our Manufactories at Salem & Beverley.

17. Went to Boston to attend the funeral of my Aunt Ridgway. Visited the Bell Foundry, & saw the preparation for the casting of a Bell for the North Brick Meeting House, the first attempt in the Town of Boston.

18. Visited the Clergy of my particular acquaintance. Found many promising candidates in the Town, & great expectations in the people from their abilities. Returned to Salem in the Stage, after having paid every attention to my friends, &c.

\* The Salem Custom House boat was overset in a squall, June 17, 1773, and ten persons were drowned.

[43] Aug. 19. Sunday. Mother & Widow of deceased James Jeffry. John Webb & Wife, d. of Son in Law, & son at Sea. W<sup>m</sup> Webb & wife, d. of B. in Law. Wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Webb, d. of B. in Law, Husband at Sea. James Archer & Wife, her delivery, Brother at Sea. Preached my Tradition Sermon at Bernard's, which I lately preached with acceptance at Prince's.

20. Several arrivals this day. Some Mulattoes from Hispaniola. The prospects of peace from the arrival of Troops in the Island increases daily.

21. Some person has espoused the cause of Anti-Morgan in the Gazette. Some severe remarks on the neglects of the Burying Ground. Visited Phillips Beach & Browne's Farm with Miss Treadwell, & fished from the Rocks below the House. M<sup>r</sup> Gibbs returned from his Tour eastward.

22. M<sup>rs</sup> Berry who died yesterday was sometime since cut for a Cancer in the breast, which seemed in a favorable way, but began to be troublesome, & she ended in a Consumption. She has had a daughter, addicted to intemperance & very zealous in religion. One of the unhappy examples of these associations. This day the Pavement was finished at the Andrew's Corner as continued from the Center of the Town.

23. Delivered another Anti-Morgan paper to the Printer. The drought has become great, & for some time the ponds on the common have been entirely dry.

24. The Stones brought for the pavement, said from Milk Island, came from Norman's Woe. The Length of the Pavement given by the Workman from the old to Andrew's Corner is 3120 feet. The Store belonging to Capt. B. Crowninshield, back of our house raised this afternoon without accident.

[44.] August 26. Sunday. Notes. John Berry & children, d. of his wife. Sarah Elkins, d. of her sister Berry. Abigail Berry, d. of her Sister in Law.

27. The Gutter from the pavement leading on to the Common being 156 feet on a descent of 18 feet was finished this day. Last night was a frost very visible in the morning. D<sup>r</sup> Stillman is to preach a lecture in this Town tomorrow evening & the drummers have been round to notify it in all parts of the Town.

28. This evening as an exception to a general rule I attended the evening Lecture at the old Assembly Room to hear the celebrated Doctor Stillman, & after his "cock & bull story," pressed through the crowd homewards, laughing at my folly. He is to preach on the morrow at Story's, Marblehead.

29. In consequence of an invitation from the Rev. Hopkins I went this evening to the Tabernacle to hear the Chaplain of my Lady Huntington, just arrived from England, Johnson, to settle the affairs of the Orphan House in Georgia, &c. We had the same song of total depravity & regeneration with very singular quotations

& expressions. The Doctor rested total depravity on the sin in the world, express Text, & the feelings of believers all of which are inadequate proof, & regeneration upon its instant effects, for nothing else could be produced. It would not be amiss in the clerical character to notice these. All our Clergy received invitations, & were present, but determined to be there no more. One modest question was "Can you make a meal of death, can you digest damnation?" We are told that in Boston they have agreed upon a general inoculation through the Town, & that many had already undergone the operation. It is said that Salem never admitted Inoculation into the Town but in pressing necessity opened hospitals in the vicinity. There is a strong jealousy excited respecting the part Salem & Newbury Port mean to take in the present situation of Boston. But from the want of a back country & good harbour we must be content to depend on our industry. My Singers made some new arrangements, & meet at Le Fevre's & are soon to meet in turn throughout the parish.

[45]. 30. At one o'clock a fire broke out in a Hatter's Shop improved by Young, directly opposite to the Sun Tavern. The workmen had gone into a neighboring house to dinner. The fire communicated from the flue to some shavings carelessly scattered in bringing from an adjoining building. The fire had passed to the side of the Shop before it was discovered. The want of order & arrangement after the alarm, prevented an immediate supply of water from the river, & the season having been very dry, the pumps soon failed. The fire in the delay prevailed so as to destroy a small house in the east, & to oblige the pulling down of one to the westward. Both of these buildings might have been saved with prudence. Soon after the fire a strong gust of wind came up which lasted half an hour, succeeded by a thunder storm. In such a gust the fire might have done unspeakable damage. Two Widows named Beckford, & Manning were sufferers in the Houses, the last more particularly. The young man left his stock in the Shop. The public House, & Buildings caught fire repeatedly but with little injury. This is only the second fire since I have been in the Town. The former was Gray's Shop & Welch's Buildings on the Street adjoining to the Common. My Services were up to the waist in the Dock mud below the Sun Tavern. The People shew great reluctance in going to so uncomfortable situation.

31. Sickness begins, two young misses in consumption, two men returned from the West Indies with fever & flux. I conclude to appropriate part of each Sunday minutes for a similar record, to be reduced at length into order as the Bills of mortality. The Conversation turns upon the Small Pox, which has the permission of the Town of Boston to pass through. Some propose to give the same liberty here, or at Marblehead. Some are removing from Boston, & others are calculating the advantages to be derived from the

state of the Capital. At the fire some think more property was lost than was needful for safety. Question, why should not the Town restore property destroyed for the public service by Law? Because it would not in all cases be a charity, & the rich would demand it, or because the poor would assist with reluctance to remove property they must restore. It is best to leave it to generosity.

[46.] September 1. The Boston Gazette tells that already 8,000 persons have been inoculated in that Town, & that Charlestown has followed their example. This Town are to have a Meeting.

Sept. 2. Sunday. As I took the liberty in the most exceptionable manner to deliver my sentiments against total depravity, as preached at a late lecture, I ventured to convert to my use two passages, the whole from Pitt but the two last lines from Savage, thus altered in the delivery. The genuine lines in no. 6.

As a drunkard's dream together brings  
A court of coblers, and a mob of Kings  
Such is a sermon, where confusely brought  
*Are words from Paul & Drelincourt.*  
*One verse from Peter, then from John*  
And then conclude divinely with their own  
Like oil on water mounts the scripture up  
Unmixed 'tis always sure to be at top.  
Thus Coblers when on tubs they teach  
Buffoon the gospel that they mean to preach.

Lydia Beadle, remaining very sick & Sons at Sea. Bethiah Shehane for delivery, Husband at Sea. One in Consumption long lingering, in middle life. Two — very weak, in youth. One labouring under W. I. Flux, after several months. One under Consumption & Asthma.

3. This day the Town met upon petition of Major Harthorne & others to consider whether the Town will admit a general Inoculation, or an inoculation at the hospital, & other buildings & whether they will take any precautions on the matter. Hon. B. Goodhue, Moderator, after prayers, & business open, the Major H. begged leave to withdraw his petition as to the first article in regard to a General Inoculation. It was overruled, & proposed to take the sense of the Town which was unanimously against a general Inoculation at this time. The Arguments were that no person was infested in the Town or its vicinity, that the majority of the Town had not had the disorder, especially of the aged, that as Boston was shut up, we ought to [47] improve our political advantages, that it *never had been through* the Town & was a novelty to which circumstances did not lead them to submit. As to the Hospital the motion was not so generally rejected, but as Trade operated on most minds, which concurred with the prejudice, it was ordered not to be opened. The Selectmen were order[ed] to take the proper







*Lord Timothy Carter*

1735. 2nd

Wiggin & Co

From the Original in the Library of the Boston Public Library

tions, & the meeting closed in peace. Several have gone on to Boston & its vicinity immediately to become subjects of the inoculation, which is tolerated until the fifteenth day of the month.

4. The district Federal Court opened this day. At prayer I felt all the emotions of early youth, & the agitation was so great that I could not by the most diverting scenes of the Country free myself from then for the whole day. Went to Danvers & dined & then passed over to Middleton to take the last view of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Smith, whose cancer has spread excessively, & whose paralytic shock has rendered him incapable of distinguishing his friends. Returned at eight, & was at the Lodge.

5. The earth continues to be excessively dry. The air morning & evening is cold, & the whole vegetative kingdom is in a very suffering condition in this neighbourhood. Not a drop of water has been found in any common pond for six weeks, & the earth is dry in them at a great depth. We have had several frosts. Corpus wt. 207 lb. an increase of 7 lb. above the last.

6. The laugh of the public is turned upon Timothy Dexter of Newbury Port, who by speculation had amassed a large sum of money & not content with his own sphere, first purchased the house of Nath. Tracy & there awkwardly exhibited his pranks, then put himself in a ridiculous situation in the meeting-house, & finally married his only daughter at 18 years of age to a Bishop, alias J. Martin, schoolmaster, actor, excentric writer, traveller, & the author of Ogden's answer to Macclentock, & disputer with Gardner, alias the Sachem. After publishing & not publishing the bands, turning out of doors, & inviting in, she was married at midnight, then helped himself from Timothy, was obliged to return what he had taken, & with 100 dollars has gone on to Connecticut, & Timothy's daughter has returned to her boarding School. Timothy has now parted from his wife because she is old, upon a contract paid of 2,000£ & the horse & chaise, & is looking out for a young wife. The wife, who sold a pint of shot, as pound, because a pint is a pound the world over, has retired. Timothy went in mourning for several days, & is now parading the streets with all the pomp of the feather & the fool. He has published in the Gazette repeatedly, & most ridiculously, several papers.

8. Spent the greater part of this hot day in fishing. Several have gone on for inoculation in Boston & its vicinity. This is the common Subject of Discourse. The number is supposed to be very great in Boston, & it is reported that several Towns have permitted in reclude places the inoculation.

Sept. 9. Sunday. Notwithstanding what was noted in the minute book, I ventured this morning to allow the difference between Paul & Jesus, & to impute the conduct of their virtue from their respective situations, the one in a dissolving police, & the other in the theatre of the great world. In the evening I denied morality a fair

internal evidence of revelation. It may show the effect good, but can prove nothing supernatural. The evidence is from the nature of morality, the progress, & the judgement of men upon it in their own age. I wish to put these ideas more fully upon paper at some favorite moment.

10. After repeated attempts to establish a Market in the Town, it is said that several Gentlemen have purchased the spot on which was the late fire, opposite to the Sun Tavern. The first proposal was at the Old Town House, but this could not obtain, then in the Square formed at the bottom of Washington Street as it leads eastward & southward, then on the Common & below the Court House. We are told the Land is to be offered to the Town, or appropriated by the proprietors for this purpose, upon their refusal.

11. Association met at Danvers, Wadsworth's. The Sermon by M<sup>r</sup> Bernard was on the subject of mortality among the Clergy of which we have had so many examples. Cape Ann, Andover, Newbury, &c. have concurred with this Town to keep the Small pox from their several Towns so long as it can be possible, or till more immediate danger. The Bridge at Providence is completed, it being 120 feet long & 50 wide. The Architect, Whiting of Beverly. The Providence College has granted a Doctor's Degree to M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Foster, now of New York, lately Itinerant Baptist at New Mills.

[49] 12. The Singers at my House this evening, a very large company to which I added the french Gentlemen in the neighbourhood. The Ambassador Hammond from England, furnished a curious anecdote of Timothy Dexter of Newbury Port, to whom, as living in the house which Jackson occupied formerly, he delivered the letters directed to the latter. He was told upon entry, the money he had made, &c.

13. For the first time I was present with the fire club, called Union. The principal members were present. The evening passed in agreeable conversation, & on subjects adapted to the meeting. Mention was made of the Garret pulleys in case of fire, the visits of the members to all the avenues, &c. of the respective houses, upon the convenience of Ladders, with which we are unsupplied, upon the size of Buckets, the smaller having been preferred for speed, easy passing, & saving the water. Upon having Axmen with each engine, & a great number of Buckets provided at the Town charge. Upon the Fire poles & hooks, & chains. Whether the Society in making up the loss of Buckets & Bags at fires do not relax the care, which they ought to strengthen, & whether every member is not supposed voluntarily to make the sacrifice at his own expence. Whether the taking down houses if many are near, unless actually in a blaze, be not injurious, by giving a free passage & airing to the fire? How far the providing sails 24 feet square, as is proposed by the Town officers, with poles, & clues, will supply the necessity of

this waste of property. Whether the taking down, or moving a house in flames, especially in times of wind, does not aggravate the danger. Whether in case of a building involved in flames the Engines should not be directed to the lower part of the fire, as water in the case of chimnies on fire is applied below. On the most proper engine carriages in order to convey the engines to the neighbouring Towns in case of distress. They have suffered much, & are excessive labour to transport on their common carriage wheels. Some propose the small front chariot wheels, others, for the greater expedition, the largest wheels? With carriages which depress the axletree in the middle & receive the Engine a foot from the ground? Why could not wheels & axles be so contrived as to fit on upon occasion at each end, & play in the common ruts? Two screws at each end would be competent for their confinement. Let the heads of the screws be secured by plates.

[50] 14. This evening I attended the Funeral of a french Gentleman by name *Pickerdeau*. He came for his health & tarried at Buffington's at the Ship, but removed about a fortnight since to Parson Holt's widow's at Danvers & there died. He had a Mulatto with him. He has been married & his wife is dead, one child living, a mother & brethren & sisters. I received the first funeral fee in money this evening. The whole was performed very decently. Respectable men supported the pall, & carried the body. The Gentlemen from Martinico, his friends, walked with the Ladies as mourners, & a very considerable number of the inhabitants of both sexes followed. *Pickerdeau* was from the neighbourhood of Port-royal in Martinico, æt 32. Alias *Piquedeau*. An alarm of fire from a Brig in the upper part of the Harbour, but no material damage done.

15. Several Merchants from Boston have proposed to take stores in the Town during the present Situation of Boston. The effects expected from the stagnation at Boston have not been very strongly felt here. As to our Market for flesh it is more dull than usual, as may be plainly seen. The number of 300 persons which might have been inoculated in the Town if merely interest is considered, amounting at least to an expence of 1500£, will exceed our gains. Regard to the aged, &c. is another consideration. Reports from Boston are at present favourable, but as all Bells, & processions at funerals are forbidden in Boston during the Inoculation, we have no means at present to judge of the fatality. The presumption is however very favourable.

Sept. 16. Sunday. Delightful rain begun this afternoon. Notes. Lydia Beadle, contin: of prayers for her sick & Son at Sea. Reports are that very young children suffer most from inoculation. Three consumptive cases the only known sickness of the week. The present arrangement of the Singing disagreeable to me on the following accounts. The Sums to be appropriated are such as re-



main after my salary is paid. The Salary for no one year ever was paid, therefore no such sums remain. The Singing then is out of my interest. The matter is referred to the Committee & no vote passed. But objections have been made reasonably to paying for Singers by proprietors money, & that it ought to be done by Subscription. The Committee have not acted [51] on the matter, & I have nothing to shew for my expenditures. The Proprietors voted me the loose money for my indemnification, but that is now utterly stopped, & it was my only resource. The Treasurer delivers the the money to me, even a receipt from the master, & take not the delay of payment upon the Treasury but charges it as my own money. More Art than Honesty.

17. In attempts to settle with Groce, who disingenuously left us without notice, I find that his first school was opened on 18 Dec<sup>r</sup> ult. & his Letter resigning the School Aug. 5. The Rain which begun yesterday continued all night & the whole of this Day, & is the first soaking rain since early in the spring. Madam Jeffry died yesterday at noon. Said the Boy to his mother, there's one blunder in the Bible, for it says Old Bottles a'nt as good as new! True my child, says the matron, but these bottles *were made of Asses' skins, which soon crack.*

18. After various reports respecting the spread & success of the Small Pox in Boston & its vicinity, I undertook to go, & see, & was supplied with horse & Chaise by G. Fiske, upon condition of bringing his niece from Hon. Gerry's at Cambridge. After dinner I set out, & arrived at Cambridge at sunset. A universal Silence seemed everywhere. At the Smoak house below the college, no representations that I had come from Salem would save me from a Smoaking. I went to Bradish's. The Colleges were in vacation. I found at last the librarian & went with him to M<sup>r</sup> Gerrys who politely received us. We returned to Bradish & spent the evening, my friend Winthrop not being in Town. M<sup>r</sup> Harris paid high Compliments to the elegance of M<sup>r</sup> Gardner's Compositions at Trinity Church. Lodged at Bradish's.

19. Breakfasted, & then went for Brooklyn for Aspinwall's Hospital. Directly opposite to the cross road leading from Cambridge Road into Watertown Road, & thence upward to the meeting house, below the hill, past which is the junction of the Cambridge & Watertown road leading on to Boston, is the entrance to the Hospital. A few rods after entrance on your left is a plain farm house, called the Well-House for inoculation, & the return of the patients. On the right just above is the house of the Physician, now apparently old, but under actual repairs. We pass directly in, then incline to the right, & having a wood on the right & a Brickkiln opposite the Hospital, in less than half a mile from the entrance we find the proper Hospital. It is a Square Building, surrounded by trees, called the Grove, at a few rods distance, of a good elevation w



crown Roof [52] and containing nearly 100 patients. They were well, & this hospital has been conducted with uncommon success. The last experiments are not the best, & it has been imputed to the less care in the choice of patients from the impulse of danger, & from the inability to cleanse as before when patients were crowding for admission. So say the Patients. Still they were well, in a fair way, tho the eruptions were more numerous. Here I found M<sup>r</sup> Hovey, M<sup>r</sup> Carleton, Watson & Miss Ruth Briggs. I then proceeded on for Boston, & found that the people in general agreed that it had gone hardest with children, from a fortnight to five years old, tho' they would by no means agree in the number of sufferers, or the degrees. Most of the deaths of adults were palliated by circumstances happily adapted to relieve the minds of Survivors under the operation. In our own family I found the loss of one child, & several now under the operation from the ill success of the inoculation. A cousin after the Small pox confined with the Nettlerash, so called. Among my parishioners I found in the following cases. A Nephew of Joseph White, several eruptions in the face, full, doing well. Four children of J. Briggs, not many eruptions, doing well. Son of John Collins, Symptoms high & threatening. Son & D. of S. Ingersoll, Boy not many, well. Daughter, pale, weak, pock coming out. Son of N. Richardson. Pock coming out, trembling, doing well. Three child. of Js. White, doing well, one very weak. Returned to Cambridge, took my charge, & with a dull horse reached Salem at nine in the evening. Rev<sup>d</sup> Forbes lost his wife. I observed the plaster had fallen from the north side of the monument on Beacon Hill. Viewed the Canal on the sides of the new Road for the new Bridge on Inman's Marsh, Cambridge. Barrell's House advanced to the second story, upon Letchmore's point & Coble hill. A new hay market on the front of the Common, at Greenleaf's corner. North School finishing in brick, in the place where the other two Schools stood. The foundation laid for enlarging the Universal Meeting House on Bennet Street. Heard the new Bell in the North Brick Meeting House, the same which was casting in Boston on my last visit. The sound is not clear & prolonged, from the lips to the crown shrill. Saw upon my return the celebrated monied man of Newbury Port. He accosted me without knowing me at the public House, Lynn. "Sir, you are from Salem then. My name is Timothy Dexter who wrote the pieces you saw in the Centinel, & I am in again today, but I have learnt better this week, I have not put my name, I have put Newburyport the 17<sup>th</sup>, you will know it, I a'nt afraid of them, they shall see,"—& then marched out of the room. This man has secured many thousand pounds by speculations in the funds & paper money.

[53] 20. Children of Watson, Stone, Boardman, Richardson, &c. gone on for inoculation. This evening for the first time had

fire in the Study. M<sup>r</sup> Very died of a complication of ills, having been from early life subject to dropsical complaints. We have news from the East Indies from the Ship *Astrea*, Gibaut.

21. M<sup>r</sup> Igout<sup>e</sup> went on board Capt Endicot to go for Martinico. The question has been much agitated, what success have they in Boston for Inoculation. Say some upon the testimony of the Selectmen, only thirty lost, all agree it falls hardest upon children. Others say one in an hundred, twenty, ten, &c. of a night. Not even an alarm in this quarter yet. Conversation upon the Small pox.

22. Yesterday one of our Frenchmen disposed to gallant the Ladies, but unacquainted with a gay horse, overturned the chaise & broke the arm of a Lady who was with him in the Chaise. Such an event may overturn the little plans of social pleasures which have been of late more usual in this Town, than ever. A Saturday funeral very large. This is uncommon.

Sept. 23. Sunday. Notes. Mary Crowninshield, d. of Daughter Very, & Sons at Sea. Martha Gale, d. of Sister Very & friends at Sea. Anne Foot, d. of Sister Very, husband & brethren at Sea. Mansfield Burrill, d. of Sister, & p. for absent friends. Jude Jeffrey, prayers on d. of G. Mother Jeffry, & brethren at Sea. Three consumptive cases, two young, one adult, long confined, all females, now depending.

24. Went for Boston in the Stage and arrived at noon. Went to White's at the Franklin's Head, & for the first time saw his Book Store & purchased Haller's Physiology in two Volumes for fifteen shillings, from thence to Guild's, &c. Intending to take passage in the Stage for Roxbury & Brooklyne, but the Stage going at noon, I came by wrong information an hour too late upon the Stand. I after several trials made a comfortable walk to the Brooklyne Hospital to see my friends, & from thence to Cambridge. The Causey was so low, & the Tide full, that I was obliged to ford it. I dined at Baker's, Brooklyne, & the accommodations by no means agreed with the boast of the Bostonians of their enjoyment at the "Punch Bowl." I spent the evening with Judge Winthrop & we had the company of Tutor Bradford, a very amiable man. [54] In the morning I visited his Study, & the Library of the old Professor.

25. After breakfast, where I drank Tea, at the Widow Hilliard's where Judge Winthrop diets, we went into the University Library, which is receiving valuable tho' not rapid & great additions. In M<sup>r</sup> Ripley's Sermon at Concord this year upon repairing the meeting house he asserts, that for thirteen years past, the deaths upon an average annually do not exceed 17, or 18, & that there are now living in the Town seventy five persons above seventy years of age. Number of inhabitants, 1590. His baptisms are in fourteen years

<sup>e</sup>Elsewhere Igout.

400, about three fourths of the Births. Returned to Boston, & found very dangerously ill the Son of Capt John Collins, but we were not without hopes. I visited all my parishioners under inoculation, went over Beacon hill, visited Austin's Rope walk, then Smith's, Winthrop's & Jeffry's, the three in a range, came over the Mill Causeway which is in fine repair, visited the Chocolate mills, Grist mills, & Saw mills, visited my relatives, & dined with M<sup>r</sup> Freeman. Paid to him the sum of five dollars my subscription towards the Unitarian Society in Portland, now supplied by M<sup>r</sup> Oxnard. I conferred upon my return with Master Watson, whether I had not a right to bestow the four pounds raised by the brief, as I was a principal Contributor, *upon this Society*, as it was *solicited* by me, & *trusted* in my hands, & no other Society had *joined* in the Contribution, nor do I know in the County anyone. He was of opinion that under these circumstances I had right [55], especially as several respectable members of the society *did object* to the proposed form of the Charity in the Brief.

26. The reports respecting the number of persons dying by Inoculation were ascertained by me in the following manner. The Selectmen say 61 were reproted, name, age, street, &c. on Saturday morning last, the Sextons being obliged to report all persons buried on the next morning. The same accounts transmitted to the Governor. The Clergy at their last meeting compared the several losses they had respectively sustained, & found an agreement. The Sextons questioned abroad, report a number corresponding to the accounts the clergy gave from their own observations in their pastoral visits. The hospitals occasionally opened in Roxbury, Brooklyne, Cambridge, Newton, &c. give a yet smaller number in proportion, & in these there would be no special advantages as in the long established Hospital of D<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall at Brooklyne in which there was no loss. The conclusion then is safe that the whole number or nearly is faithfully ascertained. The danger is not principally over from the inoculation alone. The question whether it was more severe in its form than in 1777, which I doubt. As we lost two out of seven in our own family & the subjects were as full of eruptions as the present time, from my own distinct recollection. I can add a presumption which in my own mind confirms the above report of the number of sufferers. That from my general acquaintance in the Town, & repeated visits to every part of it, I cannot obtain the names of four persons including children, known to me, who have died. The much better success in Hospitals, which cannot be questioned, than in Towns, has given the balance much in their favour, as they have been managed on this occasion. As all the Practising Physicians whether eminent or not have been successful in the Hospitals near Boston, but the most eminent Physicians being equal sufferers in their patients in Boston, & three have lost of their own children, the presumption is, much

depends on situation. The Brooklyne Hospital surrounded by groves, & walks has lost none. But the air tho important & the exercise are not the only circumstances. They are out of the way of temptation to indulge in any form. The design of their situation is every moment pointed out to them, the objects which form Temptations are removed, & the comparison throughout is happy.

[56] 28. Every day there is more evidence that the mortality has not been very great in Boston from the Small Pox. One Physician from the Country amidst 200 patients, lost none. The subjects continue to go on to Brooklyne. Several Families have gone forward this day.

29. The Town of Salem has been severely censured on all hands for the freedom with which it has avowed its political reasons for preventing the spread of the small pox among its inhabitants, especially as it has been attended with none of the consequences which were anticipated with an unbecoming eagerness.

Sept. 30. Sunday. Notes. Jon<sup>a</sup> Mason jun<sup>r</sup>, returned, death of his wife. Lydia Beadle, continuing very low & sons at Sea. Three consumptive cases near a termination, all females. Case of a third relapse after West India sickness. Many under Inoculation abroad, none in danger.

October 1. Conversation in regard to military arrangements. The Parish has a suit against Capt Forrester for refusal to pay Diman's Taxes. His plea is, that he bought a house belonging to an Episcopalian, & so not subject to Taxes. It is carried up to the Superior Court. The Clerks of the Market have fined a Baker, for light bread, but were unprepared with evidence. Again in the Law the Bakers entered a petition to the General Court in Boston, without Success.

[58] 4. Went in a sulkey for Brooklyne & visited the Hospital, saw several persons of different ages inoculated. The success has been great. Upon my return I visited M<sup>r</sup> Brattle's Gardens, &c. at Cambridge. We first saw the fountain & canal opposite to his House, & the walk on the side of another canal in the road, flowing under an arch & in the direction of the outer fence. There is another canal which communicates with a beautiful pool in the park & place for his wild fowl. The garden is laid out upon a very considerable descent & formed with terrace walks, abounding with Trees, fruits, & the whole luxury of vegetation, & is unrivaled by any thing I have seen of the kind. The poultry was excellent & numerous. The parterres in fine order in the Garden. The Rabbit house had above fifty in it. The dairy room was the neatest I ever beheld. It was in stone & on the sides surrounded with a beautiful white dutch tile, in the excess of neatness. The Repositories for the several fruits were in fine order, the barns, yards, & all agreed with the same good order, &c. We visited the public rooms, & returned to Salem. Arrived at nine in the evening, after



having taken four Smoakings in Cambridge, Brooklyne, Medford, & Salem.

5. The excise on spirituous Liquors has been so heavy, that much fraud has ensued, & for the first time we see the President's PROCLAMATION forbidding all such fraudulent attempts upon the rigour of Law.

6. There are high encomiums upon the American Duck Manufactures by persons who have used them for long voyages. There is a new process by patent for making Potash.

Oct. 7. Sunday. Notes. Philip English & Children for death of his Son Joseph. Hannah Keene & Children, d. of her youngest child & Husband at Sea. Richard Deighton for himself dangerously sick. [59] James Collins & wife for her delivery. Abijah Hitchins & wife for her delivery. Lydia Beadle, near unto death. List. one adult female near d. in Consumption; one young female near d. in Consumption; one young female near d. in Atrophy & Consumption; one young man in fourth relapse of W. India Flux; one adult near d. in W. India flux; one in B. Hospital, female, full with Small Pox.

8. After preparing an hint for the arrival of Columbus, I waited upon the several Schools at the invitation of the School Committee. In the East we found about fifty Boys, all young. In the Grammar School three english readers & about seven Latin Scholars. In the Center, one hundred Boys, in decent order. In the West, about eighty Boys from the several ages. Their reading was about the same, nothing remarkable. Their writing was incomparably best in the West School, & better in the Center than in the East School. Their spelling being in the Scotch Method, ill understood, & introduced by mistake, was very poor indeed. In the West School I purchased of one of the youths named GEORGE CLEVELAND a writing Book partly finished, by the promise of a blank Book of paper of the same quality. We finished in Two Hours our Review. Dissatisfied with the present method we thought best to propose subdivisions in the committee, assistance, & such occasional visits as would give us the true state of the Schools, & enable us to apply advice as the cases of the several youth might require.

9. The Gazette furnished to the electors of Essex a most bitter invective against the republican party & an exalted encomium against the present administration. Parties run high. Our association met at M<sup>r</sup> Prince's this day, & we enjoyed part of the evening together. The Parson at Lynn since his degradation has been busy with a bound servant in his Father in Law's family, & the girl has confessed her condition & the cause. She has been sent to Philadelphia with a negro man, but has returned to Boston, & both are in the charge of the Overseers. Reports from the late examination or Census at Boston are that 9,200 were inoculated, & that after inoculation, & by the Smallpox, died 193 persons, chiefly children.



When Boylstone inoculated first in America in the hot way he lost one in 45.

[60] 11. Apprehensions that a person in the Parish has the Small Pox. Apprehensions in regard to another of our female friends under inoculation. An advertisement at the corners of the Street from the Selectmen offering 50 dollars for apprehending the person who has repeatedly set fire to the most Westerly house in Town belonging to a family of Pickering. The design is supposed to be revenge for a late partition of the estate. A like attempt was made some time since upon the property of Capt John White in the easterly part of the Town. In Pickering's house were thirteen persons, & all females excepting a bedridden man.

12. The Town met this day to consider again the Subject of Inoculation. The purpose of introducing it without any limits into the Town was rejected. To open the Hospital was the object. As the building was in dispute, it was agreed on all hands that this controversy should be waved. It was said that the Town had every reason to fear that some persons would be seized in the natural way, that there was no place to which such persons could be conveyed, that the expence was greatly increased in regard to such persons as were carried at a distance, & their return in no degree more safe than from the Hospital. Without any arguments against the proposal it obtained to open the Hospital under such regulations as the Selectmen, with a Committee appointed for the purpose, should propose, for such persons as would defray their own expences, & this not but by the permission of the Town, which had no claims upon the Hospital. The Committee of five persons, such as Major J<sup>o</sup> Saunders, Major Harthorne, Capt John Derby, Capt J<sup>o</sup> Buffington, & Jon<sup>s</sup> Hodges.

13. Last night was a plentiful rain, attended with a heavy wind. The old rope walk in the east end of the Town was blown down. Part of the old house of Webb, which stands on the point below Daniel's Lane, & part of an old house belong<sup>d</sup> to the Sleumans in Southfield. The wreck of a Coaster belonging to Marblehead came ashore on West Beach, Eagle Island, & all perished. Capt S. Ingersoll of Beverly lost Vessel & cargo upon Cape Ann, his crew saved. There are various other reports, & no doubt some of them are true, respecting the distruction on the Coast.

[62.] This day it was ascertained that Cooke, a young man, Becket, a widow woman, in the East Parish of Salem, had taken the Small Pox. I visited the Hospital & found that new injuries had been offered, by which the Windows & Doors were demolished. The Glaziers were upon the spot hastening repairs. A lad named Upton broke out in Danvers, & another in Beverly. Cooke was carried up this day.

Oct. 14. Sunday. Preached in Danvers for the Relict of Rev<sup>d</sup> Holt, M<sup>r</sup> Harris in forenoon. Notes. Hannah Hodges, d. of eld-

est daughter, Husband & Brethren at Sea. Mathew Vincent, thanks for delivery of Wife in critical case & p. from d. of the child. Mary Knight, apprehended near to Death & Brother at Sea.

15. To shew the management of the SMALL POX in Salem, 1773, the following is a list of the persons received at the Pest House. The names of the persons who had the Small Pox at the Salem Pest House. A. D. 1773. This is given in the handwriting of Master John Watson.

They, who survived the disorder, were: M<sup>rs</sup> Welman, Widow. M<sup>rs</sup> Palfrey, Widow. M<sup>rs</sup> Chipman. M<sup>rs</sup> Thomas. Anstis Cheever. Sarah Brown. Margaret Swasey. Samuel Knap. Jonathan Palfrey. Gale, a Child of Benj<sup>a</sup>. Samuel Townsend. Swan, a Child. Townsend, a Child. Titus, a negro man. Katty, a negro

W/\*\*\*\*\*

They who died were: M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Lambert. Samuel Barton. William Farefield. William King. Lambert, Wife of Joseph. Webb, Wife of Stephen. Townsend, Wife of Moses. Ramsdall, Wife of William. Gale, Wife of Benj<sup>a</sup>. Welman, Wife of Adam. Richard Palfrey. Clough, Widow. Margaret Byrne. Lambert, Wife of Jonathan. Mary Byrne, Widow. Hannah Stone. Hannah Cooke, Wife of Charles. John Ward. Elizabeth Fry. Elizabeth Ward. Louis, a Negro man.

By this list the whole number was of 36 persons. 22 females, 11 males, & 3 children. That 21 out of the thirty-six died. That double the number of women died, as double was in the list, but all the children survived excepting one, Marg. Byrne. [63.] On that occasion there was a great alarm. The removal to the Pest House was next to death, & the mortality, raged in the ratio of the fears of the several patients.

16. Yesterday M<sup>rs</sup> Becket, Cooke & Wife & two children grown, & two small children of James Chever were carried to the Hospital for inoculation. I was present afterwards. Young Cook inoculated being in doubt of his case. M<sup>rs</sup> Becket's case the only one beyond doubt & she not inoculated. A M<sup>rs</sup> Southward in Union Lane taken with S. Pox natural way. Great exertions at the Hospital to prepare for Thursday.

17. The following is the List of persons entering the Pest House on the Neck with M<sup>rs</sup> Southward for inoculation :

|                    |                |                                |                                |
|--------------------|----------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Ann Banks,         | aged 33 years. | Abigail Southward,             | æt. 32.                        |
| Polly Radix,       | æt. 18.        | Rachel Safford,                | æt. 15.                        |
| John Smith,        | æt. 16.        | George Southward,              | æt. 14.                        |
| Sally Southward,   | æt. 12.        | Lydia Southward,               | æt. 8.                         |
| John Southward,    | æt. 6.         | William Southward,             | æt. 4.                         |
| William Southward, | æt. 3.         | Jon <sup>a</sup> B. Southward, | 10 months.                     |
| Polly Southward,   | 11 months.     | Hannah Southward,              | W. of William, by natural way. |

18. M<sup>r</sup> Watson informs from D. Aspinwall that he had inoculated between 12 & 13 hundred of his Hospital, & about 4 or 5 hundred at other places since 20 July 1788. Visited the Hospital at noon, at the time of admission of the Class.\* Two small buildings are erecting upon the square of the Hospital & there is a great concourse. Many refused, & disappointed. Another person has broken out with the Small Pox near the east meeting, S. Valpy, a lad of ten years. Attempts were made to introduce a young Lady from Newbury Port, but they were unsuccessful at the Hospital. Eight of my Society were in before the class with patients the natural way, & I found twenty four in the first class already.

19. This morning went early to Perkins, on Derby's Neck Farm, to secure a place for Capt. B. Hodges' Children, after the following difficulties were removed. The Landlord had consented, the whole family had consented to be inoculated, the Town had voted leave, & the number encouraged to hope would admit more of them. Had a Town meeting to make more extensive provision for the Inoculation. M<sup>r</sup> Webb at the Fort was violent against the assignation of the Fort. M<sup>r</sup> Perkins at Derby's Farm spake that nothing but compulsion should oblige him to it. The Town voted to assist the barracks in the New Fort, & chose Capts. Allen, B. Ward, & J. Mason sen. as a Committee to consult with Selectmen, & Determine on regulations. [64] They then licenced inoculation at Metcalf's in the G. Pasture, at Castle Hill, & Col. Pickman's & chose a Committee of five persons in the same manner to inspect, &c. vizt., John Norris, J. Treadwell, Deacon Holman, Deacon Saunderson, & Nath: Ropes. At the Hospital it was an order of the day to admit none but for special reasons within the walls, & as I had no special call, I took the hint to keep away. The Barracks in the new fort are almost beyond cleansing. Eb. Gay, a Preacher & late Tutor of Yale College, spent the night with me.

20. The Committees have proceeded with success in designating homes for the Small Pox, but the rage is either gratified, or abated by the numerous assignations. Upon the breaking out of a single person all is in alarm, then it subsides. A State of danger, & without a remedy, as men regard the means of safety only for a moment. Went to the funeral of the Rev<sup>d</sup> E. Smith of Middlet: Had an encounter de colligendis inpratis corymbis mense pretento apud. Danversien: The procession was respectable. The Pall holders were Rev<sup>d</sup> Symmes, Holyoke, Stone, French, Prentiss, & Wadsworth. Symmes prayed & Holyoke preached. The two famous masters of Music, Kimball & Holyoke, lead the choir on this occasion. On my return I found Gen. Fiske had lost his daughter Peggy. Danvers voted to inoculate at the discretion of the Selectmen, but alarmed at the licence, they have ordered another Town meeting. The inoculation has begun in that Town & Beverly.

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Colls. Vol. XXXV. p. 304.

Oct. 21. Sunday. Notes. Lydia Beadle with her brethren on death of their Mother & a brother at Sea. Susannah Beadle, d. of Sister L. Beadle. Besides the persons under Small Pox, one young woman in Consumption. The Congregation thinner than ever I knew it. Weather rainy, & the Small Pox interesting every person. Two persons have the Small Pox the natural way in the western part of the Town, a Goodell, & an Ebones. Hitherto the sufferers have been of that class least exposed, excepting young Cooke.

22. This morning I employed in making preparations for the reception of a kind family at Derby's Neck farm-house. For which I had the most vile treatment from a poor wretch, who was disappointed in all his measures to obtain a place, endeavouring to intrude strangers into Inoculation Houses. I keep the minutes of such events, as they serve to contrast my most virtuous conduct with the treatment it may produce.

[65] 23. At the Town meeting, after an invective in the Gazette against the General Inoculation, the Town with a few against it, only three hands being held up, rejected the proposal for an Inoculation through the Town. The small opposition quieted a most sudden rage in the minds of the people. G. Fiske's daughter Peggy buried this afternoon with every mark of respect.

24. This day the Inoculation is to be made upon the Neck at New Fort, Derby's Farm, & the Old Fort, and on board a Sloop lying at Winter Island wharf, besides many other places in the western parts of the Town.

25. The number of persons inoculated yesterday was 108 on the Neck, at Derby Farm House 47, Old Fort on Winter Island 27, New Fort on Neck Hill 30, in Wyatt's Sloop at Winter Island Wharf 4. At the Great Pasture hospital, 251 patients. Visited Castle hill, which with the adjoining house receives many patients.

26. Visited M<sup>rs</sup> Southward, a dangerous patient in the Pest House. She died, & her child. Two out of five in the natural way within the limits of East Parish. Weather moderate, & symptoms high at the Great Hospital. Three examples of Convulsions in children.

[66] 27. A black boy broke out with the Small Pox the natural way. The inoculation has a favourable appearance everywhere. A competition between the Joseph of Boston & the Sally of Salem as fast sailors, being fruit Vessels in the Straits.

Oct. 28. Sunday. Notes. Jn<sup>o</sup> Fiske & family, d. of daughter, & friends at Sea. Sarah Knight, d. of daughter, & two sons at Sea. Elisha Harrington. death of the above M. K. an intended Wife, & parents in the Country. No critical case at home, many under Inoculation. Valpy, a boy of 10 years, died with S. Pox in the natural way. A woman named Hare broke out the natural way, & was carried to the Great Hospital.

29. The mother of Valpy, tho' formerly inoculated, & had the



S. Pox very full upon her, is broken out again, with a full pock from frequent contact with the Spoon, & body. Appearances favourable in general. A young man named Bart. Goodale died this evening. His case was a costive habit & the impossibility of forcing out the Pock, by the most fiery spirits internally, & a warm bath externally. There is a critical case of a child of Capt. Story with a bad arm.

[68] 31. State of Inoculation, G. Hospital 253, Metcalf 30, Castle Hill 59, Pickman's 65. On the Neck, New Fort, see Oct. 25. Visited all in turn, found appearances in general good, & was present when they fired their evening gun at Castle Hill, & marched single file around the Hill. They saluted us with three cheers which we returned in due form.

November 1. Died at the Pest House the Negro mentioned Oct. 27, set. 25-30. Storer's child, set. 6, dead from mortification in the incision, &c. Mr Melece with me, & brought a friend from Martinico with M<sup>r</sup> Mackey with compliments from S<sup>t</sup> Marie. Melece intends boarding with us.

2. Last night, Child of Capt B. Cox under Inoculation in G. Hospital, set. 11. The male parent is not living. Rode to Beverley & visited Rev<sup>d</sup> McKeen under inoculation, eighth day, no symptoms. Visited also Woodberry's Point. Eleven Houses appropriated for inoculation. Found the number of Patients at Woodberry's Point exceeding 200, at Hovey's, West Beach, near the forts 30, at Thorndike's Farm House, upper Parish, 40 & at Warren's House, 1/2 mile from the upper meeting House, 30. M<sup>r</sup> McKeen tells me that from the Point on West Beach below Hovey's, measured on the ice, M<sup>r</sup> Hovey says was one mile to the Misery Island. That by observation & his own method of taking the distance, it is 2 miles & 40 rods from the lower redoubt point, the upper end of west beach to Baker's Island Beacon.

3. Our Hospitals in a very fair way, & in good spirits. On last evening during the misty weather was perceived a stench like high putrefaction. It rendered the houses in the center of the Town very uncomfortable, was observed at the Great Office, Robertson's & Buffington's Houses of entertainment & as far as south mill bridge. The flats were not covered with water as it was half tide, the cause is yet unexplored, probably flats.

Nov. 4. Sunday. Notes. John Watson & Wife, d. of her father & absent friends. Rebecca Brown, d. of her father, & for absent friends. Mary Ashby, d. of her father & husband absent. Benj<sup>s</sup> Dean, returned from Sea, & d. of eldest son. Polly Gayton, d. of her brother Bart: Goodale by inoculation & for friends at Sea. Frank Tolbert, African, and wife, d. of Son by S. Pox natural way, & Son at Sea.

[69] 5. The Small Pox yet engages the public attention. Bruce tells us that it first made its appearance at the siege of Mecca, about 365, & that probably the Abyssinian army was the first vic-



tim to it. In the late Storm a vessel drove ashore upon Strait's mouth Island, near Thatchers Island, Cape Ann. It seems the crew had taken to the boat, as nothing was left in the Cabin & boat not found. A Sloop of 60 Tons with Cyder, Hay, & Indian Corn.

6. On board Capt Patterson, died a young man, aet. 27, Richard Collins, & he was buried from the Captain's house with all decency, & accompanied by the Captain & Family, the Owners, & neighbours of both sexes & carried by his young Companions. Small Pox engages the public attention so that we could collect only four of our members at the Lodge. The Patients are cleansing for their return.

7. Several out from the Great Hospital, in all 60 persons & more to be dismissed on the morrow. Every where favourable appearances, except in a Child of C. B. Hodges, Polly, aet. 5, purple appearances upon & beneath the foot. She has had a good arm, free physis, good appetite, no complaint, but no symptoms or eruptions, excepting three below the incision on the arm, since the bath for the foot, which may prove the small Pox.

8. Our friends returning from the Small Pox. Gave advice for the calling in D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke for Hodges' child, but it was not approved.

9. Capt. Hosmer has arrived from Martinico. A violent rain through the day.

10. Saturday. D<sup>r</sup> Parker, overplied by the duties of the Hospital, died last Thursday night of a Fever. He was deranged before he renounced his employment. He was after me two years in standing at Cambridge. While the College was at Concord he lived near me. He was a pupil in his professional studies with D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke. Made slow advances in Salem, from manners which did not tend to enhance the public value of his abilities. He was now exerting successfully his abilities for the public favour, & was the victim of his ambition. He has left two children & a Wife, just as his prospect was opening. He was about 33 years of age.

[70] Nov. 11. Sunday. Notes. Martha Babbidge & Children, d. of her Husband. Susannah Babbidge & Daughter, d. of her only Son. Joanna Silsbee, d. of her Son in Law Babbidge. Christopher Babbidge & wife, d. of his father. Mansfield Burrill & Wife, d. of his brother in Law. Sarah Silsbee, d. of her Brother in Law Babbidge.

12. Last Saturday evening in preparing the Cistern at the Western end the dirt caved in, & put an end to the existence of a man belonging to Northfields, who was at work upon the Timber below. The first time a written invitation to a Funeral, as a Compliment.

13. Supreme Court Sitting here. The Probate adjourned on account of the Small Pox. Took the liberty of giving an hint to the Layman for the inconclusive reasoning of the last Gazette. As it is supposed to be a nettlesome fellow we may have a spat. D<sup>r</sup> Parker's funeral this evening. This day the first patients left the neck, & amidst all the variety of age we have had no loss. Fifty

come up this day. The only deduction from our pleasures is on account of several whose symptoms have come on in a natural way. They are young, & nothing alarming yet appears. This evening died at Castle Hill, Ruth Chever, daughter of Benjamin. She was by a former wife. Being betrayed by a young man, who has left her, she was three months gone in child bearing. Under these circumstances, which are greatly aggravated by public report, the fate was long anticipated, with all the passions which might be expected from a death so melancholy & so public. The most ungenerous imputations on the mother in law, the most severe upon young Swan, & the most cruel upon the girl, are reckoned as causes in the present case. We may however abate the fury of resentment, when we consider the desperate, &c. of young women. *Nigra petit, rubra dat, alba recusat.*

14. Was launched, a Ship at Brigg's Shipyard, Southfields, opposite the Wharves at Stage point, burden 160 Tons with Masts, topmasts & yards in. She made a fine appearance, & was launched with the best success. Baker's Island, in Salem Harbour, is advertised for sale, said to contain fifty-eight acres & ninety three poles.

[71] 15. Applications making by Capt Becket & others for a new class upon the Neck under Little, the Physician.\* Various reports about France, which agitate the public opinion.

16. Capt White of Machias has sent his Vessel for sale, freight, or charter, as the Lumber voyages of that port do not support her, so many British apply at the port, & trade to the greater advantage of the inhabitants.

The Bridge over the Merrimack, above Newbury at Carr's Island, is to be opened next Week.

17. The Small Pox in its present course has in general been very mild, but in all instances in which a good arm has been trusted it has been deceitful. Capt Wyatt, had a good arm, highly inflamed, &c. from the time of the incision till this day above three weeks, & trusting to it he took a certificate & left the doctor, but has now returned with the Small Pox. Henry Archer in the same Sloop & condition is pronounced to have the Symptoma. M' French had no arm inflamed, &c. no postules, but till the third inoculation. Yesterday he thought he had eruptions, but they disappear this day. The Governor has desired the Court to take some measures to regulate Stage Coaches in Boston & its vicinity. The affrontery of the Drivers has rendered it necessary.

[72] Nov. 18. Sunday. Notes. Margaret Nourse & children for Husband deprived of his reason. Richard Valpy jun' thanks for return from his Voyage & p. on d. of his eldest Son by Small Pox. We had an alarm in our neighbourhood, by the breaking out of the Small Pox, the subject being an active young woman, seven months gone in child bearing. The family, ten in num-

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Colls. Vol. IV. p. 83

ber, have gone to the Hospital. Mrs. Judith Welman. The Following is a List of such persons as have belonged to the Society, of which I am Pastor, with such facts as were within my own knowledge.

State of the Inoculation for the Small Pox in regard to persons belonging to the East Religious Society, Salem, in the Autumn of 1792. [73] Persons, who went abroad for Inoculation between September 3<sup>d</sup> & October 12.

| Name                | Age   | Physician       | Place     | Success                       |
|---------------------|-------|-----------------|-----------|-------------------------------|
| Johnson Briggs,     | 16-18 | Hart of Reading | Boston    | Moderately                    |
| Briggs, Jeremiah,   | 14-16 | —               | —         | Few.                          |
| Briggs, Samuel      | 12-16 | —               | —         | Few.                          |
| Briggs, John,       | 10-12 | —               | —         | Few.                          |
| Collins, John,      | 10-12 | —               | —         | very severely, danger.        |
| Ingersoll, Eben:    | 10-12 | —               | —         | very favourably.              |
| Ingersoll, Susan:   | 8-10  | —               | —         | very favourably.              |
| Manning, Wm.        | 12-14 | Warren          | —         | favourably.                   |
| Richardson, Jesse,  | 14-16 | Hart            | —         | full.                         |
| White, Joseph,      | 12-14 | Warren          | —         | moderately.                   |
| White, Isaac,       | 10-12 | Rand            | —         | moderately.                   |
| White, Nath.        | 6-8   | —               | —         | not many, debilitated.        |
| White, Deborah,     | 8-10  | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Boardman, Mary,     | 12-14 | Aspinwall       | Brooklyne | moderately.                   |
| Boardman, Eliza,    | 10-12 | —               | —         | mod.                          |
| Boardman, Francis,  | 8-10  | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Boardman, Sarah,    | 6-8   | —               | —         | considerably full.            |
| Briggs, Ruth,       | 16-18 | —               | —         | mod.                          |
| Carleton, Wm.       | 20-23 | —               | —         | very few.                     |
| Dodge, Eunice,      | 12-16 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Andrew, Hannah,     | 10-12 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Hovey, Amos,        | 20-23 | —               | —         | full.                         |
| Perry, Hezekiah,    | 20-24 | —               | —         | favourably.                   |
| Richardson, Eunice, | 12-14 | —               | —         | v. few after repeated inocul. |
| Richardson, Israel, | 10-12 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Richardson, Wm.     | 8-10  | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Stone, Robert,      | 14-16 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Stone, Sarah,       | 16-18 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Stone, Anstis,      | 12-14 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Stone, Benja        | 10-12 | —               | —         | few.                          |
| Stone, Betsey,      | 6-8   | —               | —         | full.                         |
| Stone, Hannah,      | 8-6   | —               | —         | quite full.                   |
| Watson, Abraham,    | 14-16 | —               | —         | considerably.                 |
| Watson, Abigail,    | 16-18 | —               | —         | full, & in great danger       |
| Watson, John,       | 10-12 | —               | —         | moderately.                   |

36 persons, 14 females, 21 males.

[74] Persons, who received the SMALL POX by Inoculation in the Hospital, Great Pasture, October 18, 1792. Great Hospital under Osgood & Parker, Physicians.

| <i>Name</i>         | <i>Age</i> | <i>Success</i>       | <i>Return</i> |
|---------------------|------------|----------------------|---------------|
| Archer, Samuel,     | 24         | favourably.          | ret. Nov. 7.  |
| Andrew, Nath.       | 14         | fav.                 | Nov. 8.       |
| Bowditch, Nath.     | 19         | full.                | Nov. 11.      |
| Browne, Hannah,     | 30         | favourable.          | Nov. 9.       |
| Browne, Sally,      | 18         | few.                 | Nov. 9.       |
| Browne, Eunice,     | 14         | few.                 | Nov. 9.       |
| Buxton, Phoebe,     | 18         | favourable.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Cooke, William,     | 40         | fav.                 | Nov. 9.       |
| Cooke, Rebecca,     | 45         | fav.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Cooke, Elizabeth,   | 42         | fav.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Cooke, Catharine,   | 15         | full.                | Nov. 11.      |
| Chever, Sarah,      | 13         | quite full.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Chever, Ruth,       | 9          | moderately.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Chever, Samuel,     | 30         | full.                | Nov. 9.       |
| Chever, Sarah,      | 18         | moderately.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Chever, Margaret,   | 15         | very few.            | Nov. 7.       |
| Clarke, Elizabeth,  | 35         | few, high symptoms.  | Nov. 7.       |
| Burrill, William,   | 25         | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Herrick, Lydia,     | 22         | favourably.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Herrick, Mary,      | 19         | favourably.          | Nov. 8.       |
| Hodges, Mary,       | 9          | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Hodges, Gamaliel,   | 5          | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Maley, Benjamin,    | 14         | few, symptoms high,  |               |
|                     |            | convulsions.         | Nov. 7.       |
| Mason, Jonathan,    | 8          | few, sick with fever | Nov. 8.       |
| Mason, Elizabeth,   | 12         | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Mason, Mary,        | 5          | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Rantolph, Robert,   | 13         | full, not heavy.     | Nov. 9.       |
| Rantolph, Samuel,   | 11         | moderately.          | Nov. 9.       |
| Rhodes, Elizabeth,  | 27         | fav.                 | Nov. 8.       |
| Ring, Seth,         | 19         | full.                | Nov. 10.      |
| Saunders, Susannah, | 8          | few.                 | Nov. 7.       |
| Webb, Priscilla,    | 15         | very few,            | Nov. 7.       |
| Ward, Andrew,       | 23         | full, not heavy.     | Nov. 7.       |

33, 13 males, 20 females.

[75] Persons who received the Small Pox in the natural way.

| <i>Name</i>  | <i>Age</i> | <i>Physician</i> | <i>Time</i>        | <i>Success</i> |
|--------------|------------|------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| Cooke, Wm.   | 16         | Osgood & Parker. | Hospital, Oct. 14. | favourably,    |
| Becket, Mary | 30-40      | —                | Hospital, Oct. 15. | very, Nov. 7.  |
|              |            |                  |                    | Nov. 7.        |

|                  |           |        |                                              |
|------------------|-----------|--------|----------------------------------------------|
| Valpy, Samuel,   | 10        | Paine. | Pest House, Oct. 18. heavy, died<br>Oct. 28. |
| Beverley, James, | 20 Negro. | Paine. | Pest House, Oct. 27. heavy, died<br>Nov. 1.  |

Inoculation on the Neck, Oct. 24, 1792. At Perkins', Derby-Neck Farm House.

| Name                 | Age   | Physician | Place                     | Success & return.  |
|----------------------|-------|-----------|---------------------------|--------------------|
| Allen, Lookart,      | 10-12 | —         | fav.                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Allen, Nancy,        | 8-10  | —         | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Allen, Betsey,       | 2-4   | —         | favourable,               | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Allen, Henry,        | 1-2   | —         | fav.                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Allen, Roger, Negro, | 30    | —         | fav. full,                | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Archer, Nath.        | 14    | —         | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Collins, Mary,       | 30-40 | Paine     | few, high symp.           | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Frank, Hannah,       | 17    | Little    | few, detained,            | ret. Nov. 14.      |
| Frank, Joseph,       | 6-8   | —         | few, living in the house. |                    |
| French, Joshua,      | 30-35 | Paine     | singular case.            |                    |
| French, Joshua,      | 6-8   | —         | fav.                      |                    |
| French, Joseph,      | 4-6   | —         | full, in the face.        |                    |
| Hodges, Benja        | 7     | Little    | few,                      | det. till Nov. 21. |
| Hodges, John,        | 5     | —         | few, broken out late      | Nov. 21.           |
| Hodges, Mary,        | 3     | —         | few, sing. cap. late,     | Nov. 21.           |
| Hodges, Margaret,    | 1½    | —         | favourable,               | Nov. 21.           |
| Hodges, Jack, Negro, | 12    | —         | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Palfrey, Elizabeth,  | 4-6   | Paine     | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Vincent, Patty,      | 16-20 | —         | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Vincent, Sarah,      | 14-16 | —         | few,                      | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Ward, Hannah,        | 14    | Little    | very few,                 | det. till Nov. 21. |
| Wellman, Margaret,   | 5-6   | —         | few, entered late.        |                    |

22. P. 11 males. 11 females.

[76] Persons inoculated in the Barracks at New Fort, on the Neck, 24 Oct. 1792, Little, sole Physician.

| Name                  | Age | Success                 | Return             |
|-----------------------|-----|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Burrill, Joanna,      | 20  | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Bickford, Ester,      | 23  | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Berry, John,          | 10  | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Favre, le, Elizabeth, | 20  | few, detained by child. |                    |
| Coombs, George,       | 13  | fav.                    | ret. Nov. 14.      |
| Favre, Elizabeth,     | 3   | broke out late, fav.    |                    |
| King, Elizabeth,      | 5   | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| King, William,        | 3   | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Marsh, Mary,          | 20  | few,                    | ret. Nov. 13.      |
| Murphy, David,        | 22  | very full,              | det. till Nov. 21. |



|                    |    |                |               |
|--------------------|----|----------------|---------------|
| Parker, William,   | 23 | fav.           | ret. Nov. 16. |
| Perkins, Thomas,   | 20 | few,           | ret. Nov. 13. |
| Preston, Joseph,   | 12 | few,           | ret. Nov. 13. |
| Shehane, Stephen,  | 12 | fav.           | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Swasey, Mary,      | 23 | fav.           | ret. Nov. 15. |
| Swasey, Hannah,    | 20 | fav.           | ret. Nov. 15. |
| Swasey, John,      | 12 | fav.           | ret. Nov. 13. |
| Whittemore, James, | 24 | fav. detained, | ret. Nov. 15. |
| Ramsdall, Sarah,   | 22 | few,           | ret. Nov. 13. |

19 P. 10 males. 9 females.

Old Fort on Winter island, at Webb's, Little, sole Physician.

| Name                  | Age | Success                             | Return              |
|-----------------------|-----|-------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Browse, Elizabeth,    | 12  | few,                                | det. Nov. 19.       |
| Brown, Jonathan,      | 4   | few,                                | det. Nov. 19.       |
| Cloutman, Priscilla,  | 20  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Crowninshield, Mary,  | 14  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Crowninshield, Sarah, | 10  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Dean, Abigail,        | 36  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14.       |
| Dean, Abigail,        | 15  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14.       |
| Elkins, Harriet,      | 7   | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| [77] Gale, Martha,    | 35  | few, symptoms high,                 | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Gale, Benja,          | 6   | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Maley, Eliza,         | 24  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Murray, Mary,         | 12  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Murray, Joseph,       | 12  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14.       |
| Rowell, Wm            | 12  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Webb, Stephen,        | 68  | full, fainting, living at the fort. |                     |
| Webb, Deborah,        | 24  | few,                                | living at the fort. |
| Webb, Joseph,         | 20  | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |
| Welcome, Priscilla,   | 16  | favor.                              | living at the fort. |
| Woodkind, Lydia,      | 9   | few,                                | ret. Nov. 13.       |

19. P. 6 males. 13 females.

Wyatt's Sloop, at Winter Island Wharf, Little, Physician.

| Name           | Age | Success                         | Return        |
|----------------|-----|---------------------------------|---------------|
| Wyatt, Wm.     | 62  | Sloop sail'd Nov. 13, returned. | Nov. 15. see. |
| Archer, John,  | 58  | few. late, ret. from Fort,      | Nov. 17.      |
| Archer, James, | 29  | favourably, ret. from Fort,     | Nov. 17.      |
| Archer, Henry, | 21  | ret. Nov. 13, went back         | Nov. 17.      |

4 males.

Symond's Farm, Danvers, Osgood, Physician.

|                   |       |           |              |
|-------------------|-------|-----------|--------------|
| Gill, Anna,       | 17-19 | few,      | ret. Nov. 8. |
| Gill, Sarah,      | 15-17 | few,      | ret. Nov. 8. |
| Phippen, Abigail, | 10-12 | good arm, | ret. Nov. 8. |

3 females.

## At Castle Hill Houses, Paine, Physician.

|                       |       |                                     |               |
|-----------------------|-------|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| Archer, Sarah,        | 18-22 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Archer, Lydia,        | 18-18 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Archer, Hannah,       | 30-35 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Chever, Benja,        | 18-20 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Chever, Ruth,         | 18-18 | full, with child, died Nov. 13, see |               |
| Chever, Mary,         | 10-12 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Patterson, Benja,     | 12-14 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| Patterson, Eliphalet, | 10-12 | few,                                | ret. Nov. 14. |
| 5 females. 3 males.   |       |                                     |               |

## [78 At Col: Pickman's Farm. Oct. 29.

|                  |       |       |      |               |
|------------------|-------|-------|------|---------------|
| Hill, Elizabeth, | 25-28 | Paine | few, | ret. Nov. 19. |
| Hill, John,      | 3-4   | —     | few, | ret. Nov. 19. |

In all 149, 75 females. 74 males.

D<sup>r</sup> Paine gave me a list of all his Patients, Dec<sup>r</sup> 31, 1792, which had the Small Pox in that year, amounting to 186, only one of which died of Inoculation, & she was one of my society, of whom the D<sup>r</sup> observes, she said, She wished to die, her heart was broken. "A severe disease," says Fielding, "tho' not mentioned in the bills of mortality." D<sup>r</sup> Little gave me a list of all his Patients on the Neck of the *second & last* Class, amounting to 58 persons.

## [81] Facts noticed on the Neck below the Town of Salem.

Nov. 1. First eruptions on the Neck, inoculation Oct. 24, no bad symptoms at noon, nor high, *all complaining*. In general appear to have received the Inoculation.

2. Some doubts of individuals, whether they have received infection. M<sup>r</sup> French, &c. reinoculated. Symptoms increasing, some high, generally moderate, one fourth complaining. No aged persons, nor Negroes. As many male as female. Men most broken out.

3. Generally complaining, eruptions gradual, some relieved from violence of the symptoms.

4. No unfavourable Symptoms reported, nor on the fifth.

6. Breaking out, all well, a few not out yet.

7. All well, excepting purple spots on the foot of a child, above the Toes, & on both sides of the foot. The physio of this child, M. Hodges, has worked well, it has had no symptoms or eruptions, the appearance changed from deep purple to pale red, by baths & warm bath of the feet.

8. All things favourable, the same on the ninth & tenth days.

11. Friends returned, & preparing.

12. All of this Society returned from G. Hospital.

13. Leave to return from the Neck. Suspicious that two of M<sup>rs</sup> Hodges children have taken it natural way. One of French's children broke out. Father & another child suspect symptoma. Le Favre's child broke out, & Miss Welman.

14. Another of French's children broken out, his own incision third time looks favourable. One of M<sup>r</sup> Hodges children broken out. The daughter mentioned on the 7<sup>th</sup>, high symptoms, fever, purple cheeks, physis kind.

15. Child, Nov. 7. broken out, symptoms continue. French's arm drying up, but swelling under the arm.

26. Child, Nov. 7. Symptoms continue. French thinks he has several eruptions.

Capt. Wyatt returned with his Sloop, having left on the 13<sup>th</sup> from a good arm without complaint or eruption, & is now under the Small pox favourably. Henry Archer from the Sloop dismissed on 13<sup>th</sup> returned with symptoms.

[82] General facts. D<sup>r</sup> Parker was early taken off from an attendance at the G. Hospital by a fever, & D<sup>r</sup> Bernard supplied his place after the first week. Nurse Shehane by a colic was obliged to withdraw from New Fort. Oct. 24. B. Goodale died in the G. Hospital at the time of the breaking out. State of the patient unknown to me, reported pock could not be brought out, spirits, wines, &c. hot baths used with success. Holyoke consulted. Storer's child of 6 years, a mortification, same advice & process at G. Hospital. M<sup>r</sup> Southward relieved much 24 hours before death, pock turning at the Pest house, in the natural way. Her young child died before the pock was fully out, natural way. Valpy, aged 10 years, full, comfortable till death, gone at once. Pest house, natural way. Negro James, obstinate, died while all asleep around him. Pest house, natural way. Nov<sup>r</sup> 2. Child of Cox, æt. 11, in G. Hospital, pock out, from Inoculation. Nov<sup>r</sup> 13. Ruth Chever, under inoculation, 6 months with child, &c. &c. at Castle Hill. Nov<sup>r</sup> 17. M<sup>r</sup> Nichols, natural way, blooded, miscarried, died

Facts recovery. Wm. Cooke, æt. 18, not confined at all, natural way. G. Hospital. M<sup>r</sup> Becket, æt. 38, comfortable, natural way. G. Hospital. M<sup>r</sup> Hare, favourable, with child, natural way. G. Hospital. M<sup>r</sup> Goodale's child, favourable, natural way. G. Hospital. M<sup>r</sup> Aborn, favourable, nat. way. Her own House.

19. Committee of G : Hospital gave notice that they should attend on all who should apply to enter the G. Hospital under D<sup>r</sup> Osgood, this afternoon. A new Class enters this day at new fort, & one room was inoculated by D<sup>r</sup> Little. Attempts to sell Capt. Bates' House in the main Street.

20. The weather cold, blustering & rainy, detained several at the Forts. In the evening had a pleasant interview with the Gentlemen of the Court, at D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke's.

21. D<sup>r</sup> Little inoculated the greater part of his Class upon the neck this afternoon. There are many children & females at Perkins.' Spent part of the day going & coming from the G. Hospital on account of M<sup>r</sup> Welman, under the natural S. Pox, providing Nurse, &c. &c. My last friends are from the Neck this day from the first

class. About 37 in the G. Hospital this week under Inoculation.

[83] 22. D<sup>r</sup> Little continues to add to his Class, & several were inoculated this day. Dined with the Court in company with the celebrated M<sup>r</sup> Parsons of Newbury Port. The most distinguished lawyer of our Times. A Toast given by the Chief Judge was "Success to the French Revolution." The Supreme Court rise this afternoon. And to our honor no criminal case whatever has been heard at the Court during its being held in this Town this season.

23. Last night a Brig in the Offing fired guns of distress, she was safe at anchor in the morning having only lost her rudder on Baker's Island breakers. She was towed above the Haste, & then before the wind came into port. She was commanded by Capt. Green, from the Baltic, & belonging to W. Orne of this Town. A daughter of the widow Abigail Porter was pronounced by D<sup>r</sup> Holyoke to have taken the natural S. Pox, living in Daniel's Lane.

24. A Heavy snow storm. Rode up to the G. Hospital to see my good friend M<sup>rs</sup> Judith Welman bid adieu to life under the natural s. pox. She behaved with uncommon composure, & slept the last sleep with out a complaint. She was bred in the school of adversity, always cheerful, agreeable & innocent. She had just entered upon married life, & was full of hopes. A worthy domestic woman. She died in the seventh month of her first pregnancy.

Nov. 25. Sunday. This day Susannah, d. of Abigail Porter, Widow, was removed from Daniel's Lane to the G. Hospital. Also the Wife of Jonathan Masury in the other part of the Town. Fine day after the snow Storm, but a thin Congregation.

26. We learn that the Negro sent to the Pest House, & the Boy from Capt Mason's house had not the natural small pox, but have still received the S. Pox from the inoculation. At the Town meeting of this day the Town granted all their property in the land adjoining the Flats below the Sun Tavern for the purpose of building a Market, the fee to be in the Proprietors, now forty in number. They are purchasing of other persons proprietors around them. At this meeting also the regulations of the Houses on the Neck for inoculation are in the power of the Selectmen.

27. Reports of damage to Vessels by the late Storm. A M<sup>rs</sup> Orne has broken out with the Small Pox, the natural, having been in immediate danger from the presumption that she had taken it before. Merrimack Bridge is open to passengers. Marblehead Academy is incorporated.

[84] 28. A brig is ashore at Lynn Beach, belonging to Boston & two coasters in the outer harbour of Boston.

29. GENERAL THANKSGIVING in this State. A note was sent to me inclosing twenty five Dollars, Bill of the Essex Bank, supposed by the hand writing to come from E. H. Derby Esq<sup>r</sup>, in-

cluding this our Contribution amounted to £22, 10. The following persons were assisted from this Contribution.

|                    |                    |                     |
|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| Sus: Beadle. Wid.  | Eulen Wid          | Mary Masury. Wid.   |
| Sus: Becket. Wid.  | Foot. Wid.         | John Masury. blind. |
| Mary Berry. Wid.   | Forbes. Wid.       | Ab. Larkin. Wid.    |
| Ab. Curtis. Wid.   | Fairfield. Wid.    | Lander. Wid.        |
| Cox. Wid.          | King. Wid.         | Ross. Wid.          |
| Mary Clarke. Wid.  | Knap. Wid.         | Renew. Wid.         |
| Curtis. Wid.       | Lambert. Wid.      | Rhus. Wid.          |
| Cotton. Wid.       | Masury. Wid.       | Mary Swasey. Wid.   |
| Cloutman. Wid.     | Han. Murray. Wid.  | Searle. Wid.        |
| Th. Diman. aged.   | Ab. Masury. Wid.   | Silver. Wid.        |
| Shelden. Wid.      | Mary Valpy. Wid.   |                     |
| Stevens. Wid.      | Webb. Wid.         |                     |
| Shehane. Wid.      | Underwood. Wid.    |                     |
| Abiel Tozzer. Wid. | White. Wid.        |                     |
| Eliz. Thomas. Wid. | Lyd. Valpy. Wid.   |                     |
| Mary Young. Wid.   | Wid. Whitford & D. |                     |

Preached on the Neck.

30. At the Neck all in apparently fine order. Symptoms not long, or excessively high, & many breaking out gradually. It is said the mother of D<sup>r</sup> Parker took the S. Fox upon her attendance at his funeral in this Town.

December 1. Proposal of a machine to water Land. It raises 300 Gallons in a minute by a single wheel, & discharges it Ten feet, &c. The Theatre continues to be the subject in Boston.

Dec. 2. Sunday. Cold Day, & miserable singing in the Congregation. An hired man of Capt Gardner in Northfields, died at Symonds last week, under Inoculation, pock not out, by any means. No dangerous sickness in the Town.

3. We find M<sup>r</sup> Derby shew the same liberality to all the religious societies in Town, as a method more easy to himself, & family than the distribution at his door, which could not easily be rendered happy in the subjects of it. A Dispassionate Committee would probably make the best use of the money. It is hoped his example will be followed. We hear of no damage done to any vessels belonging to this Port in the late Storms.

[85] 4. M<sup>rs</sup> Teil has died, supposed of the small pox by the appearance & symptoms, & a Nurse has been carried from S. Derby's, Union Street, to the Hospital.

5. Last night at the Lodge the following elections were made. I was not present. Hiller, G. M. King & Lawrence, W. Page & Langs, D. Pullings, P. Jenks, S. Resignations of W. Derby & Bentley, Stw. Hartshorne & Becket. Res. Vincent.

6. The honorable Thomas Russel, Esq<sup>r</sup>, has subscribed towards the funds of the AGRICULTURAL Society, one thousand dollars. It is hoped that his liberality will be imitated. M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, et.



died this afternoon. It is said the old gentleman was obstinate about his Physic, & died with a dysentery, *æt.* 70.

7. A Sale of Books proposed in Boston next Monday. Such notice is seldom given above two or three times in a year, & then commonly about Election & Commencement seasons. The British remark with justice that there is not a proper Bookstore on this side of New York. Guild, who had begun, lately died. West, Larkin, Thomas, White, &c. are not upon a large scale.

8. The Governour ordered the High Sheriff to obstruct the Theatres in Boston, as a direct violation of the Laws. There is much writing & speculation on the subject. The plea is that bad laws ought to be repealed not violated.

Dec. 9, 1792. Sunday. Eliz: Phippen, d. of her youngest child. Pleasant day, & several left the neck recovered from S. Pox by inoculation.

10. Went with Burrill for Boston, & in the evening at Concert Hall attended for the first time the Grand Lodge, at the Election of Officers. Applications were made for Charters from Hampshire, the Old Colony, & Maine, which were granted. Had a pleasant interview & retired after a private supper, &c.

11. Returned after several pleasant visits to my friends, & after examining the Bookstores in the Town, which now begin to have a more promising appearance than at any former period.

12. The *Courier de l'Univers*, a second french & english paper appeared in Boston this week. Its duration may not exceed the other, which had but small encouragement. A french Printer is wanted, as we see in Books printed in London, & so of english books printed in Paris. They have not yet learnt to conceal themselves by understanding the languages. A M<sup>r</sup> Wade was present with our singers at M<sup>r</sup> King's this evening.

13. The whole number who had it at the Fort, &c. on the Neck in the second class, about sixty. The number inoculated in the Second Class at the Great Hospital between 50 & 60 persons. Persons who entered afterwards with apprehensions of particular danger about thirty. Castle Hill, Old Fort, Metcalf's, Pickman's Farm, shut up. Inoculation at Symond's, Danvers. Aborn's shut up. At Aborn's inoculated thirty four in all. Since informed at Aborn 43, & one natural way.

[87] Persons inoculated on the Neck called the Second Class, entered November 21, 1792. Little, Physician. At the new Fort, belonging to East Society.

| <i>Names</i>              | <i>Age</i> | <i>Manner</i>        | <i>Return</i> |
|---------------------------|------------|----------------------|---------------|
| Byrne, Symon              | 17         | few                  | Ret. Dec. 11. |
| Byrne, Hannah             | 18         | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| Archer, Mehitable         | 19         | few                  | Dec. 9.       |
| Horton, John              | 12         | few                  | Dec. 13.      |
| Horton, Sally             | 10         | few                  | Dec. 13.      |
| Knap, Anna                | 17         | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| Knap, William             | 9          | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| Millet, Benj <sup>a</sup> | 20         | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| LeFavre, Amos             | 27         | full on face & back. | Dec. 15.      |
| Parker, Bradstreet        | 22         | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| Underwood, George         | 18         | few                  | Dec. 11.      |
| 11. females 4. males 7.   |            |                      |               |

## At Perkins's Derby Farm, Neck.

| <i>Names</i>               | <i>Age</i> | <i>Manner</i>     | <i>Return</i> |
|----------------------------|------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Becket, W <sup>m</sup> .   | 17         | few               | Ret. Dec. 11. |
| Becket, Sam <sup>l</sup> . | 17         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Becket, John               | 16         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Becket, Eliz :             | 10         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Becket, Rebecca            | 7          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Becket, Mary               | 8          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Becket, David              | 6          | mod :             | Dec. 11.      |
| Babbidge, John             | 26         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Babbidge, John             | 8          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| [88] Archer, Daniel        | 16         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Dean, Thomas               | 9          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Ellison, Marg.             | 17         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Frank, Rachel              | 15         | few               | living there. |
| Frank, Martha              | 11         | few               | living there. |
| Bray, Benj.                | 17         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Hawkes, Mary               | 20         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Peele, Lydia               | 22         | few, sore throat. | Dec. 13.      |
| Peele, W <sup>m</sup> .    | 19         | few               | Dec. 13.      |
| Ropes, Samuel              | 12         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Ropes, Benj <sup>a</sup> . | 10         | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Ropes, William             | 8          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Ropes, Sarah               | 8          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Waters, Mary               | 9          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Waters, Ester              | 7          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Waters, Martha             | 5          | few               | Dec. 11.      |
| Welman, Timothy            | 13         | few, symp. high.  | Dec. 11.      |

26. females — males —.

## At the Hospital.

Nov. 18. Mary Bowditch, æt. 50. full. ret. Dec. 13.

[90] List of persons taking SMALL POX in the natural way.  
Salem.

| <i>1794</i>          | <i>Names</i>                   | <i>Age</i> | <i>Manner</i>  | <i>Fate</i>                    |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|------------|----------------|--------------------------------|
| Oct. 14              | William Cooke,                 | 16,        | few pock,      | recovered, on the opp.<br>see. |
| Oct. 15              | Mary Becket,                   | 30-40,     | few,           | recovered,                     |
| Oct. 16              | M <sup>rs</sup> Southward,     | 25-30,     | full,          | died Oct. 26,                  |
|                      | her child                      | 3 months,  | full,          | died Oct. 24,                  |
| Oct. 18              | Samuel Valpy,                  | æt. 13,    | full,          | died Oct. 28,                  |
| Oct. 27              | Negro James,                   | 22,        | full,          | died Nov. 1,                   |
| Nov. 5               | M <sup>rs</sup> Hare,          | 30-40,     | moderately,    | recovered,                     |
| Nov. 6               | Goodale's child,               | 7,         | moderately,    | recovered,                     |
| Nov. 8               | M <sup>rs</sup> Aborn,         | 30-40      | favourably,    | recovered,                     |
| Nov. 17              | M <sup>rs</sup> Nichols,       | 30-40      | breaking out,  | died Nov. 18,                  |
| Nov. 18              | M <sup>rs</sup> Judith Welman, | 22,        | full,          | died Nov. 24,                  |
| Nov. 25              | M <sup>rs</sup> Masury,        | 30-40,     | moderately,    | recovered,                     |
| Nov. 25              | Masury's Child,                | 3 months,  | full,          | died Nov. 29                   |
| Nov. 25              | Miss Sus: Porter,              | 18,        | full,          | recovered,                     |
| Nov. 26              | M <sup>rs</sup> Orne,          | 25-30,     | pock not full, | died Dec. 8,                   |
| Nov. 30              | Nath. Symonds,                 | 70,        | pock turning,  | died Dec. 6,                   |
| Dec <sup>r</sup> . 4 | M <sup>rs</sup> Tiel,          | 30-40,     | breaking out,  | died Dec. 4,                   |
| Dec. 4               | M <sup>rs</sup> Burns,         | 50-60,     | full,          | died Dec. 9,                   |
| Nov. 17              | Joseph Towne,                  | 12,        | few,           | recovered,                     |
| Dec. 13              | Mercy Marston,                 | 14,        | full,          | recovered,                     |
| Dec. 21              | Mary Fuller,                   | 18,        | few,           | recovered,                     |

[92]. 14. Last night supped with the Union Fire Club.\* The supper was elegant, but the indigesta moles, occasioned bitter repentance for the unseasonable entertainment. A subject of enquiry was whether the number should be enlarged beyond thirty. The conclusion was that as the Committee had agreed on that number, & the increase of the Clubs in number was of public utility, & as the social principle acts more strongly towards a well defined number, it was best to adhere to our present number & advise the forming of more clubs on the same Institution.

15. Died at Danvers, Symonds', by a secondary fever after inoculation, a M<sup>r</sup> Rea of this Town, leaving a wife & seven children. He was bred a Blacksmith, but having an adventurous, rather than an ingenious turn of mind, he commenced Jack, clock, & watch maker. His principal business was cleansing such machines, & being intoxicated with his success, he became proverbially a conceited man. In regard to the Small Pox, he knew every thing about it, rejected the prescriptions of his Physicians, & lived as he pleased,

\*See Essex Institute Hist. Coll., Vol. XXXIX, p. 7.

& died in consequence of his folly. Cannon discharged from the New Fort on the Neck upon the return of the last patient from that successful place. It is apprehended the inoculation there will cease.

[93] Dec. 16. Sunday. Thomas Vincent & wife, on d. of only child. A cold day, but decent assembly collected. General Health & many purposes of marriages. Rev<sup>d</sup> David Tappan to be inaugurated Professor of Divinity at Cambridge on the 26 instant. He was Pastor in the same Parish which the Rev. T. Bernard left & came to Salem many years ago. They have demanded the return of the settlement, & betrayed all the symptoms of deep rooted Superstition. Rev. Clarke of Boston, the only person in opposition, so formidable are the maxims of prudent conformity in this Country even at the present day.

17. ESSEX MERRIMAC BRIDGE between the Towns of Newbury & Salisbury, containing upwards of six thousand Tons of Timber, formed of arches & solid pieces. Whole length of the Bridge, 1030 feet. Height of the Arch between Newbury and Deer Island above common high water mark, 37 feet. Height of abutments above common high water mark, 30 feet. The two arches were planned by Timothy Palmer, of Newbury Port. The expense was double of what was first imagined.

[94] 20. Spent the evening with J. Hiller esq', looking over the work of the celebrated Lavater on Physiognomy. Curious enough. The examination of this evening will lead to a more full enquiry in to the merit of this occult science.

21. The third time this week M. Placide has exhibited on the Rope & with all the variety of his Minuets, songs, &c. There was disturbance last Wednesday within from the licentious behaviour of some bucks of the Town. From 100 to 200 persons attend on these occasions. His company consists of seven persons, two females included.

Dec. 23. Sunday. An uncommonly pleasant day for the Season, & good singing. Preparations are making for the ordination of one Judson\* in Wenham, & the Professor of Divinity at Cambridge this week.

25. For the first time in this place the Clarinet, & violin, introduced into Church Music. There is now no ground of complaint against the catholics. The Gazette represents the unanimity of Boston in regard to the Theatre to have arisen from the predetermined absence of the opposite party, resting on the Law, & cautious of debate, & confusion. A noble example of prudence. Some steps have been taken privately to induce Salem to assist the petition of Boston, but a variety of causes will prevent a concurrence. At Placide's exhibition at Salem two clergymen were present.

[95] The exhibitions of Placide continue in Salem. Very ar-

\*Rev. Adoniram Judson, whose son of the same name was the early missionary to India.



1





THE ESSEX MERRIMACK BRIDGE, NEWBURYPORT

From a drawing by J. Denton, published in the Massachusetts Magazine for May 1905.  
This plate is from Currier's Old Newbury.

rived from Europe, having been out a long time, & in great want of provisions he was relieved by a Ship, has lost one of his hands, who died on the passage homeward. Several of our vessels have been dismasted in their passages to the West Indies. This day is to be ordained Judson, lately from Malden. His council are Cleveland, Oliver, & Parish. He will not trust an enlightened clergy after the trouble they gave him at Malden. And the people have shown no gratitude for the services of the association. He is installed at Wenham, & he might literally be so, with greater propriety, than be placed in his present situation.

27. Curious proposals as there are now fifteen states in our Union to represent them by Stars, pyramidwise.

Dec. 30. Sunday. Notes. Timothy Welman, return from sea, sudden d. of his wife & Brother at Sea. Mary Bowditch & Children, d. of her d. Welman & Son at Sea. The present a time of prevailing health, no person being even suspected of dangerous symptoms.

31. The last day of the year remarkable for the extremes of heat & cold. In the morning the streets ran with water, in the evening all were in the iron bands of winter. The great expences of the singingschool in the last year, instead of any recompence, only confirmed against me the heavy charge of imprudence. Rules for the next year, to give opinions with caution, & to quote authorities with the same, to have as little confidence in the world as possible & as much benevolence.



## INDEX

- Abbot, —, 66, 68, 78, 117, 239,  
     242, 295, 309, 318.  
     Col., 130, 131, 195, 215.  
     Wid. Margaret, 95.  
     Col. S., 237.  
 Abbot's cove, 239, 382.  
 Abbott's rock, 378.  
 Aborn, —, 412, 415, 417.  
 Accidental death, 48, 51, 101,  
     109, 132, 139.  
 Accidental explosion, 25.  
 Adams, —, 38, 44, 45, 46, 47,  
     51, 52, 57, 78, 83, 121, 238,  
     240, 241, 319, 327.  
     Hannah, 8.  
     John, xviii, xxi, xxviii, 306.  
 Adwrie, Rebecca, 55.  
 Aged persons, 342.  
 Aiken, Aitken, —, 141, 243.  
 Ailsbury, Judge, 200.  
 Air, Fresh, 293.  
 Alexander, —, 282.  
 Alleghany College, xxi, xxv.  
 Allen, —, 18, 25, 100, 122, 125,  
     145, 167, 217, 242, 316, 365, 370.  
     Capt., xxxiii, 22, 28, 37, 48,  
         72, 85, 89, 101, 103, 109, 127,  
         128, 178, 281, 289, 383, 402.  
     Capt., jr., 43, 48.  
     Rev., 116.  
     Wid., 166.  
     Alexander, 2, 340.  
     Alice, 82.  
     Betsey, 409.  
     E., 17, 78, 102, 153.  
     Capt. E., jr., 381.  
     Edward, 2, 8, 27, 49, 62, 77,  
         79, 222, 332, 340, 385.  
     Elizabeth, 313.  
     Col. Ethan, 120.  
     Henry, 409.  
     John, 2, 340.  
     Lockart, 409.  
     Nancy, 409.  
     Richard, 109.  
     Roger (negro), 409.  
     Sally, 79.  
     William, 109.
- Alligator, 281.  
 American Antiquarian Society,  
     xix, xxi, xxv.  
 Amesbury, 199, 200.  
 Amherst, 92.  
 Andover, 117, 120, 130, 202, 241,  
     242, 246, 275.  
 Andrew, Andrews, —, 21, 50,  
     51, 101, 116, 126, 192, 248,  
     252, 257, 298, 308, 311, 389.  
     Capt., 281.  
 Abigail, 95, 96, 222, 332, 350.  
 Elizabeth, 95, 96, 186.  
 Hannah, 407.  
 J., 268.  
 John, 8, 27, 95, 96, 101, 102,  
     121, 298, 299.  
 Jonathan, 109, 322.  
 Joseph, xli, 346.  
 Wid. M., 36.  
 Wid. Mary, 8, 50, 222, 230, 322,  
     332.  
 Nathaniel, 347, 356, 408.  
 Angell, —, xxxiv.  
 Angier, Rev. John, 62.  
 Ann, Cape, 97, 107, 128, 215,  
     231, 302, 361, 400.  
 Appleton, —, 232, 291, 350.  
     Dr., 53, 91, 217.  
     John, 291.  
 Apthorp, Grizzell, 84.  
     James, 84.  
 Aquae Vitae rocks, 378.  
 Archer, —, 117, 127, 239, 258,  
     311, 313, 325, 328, 365.  
     Wid. Abigail, 114.  
     Benjamin, 70.  
     Daniel, 3, 410.  
     Hannah, 8, 10, 19, 22, 70, 223,  
         333, 372, 411.  
     Henry, 409, 410, 412.  
     J., 5, 6.  
     James, 8, 126, 133, 136, 201,  
         222, 232, 388, 410.  
     John, 8, 222, 313, 332, 410.  
     Jonathan, 8, 40, 100, 101, 126,  
         128, 133, 146, 191, 236, 313,  
         325.

- Archer, Jonathan, jr., 8, 49, 60,  
     79, 101, 223, 332, 345.  
     Jonathan, sr., 49, 222, 332.  
     Jonathan, 2d, 114.  
     Jonathan, 3d, 8, 51, 133, 222,  
     332, 364.  
     Lydia, 411.  
     Mary, 2.  
     Mehitable, 4, 416.  
     Nathaniel, 8, 70, 409.  
     S., 5, 6, 100.  
     Sally, 5.  
     Samuel, 8, 136, 182, 222, 311,  
     332, 353, 408.  
     Sarah, 411.  
 Asbury, —, 269.  
 Ash, —, 45.  
 Ashby, Ashbey, —, 137, 138,  
     140, 238.  
     Capt., 288, 287, 364.  
     Mary, 404.  
     Rebecca, 137.  
     Thomas, 8, 183, 222, 333.  
 Ashley, J., 92.  
 Ashton, Capt., 148, 150.  
     J., 372.  
 Ashuelot, 173.  
 Aspinwall, —, 394.  
     Dr., 386, 397, 407.  
     D., 402.  
 Assembly House, Portsmouth  
     (N. H.), 63.  
 Assembly room, Haverhill, 198.  
 Atherton, Dr., 173.  
     Humphrey, 173.  
 Atkins, —, 200.  
     D., 259.  
 Atwell, —, 217, 218.  
 Auctions, 245.  
 Austin, —, 345, 397.  
  
 Babbidge, —, 117, 190, 247,  
     274, 365, 405.  
     B., 5, 6, 119.  
     C., 293.  
     Christopher, 8, 95, 96, 137,  
     214, 223, 333, 346, 405.  
     E., 6.  
     H., 6.  
     J., 5, 6.  
     John, 3, 136, 138, 223, 276,  
     333, 416.  
     John, jr., 3.  
     Lydia, 8, 17, 50, 95, 96.  
     M., 293.  
     Martha, 95, 96, 204, 274, 405.  
     Mehitable, 95.  
     Ruth, 386.  
  
 Babbidge, S., 6, 237.  
     Susannah, 95, 96, 125, 179,  
     193, 223, 276, 333, 358, 405.  
 Bache, B. F., 168.  
     B. Franklin, 168.  
 Bacon, —, 173, 182, 351.  
 Baker, —, 214, 242, 396.  
 Baker's island, 270, 276, 281,  
     284, 296.  
 Balch, Robert, 3.  
     Rev. W., 116, 258, 341, 350.  
 Baldwin, —, 212.  
 Ballard, —, 25, 217, 218, 268,  
     285.  
 Balloons, 214.  
 Baltimore (Md.), xxx.  
 Bancroft, —, 216, 268.  
 Bangs, —, 43.  
     C., 6.  
     Caleb, 28, 41, 43.  
 Bank in Salem, 345.  
 Banks, Anna, 401.  
 Baptism, 24, 43, 367, 378, 384,  
     385, 396.  
 Barker, —, 175.  
     Thomas, 95, 347.  
 Barnard, Rev. Thomas, x, 21,  
     89, 108, 122, 161, 205.  
 Barnard, *see also* Bernard.  
 Barnwell, George, 148.  
 Barr, —, 190.  
     Capt., 366.  
     J., 342.  
 Barrase, Peter, 162.  
 Barrase, *see also* Burrass.  
 Barrell, Barrel, —, 262, 264,  
     396.  
     J., 76, 279.  
 Barrett, —, 291.  
 Barrott, J., 342.  
 Bartholmew, Henry, 180, 181.  
 Bartlett, Bartlet, —, 240, 269,  
     370.  
     John, 51.  
     Robert, 9.  
 Barton, —, 248, 275.  
     Margaret, 146.  
     Samuel, 401.  
 Bass, Rev. Edward, 87, 125, 139,  
     190, 209, 250, 257, 259.  
 Batchelor, —, 283.  
     Gideon, 154.  
     Nathaniel, 102.  
 Batelle, —, 27.  
 Bateman, —, 235.  
     Mary, 8, 40, 50, 136, 233, 270,  
     333, 383.  
     Michael, 223, 323.



Bates, Capt. —, 8, 412.  
 Bathing, 32, 254.  
 Batoon, Capt. John, 223, 333.  
 Batoon, *see also* Batten, Battoun.  
 Battam, —, 163.  
 Batten, Batton, —, 63, 133, 270.  
   Aaron, 182, 223, 262.  
   John, 2, 162.  
   Wid. M., 19.  
   Wid. Mary, 8, 50, 223, 270, 333.  
   Sarah, 270.  
 Battoun, —, 204.  
   John, 205, 238.  
 Battoun, *see also* Batoon.  
 Bay State Psalm Book, xiii.  
 Beach, —, 257, 359, 360.  
   Capt., 267, 360.  
 Beacon hill, 211.  
 Beacon Hill monument, 211.  
 Beacon on Baker's island, 276, 281, 283, 284, 296.  
 Beadle, —, 40, 57, 133.  
   Wid., 98.  
   Hannah, 6, 121.  
   L., 403.  
   Lydia, 8, 26, 40, 108, 223, 317, 333, 390, 393, 398, 399, 403.  
   Wid. Mary, 95.  
   S., 57.  
   Susanna, 40, 98, 403, 414.  
   Sussey, 8.  
 Beane, Wid. Ester, 223, 333.  
 Beattie, Dr., 345.  
 Beccaria, Abbe, 56.  
 Becket, —, 2, 17, 115, 126, 137, 138, 184, 260, 264, 400, 401, 412, 414.  
   Capt., 142, 155, 241, 339, 387, 414.  
   Benjamin, 95.  
   Betsey, 4.  
   C. J., 257.  
   David, 3, 416.  
   Elizabeth, 95, 96, 137, 416.  
   Wid. Hannah, 95.  
   J., 3, 119, 121, 137, 195, 272, 385.  
   James, 8, 17, 49, 148, 157, 223, 333.  
   John, 6, 8, 27, 43, 46, 49, 95, 96, 121, 124, 135-138, 184, 188, 223, 296, 323, 340, 346, 347, 416.  
   John, jr., 3.  
   Lydia, 5.  
   Mary, 6, 50, 102, 223, 333, 408, 416, 417.

Becket, Polly, 4.  
   R., 119.  
   Rebecca, 4, 416.  
   Retire, 355.  
   S., 6, 57.  
   Sally, 5, 6, 119.  
   Samuel, 3, 416.  
   Susannah, 95, 96, 98, 209, 414.  
   W., 2.  
   William, 3, 96, 240, 416.  
 Beckford, —, 389.  
 Belfrey, —, 315.  
 Belknap, Belnap, —, 181, 228, 239, 234, 223, 362.  
   Rev., 126, 272.  
   Jeremy, xxxix.  
 Bell, —, 4, 90, 199, 243.  
 Bell foundry, 387, 395.  
 Bells, 36.  
 Bennet, —, 135.  
 Bentley, Betsey, 132.  
   Betsey, 211.  
   Elizabeth, ix, 134.  
   John, 125, 137, 257.  
   Joshua, ix, 114, 257.  
   Joshua, Letter to, 29, 114.  
   Sukey, 296, 375.  
   Thomas, 16, 19, 30, 257, 310, 368, 370.  
   Book by, 153.  
   Letter to, 30.  
 Rev. William, 234, 237, 414.  
 Anecdote of the bull, 154.  
 Author and newspaper contributor, xviii.  
 Bequest of books and manuscripts, xxi.  
 Bibliography of his writings, xxxvii.  
 Birth and education, ix.  
 Changes boarding place, 234, 235.  
 Charity and consideration for others, xxvi, xxxi, xxxiv.  
 Death, xxxvi.  
 Death of grandfather and trouble over will, 44, 51.  
 Difficulties with Rev. James Diman, x, 22.  
 Discussion of politics, xiii, xxix.  
 Dress and appearance, xxiv.  
 Early preaching, 91.  
 Financial difficulties, 163.  
 Historical writings, 352.  
 Hymn book by, xiii, 114.

- Chishull, Emanuel, 162.  
 Cheshull, Manual, 101.  
 Christmas service, 25.  
 Clark, —, 33, 57, 66.  
   Capt., 49, 268.  
   Rev., 383.  
   Eliza, 26.  
   Capt. Jacob, 9, 26.  
   Wid. Mar., 9.  
   Margaret, 26, 33, 56, 109.  
   Stephen, 174.  
 Clarke, —, 67, 68, 146, 211,  
   262, 263, 264.  
   Capt., 51.  
   Rev., 170, 216, 320, 324, 418.  
   Elizabeth, 224, 334, 406.  
   Rev. J., 257.  
   John, 104, 354.  
   Wid. M., 173.  
   Margaret, 98, 175, 223.  
   Wid. Mary, 334, 414.  
   Rev. Peter, 320.  
   S., 175.  
   Sarah (Pickering), 104.  
 Clary, Lydia, 96.  
 Clearage, James, 10, 111, 118,  
   224, 235.  
   Joseph, 334.  
 Cleaveland, —, 243, 359.  
 Cleveland, —, 34, 90, 123,  
   161, 213, 216, 230, 231, 302,  
   359, 419.  
   Lt., 161.  
   Rev., 76, 90, 106, 177.  
   Rev., jr., 108.  
   George, 399.  
   S., 334.  
 Clock in the meeting-house,  
   xii.  
 Clocks, 163.  
 Clough, —, 43, 95, 145, 243.  
   Wid., 401.  
 Cloutman, —, 57.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Benjamin, 9, 22, 27, 156, 224,  
   248, 333.  
   Daniel, 39, 224, 334.  
   H., 57, 98, 124, 151, 156.  
   Hannah, 26, 95, 97, 138, 153,  
   223, 333.  
   J., 743.  
   Joseph, 95, 97.  
   Wid. M., 20.  
   Wid. Mary, 9, 33, 95, 109, 155,  
   156.  
   Priscilla, 410.  
   S., 27.  
   Sarah, 34.  
 Cloutman, Stephen, 6, 9, 26-29,  
   33, 83, 126, 223, 322, 334.  
 Coble hill, 395.  
 Cod, Cape, 343.  
 Coins, 73, 75, 79, 91, 103, 174,  
   175, 277, 302.  
 Colt, Capt., 66.  
 Colds, 285.  
 Coleman, —, 218.  
 Collins, —, 17, 36, 100, 141,  
   179, 264, 309, 344.  
   Capt., 78, 89, 127, 176, 341,  
   358.  
   A., 132.  
 Andoniram, 347.  
   E., 57.  
   Elizabeth, 10, 96-98.  
   Hannah, 26, 33, 95.  
   J., 18, 21, 102, 293, 365.  
   James, 96, 233, 334, 399.  
   James, jr., 9, 223.  
   Jo., 8.  
   John, 1, 9, 10, 17, 27, 43, 50,  
   96, 97, 103, 107, 109, 120, 193,  
   257, 385, 395, 397, 407.  
   John, jr., 224, 334.  
   John, sr., 223, 334.  
   John, 3d, 224.  
   Joseph, 340.  
   Mary, 9, 41, 95-97, 101, 125,  
   175, 179, 224, 334, 409.  
   Richard, 405.  
   William, 120.  
 Colt, Anecdote of, 203.  
 Colton, James, 209.  
 Columbia (ship), 152, 174, 175,  
   180.  
 Commencement at Harvard,  
   187, 277.  
 Communion table, xlii.  
 Concert of music, 214.  
 Conellin, —, 92.  
 Concord, 170, 396.  
 Coney island, 284.  
 Coney Island ledge, 375.  
 Connecticut, 139.  
 Constitution, Federal, Adoption  
   of, 101.  
 Constitution (frigate), xxiii.  
 Conway, 93.  
 Cook, —, 401.  
   Betsey, 63.  
   Charles, 63.  
   Hannah (Stone), 63.  
 Cooke, —, 132, 165, 363, 400,  
   401, 403.  
   Betsey, 63, 71, 118, 220.  
   C., 2.

- Cooke, Catharine, 340, 408.  
   Charles, 401.  
   Elizabeth, 408.  
   Hannah, 401.  
   J., 343.  
   Rebecca, 408.  
   William, 3, 224, 334, 341, 408,  
     412, 417.  
 Cooley, Abigail, 63.  
   John, 63.  
 Coombs, Abigail, 223, 333.  
   F., 353.  
   George, 409.  
   Isaac, 48.  
 Coombs, *see also* Cumbs.  
 Cooper, Dr., x, 34, 52, 264, 356.  
   Judge, 248, 263.  
   Rev. William, 52.  
 Cordis, Capt., 40.  
 Cordis, *see also* Cordyce.  
 Cordwell, —, 256.  
 Cordyce, Capt. J., 382.  
 Cordyce, *see also* Cordis.  
 Cottle, —, 199.  
 Cotton, —, 276, 277.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Alice, 212, 216, 271, 276, 372.  
   Elias, 10.  
   Elizabeth, 123, 193, 270, 276.  
   J., 274.  
   James, 204, 224.  
   Samuel, 262.  
   William, 229, 274.  
 Cotton manufactory, 200, 236,  
   289.  
 Cowley, Wid., 10.  
 Cox, —, 57, 100, 102, 115,  
   412.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Capt. B., 404.  
   Benjamin, 113.  
 Crafts, Ebenezer, 1.  
 Craig, —, 241.  
 Crane, —, 364, 373, 378.  
 Creeley, James, 224, 334.  
 Crier, Town, 381.  
 Crime, 133.  
 Crispen, Crispin, William, 10,  
   224, 334.  
 Crookshanks, Joseph, 9, 10, 224,  
   334.  
 Crossman, —, 189.  
   Abijah, 180.  
 Crow, —, 60, 316.  
 Crowell, —, 60, 316.  
 Crowninshield, Crowingshield,  
   Crownsheld, xxxvi, 28,  
   132, 192, 220, 229, 306, 372.  
 Crowninshield, Capt., 89, 120,  
   166, 173, 190, 341, 364, 371.  
   Wid., 7, 127.  
   Anstis, 221.  
   B., 18, 228, 231, 237, 293, 298,  
     386.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 9, 27, 48, 72,  
     223, 333.  
   C., 228.  
   Clifford, 202, 365.  
   G., 17, 53, 117, 258.  
   Capt. G. jr., 174.  
   Capt. George, xxviii, xxx,  
     9, 50, 223, 333.  
   H., 257, 258.  
   Hannah, xxxvi, 9, 28, 50, 96,  
     97, 284, 285, 333.  
   J., 95, 97.  
   Jacob, 9, 209, 334.  
   John, 9, 18, 28, 117, 221.  
   Mary, 9, 17, 40, 50, 72, 97, 124,  
     221, 396, 410.  
   Mary Ives, 95.  
   Mary R., xxxix.  
   S., 6.  
   Sally, 5.  
   Sarah, 18, 28, 410.  
 Cumbs, A., 6, 17.  
   Abigail, 5, 9.  
 Cumbs, *see also* Coombs.  
 Cummings, —, 89, 187.  
   Rev., 25, 117, 299.  
 Curtis, —, 162, 163, 216, 218,  
   219.  
   Capt., 155, 156.  
   Wid., 414.  
   A., 57.  
   Ab., 98, 414.  
   Wid. Abigail, 9, 95, 96, 224,  
     334.  
   Daniel, 95.  
   William, 346, 347.  
 Curwen, Curwin, —, 132, 136,  
   139.  
   Rev., 273.  
   S., 194.  
 Cushing, —, 37, 38, 40, 122,  
   193.  
   Judge, 122.  
   J., 6.  
   James, 28.  
 Customs, Old-time, 381.  
 Cutler, —, 89, 106, 280, 370.  
   Dr., 302, 377.  
   Rev., 75, 76, 127, 249.  
   J., 343.  
   Rev. Manasseh, 228, 371.  
 Cutter, —, 62.

- Cutts, —, 67.  
     Col., 65, 66, 67.
- Dabney, —, 4, 136, 169.  
 Daland, *see* Deland.  
 Dale, John, 224, 334.  
     John Eliot, 126.  
 Dalrymple, Marguerite, xxiii.  
 Dalton, —, 116, 139, 196, 248, 299.  
     Ned, 216.  
 Dana, —, 89, 247, 359, 360.  
     Judge, 255, 358.  
     Rev., 76, 108.  
     Mary, 85.  
     Samuel, xxxviii.  
 Dancing school, 81, 123.  
 Dane, —, 158, 159, 167, 182, 191, 310.  
     Wid., 10, 17.  
     N., 215, 259.  
 Danforth, Dr., 153.  
 Daniels, Benjamin, 334.  
     S., 343.  
 Danielson, Adj. Gen., 312.  
 Danvers, 132, 180, 212, 215, 366, 373, 375, 385.  
 Dart, Lydia, 235.  
 Dartmouth College, 34, 142.  
 Davenport, —, 53.  
 Davis, —, 42.  
     Capt., 33.  
     Daniel, 249.  
     Jacob, 1.  
 Dawes, —, 211, 257, 298.  
     Col., 386.  
 Dawson, *see* Dorson.  
 Day, Luke, 55.  
 Deacons, xiv.  
 Dean, —, 277, 310, 336, 363.  
     Capt., 205.  
     Abigail, 410.  
     B., 102.  
     Benjamin, 6, 10, 41, 62, 101, 121, 201, 224, 334, 375, 377, 404.  
     Betsey, 3.  
     C., 6.  
     Christiana, 5.  
     E., 2.  
     Elizabeth, 340.  
     G., 6.  
     George, 334, 355.  
     Hannah, 101.  
     John, 375.  
     Lydia, 89, 104, 194, 206.  
     Mary, 10.  
     Polly, 224, 334.  
 Dean, Sarah, 336.  
     Sukey, 6, 121.  
     Susanna, 21, 101, 113, 179, 191, T., 257.  
     Thomas, 4, 10, 50, 190, 206, 208, 224, 271, 334, 355, 356, 410.  
     Thomas, jr., 10.  
     William, 262.  
 Dearborn, —, 252.  
 Deblois, Gilbert, 84.  
     Lewis, 84.  
 Deerfield, 92.  
 Dehon, Theodore, 84.  
 Deighton, Richard, 399.  
 Deighton, *see also* Dighton, Dyton.  
 Deland, —, 162.  
     Thomas, 96.  
 Derby, Derby, —, 107, 126, 127, 132, 133, 135, 142, 147, 151, 155, 158, 159, 176, 178, 187, 202, 231, 234, 239, 240, 248, 256, 275, 287-289, 295, 306, 312, 329, 365, 372, 373, 374, 376, 382, 397, 414.  
     —, sr., 246.  
     Capt., 25, 178.  
     E. H., 31, 55, 95, 97, 107, 128, 131, 131, 159, 180, 186, 200, 223, 257, 258, 269, 272, 311, 343, 362, 370, 376, 413.  
     E. H., jr., 228, 263, 298, 300, 308, 310.  
     Elias Hasket, 50, 77, 260, 261, 345.  
     Elizabeth, 96, 97.  
     H., 135, 149.  
     J., 76, 257.  
     John, 100, 136, 176, 320, 326, 400.  
     Nancy, 170.  
     R., 132, 149, 230, 239, 287, 376.  
     Richard, 17, 50, 137, 131, 136, 149, 210, 289, 307, 347.  
     Richard, jr., 96, 347.  
     Capt. Samuel, 263.  
 Dexter, —, 269.  
     Prof., 257, 365.  
     Timothy, 391, 393, 395.  
 Diamond, —, 50.  
 Diamond, *see also* Diman.  
 Dickerson, —, 244.  
     Castor, 72.  
 Dighton, —, 53, 174, 175.  
     Richard, 10, 38.  
 Dighton, *see also* Deighton, Dyton.

- Diman, Dimon, —, 85, 115,  
 122, 133, 141, 145, 155, 187,  
 192, 201, 203, 236, 240, 251,  
 346-349, 398.  
 Rev., xiii, 20, 26, 28, 49, 73,  
 79, 100, 128, 135, 137, 176,  
 256, 273, 285, 322.  
 Caesar Orne, 354.  
 Rev. James, ix, x, xi, xlii, 1,  
 50, 75, 85, 95, 100, 107, 108,  
 193, 346, 347, 354.  
 Rev. James, Difficulties with  
 East Parish, 22.  
 James, jr., 95.  
 Lois, 96.  
 Mary, 95, 96.  
 Polly, 170.  
 T., 343.  
 Thomas, 10, 40, 50, 96, 97, 125,  
 214, 224, 334, 346, 347, 414.  
 Timothy, 176.  
 Diman, *see also* Diamond.  
 Dodge, —, 18, 157, 202, 233,  
 240, 311.  
 Capt., 16, 39.  
 Eunice, 407.  
 Capt. G., 17, 372.  
 George, 1, 10, 33, 50.  
 Capt. George, jr., 9.  
 Israel, 32.  
 J., 257.  
 Joshua, 193, 211, 234, 261, 334.  
 Malachi, 21.  
 Dog, Hairless, 268.  
 Donaldson, Adj. Gen., 195.  
 Dorson, John, 43.  
 Dourville, —, 354.  
 Dover (Eng.), 17.  
 Dover (N. H.), 67.  
 Downing, R., 343.  
 Drama, 137.  
 Drownings, 139, 210, 220, 271,  
 362, 370.  
 Duane, —, 139, 149.  
 Duck manufactory, 149, 193, 202.  
 Duer, Col., 367.  
 Dummer, Gov., 291.  
 Dummer Academy, 159, 182,  
 226, 291, 339.  
 Dunbar, —, 141, 142.  
 Rev., 272, 273.  
 Asa, 109.  
 Duncan, —, 279.  
 Jenny, 71.  
 Nancy, 71, 279.  
 Dunklee, Dunclee, John, 5,  
 119, 136.  
 Dunham, —, 127.  
 Dunn, —, 370.  
 Dutch, —, 110.  
 Dwiro, —, 55.  
 Ann, 24.  
 Edm., 24.  
 Rebecca, 20, 353.  
 William, 162.  
 Dyton, Richard, 19.  
 Dyton, *see also* Deighton, Digh-  
 ton.  
 E., —, 105.  
 Eagle island, 133, 174, 284, 400.  
 Earthquake, 338, 360.  
 East church, x, 375.  
 Difficulties between pastors, x.  
 Difficulties with heirs of Rev.  
 James Diman, 193, 201, 203,  
 205, 236, 256.  
 Funds, 269.  
 Members, 7, 95, 222, 332.  
 Pegs for hats, 357.  
 Proprietors, 49.  
 Records, 346.  
 Singing seats, 330.  
 Vane, 126.  
 Wardens, 41, 49.  
 East India Marine Society, xvi.  
 Easterbrook, Rev., 171.  
 Easties, —, 174.  
 Nathaniel, 10.  
 Eaton, —, 216.  
 Ebeley, Eb., 6.  
 Ebeling, Prof., xix.  
 Ebones, —, 403.  
 Eckley, —, 146.  
 Kellpae, 242.  
 Edes, —, 345.  
 Edwards, Dr., 93, 187.  
 John, 10, 17, 22, 224, 334.  
 Sally, 3.  
 T., 258.  
 Eels, 146.  
 Egout, —, 382, 396.  
 Egout, *see also* Igout, Jgout.  
 Elcott, —, 210.  
 Election day, 368.  
 Electioneering, 301.  
 Khot, —, 47, 194.  
 Dr., 52, 116, 141.  
 Rev., 211.  
 Rev. Andrew, 140.  
 Rev. J., 27, 44, 192, 257.  
 Rev. John, 205.  
 Elkins, —, 89, 100, 165, 259,  
 267, 269.  
 Capt., 71, 91, 176, 192, 197,  
 199, 262, 284, 372, 375.



- Elkins, Wid., 18, 165.  
   A., 6.  
   Capt. E., 84.  
   Elizabeth, 95.  
   H., 42, 90, 100, 175, 271, 287.  
   Harriet, 410.  
   Henry, 10, 27, 43, 73, 221, 224,  
     274, 334.  
   John, 95, 97, 310.  
   Mary, 10, 50, 84, 221, 224, 235,  
     334.  
   Preserved, 25, 271, 372.  
   Priscilla, 358.  
   Sarah, 10, 48, 50, 95, 97, 224,  
     276, 334, 388.  
   Thomas, 50, 84.  
   W., 273, 274.  
   William, 276.  
 Ellis, Mary Pickering, 95.  
 Ellison, M., 2, 3.  
   Margaret, 340, 410.  
   Peggy, 3, 4.  
 Elm tree, 43.  
 Elson, Wid. Hephzibah, 95.  
 Elvin, —, 200.  
 Elvins, Richard, 346, 347.  
   Sarah, 95.  
 Emerson, —, 65, 93.  
   Rev., 93, 171.  
   Rev. Joseph, 93.  
 Emerton, —, 204.  
   John, 347.  
   Mary, 40.  
   Polly, 6, 121.  
 Endeavours (ledge), 378.  
 Endicott, Endicot, Capt., 396.  
   Gov., 375.  
   John, 375.  
 England, 100, 147.  
 English, —, 71, 100, 146, 240,  
   248, 307, 314, 371.  
   Andrew, 190, 224, 334.  
   Joseph, 399.  
   P., 22.  
   Philip, 10, 22, 224, 334, 365,  
     390.  
 English house, 248.  
 Epes, Maj., 364.  
 Episcopal church, 81, 86, 90, 139.  
   Liturgy, 41.  
 Episcopals, 140, 196, 197,  
   203, 206, 229, 251, 263, 282,  
   322, 324, 371.  
 Epitaphs, 173.  
 Essex bridge, 69, 79, 100, 102,  
   104.  
 Essex bridge, *see also* Beverly  
   bridge.  
 Essex Lodge, F. & A. M., 236,  
   237, 245, 256, 263, 271, 296,  
   369, 370.  
 Essex street, 388.  
 Essex street, pavement, 372.  
 Estes, *see* Easties.  
 Eulin, Eulen, Wid., 414.  
   Edward, 224, 384.  
   Mary, 238.  
 Eustis, Dr., 271.  
 Eveleth, Jo., 298.  
 Everett, Everet, —, 19, 100,  
   211, 362.  
   Edward, xxi.  
   Rev. O., 257.  
 Ewins, Dr., 34.  
 Fairfield, Farefield, —, 18, 66,  
   68, 76, 115, 140, 238,  
   Rev., 66.  
   Wid., 126, 414.  
   Elizabeth, 95, 97.  
   Capt. James, xxxvi.  
   John, 10, 28, 50, 95, 97, 334,  
     334, 344.  
   R., 124.  
   Rebecca, 87, 96, 97, 224, 240,  
     334.  
   W., 22.  
   William, 10, 17, 27, 37, 48, 97,  
     104, 123, 124, 401.  
 Fairweather, —, 149.  
 Falmouth, 100.  
 Farrington, —, 3.  
 Fast day, 57.  
 Faulkner, —, 158.  
 Favre, Elizabeth, 409.  
 Favre, *see also* Lefavour.  
 Fearsen, —, 85.  
 Felt, —, 39.  
   John, 96.  
   Mary, 96.  
 Felton, —, 331.  
   Nathaniel, 329.  
 Fenno, —, 209.  
 Ferry lane, 243.  
 Fielding, —, 411.  
 Fire clubs, 371, 392, 417.  
 Fire engines, 361.  
 Fire, Prevention of, 380.  
 Fires, Beverly, 149, 154, 167.  
   Boston, 59.  
   Marblehead, 28, 300.  
   Salem, 36, 150, 239, 357, 369, 400.  
 First Church (Salem) records,  
   181.  
 Fisher, —, 140, 341.  
   Rev., 355.

- Fisher, N., 106.  
   Nathaniel, 87.  
 Fisheries, 368, 376.  
 Fishing, 156, 189, 304, 381-383.  
 Fiske, —, 37, 49, 146, 281, 289,  
   311, 330, 350, 376, 394.  
   Brig., 128.  
   Capt., 16, 19, 21, 22, 51.  
   Col., 117, 118, 122-124.  
   Gen., 131, 137, 151, 159, 165,  
     176, 182, 186, 191, 193, 209,  
     215, 240, 243, 244, 246, 270,  
     312, 319, 326, 353, 366, 365,  
     367, 381, 402, 403.  
   Maj Gen., 375.  
   Rev., 272, 273.  
   B. G., 308.  
   G., 209, 308, 363, 371.  
   J., 18, 77.  
   Jo., 90.  
   John, xxxvii, 3, 10, 24, 50, 79,  
     107, 146, 224, 334, 341, 403.  
   Lydia, 22, 96, 176.  
   Nancy G., 320.  
   Peggy, 402, 403.  
   Rev. S., 150.  
 Flagg, —, 173.  
   Dr., 258.  
 Flags, Military, 215, 310.  
 Flint, Flynt, —, 26.  
   Dr., xiii.  
   Wid. Susannah, 95.  
 Flood, —, 216.  
 Folger, —, 179, 183.  
 Foot, Foote, —, 19, 260.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Anna, 95, 97.  
   Anne, 396.  
   Malachi, xii, 346.  
   Mary, 49, 95, 261.  
   P., 57.  
   Pasca, 161.  
   Samuel, 10, 95, 97, 224, 334,  
     346, 347.  
 Football, 254.  
 Forbes, —, 36, 113, 285, 359,  
   371, 414.  
   Rev., xi, 75, 76, 106, 166, 167,  
     377, 385, 395.  
   Dorothy, 84.  
   Rev. E., 257.  
   John, 11, 224, 288, 289.  
 Ford, —, 25, 117, 192.  
   Capt., 293.  
 Forrest river, 373.  
 Forrester, —, 365.  
   Capt., 232, 364, 393.  
 Fort at Brattleborough, 94.  
 Foster, —, 21, 213, 230, 231.  
   Col., 148.  
   Benjamin, 392.  
   O., 343.  
   Lydia, 344.  
   N., 343.  
   Robert, 287, 298.  
 Fothergill, —, 387.  
 Fourth of July celebrations, 373.  
 Fowle, Fowles, —, 133, 168,  
   257, 324.  
   Henry, 132.  
   Sarah, 10, 16, 26, 95.  
 Fowler, —, 119, 376.  
 Fox, Ruth, 329.  
 Foxcroft, —, 278.  
 Foy, Foye, Ebenezer, 4.  
   William, 10, 11, 28, 57, 224,  
   260, 334.  
 Francis, Capt., 215.  
   Lt. Col., 148.  
 Francois, —, 296, 317.  
   Joseph, 10.  
 Franklin, —, 317, 322.  
   Dr., 142, 164, 168, 293, 306.  
   Temple, 168.  
 Franklin stove, 150.  
 Franks, Frank, —, 16, 162,  
   247.  
   Hannah, 409.  
   Joseph, 10, 224, 276, 334, 409.  
   Martha, 416.  
   Patty, 4.  
   Rachel, 4, 276, 416.  
 Frazer, Fraser, —, 211, 232.  
 Freeman, —, 34, 68, 133, 187,  
   190, 194, 196, 201, 211, 235,  
   268, 269, 311, 323, 356, 397.  
   Rev., 107, 111, 112, 216, 262,  
   271, 279, 383.  
   B., 196.  
   Bob, 292.  
   Catherine, 295, 300.  
   Rev. J., 80, 81, 257.  
   James, xiv, xv, xxxix, 61, 62,  
     63, 84, 86, 87.  
   Kate, 292.  
   Mingo, 311.  
 Freemasonry, 33, 43, 55, 114,  
   236, 237, 245, 270, 296, 311,  
   331, 379.  
 French, —, 406, 411, 412.  
   Rev., 76, 242, 402.  
   Jonathan, 258.  
   Joseph, 409.  
   Joshua, 10, 17, 201, 224, 334,  
   363, 409.  
 Frenchmen in Salem, 396.

- Freneau, —, 354.  
 Friend, Patty, 109.  
     Priscilla, 109.  
 Frisbie, Frisbee, —, 89, 166,  
     249.  
     Rev., 70.  
 Frye, Fry, —, 242.  
     Elizabeth, 401.  
     Mary, 95.  
 Fry's hill, 241.  
 Fuller, —, 123, 300.  
     Rev., 385.  
     E., 121.  
     Mary, 417.  
 Fulsom, —, 306.  
 Funding system, 286.  
 Funeral of Mr. Diman, 106.  
 Funerals, 72, 150, 155, 166, 174,  
     194, 205, 211, 215, 219, 236,  
     353, 371, 377, 393, 405.  
 Furber, —, 370, 371.  
     R., 47.  
     Richard, 10.  
  
 G., —, 105.  
 Gaffer, —, 172.  
 Gaines, —, 17, 100, 111, 229,  
     257, 284.  
     J., 343.  
     Josiah, 11, 224, 335.  
 Gall, Wid., 95.  
     Wid. Anna, 11, 16, 40, 97, 224,  
     324.  
     Benjamin, 11, 18, 26, 33, 40,  
     401, 410.  
     Mrs. L., 6.  
     Martha, 26, 40, 224, 234, 396,  
     410.  
 Gallatin, —, 37, 88.  
     Albert, xx.  
 Games, 253.  
 Gannett, —, 342.  
 Gardens, 180, 373, 398.  
 Gardiner, —, 38, 48, 100, 120,  
     146, 229, 236, 239, 257, 264,  
     320, 376, 380.  
     Capt., 258, 319.  
     Wid., 184, 257.  
     R., 343.  
     Benjamin, 224, 335.  
     Capt. J., 150.  
     John, 146, 233.  
     Jonathan, 146, 235, 243.  
     Wid. Mary, 236.  
 Gardner, —, 46, 55, 69, 70,  
     101, 109, 232, 236, 278, 298,  
     345, 391, 394.  
     Capt., 414.  
  
 Gardner, Rev., 172.  
     Wid., 93.  
     B., 257.  
     Benjamin, 11, 20, 59, 126.  
     George, 181.  
     John, 147, 235, 249, 375, 376.  
     Jonathan, xxxvii, 244.  
     Wid. Mary, 97.  
     Samuel, 181.  
     Samuel, jr., 180.  
     Thomas, 181.  
 Gardner's mills, 120, 251, 373.  
 Gardoqui, —, 17.  
 Gatchell, —, 160.  
 Gay, —, 139, 149.  
     Dr., 57.  
     Eb., 402.  
 Gayton, Polly, 404.  
 Gennis, Peter, 334.  
 German Town, 149.  
 Gerrish, —, 381.  
     John, 346, 347.  
 Gerry, —, 304.  
     E., 209.  
     Elbridge, 281.  
 Geyer, Rev., 164.  
 Gibant, —, 4, 40, 44, 100, 107,  
     111, 118, 166, 187, 231, 233,  
     306, 315, 396.  
     Capt., 20, 55, 71, 106, 161,  
     164, 165.  
     E., 18.  
     Edw., 97.  
     Capt. Edward, 11, 31, 50, 95,  
     193, 224, 335.  
     Capt. J., 228, 257.  
     John, 31, 36, 63, 111, 178.  
     Sarah, 95, 97.  
 Gibbs, Gibbses, —, 327, 333.  
 Giles, Gyles, Capt., 160, 246.  
     E., 302.  
 Gill, Wid., 17.  
     Anna, 410.  
     John, 97.  
     Priscilla, 11, 96, 97, 224, 335, 358.  
     Sarah, 410.  
 Gloucester, 123, 195, 265, 300.  
 Glover, Col., 309.  
     Sally, 37.  
 Gluttony, 210.  
 Godfrey, —, 43.  
 Goodale's spring, 183.  
 Goodell, Goodale, Goodall,  
     —, 245, 313, 403, 412, 417.  
     B., 412.  
     Bart., 404.  
     J., 343.  
     Nathan, 160.

- Goodhue, —, 115, 200, 202,  
     205, 213, 387.  
     Hon., 193, 210.  
     B., 131, 258, 390.  
     Benjamin, 112, 148.  
     William, 354.  
 Goodman, —, 172.  
 Gooseberries (islands), 284.  
 Gordon, Dr., 92.  
     Margaret, 26.  
 Gore, —, 300.  
     Christopher, 150.  
 Gould, —, 215, 242.  
     Jonathan, 224, 335.  
 Grabe, —, 58.  
 Grace, —, 78.  
 Grafton, —, 77, 82, 216.  
     Joshua, 77.  
 Graham, Maccauley, 308.  
 Grammond, —, 328.  
 Grand Turk (ship), 261, 343, 354.  
 Grant, —, 327.  
     Francis, 11, 209, 224, 331, 334.  
     Francis, jr., 224.  
     Mary, 22.  
     Primus, 122, 242.  
     Violet, 236, 240.  
 Grave opening, 263.  
 Gravestones, 386.  
 Gray, —, 36, 122, 140, 151,  
     289, 306, 327, 350, 387, 389.  
     Benjamin, 346, 347.  
     Francis Calley, 163.  
     James, 96.  
     W., 229, 258, 291, 316, 339,  
     343, 358, 376.  
     W., jr., 272.  
     William, 118, 161, 163, 202,  
     257.  
     William, jr., 84.  
 Great Pasture swamp, 161.  
 Green, —, 102, 176, 280.  
     Capt., 413.  
     Rev. Aaron, xi.  
     James D., xi.  
     Joseph, 375.  
     Samuel, 265.  
 Greenfield, 98.  
 Greenland, 67.  
 Greenleaf, —, 115, 172, 395.  
     Madam, 87.  
     Dr. John, 37.  
 Greenwood, Elizabeth, 224, 334.  
     Miles, 7.  
 Greys, H., 108.  
 Griffin, Mary, 43.  
 Griffith, Dr. David, 126.  
 Griford, —, 16.  
 Groce, —, 2, 325, 327, 328, 394.  
 Grooves, —, 72.  
 Guild, —, 415.  
 Gullager, —, 158.  
 Gunnison, Gunerson, Gunner-  
     son, —, 5, 11, 18, 19, 29,  
     32, 123, 340.  
     Elisha, 2, 11, 18, 32, 39, 132.  
     Hannah, 29, 40.  
     John, 11, 20, 22, 40, 62, 122,  
     132, 193, 224, 240, 281, 335.  
     Mary, 1, 132, 135.  
 H., Capt., 87.  
 Hacker, —, 168.  
     Ebenezer, 21.  
 Hadley, 55, 93.  
 Hale, —, 37, 159, 187, 291.  
 Hall, —, 30, 206.  
     Capt. Spence, 148, 157.  
 Hallowell, xv.  
 Hamilton, —, 268, 322.  
     Alexander, xxix.  
 Hamilton, 249.  
 Hammond, —, 392.  
 Hampton (N. B.), 872.  
 Hampton Falls (N. H.), 67.  
 Hancock, —, 52, 121.  
     Gov., 247, 317, 322, 358.  
 Haraden, Harraden, —, 96.  
     M., 176.  
 Harbor frozen, 146.  
 Harbort, Harbord, —, 101,  
     102, 316.  
 Harbort, see also Herbert.  
 Hardwick, 94.  
 Hardy, —, 44, 51, 147, 316.  
     John, 179.  
     Joseph, 346.  
     Lydia, 95.  
     Ruth, 95.  
 Hardy's rock, 378.  
 Hare, —, 403, 412, 417.  
 Harkin, —, 258, 267.  
 Harrington, —, 19, 172, 173.  
     Rev., 172.  
     Elisha, 403.  
     John Allen, 11.  
     Joseph Allen, 1.  
 Harris, —, 124, 132, 155, 170,  
     228, 229, 299, 311, 394, 400.  
     Rev., 320, 367.  
     Rev. N., 323.  
     T. M., 257.  
     Thaddaeus Mason, 214.  
 Harry (negro), 139.  
 Hart, —, 34.  
     Dr., 407.

- Hart, John, 335.  
     Joseph, 225.  
 Harthorne, *see* Hathorne.  
 Hartshorne, —, 414.  
     T., 298.  
 Harvard College, ix, xi, xix,  
     xxi, 170, 187, 243, 252, 277,  
     278, 382.  
 Haskell, Haskoll, —, 301, 340.  
     Wid., 20.  
     Wid. Haunah, 11, 50, 96.  
 Haskins, John, 84.  
 Haslet, Rev., 17.  
 Hatch, —, 176.  
     C., 76.  
 Hatfield, 93.  
 Hathorne, Hathorn, Harthorne,  
     Hawthorne, —, 22, 132,  
     183.  
     Madam, 381.  
     Maj., 181, 196, 240, 268, 356,  
     390, 400.  
     Wid., 147.  
     Susannah, 132, 196, 225, 258,  
     335.  
     Wid. Sussey, 11.  
     Maj. John, 132.  
     W., 343.  
 Hatteras, Cape, 148.  
 Haven, —, 177.  
     Dr., 64.  
 Haverhill, 116, 149, 197, 199, 259.  
 Hawkes, —, 158.  
     Benjamin, 335.  
     Mary, 4, 416.  
 Hawthorne, *see* Hathorne.  
 Hay scales, 125.  
 Hayos, Hays, —, 263, 269.  
 Hazlehurst, —, 384.  
 Hazlett, Hazlet, —, 19, 20, 21,  
     33, 35, 40, 43, 100.  
     Rev., 269.  
     William, xv, 21.  
 Heard, Luke, 5, 119, 121, 136.  
 Hearsy, Dr., 178.  
 Heat and cold, 142.  
 Hemmenway, —, 65, 816.  
     Dr., 38.  
 Henderson, Benjamin, 123, 286,  
     300.  
 Henfield, C., 205.  
     Edmund, 95, 150, 347.  
     Lydia Hardy, 95.  
 Herbert, Capt. Benjamin, 101.  
     Elizabeth, 95.  
 Herbert, *see also* Harbort.  
 Herod, —, 259.  
 Herrick, —, 28, 185.  
 Herrick, Barnabas, 11, 102, 225,  
     335.  
     Jacob, 103.  
     Lydia, 5, 119, 408.  
     Mary, 408.  
     Peter, 6.  
     Polly, 5, 119.  
 Heussler, George, 374.  
 Heyward, —, 57.  
 Higgins, Abijah, 22.  
 Higginson, —, 181.  
     Col., 239.  
     Rev., 272.  
     Rev., jr., 272, 273.  
     Rev., sr., 272, 273.  
     Stephen, 90.  
 Hill, —, 148, 210.  
     Capt., 107.  
     Benjamin, 11.  
     Elizabeth, 411.  
     John, 11, 100, 225, 335, 377,  
     411.  
     Mary, 126.  
 Hiller, —, 17, 80, 369, 414.  
     Maj., 55, 310, 345, 350.  
     J., 258, 418.  
     Jo., 237.  
     Joseph, xxxviii, 33, 43, 114,  
     237, 263, 272, 298.  
     M., 193.  
 Hillert, —, 199.  
 Hilliard, Hilliard, —, 18, 19,  
     141, 396, 396.  
     Rev., 167.  
     D., 343.  
 David, 17, 19, 24, 95, 97, 141,  
     145.  
     John, 19.  
     Lydia, 24.  
     Mary, 95, 97.  
 Hinchman, Rev., 142.  
 Hinchley, Capt., 138.  
 Hinds, —, 57.  
 Hiseomb, Jude Wilkie, 71.  
 Hitchborn, —, 47.  
 Hitchins, Abijah, 11, 20, 83,  
     225, 335, 365, 399.  
     Amos, 11.  
     Nathaniel, 11.  
     S., 3.  
     Sarah, 340.  
 Hoar, Lt. Daniel, 171.  
 Hobbes, —, 17.  
     Wid. Mary, 17.  
     Sarah, 11, 96.  
 Hodgdon, Hodgdon, —, 57.  
     Wid., 11, 20, 98, 260.  
     Martha, 19, 225.



- Hodgdon, Wid. Mary, 385.  
 Hodges, —, 44, 70, 76, 81, 84,  
 96, 100, 103, 109, 145, 163,  
 173, 179, 181, 220, 256, 326,  
 327, 330, 376, 411, 412.  
 Capt., 51, 61, 62, 81, 88, 115,  
 174, 175, 202, 289, 291.  
 B., 18, 106, 111, 118, 177, 236,  
 237, 257, 267, 293, 346, 350,  
 402, 405.  
 Benjamin, xxxviii, 11, 37, 42,  
 43, 50, 51, 78, 97, 107, 125,  
 127, 179, 225, 298, 335, 345,  
 407.  
 G., 251.  
 Gamaliel, 8, 128, 164, 179,  
 180, 225, 335, 347, 349, 408.  
 George, 11, 70, 180, 181, 225,  
 335.  
 H., 306, 372.  
 Hannah, xxxviii, 22, 63, 95,  
 97, 98, 123, 372, 400.  
 Jack (negro), 409.  
 Jo., 298.  
 Capt. John, 11, 32, 50, 76,  
 107, 109, 165, 181, 225, 232,  
 386, 409.  
 Jonathan, 400.  
 Capt. Joseph, 11, 335.  
 Lydia, 124, 341.  
 M., 411.  
 Margaret, 409.  
 Mary, 118, 408, 409.  
 Polly, 405.  
 R., 42.  
 Richard, 11, 37, 76, 79, 124.  
 Sarah, 76, 269, 370, 383.  
 Hoyt, see Hoyt.  
 Hollandgren, —, 300.  
 Hollis, —, 52.  
 Holman, Capt., 240.  
 Dea., 402.  
 Polly, 4.  
 Holmes, —, 289.  
 Rev., 320.  
 Holt, —, 164, 167, 175, 204,  
 246, 364.  
 Rev., 18, 21, 30, 62, 75, 76, 85,  
 167, 240, 363, 371, 393, 400.  
 Rev. Nathan, 246, 385, 389.  
 Nicholas, 385.  
 Holten, Dr., 217.  
 Judge, 216.  
 Holyoke, —, 69, 70, 233, 402,  
 412.  
 Dr., 59, 120, 146, 149, 247,  
 250, 257, 325, 332, 342, 343,  
 405, 412, 413.  
 Holyoke, Rev., 241, 402.  
 Betsey, 120.  
 Homan, Homans, —, 158, 193,  
 215, 304.  
 Capt. W., 258.  
 Homer, —, 190, 289.  
 Rev. J., 257.  
 Hood, —, 125, 320.  
 Patty, 217.  
 Hooper, —, 48, 93, 104.  
 Benjamin, 87.  
 Robert, 169, 243.  
 S., 116.  
 Hop poles, 232.  
 Hopkins, —, 21, 89, 161, 164,  
 166, 176, 236, 243, 251, 341.  
 Rev., 28, 76, 85, 147, 150, 316,  
 355, 388.  
 Rev. D., 314.  
 S., 313.  
 Hopkinson, Judge, 168.  
 Hopkintonians, 104, 100, 196.  
 Horton, —, 51, 206.  
 John, 4, 416.  
 Sally, 4, 416.  
 Sarah, 209.  
 Hosmer, —, 257, 328.  
 Capt., 405.  
 Hannah, 269.  
 Joseph, 225, 335, 360.  
 Hour glass, xlii.  
 Houses and buildings, 101, 109,  
 122, 126, 132, 179, 184, 186,  
 188, 190, 197, 307-309, 328,  
 364, 373.  
 Hovey, —, 27, 157, 159, 395, 404.  
 A., 6.  
 Amos, 88, 335, 407.  
 Howard, Rev., 313.  
 Capt. S., 310.  
 Howe, How, —, 91, 92.  
 Howell, D., 310.  
 Hoyt, Hoyt, —, 61, 370.  
 Maj., 48.  
 Moses, 200.  
 Hubbard, —, 89, 104, 108, 140,  
 175, 217, 301, 314.  
 Rev., 137, 216, 304.  
 Rev. E., 146.  
 Rev. Ebenezer, 75.  
 Hubon, —, 115.  
 Humming birds, 186.  
 Hunscombs, James, 11.  
 Hunt, —, 42, 91, 362, 363, 370,  
 371, 383.  
 M., 3.  
 Mary, 5, 340.  
 Polly, 3.

- Hunt, S., 257.  
   Susannah, 363.  
 Huntington, —, 291, 316, 382, 388.  
   Dr., 250, 259.  
   Rev., 177, 273.  
 Hurd, —, 291.  
 Hussey, Hussy, —, 216, 283.  
 Hutcheson, —, 41.  
   B., 121.  
   Benjamin, 6, 121, 130, 356.  
   Mary, 41.  
   Thomas, 11.  
 Hutchinson,       Hutchingson,  
   Gov., 146.  
   Benjamin, 335.  
   Wid. Mary, 95, 97, 225, 385.  
   Shrimpton, 82.  
   Thomas, 95, 97.  
   W., 3.  
   William, 341.  
  
 Ice in harbor, 146.  
 Igout, —, 390.  
 Igout, *see also* Egout, Jgout.  
 Illegitimacy, 133, 138, 163.  
 Incendiary, 239.  
 India, Native of, 228.  
 Indiana, 37, 48, 233.  
 Ingersoll, Ingersol, —, 122,  
   125, 131, 180, 237, 364, 376.  
   Capt., 7, 27, 118, 191, 341, 384.  
   Ebenezer, 407.  
   Elizabeth, 137.  
   Hannah, 96.  
   Capt. J., 263.  
   John, 26, 99.  
   Jonathan, 77, 219, 231, 232,  
   364, 376.  
   S., 18, 127, 176, 257, 375, 395,  
   400.  
   Samuel, 11, 27, 50, 62, 96, 107,  
   124, 137, 225, 258, 335.  
   Susannah, 407.  
 Insanity, 121, 244, 275.  
 Intemperance, 167, 175, 217, 218,  
   244, 247, 248, 255, 256, 281, 371.  
 Ipswich, 123.  
 Ireland, —, 4.  
 Ivers, James, 84.  
 Ives, —, 40, 97, 290.  
   Capt., 151, 239, 372.  
   Wid., 121.  
   Benjamin, 9, 95, 346.  
   Charlotte, 121.  
   Wid. Elizabeth, 95.  
   Mary, 96, 97.  
   Thomas, 40.  
  
 Jack, —, 315.  
 Jackson, —, 103, 106, 115, 116,  
   130, 168, 200, 249, 296, 300,  
   314, 370, 392.  
   Rev., 278.  
   Charles, 69.  
   E., 40.  
   H., 71.  
   Jonathan, 80, 150, 258.  
 Jacobs, D., 343, 354.  
 Jail, 288.  
 Jail at Concord, 170.  
 James, —, 206, 291.  
   Dr., 185.  
 James (negro), 412, 417.  
 Jarvis, —, 158.  
 Jay, —, 168, 362.  
 Jefferson, President, xx, xxi.  
 Jeffrey, Jeffries, Jeffry, —,  
   350, 375, 394, 397.  
   Dr., 17.  
   Elizabeth, 206.  
   James, jr., 225, 335, 368.  
   Jude, 396.  
   Judith, 216.  
   Susannah, 126, 315.  
   Walter, 225, 333.  
   William, 206.  
 Jenks, Jenkes, —, 133, 266, 414.  
   J., 263, 272, 298.  
   John, 237.  
 Jennison, —, 346, 347, 348.  
   Rev., 135, 273.  
   Samuel, 135.  
 Jgout, —, 359, 363, 382.  
 Jgout, *see also* Egout, Igout.  
 Johnson, —, 58, 195, 218, 287,  
   307, 309, 368.  
   B., 217, 218.  
   Benjamin, 292.  
   Capt. Holden, 142.  
 Jhonnot, Col., 58.  
 Jones, —, 117, 171.  
   Capt., 219.  
   Judge, 94.  
 Jordy, —, 361, 362, 372.  
 Joy, Joseph, 153, 225, 335.  
 Judd, —, xi.  
 Judson, Jutson, —, 161, 243,  
   419.  
   Rev., 108, 177.  
   Rev. Adoniram, 418.  
  
 K., M., 403.  
 Katty (negro), 401.  
 Keefe, —, 4.  
 Keene, —, 21, 27, 70, 173.  
   Hannah, 399.

- Keene, T., 16.  
   Thomas, 12, 21, 26, 28, 71, 83,  
   102, 225, 320, 325, 335.  
 Kehou, Kaehou, Kehoe, Eliza-  
   beth, 214.  
   Samuel, 225, 229, 335.  
 Keir, James, 305.  
 Kendrick, —, 362.  
 Kennebunk, 66.  
 Kennedy, —, 89.  
 Kenrick, —, 152.  
   Capt., 76.  
 Kent, —, 116.  
 Kentucky, 137.  
 Kettle, —, 230.  
 Kilham, —, 116, 149, 160.  
   Daniel, 250, 258.  
 Killog, Rev., 310.  
 Kimball, —, 58, 116, 354, 402.  
   Capt., 12, 17, 18, 344.  
   Wid., 26.  
   E., 18.  
   Edmund, 12, 122, 124.  
   Emme, 102, 123.  
   Paul, 346, 347.  
   Wid. Sarah, 12.  
   T., 342.  
 King, —, 57, 96, 172, 373, 414,  
   416.  
   Dr., 90.  
   Wid., 18, 96, 414.  
   Daniel, 182.  
   Elizabeth, 96, 409.  
   Hannah, 96.  
   J., 256, 272, 373.  
   James, 287, 298.  
   Joseph, 12, 88-90.  
   Lydia, 2, 12, 90, 225, 274, 335.  
   Mary, 96.  
   Rebecca, 97.  
   Sarah, 90.  
   W., 385.  
   William, 2, 6, 12, 26-28, 81,  
   96, 97, 168, 235, 335, 372,  
   401, 409.  
 King's chapel, Boston, xiv.  
 Kippis, Dr., 61.  
 Kite, 254.  
 Kitteridge, —, 39, 275.  
   Dr., 120, 121, 241, 342.  
   Dr. Benjamin, 192.  
   Sukey, 121.  
 Kittery, 64.  
 Knapp, Knap, —, 4, 236, 364.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Anna, 4, 416.  
   John, 12, 347.  
   Mary, 12, 96, 225, 335.  
 Knapp, Samuel, 401.  
   William, 4, 416.  
 Kneeland, Hannah, 217.  
 Knight, Knights, —, 7, 16.  
   Capt., 16, 43, 139, 296.  
   Wid., 12.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 12, 27, 225,  
   313, 335.  
   Mary, 401.  
   Nathaniel, 12, 95, 97, 347.  
   Sarah, 79, 95, 97, 183, 184, 186,  
   225, 335, 403.  
 Knowles, N., 6.  
 Knowlton, —, 5, 157, 245.  
   Ab., 123.  
   N., 6, 114, 121.  
   Nathaniel, 12, 77.  
 Knorr, Gen., 146.  
 Lacey, —, 26.  
   Safford, 95.  
   Wid. Sarah, 96.  
 Lambert, —, 17, 21, 100, 111,  
   119, 126.  
   —, jr., 19, 360.  
   Capt., 66, 122, 192, 229, 230.  
   Capt., jr., 23.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Abigail, 114, 122.  
   J., 230, 258.  
   J., jr., 22.  
   J., sr., 18.  
   Jonathan, 401.  
   Joseph, 63, 191, 225, 237, 335,  
   401.  
   Capt. Joseph, jr., 12, 27, 60.  
   Capt. Joseph, sr., 12, 60.  
   M., 17.  
   Margaret, 220.  
   Mary, 12, 26, 40, 55, 88, 192,  
   225, 235, 335.  
   P., 51.  
   Preserved, 220.  
   Priscilla, 63.  
 Lancaster, 167, 170, 171, 172.  
 Laudaff, Bishop of, 53.  
 Lauder, —, 5, 57, 206.  
   Capt., 115, 307.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Jonathan, 162, 204.  
   Joseph, 70.  
   Mary, 192, 225, 236, 335.  
   Sarah, 206.  
 Lane, —, 153, 184, 252, 367.  
   M., 3.  
   Mary, 341.  
   Nicholas, 30, 87, 225, 231, 335.  
   Polly, 3, 5.

- Lane, S., 3.  
   Sally, 3, 5.  
   Sarah, 341.  
 Lang, —, 32, 37, 72, 88, 188,  
   313, 315, 380, 414.  
   E., 272, 298.  
   Edw., 237.  
   M., 257.  
   Simon, 272.  
   W., 315.  
   William, 43, 183.  
 Langdon, —, 21.  
   Dr., 63, 233.  
 Languages, Study of, 43.  
 Larkin, —, 38, 109, 415.  
   Wid. Ab., 414.  
 Lascell, Lazell, —, 12, 20.  
   George, 225, 335.  
 Laskin, A., 57.  
   Ab., 98.  
   Thomas, 346.  
 Latho, —, 30.  
   Josh., 6.  
 Lathrop, —, 66, 211.  
   Dr., 41, 44, 46, 133, 187, 194,  
   257, 265.  
   Rev., ix.  
 Lathrop, *see also* Lothrop.  
 Latour, —, 72, 277.  
 Laughlin, Mary, 40.  
 Laughlin, —, 12.  
 Laughton, *see* Lawton.  
 Launching, 256, 261, 306, 369, 406.  
 Lawrence, —, 414.  
   Abel, 237, 298.  
 Lawton, Laughton, —, 265.  
   Capt., 271.  
 Lazell, *see* Lascell.  
 Leach, Leich, —, 310.  
   E., 24.  
   Ebenezer, 6, 119.  
   John, 347.  
   Wid. Mary, 226, 335.  
   H., 154.  
   S., 121.  
   Samuel, 5, 119, 136.  
 Leavitt, Dr., 214.  
   Rev., 273.  
   Joshua, 27, 28, 75.  
   T., 6.  
 Le Croix, —, 85.  
 Leddel, Henry, 84.  
 Lee, —, 39, 190, 206, 234, 240,  
   268, 302, 359.  
   Col., 303, 305.  
   Maj., 126.  
   Hannah, 209, 380.  
   Jesse, 386.  
 Leechman, Dr., 29.  
 Lefaveur, LeFavre, —, 5, 136,  
   228, 231, 364, 389, 411.  
   Amos, 3, 4, 126, 235, 232, 251,  
   335, 364, 416.  
   Mrs. Betsey, 5.  
   Elizabeth, 409.  
 Leibetter, —, 135.  
 LeMoine, Capt., 269.  
 Leonard, Dr. E., 148.  
 Leslie, —, 232, 357.  
 Letchmore, —, 395.  
 Lexington (Ky.), 137.  
 Libby, —, 65.  
 Libel, 349.  
 Libraries, 147, 151, 152.  
   Curwen's Library, 136.  
   Philosophical Library, 152,  
   159.  
   Social Library, 151.  
 Licentiousness, 240, 255, 256.  
 Light-houses, 97.  
 Lightning, 190, 280, 309.  
 Lincoln, —, 121.  
   Gen., 55, 328.  
   Levi, xxxix.  
 Lindsey, —, 33.  
 Liscombs, —, 49, 216, 375.  
 Little, —, 65, 406.  
   Dr., 375, 409-413, 415.  
   D., 363.  
 Littlefield, —, 64, 65.  
 Livingston, Rev., 323.  
 Lloyd, Henry, 84.  
   James, 84.  
 Lobster rocks, 380.  
 Londonderry (N. H.), 72.  
 Long, —, 21.  
 Long wharf, 143, 146.  
 Longeway, Jeremiah, 162.  
 Longueyay, Joseph, 162.  
 Lord, —, 183.  
   Abigail, 181.  
   William, 180.  
 Loring, —, 27, 327.  
   Capt., 273, 325.  
   Capt. Jo., 243.  
   Joseph, 6, 25, 28.  
 Lothrop, Dr., 42.  
   Rev. 310.  
 Lothrop, *see also* Lathrop.  
 Lotteries, 157, 189, 231, 236, 237,  
   258.  
 Louis (negro), 401.  
 Lovett, Lovitt, Capt., 167.  
   Capt. John, 363.  
   Capt. John, 3d, 353.  
 Lowell, Judge, 233, 300.

- Lowell, John, 1, 150.  
 Lufkin, Mary, 85.  
 Lumbering in Maine, 65.  
 Luscomb, Luscombe, —, 210.  
     Samuel, xlii.  
 Lyman, Rev., 64.  
 Lynde, —, 181.  
     Judge, 174, 229, 332.  
     Wid., 174.  
         Benjamin, 146.  
 Lynn, 72, 195, 303, 309, 212, 216,  
     218, 234, 242, 247, 249, 251,  
     235, 280, 282, 283, 242, 314,  
     309.  
 Lynn farms, 372.  
 Lynnfield, 183, 212.  
 Lyon, —, 251.  
  
 Mably, Abbe de, xxxvii.  
 Macclintock, Macclentock, —,  
     67, 331, 339.  
     Dr., 324.  
     Rev., 322.  
 McDaniel, —, 325.  
     Mary, 325.  
 McDemer, Mrs. P., 6.  
 MacDonald, Mary, 2.  
 McGrau, Macgrau, McGrew,  
     Wid. E., 16.  
     Wid. Elizabeth, 11, 226, 336.  
 Macgregory, McGregore, John,  
     11, 16, 33, 100, 226, 336.  
 Mackay, Mackey, —, 243,  
     404.  
     D., 342.  
 McKeen, McKeene, Mackeen,  
     —, 37, 72, 89, 175, 178,  
     195, 265, 300, 301, 359, 363.  
     Rev., 21, 32, 75, 76, 65, 103,  
     216, 363, 404.  
     Joseph, 20.  
 MacMillon, Capt., 210.  
 McPherson, Capt., 380.  
 Madison, Bishop, ix.  
     James, xxi.  
 Madras, Native of, 228.  
 Magazines, Massachusetts, 115.  
 Maine, Separation, 249.  
 Malcolm, David, 225, 336.  
     Hannah, 138.  
 Maley, —, 249, 250, 259, 274,  
     311.  
     Capt., 271, 361.  
     Benjamin, 408.  
     Elizabeth, 410.  
     Lydia, 243, 319, 358, 361, 372.  
 Manchester, 166, 206, 209, 212,  
     215, 359.  
  
 Manning, —, 123, 229, 236,  
     248, 268, 322, 326, 358, 365,  
     389.  
     Dr., 310.  
     Rev., 282.  
     B., jr., 261.  
     E., 3.  
     Elizabeth, 341.  
     Jacob, xli, 12.  
     M., 3.  
     Mary, 341.  
     R., 119, 267.  
     Richard, 12, 13, 50, 84, 107,  
     157, 193, 336, 382.  
     Richard, jr., 38, 68, 135, 225,  
     328, 336.  
     Capt. Richard, sr., 226.  
     Samuel, 348, 347.  
     Sarah, 221, 229.  
     William, 407.  
 Mansfield, —, 210, 243, 251,  
     258, 314, 322.  
     Rev., 363.  
     Edey, 95.  
     Ellis, 62.  
     H., 57, 184.  
     Hannah, 13, 95, 97, 98.  
     Margaret, 95.  
     Mary, 95.  
     Paul, 347.  
     Susannah, 95.  
 Manuel, Margaret, 311.  
 Marblehead, 28, 33, 48, 86, 90,  
     108, 124, 130, 131, 137, 139,  
     140, 145, 146, 148, 157, 161,  
     188, 195, 212, 251, 281, 287,  
     303-306, 314, 360, 361.  
 Marblehead Academy, 137, 367,  
     384.  
 Marbles, 254.  
 March, —, 358.  
 Mario, —, 326.  
 Market in Salem, 392, 413.  
 Market prices, 136, 215.  
 Marsh, Elizabeth, 83, 84, 96.  
     John, 12.  
     Mary, 409.  
 Marshall, —, 168.  
 Marston, Mercy, 417.  
     Capt. William, 216.  
 Martin, —, 33.  
     David, 336.  
     J., 391.  
     Knot, 108.  
     Mary, 364.  
 Mascoll, Maskell, Maskoll, Han-  
     nah, 5, 12, 20, 225, 336.  
     John, 95, 347.



- Maacoll, Joseph,** 347.  
**Mason, —,** 18, 81, 96, 100, 104, 111, 121, 145, 182, 249, 359, 370, 372.  
 —, jr., 100.  
**Capt,** 89, 101, 167, 220, 314, 319, 365, 413.  
**Elizabeth,** 97, 153, 248, 270, 274, 358, 408.  
**Eunice,** 96.  
**J.,** 17, 311, 349.  
**J., jr.,** 18, 281.  
**J., sr.,** 18, 402.  
**Jonathan,** 28, 43, 75, 95, 97, 104, 128, 134, 143, 144, 153, 219, 225, 237, 274, 298, 357, 358, 372, 376, 408.  
**Jonathan, jr.,** 12, 26, 27, 153, 225, 229, 293, 336, 398.  
**Jonathan, sr.,** 12, 50, 146, 176, 244, 335.  
**Jonathan, 3d,** 97.  
**L.,** 6.  
**Lydia,** 60, 78.  
**Mary,** 408.  
**Susannah,** 95, 97.  
**Thomas,** 146, 229, 230.  
**W.,** 115, 252.  
**William,** 75, 113, 139, 178, 190, 222.  
**Masonry, see** Freemasonry.  
**Massachusetts Historical Society,** 233.  
**Masury, —,** 39, 40, 57, 255, 260, 417.  
**Wid.,** 98, 414.  
**Ab.,** 57, 414.  
**Abigail,** 13, 68, 98.  
**Benjamin,** 96, 347.  
**Deliverance,** 13, 225, 336.  
**E.,** 38.  
**J.,** 342.  
**James,** 13, 225, 336.  
**John,** 12, 225, 336, 414.  
**Jonathan,** 413.  
**Lydia,** 164, 313.  
**M.,** 57.  
**Wid. Marcy,** 280.  
**Mary,** 98, 414.  
**Wid. Mercy,** 225, 336.  
**Richard,** 12, 50, 109.  
**S.,** 20.  
**Samuel,** 12, 25, 40, 226, 336.  
**Sarah,** 38, 39.  
**T.,** 20.  
**Thomas,** 226, 336, 347.  
**Mather, —,** 42, 93.  
**Dr.,** 44, 134, 272.  
**Mattoon, —,** 95.  
**Mrs. Elizabeth (Meservy),** 26.  
**Hubartus,** 26.  
**Maxcy, Rev. Jonathan,** 310.  
**Levi,** 2.  
**May, —,** 271.  
**Mayfield, Lydia,** 344.  
**Mayhew, —,** 123, 282.  
**Dr.,** 52, 213, 230, 231.  
**Medals,** 72, 76, 89.  
**Medfield,** 164.  
**Medford,** 75, 128.  
**Molece, —,** 404.  
**Mellen, —,** 40, 91.  
**Merrimac river,** 199, 242, 350.  
**Merrimack,** 404.  
**Meservy, Masservey, Meservy, Messervey, —,** 40.  
**Wid.,** 12.  
**Wid. Anne,** 226, 336.  
**Elizabeth,** 26, 95.  
**Nanny,** 53.  
**Metcalf, —,** 402, 404, 415.  
**Meteor,** 73.  
**Meteorology,** xix.  
**Methodists,** 185, 234, 268, 280, 292, 302.  
**Methuen,** 275.  
**Michael (negro),** 353.  
**Middleton,** 120, 212, 215.  
**Military reviews,** 106, 127, 130, 195, 197, 200, 204, 215, 296, 308, 310, 312.  
**Militia,** 148, 194, 195, 215, 240, 243, 293, 303, 310, 312.  
**Miller, Wid. E.,** 18.  
**Elizabeth,** 220.  
**Millett, Millet, —,** 17, 102.  
**Benjamin,** 4, 416.  
**Wid. E.,** 12.  
**Elizabeth,** 13, 131, 225, 336.  
**Jonathan,** 12, 202.  
**Jonathan, jr.,** 225, 336.  
**Jonathan, sr.,** 225, 336.  
**Polly,** 3.  
**Sarah,** 2, 22.  
**William,** 336.  
**Milton, —,** 323.  
**Rev. Charles W.,** 332.  
**M.,** 291.  
**Milton,** 202, 246.  
**Minot, G. R.,** 237.  
**Minyer, Jean Jacques,** 26.  
**Mitchell, Samuel L.,** xix.  
**Molasses,** 281.  
**Molloy, —,** 72.  
**William,** 124.  
**Money, Paper,** 99.

- Montague, —, 362.  
     William, 87.  
 Monville, Duval de, 35, 36, 202, 296.  
 Moody, —, 159.  
 Moriarty, —, 213, 216.  
 Morin, —, 291.  
 Morrill, Morrill, —, 177.  
     Rev., 76.  
 Morse, —, 187.  
 Merton, —, 269.  
 Moses, —, 75, 101, 370, 371.  
     Capt., 28, 40, 75.  
     John, 386.  
     Joseph, 210, 211, 363, 369.  
 Motley, —, 91.  
 Mottey, Motte, Moty, —, 354.  
     Rev., 218.  
 Mulberry trees, 373.  
 Munro, —, 283.  
 Murphy, —, 115, 320.  
     Capt., 193, 311, 312.  
     David, 409.  
 Murray, —, 25, 60, 61, 102, 115, 132, 251, 259, 313, 326, 364.  
     Rev., 264, 267, 313, 316, 317.  
     Wid., 20, 98.  
     Andrew, 110.  
     Eliza, 201, 292.  
     Wid. Elizabeth, 102, 223, 336.  
     H., 57.  
     Hannah, 12, 18, 95, 97, 98, 414.  
     J., 35, 36.  
     John, 85, 87, 107, 111, 112, 113, 250, 367.  
     Jonathan, 95, 97.  
     Joseph, 410.  
     Lydia, 103, 225, 336.  
     Mary, 410.  
     Peter, 12, 18, 95, 97, 225, 336.  
     Polly, 12, 226, 336.  
     Samuel, 19, 78.  
     Samuel, jr., 12.  
 Music, 214, 233, 261, 283, 294.  
 Music in churches, 418.  
 Muskingum, 233.  
 Mycall, —, 61, 103, 200, 201, 250, 251.  
     J., 209.  
 Mystic, 75, 100.  
 Nahant, 174, 203.  
 Nahant rock, 284.  
 Nail factory, 278.  
 Nantucket shoals, 354.  
 Naugus Head, see Nogg's Head.  
 Nayro, Mathew, 84.  
 Neal, —, 248.  
     Wid., 223.  
     Jonathan, 210.  
 Needham, —, 28, 246.  
 Nesbitt, —, 156, 186.  
 Nesboth, Nexboth, —, 233.  
     Abigail, 214, 232, 235, 236.  
     John, 214.  
 New Hampshire, 101.  
 New Holland, 87.  
 New Light preachers, 160, 176.  
 "New Lights," 51, 58, 89, 103, 108, 160, 176.  
 New Mills, 353.  
 New South Wales, 87.  
 New York Marine Society, 152.  
 Newbury, 60, 61, 103, 115, 182, 253, 259, 285, 291, 332, 406, 418.  
 Newburyport, 60, 139, 200, 389, 391.  
 Newell, —, 58, 258, 292.  
     Jonathan, 184.  
     Susannah, 183.  
 Newhall, —, 5, 13, 19, 37, 40, 291.  
     D., 17.  
     David, 13, 19.  
     Mary, 13, 19.  
 Newman, —, 163.  
 Nichols, Nicoll, —, 209, 243, 412, 417.  
     Rachel, 10.  
     Richard, 226, 335, 344.  
 Noble, —, 35, 116, 200.  
 Nogg's Head, 120, 193.  
 Norris, —, 61, 88.  
     Rev., 272, 273.  
     J., 139.  
     John, 113, 146, 372, 402.  
 North, Maj., 57.  
 North Carolina, 100.  
 North Reading, 177.  
 Northey, —, 183, 231.  
 Norton, —, 61.  
 Nourse, —, 83.  
     B., 3, 281, 342, 354.  
     Benjamin, 44, 122, 226, 336, 341.  
     Margaret, 406.  
     Mary, 95.  
     Nathaniel, 95.  
     T., 3.  
     Thomas, 341.  
 Noyes, 21, 61, 75, 88, 151.  
     Capt., 43, 60, 103, 250, 259.  
     Rev., 273.  
     Belcher, 232.

- Nutting, —, 31, 243, 281.  
   Dr., 28.  
   Elizabeth (Pickman), 21.  
   John, 21, 169.  
  
 Obears, —, 114.  
 Occum, —, 34.  
 Odell, Odle, —, 204, 211.  
   L., 262.  
   Lydia, 211.  
   Samuel, 202, 206, 209, 226.  
 Ogden, —, 139, 197, 324, 331,  
   339.  
   Rev., 322.  
   John C., 87.  
 Ohio, 233, 236, 290.  
 Oliver, —, 139, 140, 196, 238,  
   299, 302, 371, 419.  
   Dr., 59.  
   Judge, 311, 332.  
   Rev., 58, 76, 108, 165, 182,  
   249, 289, 313.  
   Benjamin Lynde, 60.  
   Rev. D., 154, 182.  
   Rev. F., 258.  
   Peter, 332.  
   T. F., 119, 141, 196, 282.  
 Onions, 311.  
 Ordinations, 76, 111, 177, 359,  
   386.  
 Organ in church, 364.  
 Orne, —, 117, 126, 163, 413,  
   417.  
   Capt., 43, 232, 304, 361.  
   Col., 218, 217, 304, 314.  
   Col., jr., 303.  
   Col., sr., 304.  
   Wid., 184.  
   A., 118.  
   Alice, 62, 63, 174, 246.  
   Azor, 160.  
   B., 21.  
   Joseph, 27, 146, 152, 158, 258.  
   Joshua, 160.  
   Capt. Josiah, 40, 62, 103, 109,  
   174, 190, 226, 313.  
   Capt. Josiah, sr., 124.  
   Lois (Pickering), xi.  
   Mary, xi, 146.  
   Timothy, xi, 119, 146.  
   W., 345, 372, 413.  
   William, 147, 152, 159.  
 Osborne, Henry, 6, 28.  
 Osgood, —, 121, 196, 213, 286,  
   289, 290, 312.  
   Dr., 408, 410, 412.  
   B., 342.  
   Isaac, 285.  
  
 Osgood, N., 342, 354.  
   Nathaniel, 13.  
 Oxnard, —, 397.  
  
 P., —, 105.  
   Rev., 249.  
 Page, —, 193, 327, 414.  
   Capt., 78.  
   Lt. Col., 105.  
   J., 272.  
   Col. Jo., 237.  
   John, 208.  
   Samuel, 95.  
 Paine, Pain, —, 32, 306.  
   Dr., 102, 173, 296, 320, 409,  
   411.  
   Judge, 213.  
   William, ix.  
   Death of, 44.  
 Palfrey, Palfrey, —, 4, 26, 32,  
   95, 122, 125, 128, 187, 169,  
   190, 275, 365.  
   Wid., 401.  
   Elizabeth, 409.  
   Capt. Hunlock, 13, 126.  
   Jonathan, 29, 226, 401.  
   Richard, 401.  
   Sarah, 95, 126.  
   Thomas, 6, 119.  
   W. L., 343.  
   W. R., 343.  
   Walter, 226, 363.  
   Warwick, 346, 347.  
   William, 336.  
 Palmer, Gen., 42.  
   R., 343.  
   Timothy, 418.  
 Paper mills, 202, 246, 279.  
 Parbar, xiii.  
 Parish, —, 161, 243, 419.  
   Rev., 363.  
   E., 359.  
   U., 359.  
 Parker, —, 34, 139, 140, 228,  
   231, 290, 362, 363, 371, 378,  
   384, 385.  
   Dr., 196, 263, 320, 406, 408,  
   412, 414.  
   Bradstreet, 416.  
   Broadstreet, 4.  
   Henry, 363, 369, 370.  
   Samuel, 87, 126, 196.  
   Samy, 197.  
   William, 410.  
 Parnell, Betsey, 4.  
   James, 4.  
 Parrot, Mary, 36, 49.  
   Samuel, 14, 71.

- Parsons, —, 61, 88, 89, 118,  
 150, 164, 175, 201, 204, 205,  
 217, 218, 234, 235, 247, 251,  
 252, 258, 267, 307, 413.  
 Rev., 21, 22, 70, 203, 216, 242,  
 255, 258, 280, 282, 283, 285,  
 314, 320, 322, 399.  
 E., 356.  
 Eli, 55.  
 Elizabeth, 24, 26, 33, 85, 166,  
 169, 175, 239.  
 Josiah, 13.  
 T., 24.  
 Thomas, 13, 16, 24, 56, 226,  
 336.  
 Patterson, Paternon, —, 36,  
 103, 293, 311.  
 Capt., 89, 101, 102, 113, 127,  
 167, 264, 269, 365, 405.  
 B., 3.  
 Benjamin, 341, 411.  
 E. S., 3.  
 Eliphalet, 411.  
 Eliphalet Smith, 341.  
 John, 13.  
 Mehitabel, 24, 95, 97.  
 Capt. W., 284.  
 Capt. William, 13, 27, 36, 95,  
 97, 226, 336.  
 Paving Essex Street (Salem),  
 356, 388.  
 Fayson, —, 141, 270, 282, 314.  
 Rev., 377.  
 Rev. F., 385.  
 Peabody, Maj., 148.  
 Peale, —, 4, 313.  
 E., 3.  
 M., 3.  
 Mary, 341.  
 William, 13, 17, 50, 375.  
 Peale, *see also* Peels.  
 Pearce, —, 151.  
 Col., 257, 267.  
 Pearce, *see also* Pierce.  
 Pearson, Maj., 258, 267.  
 Prof., 28.  
 Hannah, 71, 236.  
 Pease, Pease, —, 216.  
 E., 3.  
 Robert, 341.  
 Peels, —, 5.  
 Betsey, 3, 5.  
 Elizabeth, 341.  
 Hannah, 271, 329.  
 Lydia, 4, 416.  
 Polly, 3, 5.  
 Robert, 336.  
 Willard, 310, 362.  
 Peels, William, 4, 12, 138, 296,  
 270, 336, 416.  
 Peels, *see also* Peale.  
 Pelham, 94.  
 Pemberton, —, 322.  
 E., 117.  
 Pepperellborough, 65.  
 Perkins, —, 247, 295, 363, 365,  
 402, 409, 412, 416.  
 Maj., 57, 278.  
 Capt. Joseph, xxx.  
 Thomas, 410.  
 William, 117.  
 Perry, Hezekiah, 407.  
 Peters, —, 181.  
 H., 272, 273.  
 John, 48.  
 Petersham, 55.  
 Phelps, —, 127.  
 Ebenezer, 6, 119, 226.  
 J., 343.  
 Pherson, Maj., 195.  
 C., 113.  
 Philadelphia, 141.  
 Phillips, Philips, —, 121, 242,  
 246, 300, 373, 378.  
 Judge, 242.  
 Betsey, 5, 119.  
 Elizabeth, 13, 192, 220, 336.  
 Phillips beach, 378, 388.  
 Philpot, Anne, 96, 97.  
 Elizabeth, 13.  
 Phippen, —, 49, 50, 81, 128,  
 135, 150, 168, 275, 281, 358,  
 377.  
 Abigail, 410.  
 Anstis, 96, 97.  
 Atwater, 22.  
 David, 96, 347.  
 E., 150.  
 Ebenezer, 13, 21, 95, 97, 226,  
 336, 346, 347, 358.  
 Elizabeth, 96, 97, 358, 415.  
 H., 6.  
 Joshua, 13, 139, 290, 335, 356.  
 Margaret, 96, 97.  
 Nathaniel, 13, 19, 55, 85, 191,  
 226, 336.  
 P., 6.  
 Rebecca, 96.  
 Robert, 13.  
 Ruth, 23, 24, 95.  
 S., 121.  
 Sally, 5, 119.  
 Phipps, Gov., 25.  
 Lt. Gov., 117.  
 Physicians, 238.  
 Pickersden, —, 363.

- Pickering, —, 400.  
 Col., 380, 383.  
 Louis, xl.  
 Mary, 95.  
 Sarah, 104.  
 Pickering hill, 130, 135, 148.  
 Pickman, —, 157, 188, 281,  
 404, 415.  
 Col., 98, 148, 149, 170, 173,  
 176, 216, 258, 319, 350, 354,  
 355, 357, 372, 378, 402, 411.  
 Madam, 38.  
 B., 176, 196, 257.  
 Col. Benjamin, 146.  
 Elizabeth, 21.  
 Capt. W., 350.  
 Pickworth, Mary, 4.  
 Picnic at Gloucester, 267.  
 Pierce, —, 26, 36, 40, 44, 113,  
 140, 285, 328, 386.  
 Capt., 87, 49, 51, 180.  
 Col., 196, 359.  
 Capt. D., 196.  
 E., 18.  
 Capt. Ebenezer, 13, 27.  
 Joseph, 4.  
 Lydia, 40.  
 N., 376.  
 Pierce, *see also* Pearce.  
 Pike, —, 61, 116.  
 Pilot, Salem, xxx.  
 Pinard, J. M., 76.  
 Pintard, —, 71.  
 Piquedeau, —, 393.  
 Pitman, —, 19.  
 J., 342.  
 Joshua, 21.  
 Placide, M., 418.  
 Platt, —, 322.  
 Plum Island, 97, 98.  
 Plummer, —, 323.  
 Dr. Joshua, 289.  
 Poems, Unpublished, 27.  
 Police of Salem, 209.  
 Poor, 147, 246.  
 Poorhouse, Salem, 247.  
 Pope, —, 163.  
 Porter, —, 125, 154, 187, 242.  
 Wid. Abigail, 41, 226, 336, 418.  
 R., 258.  
 Ruth, 77, 78.  
 Wid. Sarah, 95.  
 Susannah, 413, 417.  
 Thomas, 77.  
 Portland, 342.  
 Portland head, 232.  
 Portsmouth (N. H.), 63, 64, 127.  
 Poterie, Abbe de la, 136.  
 Potter, —, 170, 171.  
 Poynton, Wid., 290.  
 Thomas, 290.  
 Pratt, Prat, —, 120.  
 Capt., 17, 27, 44, 190, 124, 176,  
 257, 274, 345.  
 J., 275, 293, 376.  
 Joseph, 13, 22, 27, 28, 120,  
 121, 226.  
 Margaret, 120.  
 Prelate, Dr., 368.  
 Prentiss, Prentice, —, 21, 161,  
 172, 204.  
 Rev., 177, 402.  
 Prescott, —, 246.  
 W., 257.  
 Presson, Capt. A., 17.  
 Andrew, 18, 88, 95, 97, 192,  
 226, 336.  
 Joseph, 341.  
 Mary, 96, 97.  
 Samuel, 87.  
 Preston, Capt. Andrew, 13.  
 J., 3.  
 Joseph, 410.  
 Price, Dr., 111, 165, 214, 263.  
 Priestley, Priestly, —, 313.  
 Dr., xv, 34, 35, 305, 306, 308,  
 309.  
 Priestley's catechism, 68.  
 Prince, —, 132, 143, 164, 173,  
 175, 195, 246, 251, 286, 298,  
 301, 341, 343, 351.  
 Rev., 21, 37, 40, 42, 60, 79, 152,  
 160, 176, 349, 350, 355, 363,  
 388, 399.  
 Henry, 2, 13, 23, 75, 226, 236,  
 344.  
 Job, 149.  
 Rev. John, x.  
 Richard, 346.  
 Richard, jr., 347.  
 Sarah, 137, 202.  
 Printing, 61, 285.  
 Printing office, 200.  
 Proctor, —, 194.  
 Silvester, 240.  
 Thorndike, G., 250.  
 Providence (R. I.), 392.  
 Provost, —, 168, 299.  
 Bp., 163, 139.  
 Publications, New, 367.  
 Pullen, Pulling, —, 104, 296,  
 350, 355, 366, 414.  
 E., 258, 296, 372.  
 Edw., 237.  
 Edward, 84.  
 Punchard, —, 316.



Purchase, Abraham, xli.  
 Putnam, —, 5, 109, 186, 188,  
   195, 318.  
   Capt., 176.  
   Gen., 180.  
   Capt. B., 77.  
   Ebenezer, 103, 179.  
   S., 202.  
 Pynchon, —, 90, 244, 276.  
   John, 244.  
   William, 119, 244.  
 Q. —, 228.  
 Quakers, 282, 369, 373.  
 Quarles, —, 178.  
   Rev., 363.  
   Francis, 179.  
 Radix, Polly, 401.  
 Ram's Horn rock, 380.  
 Ramsdall, Sarah, 410.  
   William, 401.  
 Rand, Dr., 194, 383, 407.  
 Randolph, R., 3.  
 Rantoul, Rantall, Rantoll, Ran-  
   tolph, Mary, 13, 18, 88, 226,  
   337.  
   Robert, 341, 408.  
   Samuel, 408.  
 Rea, —, 417.  
 Read, Reed, Reid, —, 75, 92,  
   189, 206, 258.  
   Capt., 137.  
   Nathan, 141, 206, 375.  
   T., 280.  
 Reading, 158, 243.  
 Rebecca (negro), 95.  
 Reeves, W., 343.  
 Religious intolerance, 263.  
 Renew, —, 57, 239, 316.  
   Wid., 22, 98, 414.  
   M., 22.  
   Martha, 22.  
   Mary, 14.  
   Peggy, 23.  
 Renough, S. F., 6.  
 Revell, Ravall, Revelle, Han-  
   nah, 95, 97.  
   John, 95, 97, 220, 336.  
 Rovere, —, 269.  
   Paul, xxxvii.  
 Rhodes, —, 205, 209, 247.  
   Elizabeth, 408.  
 Rhust, —, 37, 51, 62, 257, 340.  
 Rice, —, 96.  
 Rich, Capt., 274.  
 Richards, —, 367.  
   Rev. George, 264.

Richards, John, 264.  
   Jonathan, 192.  
 Richardson, —, 143, 145, 170,  
   174, 190, 192, 318, 336, 337,  
   365, 395.  
   Eunice, 96, 97, 407.  
   Israel, 407.  
   J., 258.  
   Jesse, 407.  
   Joseph, xxxviii.  
   N., 20, 115, 257, 293, 318, 395.  
   Nathaniel, 13, 50, 85, 95, 97,  
   111, 125, 226, 336.  
   Robert, 19, 220, 336.  
   S., 6.  
   William, 407.  
 Rickets, 254.  
 Ridgway, Ridgeway, —, 52,  
   57, 123, 187, 211, 257, 268,  
   277, 279, 347.  
   Capt., 30, 38, 41.  
   S., 44-47.  
 Ring, Moses, 357, 358.  
   S., 3.  
   Seth, 341, 408.  
 Ripley, —, 171.  
   Rev., 396.  
 Roach, Roche, —, 214.  
   Capt., 209, 238, 239.  
 Roads, 160.  
 Robbins, Rev., 76.  
 Robertson, —, 204, 219, 248,  
   404.  
   Capt., 205, 217.  
   E., 257.  
   Samuel, 146.  
 Robinson, —, 252.  
   Capt., 32.  
   Betsey, 4.  
   E., 325.  
 Rogers, —, 89, 192, 195, 238,  
   257, 275, 359, 382.  
   Capt., 265, 268.  
   Dr., 322.  
   Rev., 322.  
   C., 257.  
   Charles, 267, 360.  
   D., 190, 257.  
   Daniel, 268, 267, 346.  
   John, 267.  
   M., 363.  
   Nathaniel, 226, 275, 336, 386.  
   T. G., 257.  
 Rolfe, Rholf, —, 250, 252.  
   Fortune, 90.  
 Roman Catholics, 133, 161, 162,  
   165, 182.  
 Rootes, —, 181.

- Rootes, Catherine, 181.  
   Josiah, 181.  
   Richard, 181.  
   Thomas, 180.  
 Rope-dancer, 418.  
 Ropewalk, 229, 290, 294.  
 Ropes, —, 182, 183, 202, 268,  
   342, 343.  
   Alice, 370, 383.  
   Benjamin, 4, 95, 416.  
   George, 226, 337.  
   Hannah, 4.  
   J., 343.  
   John, 341.  
   Jonathan, 190.  
   Mary, 96, 97, 368.  
   N., 79.  
   Nathaniel, 403.  
   Ruth Hardy, 95.  
   S., 257, 293.  
   Sally, 4.  
   Samuel, 4, 14, 44, 47, 107, 113,  
     163, 226, 271, 336, 365, 416.  
   Sarah, 341, 416.  
   Seeth, 100, 163, 311.  
   Susannah, 96.  
   Capt. T., 372.  
   W., 19.  
   William, 4, 13, 63, 96, 97, 116,  
     337, 341, 416.  
 Ross, —, 14, 19.  
   Gen., xxx.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Hannah, 3.  
 Rousselet, Rouselet, —, 178,  
   183, 192, 194, 252, 268.  
 Rowell, —, 22, 232, 293, 364.  
   Capt., 18.  
   B., 3.  
   Hannah, 57.  
   J., 3.  
   John, 337, 341.  
   Thomas, 14, 18, 101, 226, 230,  
     336, 341.  
   W., 3.  
   William, 341, 410.  
 Rowlandson, Rev., 171.  
 Rowley, 206, 261.  
 Rue, Rhue, —, 7, 162,  
   Wid., 414.  
   Martha, 14.  
   P., 3.  
   Phillip, 341.  
   S., 3.  
   Sally, 3.  
   Sarah, 341.  
   Thomas, 13, 40, 226, 336.  
 Ruggles, —, 278.  
 Rush, Dr., 204.  
 Russell, Russel, —, 199, 259,  
   370.  
   Capt., 341.  
   Thomas, 414.  
 Rust, *see* Rhust.  
 Rutland, 55, 94.  
 S., Dr., 268.  
 Saco, 63, 65.  
 Safford, —, 26, 275.  
   Elizabeth, 95.  
   Rachel, 401.  
   Thomas, 95, 347.  
 Sage, Daniel, 227, 387.  
   Deborah, 71, 182, 315.  
   William, 14, 122, 226, 337.  
 St. Clair, —, 362.  
 St. Peter's Church, Salem, 214.  
 Salem Artillery, 59, 70.  
   Cadets, 59, 70.  
   Census, 222.  
   Census in 1785, 7.  
   Census in 1790, 212.  
   Common, 125, 189.  
   Duck manufactory, 202.  
   Harbor, 287.  
   Harbor frozen, 343.  
   Marine Society, xvi, 144, 362,  
     270, 276.  
   Ministers, 272.  
   Neck, xvii, xxviii, xxxiii, 127,  
     130, 182, 185, 189, 308, 309.  
   Streets and lanes, 228.  
 Salisbury, 200, 418.  
 Saltonstals, —, 198.  
 Salvages, 97.  
 Sanburne, —, 65, 68, 177, 243.  
 Sanders, —, 123.  
 Sargent, *see* Sergeant.  
 Sarvey, —, 49.  
   Anna, 49.  
 Saunders, —, 357, 358.  
   Capt., 147, 195.  
   Maj. Jo., 400.  
   John, 355.  
   Susannah, 408.  
 Sanderson, —, 195.  
   Dea., 402.  
 Savage, Judge, 66.  
 Sayward, Susanna, 14.  
 Scales, William, 146.  
 Scammon, Col., 66.  
 Scattergood, —, 262.  
 School regulations, 32.  
 Schoolmaster, Letter to the, 31.  
 Schools, 188, 242, 252, 275, 399.  
 Schools, Instructions in, 307.

- Scott, Gen., 329.  
 Seabury, —, 99, 196, 299, 300.  
   Bishop, 90, 140, 208, 269, 313,  
   322, 324.  
 Searles, Searle, Sarle, —, 14,  
   57, 125, 127, 132, 165.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Joseph, 14, 17, 125.  
 Sebago lake, 287.  
 Seecombe, —, 191.  
 Sergeant, —, 189, 267, 268.  
   Capt., 267.  
   Rev., 177.  
   Epes, 190.  
 Servey, *see* Sarvey.  
 Settlement of Salem, 179.  
 Sewall, Sewell, —, 58, 119,  
   155, 244, 304.  
   Judge, 233.  
   P., 57.  
   S., 28, 257.  
   Stephen, 9.  
 Seward, —, 14, 19, 133.  
   Wid. Susannah, 337.  
 Shallop cove, 179.  
 Shaw, —, 149.  
   Rev., 199.  
   S., 157.  
 Shays, D., 272.  
   Daniel, 55.  
 Shay's Rebellion, 54.  
 Shebano, Shebeen, —, 163,  
   232, 233, 262, 412.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Bethiah, 230, 390.  
   D., 231.  
   Daniel, 337.  
   Daniel, jr., 227.  
   Sarah, 233, 271.  
   Stephen, 410.  
 Sheldon, Sheldon, —, 414.  
   Wid. Peggy, 106.  
 Sheldon, *see also* Skeldon.  
 Sheppard, Gen., 55.  
 Sherman, —, 200.  
 Stillaber, Capt., 339.  
 Ship-building, 202, 231, 260,  
   382.  
 Ships, Masters of (1786), 27.  
 Shipwrecks, 26, 33, 48, 133, 136,  
   154, 157, 219, 262, 269, 303,  
   339, 343, 347, 355, 356, 358,  
   362, 371, 400, 413.  
 Shipwreck of Capt. Mason, 26.  
 Shipyard, 240.  
 Short, Elizabeth, 95.  
 Shropshire (Eng.), 100.  
 Shuttleworth, —, 243.  
 Sicknoss, 169, 232, 389.  
 Silsbee, —, 5, 10, 115, 183,  
   184, 211, 270, 274.  
   Capt., 51.  
   Abigail, 95.  
   Joanna, 95, 97, 274, 405.  
   Johanna, 14.  
   Martha, 95, 97.  
   N., 18, 39, 100, 148, 269.  
   Nath., 1, 14, 50, 95, 97, 109.  
   Nathaniel, 226, 328, 329, 346,  
   347.  
   S., 6, 257.  
   Samuel, 14, 50, 95, 97, 123,  
   227, 237.  
   Samuel, jr., 227, 337.  
   Samuel, sr., 337.  
   Sarah, 95, 97, 127, 274, 337,  
   405.  
 Silver, —, 57, 69.  
   Wid., 98, 414.  
   Sarah, 14, 28, 166, 226, 337.  
 Silver cups, xiv.  
 Silver plate, 147.  
 Simonds, Simons, —, 96, 160.  
   J., 343.  
   S., 343.  
 Simons, *see also* Symonds.  
 Simpkins, —, 315.  
 Sinclair, —, 212, 216, 384, 385.  
 Singing at the East church, 2,  
   119.  
 Singing school, 201, 294, 338,  
   340, 394.  
 Skating, 253.  
 Skeldon, Skelden, —, 95.  
   Wid. Peggy, 106.  
 Skeldon, *see also* Sheldon.  
 Skelton, Rev., 272, 273.  
 Skerry, —, 180, 331.  
   Henry, 329.  
 Skillman, —, 19.  
 Skinner's Head, 305.  
 Blake, —, 269.  
 Slave trade, 104, 106, 123, 216,  
   384-386.  
 Slaves, 212.  
 Sleds, 253.  
 Sleuman, —, 95, 100, 192, 195,  
   258, 259, 306, 400.  
   Capt., 211, 232, 310, 315, 320.  
   A., 221.  
   Andrew, 14, 221, 226, 337.  
   Mary, 221.  
 Slacum, Ebenezer, 337.  
 Sloane, —, 310.  
 Small pox, 187, 191, 389, 390,  
   393, 394.

- Smith, —, 21, 27, 28, 43, 57,  
 136, 155, 236, 268, 274, 277,  
 282, 302, 339, 397.  
 Capt., 381.  
 Dr., 186.  
 Rev., 51, 76, 121, 143, 170, 391.  
 Wid., 158.  
 C., 5.  
 Charles, 6.  
 E., 351, 402.  
 Capt. Edw., 348.  
 G., 295.  
 George, 2, 14, 24, 226, 337, 369.  
 Henry, 84.  
 Hezekiah, 198.  
 Hugh, 147.  
 Rev. Isaac, 182, 236, 291.  
 John, xxxix, 401.  
 Jonathan, 6.  
 Joseph, 14, 21, 95, 347.  
 Lydia, 70, 235.  
 Mercy, 95, 97, 193.  
 Rebecca, 14, 227, 337.  
 Robert, 14, 125, 226, 337.  
 S., 3, 177.  
 Samuel, 49, 193, 226, 235, 236.  
 Susannah, 341.  
 Wid. Susey, 14.  
 Snelling, —, 5, 6, 109, 122,  
 124, 176.  
 J., 5, 6.  
 Jonathan, 31.  
 Joseph, 14, 20.  
 P., 6.  
 Polly, 6.  
 Snow, —, 160.  
 Snow storm, 340.  
 Soames, Capt., 257, 267.  
 Sohler, Capt., 44.  
 Soley, —, 117.  
 Solis, Abraham, 362.  
 Somersworth (N. H.), 67.  
 Sougne, Jean Francois St. Ma-  
 rie, 293, 299, 276, 281, 310,  
 315, 345, 350.  
 Sounding board, xlii.  
 Southward, —, 20, 401, 403,  
 412, 417.  
 Abigail, 401.  
 George, 401.  
 Hannah, 401.  
 John, 401.  
 Jonathan, 14.  
 Jonathan R., 401.  
 Lydia, 401.  
 Polly, 401.  
 Sally, 401.  
 Wid. Susannah, 226.  
 Southward, William, 401.  
 Southwick, —, 275.  
 Spanish officers, 307.  
 Sparhawk, —, 355.  
 Rev., 273, 355.  
 Spaulding, —, 89, 161, 341, 345.  
 Rev., 85, 355.  
 Rev. Joshua, 58.  
 Speculation, 354.  
 Spelling in schools, 307.  
 Spinning, 149.  
 Spofford, Dr., 38.  
 Sports, 258.  
 Sprague, —, 172.  
 Maj., 79, 350, 373.  
 Sprie, Capt., 384.  
 Spring, —, 64, 89, 160, 243, 250.  
 Rev., 108.  
 Springfield, 55.  
 Stagecoach, 361.  
 Stanton, —, 347, 348.  
 Rev., 273.  
 Stark, Dr., 142.  
 Stearna, —, 350.  
 Dr., 40.  
 L., 171.  
 Stepney (Conn.), 73.  
 Steuart, —, 380.  
 Steuben, Baron, 37.  
 Stevens, —, 156.  
 Wid., 154, 414.  
 Binsley, 211, 241.  
 Wid. Eunice, 14, 18, 95, 97.  
 G., 2.  
 Mary, 150, 226, 337.  
 Mercy, 95.  
 Wid. Sarah, 14.  
 T., 154.  
 Thomas, 14.  
 Steward, —, 118.  
 Stewart, *see* Steuart.  
 Stickney, —, 361.  
 Stiles, Styles, —, 320.  
 Dr., 339.  
 Rev., 310.  
 Ezra, 135, 289.  
 Stillman, Stileman, —, 164,  
 235.  
 Dr., 205, 282, 383.  
 Stivers, Sarah, 14.  
 W., 257.  
 Stocker, —, 138.  
 Marshall, 14, 126.  
 Martha, 138.  
 Mary, 71.  
 Stoddard, Ebed, 14.  
 Ebenezer, 227, 337.  
 Solomon, 93.

- Stone, —, 51, 81, 216, 364, 395.  
   Capt., 19, 71.  
   Rev., 25, 177, 192, 216, 402.  
   Anstis, 95, 97, 407.  
   Benjamin, 407.  
   Betsey, 407.  
   Elizabeth, 95.  
   Hannah, 63, 401, 407.  
   Nancy, 63.  
   R., 18, 229.  
   Capt. Robert, 14, 50, 55, 95,  
     97, 193, 226, 337, 346, 347,  
     407.  
   Sally, 63.  
   Sarah, 407.  
 Stone chapel, Boston, 83.  
 Stone walls, 442.  
 Storer, —, 85, 363, 365, 404, 412.  
 Storms, 33, 47, 109.  
 Story, —, 58, 89, 104, 108, 140,  
   175.  
   Capt., 404.  
   Rev., 58, 104, 251, 258, 283, 388.  
   Rev. Isaac, 75.  
 Stoves, 150.  
 Straten, —, 94.  
 Striker, —, 316.  
 Strong, —, 61.  
 Strout, —, 59, 376.  
   Capt., 151, 258, 287, 288.  
   Capt. Joseph, 14, 226, 337.  
   Margaret, 191.  
 Sudden death, 191, 313, 390.  
 Suicide, 87, 153, 194, 288.  
 Sullivan, —, 54, 322.  
 Summers, Robert, 14.  
 Sunday observance, 286.  
 Sunday school, xxxiii.  
 Sunderland, 92.  
 Superstition, 239, 263.  
 Sutte, 231.  
 Swain, —, 132, 167, 363, 367.  
   Rev., xi, 21, 75, 76, 106, 132,  
     160, 200, 249.  
   Rev. Joseph, 376, 377.  
 Swallows, 134.  
 Swan, —, 92, 176, 228, 231,  
   401, 406.  
   Caleb, 4.  
 Swansey, —, 173.  
 Swasey, Swaysey, Swasey, Maj.,  
   304.  
   Hannah, 6, 120, 410.  
   J., 3.  
   John, 341, 410.  
   M., 3, 57.  
   Wid. Margaret, 85, 97, 341, 401.  
   Mary, 98, 410, 414.  
 Swasey, Nabby, 6, 119.  
   Polly, 6.  
   Capt. Samuel, 14, 226, 337.  
   Sarah, 95.  
 Swett, Swet, —, 61, 259.  
   Dr., 116, 200, 257.  
   Dr. John Barnard, 259.  
 Symmes, Rev., 121, 242, 402.  
 Symonds, —, 201, 257, 305,  
   311, 331, 410, 414, 415, 417.  
   Benjamin, 329.  
   Elizabeth, 329.  
   James, 329.  
   John, 319, 320, 329, 337.  
   Joseph, 329.  
   Mary, 329.  
   Nath., 417.  
   Ruth, 329.  
   Sarah, 329.  
   Thomas, 329.  
 Symonds, *see also* Simonds.  
 Talbot, —, 21.  
 Tapley, —, 239.  
   Margaret, 346.  
 Tappan, Toppa, —, 104, 116,  
   178, 252, 360, 369.  
   Rev., 166, 178.  
   Rev. Benjamin, 166.  
   Rev. David, 286, 418.  
 Tarbox, D., 217.  
 Tasker, —, 189.  
 Tavern, Blue Anchor, 307.  
   Sun, 101.  
 Taylor, Tayleur, —, 100, 300.  
 Tea, 381.  
 Teague, Nath., 3.  
   Thomas, 3.  
 Teil, Tiel, —, 414, 417.  
 Temperature, 142.  
 Tennent, —, 53.  
 Tenney, *see* Tinney.  
 Tewkesbury, 25, 117.  
 Thanksgiving day, 413.  
 Thatcher, Thacher, —, 34.  
   Rev., 269.  
   George, 66.  
 Thayer, —, 135, 161, 162, 165,  
   166, 182, 183, 192, 194, 196,  
   216, 232, 252, 268, 292, 299,  
   310, 357.  
   Brig., 314.  
   Rev., 177, 178, 315, 318.  
   John, 135.  
 Theatrical entertainments, 379,  
   381, 384, 418.  
 Thieft, xxxi, 118, 183, 181, 185,  
   206, 212, 216, 223, 230, 258, 290.



Thomas, —, 59, 115, 142, 200,  
299, 339, 401, 415.  
Capt., 21, 29, 89.  
Elizabeth, 236, 414.  
Isaiah, 141.  
Capt. William, 14, 227, 337.  
Thompson, —, 283.  
Wid. Anne, 227, 337.  
Helena, 281.  
Thorndike, —, 189, 404.  
Col., 149.  
Israel, xix.  
Tinker's island, 33.  
Tinney, —, 364.  
Titcombe, Titcomb, Gen., 106,  
128.  
Maj. Gen., 195, 240.  
Titus, 347.  
Titus (negro), 401.  
Tobacco, 220.  
Tolbert, Frank (negro), 404.  
Tong, Capt., 66.  
Tontine, 344.  
Toppelin, —, 36.  
Tops, 254.  
Topsfield, 63, 76, 89, 90, 125,  
197, 215, 241, 242.  
Torrey, —, 172.  
Touzel, Tousell, Towse, —,  
22.  
John, 22.  
Town-meeting, 151, 237.  
Towne, Joseph, 417.  
Townsend, —, 25, 43, 171, 173,  
188, 192, 401.  
Capt., 89, 263, 276.  
A., 6.  
Anna, 5, 95.  
James, 171.  
Joshua, 171.  
Lydia, 85, 211.  
M., 16, 51, 257.  
Capt. Moses, 14, 27, 37, 42, 60,  
227, 337, 365, 401.  
Nancy, 188.  
Penn, 14, 43, 50, 227, 237, 337.  
Samuel, 227, 337, 401.  
Toxzer, Touzzer, Towzer, —,  
18, 21, 57, 220, 276.  
Wid., 173.  
Ab., 98.  
Wid. Abia, 227, 337.  
Wid. Abial, 228.  
Abiel, 14, 414.  
Sarah, 14, 17, 18.  
Tracy, Tracey, —, 116, 200, 312.  
Adj., 296.  
D. A., 303.

Tracy, J., 195, 250, 299.  
Adj. Gen. Jo., 240.  
John, 249, 296.  
N., 115.  
Nathaniel, 391.  
Patrick, 116.  
Trainings, *see* Military reviews.  
Traak, —, 41.  
John, 5, 119, 136.  
Treadwell, —, 65, 68, 75, 115,  
157, 168, 200, 249, 251, 350,  
388.  
Rev., 85.  
J., 402.  
Dr. John, 141.  
Treat, Capt., 278.  
Lieut., 57.  
Trecothick, James, 84.  
Trenck, —, 322.  
Trenton, 141.  
Trevet, —, 48.  
Triaker, —, 139.  
Tucker, —, 285, 257.  
Capt., 267.  
Dr., 116, 263, 357, 360.  
Dr. I., 257.  
Tufton, Thomas, 347.  
Turner, —, 127.  
Col., 176, 347.  
Turtle, 302.  
Twisse, —, 311.  
Jonathan, 227, 337.  
Tyler, —, 220.  
Gideon, 241.  
Tyng, Dudley Atkins, 209.  
Tythingman, 240.  
Ulmer, George, 125.  
Underwood, —, 282.  
Wid., 414.  
George, 4, 416.  
John, 138, 227, 337.  
Sarah, 15, 192, 227, 235, 283, 337.  
Union Fire Club, 392, 417.  
Unitarianism, Foundation of,  
xiv.  
Unitarians, 294.  
Universalists, 271, 353, 367.  
University of Virginia, xx.  
Upton, —, 192, 400.  
Wid., 25.  
Susannah, 183.  
Valpy, Valpey, Valprey, —,  
175, 337, 403, 412.  
Abraham, 4.  
Betsey, 4.  
Dorcas, 4.

- Valpy, Hetty, 375.  
   Lydia, 15, 95, 97, 414.  
   M., 57.  
   Margaret, 372.  
   Mary, 15, 98, 156, 414.  
   Richard, 15, 85, 227, 300.  
   Richard, jr., 227, 337, 406.  
   Richard, sr., 15, 387.  
   S., 402.  
   Samuel, 409, 417.  
   Stephen, 4.  
   Susannah, 22.  
 Van Dlemen's land, 87.  
 Van Norton, —, 281.  
 Vandehook, —, 43.  
 Vanderfoot, Charles, 15.  
 Vanderford, Sarah, 215.  
 Vane, Weather, 126.  
 Vans, —, 69, 193.  
   W., 102, 258.  
 Varnum, Joseph B., xxxix.  
 Vassal, William, 84.  
 Vaughan, —, 47.  
 Verd Islands, 124.  
 Veren, Doreas, 181.  
   Hilliard, 181.  
   Philip, 181.  
 Vermont, 75, 99.  
 Vernon, —, 38, 81.  
 Very, —, 127, 197, 209, 396.  
   Capt. James, 227, 337.  
   Jonathan, 346, 347.  
   Mary, 95.  
 Vincent, —, 100, 122, 179, 229,  
   384.  
   Amb., 84.  
   Anna, 1, 229.  
   Mrs. E., 6.  
   J., 119, 267, 272, 298.  
   Capt. Jo., 237.  
   Joseph, 6, 15, 43, 60, 119, 227,  
   229, 337.  
   M., 6.  
   Mathew, 337, 401.  
   Patty, 409.  
   Sarah, 409.  
   Thomas, 418.  
 Vining, Thomas, 354.  
 Virgin Point, Salem, 179.  
 Virginia, University of, xx.  
 W., —, 366.  
   Capt., 118.  
   Gen., 317.  
   King, 126.  
   T., 101.  
 Wade, —, 3, 415.  
   Col., 30.  
 Wadsworth, —, 132, 164.  
   Rev., 20, 21, 72, 75, 76, 121,  
   216, 258, 318, 363, 392, 402.  
 Wait, —, 173.  
 Waldo, —, 171, 350.  
 Walker, —, 20.  
   John, 2, 15.  
 Wall, —, 260.  
 Wallack, Capt., 271.  
 Wallis, —, 30.  
   Robert, 6.  
 Wallux, Capt., —, 271.  
 Walpole, H., 153.  
 Walter, —, 197, 362.  
   Dr., 190, 203, 229, 320, 357, 362.  
   Dr. Lynde, 190.  
 Ward, —, 2, 27, 43, 49, 51, 100,  
   107, 132, 133, 136, 140, 151, 194,  
   209, 264, 268, 269, 283, 284,  
   320, 328, 351.  
   Capt. 19, 49, 106, 345.  
   Andover, 119.  
   Andrew, 5, 119, 186, 325, 408.  
   B., 127, 193, 231, 257, 343, 357,  
   402.  
   Benjamin, 15, 42, 50, 96, 97,  
   113, 125, 126, 237, 346, 347.  
   Benjamin, jr., 24, 78, 237, 338.  
   Benjamin, sr., 342.  
   E., 21.  
   Capt. E. B., 343.  
   Ebenezer, 96, 97, 111, 113.  
   Elizabeth, 401.  
   G., 6.  
   Hannah, 409.  
   J., 132, 308.  
   John, 15, 132, 401.  
   Joseph, 152.  
   Joshua, 77, 109, 123, 131, 247,  
   328, 350.  
   M., 343.  
   Wid. Mary, 227, 338.  
   Miles, 127, 131, 346, 347.  
   Molly, 132.  
   R., 132, 151, 358.  
   Rachel, 15, 98, 97.  
   Richard, 131.  
   S., 151.  
   S. C., 120.  
   Samuel, 79, 80, 90.  
 Warden, —, 289.  
 Wardilloe, —, 96.  
 Warner, Maj. Gen., 94.  
   Elizabeth, 236.  
 Warrall, —, 309.  
 Warren, —, 57, 404.  
   Dr., 232, 407.  
   Gen., 67.

- Warren, Prof., 30.  
   Wid., 376.  
   Benjamin, 43.  
 Washington, Madam, 322.  
   George, xxix, 129-131, 143, 157,  
     158, 183, 219, 320, 322, 362,  
     381.  
   Etching of, 219.  
   Visit, 1789, 128.  
   P., 168.  
 Washington (D. C.), xxx.  
 Waters, —, 72, 73, 216, 316, 317.  
   Capt., 33, 43, 73, 94, 205, 365.  
   Alice G., xxxvii.  
   Ester, 4, 416.  
   George, 124.  
   Capt. J., 18, 385.  
   John, 329.  
   Capt. Joseph, 15, 21, 27, 96, 98,  
     227, 338.  
   Joseph G., ix, xli.  
   Martha, 416.  
   Mary, 15, 21, 50, 71, 114, 125,  
     126, 227, 338, 416.  
   Patty, 4.  
   Polly, 4, 5.  
   Samuel, 124, 331, 338.  
 Watertown, 158, 246, 279.  
 Watkins, Lydia, 96.  
   Samuel, 96.  
 Watson, —, 19, 31, 50, 186, 198,  
   257, 275, 294, 298, 302, 344,  
   364, 395, 397, 402.  
   Wid., 184.  
   A., 127, 183, 190.  
   Ab., 18.  
   Abigail, 96, 97, 407.  
   Abraham, 15, 50, 95, 97, 107,  
     124, 183, 346, 347, 407.  
   Elizabeth, 96, 97.  
   J., 24.  
   John, 15, 18, 24, 50, 96, 97, 125,  
     184, 227, 325, 338, 340, 347,  
     401, 404, 407.  
   Marston, 360.  
 Waxworks, 265.  
 Weather, 148.  
 Weathercock, 126.  
 Weather, Mild winter, 330, 332.  
 Weaving, 143.  
 Webb, —, 15, 55, 57, 81, 96, 100,  
   101, 109, 122, 132, 174, 176,  
   182, 194, 397, 398, 316, 365,  
   400, 402, 410.  
   Capt., 20, 184, 303.  
   Wid., 55, 98, 414.  
   B., 290.  
   Benjamin, 15, 177, 388.  
 Webb, Capt. Benjamin, 3d, 227,  
   338.  
   Deborah, 410.  
   H., 6.  
   Hannah, 5, 15, 50, 97, 100, 118,  
     132, 156, 227, 290, 306, 337,  
     338, 353.  
   J., 343.  
   John, 227, 338, 353, 388.  
   Jonathan, 6, 119, 346, 353.  
   Joseph, 410.  
   Mary, 220.  
   Micah, 109, 158, 164, 175, 176,  
     182, 353.  
   N. C., 102.  
   Oliver, 15, 102, 227, 338.  
   P., 121.  
   Priscilla, 6, 85, 96, 120, 408.  
   Sally, 85.  
   Samuel, 27, 101, 169.  
   Stephen, 15, 50, 227, 338, 401,  
     410.  
   Thomas, 4.  
   William, 338, 388.  
 Webber, —, 57, 125, 362.  
   Elizabeth, 276.  
 Webster, —, 40, 167.  
 Wedding, 286.  
 Welch, Welsh, —, 36, 138, 248,  
   389.  
 Welcome, —, 27, 66, 122, 364.  
   Wid. Elizabeth, 227, 338.  
   Priscilla, 410.  
   T., 2d, 18.  
   Thomas, 15, 24.  
 Wells, —, 67.  
 Wells, 64.  
 Welman, Wellman, —, 16, 36,  
   53, 113, 258, 401, 411, 412, 419.  
   Capt., 89, 383.  
   Wid., 15, 20.  
   Capt. Adam, 15, 27, 29, 48, 49,  
     51, 106, 401.  
   Judith, 407, 413, 417.  
   Margaret, 409.  
   Mary, 38, 49, 53.  
   Mercy, 49, 50, 53, 97, 156, 227,  
     338.  
   S., 154.  
   Samuel, 53.  
   Sarah, 85.  
   Capt. T., 197.  
   Timothy, 4, 15, 17, 27, 28, 50,  
     72, 227, 341, 364, 416, 419.  
   Capt. Timothy, jr., 338.  
   Capt. Timothy, sr., 338.  
 Wern (England), xv, 100.  
 Wenham, 212, 301, 367, 376, 377

- Wesley, John, 268.  
 West, —, 38, 100, 111, 170, 415.  
   Capt., 91, 149, 176, 311, 319.  
   Rev., 25.  
   Capt. B., 244, 264.  
   N., 131, 168, 176.  
   Nathaniel, 107, 109, 179, 206, 227.  
   Sukey, 73.  
   Capt. Thomas, 375.  
 Westminster catechism, xv.  
 Wetmore, William, 119.  
 Wharves, 128, 131, 140, 143, 146, 148, 151, 240.  
 Wheat, —, 113.  
 Wheeler, —, 55, 87, 139, 196, 262.  
   Adam, 55.  
 Wheelwright, Wheelright, —, 118, 252.  
 Whitaker, —, 290, 291.  
   Dr., 34, 35, 176, 178, 218, 311, 313, 314, 327, 355.  
   Rev., 272, 273.  
 White, —, 111, 117, 188, 255, 260, 316, 326, 328, 364, 396, 415.  
   Bishop, 125.  
   Capt., 19, 22, 48, 81, 204, 274, 406.  
   Wid., 414.  
   Deborah, 407.  
   Elizabeth, 26.  
   H., 18, 59, 159, 257, 287.  
   Capt. Henry, 1, 15, 27, 62, 72, 227, 338.  
   Isaac, 15, 26, 80, 126, 133, 189, 227, 248, 338, 407.  
   Isaac, jr., 277.  
   Isaac, sr., 133.  
   J., 309, 372, 395.  
   Capt. Jo., 82, 123, 239.  
   John, 15, 50, 51, 96, 97, 100, 109, 118, 127, 138, 177, 204, 227, 257, 338, 346, 347, 353, 357, 400.  
   Capt. Joseph, 9, 15, 19, 50, 51, 77, 79, 96, 100, 159, 198, 210, 290, 227, 338, 341, 382, 395, 407.  
   Jr., jr., 257.  
   Jr., sr., 257.  
   Capt. M., 16.  
   Margaret, 43, 96, 97, 193.  
   Mercy, 15, 240, 246.  
   Nathan, 407.  
   Polly, 174.  
 White m.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 53, 61, 251, 382.  
 Whitefoot, Whitefoot, —, 18, 19, 220.  
   Bridget, 220.  
   M., 57, 228.  
   Mary, 98, 290, 221.  
 Whitford, —, 135, 307.  
   Wid., 15, 20, 414.  
   John, 96.  
   Mary, 19, 96, 97, 125, 126, 227, 338.  
 Whiting, —, 172, 392.  
   Rev., 171.  
 Whittemore, —, 38.  
   Edmund, 15, 24, 25, 27, 29, 96, 175, 346, 347.  
   James, 338, 410.  
   Mary, 187, 188, 191, 192, 227, 338.  
   Polly, 186, 192.  
   Capt. Retire, 227, 338.  
   S., S.  
   Sarah, 96, 341.  
 Whitwell, —, 161.  
 Wilder, —, 173.  
 Wilds, —, 89, 242.  
 Wilkins, Dr., 220.  
 Willard, —, 149.  
   Dr., 31, 141, 385.  
   Josiah, xli, 346.  
   Simon, 346.  
 Williams, —, 82, 92, 93, 186, 252, 279, 281, 349, 359.  
   Rev., 272, 273.  
   Charles, 84.  
   F., 326.  
   G., 308.  
   George, 146.  
   J., 92.  
   John, 96.  
   Mary, 15, 96.  
   Mascoll, 354.  
   S., 220.  
   Thomas, 227, 338.  
 Williamston, 157.  
 Willis, Nanny, 51.  
 Wilmington, 205, 213.  
 Wilson, Willson, —, 181.  
   John, 180.  
 Windmill, 243.  
 Windsor (Vt.), 2.  
 Wingate, Rev., 29.  
 Winn, E., 221.  
   John, 221.  
   Joseph, 221.  
   Mary, 221.  
   S., 221.

- Winter island, 127.  
 Winter Island wharf, 240.  
 Winthrop, —, 48, 71, 78, 79,  
     99, 101, 125, 129, 155, 173,  
     185, 187, 232, 233, 247, 323,  
     333, 394, 396, 397.  
     Dr., 158, 184.  
     Gov., 187, 193.  
     Judge, xvii, 257, 263, 277, 278,  
         300, 332.  
     James, xxxix, 31, 38, 249.  
     John, 38.  
     W., 279.  
     William, 185, 257.  
 Wood, Col., 233.  
 Wood End, North Reading, 177.  
 Woodberry's Head, 159.  
 Woodbridge, —, 77, 122, 127,  
     151, 160.  
 Woodkin, Woodkind, Wood-  
     kins, Lydia, 410.  
     Samuel, 15, 28, 227, 232, 234,  
         338.  
 Woods, —, 24.  
 Woods, Abigail, 22.  
 Worcester, xxv, 40, 55.  
 Wright, —, 219, 265, 313.  
 Wyatt, Wiat, Wiatt, —, 117,  
     204, 410.  
     Capt., 406, 412.  
     Anna, 117.  
     J., 346.  
     John, 96, 347.  
     M., 346.  
     N., 6.  
     Nancy, 163.  
     Capt. William, 15, 227, 333, 410.  
 Yale College, 127.  
 Youlin, —, 98.  
 Young, —, 137, 323, 339.  
     M., 57.  
     Wid. Margaret, 97, 138.  
     Wid. Martha, 96.  
     Mary, 93, 414.  
 Zebra, 372.

UNIV. OF MICHIGAN,

FEB 23 1912



